

Gc
974.7
D65
v.3,pt.2
1830682


M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01068 6357



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2009 with funding from
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center

<http://www.archive.org/details/documentaryhisto32ocal>

THE
DOCUMENTARY HISTORY

OF THE

STATE OF NEW-YORK;

ARRANGED UNDER DIRECTION OF THE

HON. CHRISTOPHER MORGAN,
Secretary of State.



BY E. B. O'CALLAGHAN, M. D.

V. 3 Pt 2

VOL. III.



ALBANY:
WEED, PARSONS & Co., PUBLIC PRINTERS
.....
1850.

Incorporation have been strongly induced to lay our Cause before Your Honour, & most Humbly to Pray, that your Honor will be pleased to grant Your Petitioners and their Successors His Majesties Royal Charter of Incorporation with such Immunities & Privileges and under such Restrictions and limitations as to your Honour shall seem Just and Reasonable.

And your Petitioners as in Duty Bound shall Pray.

April 16th 1770

1770, May 2^d Read in Council & granted

JOHN SAYRE, Missionary

SAMUEL FOWLER

WILLIAM ELLISON

JOHN ELLISON

STEPHEN WIGGINS

LEONARD SMITH

SAMUEL WINSLOW

NATHAN PURDY.

X.
PAPERS
RELATING TO
The Manor of Livingston,
INCLUDING
THE FIRST SETTLEMENT OF SCHOHARIE.
1680—1795.

ROBT LIVINGSTON'S PETITION

TO PURCHASE LAND UPON ROELOFF JANSSENS KILL NEERE CATTS KILL
AND ORDER THEREUPON.

To his Excellency S^r EDMUND ANDROSS kn^t Governo^r Gen^l
under his Roy^l Highnessee of New Yorke and
Dependences in America.

The humble Petition of Rob^t Livingston of Albany

HUMBLY SHEWETH.

That whereas there is a Certaine tract of Land Lying upon
Roeloff Johnsons^l kill or Creeke upon the East side of hudsons
River, near Cats kill belonging to the Indyan Proprietors not
purchased by any body hithertoo, and your humble Petitioner
being Informed that the owners are willing to dispose of the same
wth the runn of Water or Creeke. Your Excell^y: humble
Petitioner's requests your Excellencies Graunt to purchase the
same of the said proprietors who shall Sattisfy them to their
Content and produce A Returne thereof from the Court of
Albany, hoping that your Excellencye will then be pleased to
Graunt him a Patent Accordingly.

And he shall Ever be bound to Pray &c

Granted to be Purchased according to Law And upon
A Survey thereof Duly returned a Pattent to be
graunted him for a Bowery or farme there as desired.

New Yorke the 12th of Novemb^r 1680.

E. ANDROSS.

¹ ROELOFF JANSEN, was overseer of the Orphan Chamber under the Dutch government an office similar to that of Surrogate. His widow, Annetje Jans, married in 1638, the Revd Everardus Bogardus, the first clergyman who came from Holland to this Country. Ed.

INDIAN DEEDS FOR THE LAND ON ROELOF JANSEN'S KILL.

[Deed Book in Albany Co. Clerks off.]

APPEARED before Us Mr Johannes Provoost and Mr Jan Janse Bleker Commissaries of Albanie, Colonie Rensselaerswyck and Skinnuechtady these following Mohegan Indians Owners of the Land on Roelof Johnsons Kill being East of Hudson's River a little below Catskill, to wit, Ottonowaw a Cripple Indian; Tattensheet, Oothoot, Manetpoo, and two Indian Women named Tamaranachquae & Wawanitsaway; *Item*, Auxhys, Newanneen, Maquoame representing Tamaranechtak who is at present in the Esopus, & Takanitto Tamaranochquae's son *Item*, Attoquassowaa her Brother for Kachkanawaw and Sansquas, who declare in presence of divers Indians of their Tribe to have sold to Robert Livingston all their Land situate on Roeloff Jansen's Kill, he having authority from the late Governor General St Edm^d Andross dated 12th Nov: 1680, to buy the same; Which Land is situate on both sides of said Kill called *Sankhenak* and consist of 3 Flatts with some small Flatts, together with the Woodland, Kills, Creeks and all their Right extending along the bank of the River Northwards from Roeloff Janse Kill to a small stream opposite Catskill, named *Wachuckassik*, and Southwards down the River opposite the Sagerties Kill to a place called by the Indians *Seashabampka*, and further Eastward in towards the Woods keeping the same breadth as on the River bank, to a Cripple Bush by the Indians called *Mahaskakook* for which the Purchaser promises to pay to the said Owners these following Goods in the time of five days to Wit three hundred guilders in Zewant, Eight Blankets and two Childs Blankets, five and twenty ells of Duffels and four garments of Strouds, ten large shirts and ten small ditto, Ten pairs of large stockings and ten pairs of Small; Six Guns, fifty pounds of Powder, Fifty staves of Lead, four crps, Ten Kettles, Ten Axes, ten adzes, Two pounds of Paint, Twenty little Seissers, Twenty little looking-glasses, one hundred fish hooks, Awls and Nails of each one hundred, four Rolls of Tobacco, one hundred Pipes, ten Bottles, Three Kegs of Rum, one Barrel of

Strong Beer and Twenty knives, Four Stroud-Coats and Two duffel-Coats, and four Tin kettles; The vendors promise to deliver, after the receipt of the said Payment, the said Lands free and unburthened, as well Flatts, Kills, Creeks, Woods, Vlys, Cripple Bashies, with appendages and dependancies thereof to said R. Livingston without excepting any thing therefrom save only that the said owners condition to have the power of freefishing in the Kill and to be able to hunt Deer in the said Limits provided they shall bring the head to the Purchaser; and further to convey all free and without burthen, and to free it from all claims and pretensions, whether of Christians or Indians, whoever they may be; whereupon parties are content.

Dōne, in Albany and Interpreted by Aern^t Corn: Vile, Interpreter 12th July 1683.

In presence of Us

Joh: Provooost

Jan Janz. Bleecker

Arnout Cord. Vile

The Mark of Nottoriowaw with own hand

The Mark of Tatoaenshaet with own hand

The Mark of Tamaranochqua

The Mark of Wawanitsawaw

ROBERT LIVINGSTON.

(In the Margin) N. B. Before Signing Tamaranachquae the Indian Woman conditioned that she should have the Privilege to plant for four years on a little hook of Land which shall be shewn to her and no more such is specially conditioned in presence of the commissaries.

APPEAR before Us Captⁿ Gervis Baxter Commander and the underwritten Commissaries of Albany Colonie Renselaers wyck and Schennechtady, these following Mohegan Indians, Owners of the Land lying on Roeloff Jansens Kill, to wit Ottonowaw a Cripple Indian, Tatamiscaet, Oothoot, Mancetpoo, and Two Indian Women named Tamaranachqua and Wawanitsawaw, *Item*, Auxys, Newaween, Maquaame, as Representing Mamaranectak who is at present in the Esopus, and Takanetto Tamaranachquae's son, *Item*, Attoquacsowaa her Brother for Kachkanamow, Sausquaas Kipaquaechane who is at present in Canada, and for all other Indians who have any other Interest hererein, who Declare to cede transport and convey over in true,

right free Property to and for the behoof of Robert Livingston, certain Parcel of Land lying on both sides of Roeloff Jansens kill, called by the Indians *Sanckhenak*, East of Hudson's River, a little below Catskill, consisting in Three Flatts and some small Flatts, together with the Woodland, the kill and other small kills which flow through it, Mountains, Dales, Trees, Vlyes, Cripple Bushes and all their Right and Property, thereunto belonging along the Rivers bank from said Roeloff Jansens kill Northwards up, to a small stream opposite Catskill named Wachanekasseck, and southwards down the River to opposite the Sagertjes kill, to a place called by the Indians Saaskahampka; and further Eastward into the Bush, to a Cripple Bush called by the Indians Mahaskekook; all which they convey and deliver over without excepting or Reserving any thing in the world, save only that they may be able freely to fish in the kill and hunt Deer within said Limits, on condition of bringing the head of each Deer to the Purchaser, Such they the Grantors doing as being the Right Proprietors & Owners of the aforesaid Lands, kills, Creeks, Woods, Appendages and dependancies thereof, and convey the same to Robert Livingston, who hath privilege and Liberty from the late Governor General Sir Edmund Andross to purchase the aforesaid Land from the owners and to give satisfaction before this Court as per Agreement thereof sub date the 12th Novemb^r 1680, delivering the same over free & without any burthen or charge thereupon, without they the Grantors having any more the least claim thereon, and acknowledging this day to be fully satisfied and paid therefor the first penny with last according to the Deed of sale thereof existing dated 12th Instant, giving, therefore, full power to the said Robert Livingston his heirs or successors or whomsoever may obtain his Right and power, to have and to hold the aforesaid for ever, and to do therewith and to Dispose thereof as he may do with his own Patrimonial Goods and effects; Promising to make good and free the same in and against every one from all Trouble, Claim or Charge which may hereafter be made by Christians or Indians, and nevermore to do nor allow anything to be done in

any wise against this, under obligation to Law. Done in the Court house of Albany on the 18th July 1683.

The mark of kosshecko

as witness

The mark of moneetpa

as witness

The mark of kuchkehant

as witness

Ger Baxter

Cornelia Van Dyck

Jan Janz Bleeker

Arnout Corn Viele, Interpreter.

This is the mark of Ottonoway

This is the mark of Tattaemshaett

This is the mark of Tamaranackquaca a Squaw

This is the mark of Wawanetsawaw, a Squaw

This is the mark of Newamee the Daughter

of Tamaranockquaa

This is the mark of Aurya Ottonowawa

Sons Daughter

This day, the 18th July 1687, a certain Cripple Indian Woman named Siakanochqui of Catskil acknowledges to have received full satisfaction by a cloth garment and cotton Shift for her share and claim to a certain Flatt of Land Situate in the Manor of Livingston; Which Witness

Siakanah

qui her l. mark

This signed and Interpreted

in presence of and by

JUENOUW SALISBURY.

PATENT TO R. LIVINGSTON FOR 2000 ACRES OF LAND ON HUDSON'S RIVER.

THOMAS DONGAN Lieutenant and Governour and Vice Admirall under His Royall Highnesse James Duke of Yorke and of New Yorke and its Dependencies in America To all to whom these presents shall come Greeting Whereas Ottonoway Tattaemschatt Othoott Manetepo and two Indian Squawes named Wawamttawaw and Thamaranecqua Lawfull Owners and Proprietors of the Land herein menconed in the behalfe of themselves and their Relacons have by their Certaine writeing or Transport dated the the Eighteenth day of July 1683 Given and Granted unto Robert Livingston a Certaine Tract or Parcell of Land lyeing and being on a Creek on the East side of Hudsons River commonly called or knowne by the name of Roeloffs Johnsons Kill it being in three Plains called Nickan Hooke Kichpa Wichquaska and

two or three other small flatts or Plaines Containing in all about one hundred Morgen or two hundred Acres together with Eighteen hundred Acres of woodland lyeing and being between a small Creeke or Kill lyeing over Against Katskill called Wachanckasseck and a place by the Indians Called Snaskahampka to the South of Roeloffe Johnsons Kill that is to say two hundred Acres alongst the Rivers side and the rest adjoyning to the said two hundred Acres and soe Running back into the woods Now Know Yee that by Virtue of the Comicon and Authority unto me Given under his Royall Highnesse James Duke of Yorke and Albany &c Lord Proprietor of this Province in Consideracon of the p^rmisses and the Quitt Rents hereinafter Reserved I have Given Granted Ratified and Confirmed and by these p^rsents doe hereby Give Grant Ratifye and Confirme unto the said Rober Livingston his Heirs and Assigns forever all the before recited Tract or Parcell of Land together with all and Singular woods underwoods Waters Runnes Streames Ponds Creeks Meadow Marshes Fishing Hawking Hunting and Fowling and all other Libertyes Priviledges Hereditaments and Appurtts to the said Tract or Parcell of Land and Premisses belonging or in any wise Appertaining To have and to hold the said Tract or Parcell of Land and Premisses with all and singular the Appurtenances before meneoned and intended to be Granted Ratified and Confirmed unto the said Robert Livingston his Heires and Assignes unto the proper use and behoofe of the said Robert Livingston his Heires and Assignes forever To be holden of his said Royall Highnesse his Heires and Assignes in free and Comen Soccage according to the tenure of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in his Maties Kingdome of England Yielding and Paying therefore Yearly and every Yeare on or before the five and twentieth day of March as a Quitt Rent for his Royall Highnesse use twenty Shillings Currant Money of New-Yorke at Albany unto such Officer or Officers as from time to time shall be Appointed to Receive the same Given under my hand and Sealed with the Seale of the Province at ffort James in New Yorke the fourth day of Novemb^r in the thirty sixth Yeare of his Maties Raigne Annoq Dm 1684.

THOS DONGAN

PETITION OF R. LIVINGSTON FOR TACHKANICK.

To the Right Hon^{ble} Col^l Tho. DONGAN Governour gen^l of
his Maj^s Collony of N: York &c.

The humble Peticon of Rob^t Livingston of Albanie humbly
sheweth

How that your hon^{rs} humble Petitioner did obtain a Patent from your hon^r Last fall for a Tract of Land, Lyeing upon Roeloff Johnsons Kill which after a view and Survey thereof proves much Contrare to Expectation, very Little being fitt to be Improved, and whereas there is a Peece of Land Lyeing upon y^e Same Kill called by the Indians Tachkanick behinde Pattkook¹ about Two or 300hund: acres, which in time might Proove a Convenient Settlement, for your hon^r humble Petitioner, he therefore humbly Prays That your hon^r would be Pleased to grant him a Lychence to Purchase y^e Same of y^e native Proprietors, who are willing to dispose thereof to your hon^r humble Petition^r and your Petitioner shal Ever pray &c.

(Endorsed) Petition—Rob^t Livingston. This petition being read June y^e 3^d 1685 200 Acres of y^e said land was granted; provided the said land be not disposed of to any others; & that a survey of y^e said land be made into y^e Secretaries office & the purchase be made before the Magistrates of Albany; & the patent taken out before y^e last day of September, or else this license to be void.

 INDIAN DEED FOR TAGHKANICK.

Know all men by these Presents that wee underwritten Indian owners, and native Proprietors of y^e Land called Tachkanick, viz^t Tataemshatt, and michael his Brother, by y^e Indians call'd Wagnassamo, Impoured by there Broyⁿ that is att Canida, call'd amesott; Item Tawilhaes, Nighotowaw; minasees, nanamawe &

1 In another paper among the Records of the Secretary's office, a piece of land, described to the northward of Killian Van Rensselaer's patent of *Potkoke* (South of Kinderhook) and East of Maj. Abraham's patent of *Claveracke*, is petitioned for by Van Schayek and others.

Takaemihatts Moy^r Tantapenowa a Squae netopoes wife, and memattittawawpe, mohowacghqua, & guttatano; for and in consideracon of these following goods in hand paid in y^e Presence of y^e command^r & Magistrates of Albany, to witt Six hundred & thirty gild^{rs}, black and white Strung wampum; Seven Blankets, & one little Blankett, eight faddom of Strouds, ten faddom off Duffells, Seven gunns, Eleven kitle, five cask of Rom, four half fatts of Beer, five Baggs of Pouder, Sixty barrs of lead, fourteen Coats made of Strouds, & Duffells, Tenn great Shirts & Twelke litle ones, thirteen axes, tenn pare great Stockings fyve Pare of womes Stockings, & fyve Pare children dito, nine hoes, fifty knives, four Rolls of Tobacco, four yron Potts, Two hundred awles, Two Serge Coats, four hatts, four capps, fyve Pare of shoes, Two Edges, Two haelmesses, Two Plains, Six bottles, and three earthen Juggs, the Reveit whereof, we doe owne and acknowledge, and of y^e Payment doe fully Discharge, have bargained, Sold, aliened, Confirmed & Transported, and by these Presents, doe Bargain Sell, alien, confirm and Transport all our Right Title and Intrest of y^e Land called Tachkanik unto Rob^t Livingston his heires and assigns for ever, be having a graunt from y^e Right hon^{ble} Col. Thom: Dongan gov^r gen^l dated y^e 5th day of June 1685 to Purchase y^e Same w^h Said Land is seituate lying and being, behinde Patkook, one a Certain kill or Creek y^t runns into hudsons River, and there called Rackoff Johnsons kill beginning on y^e north west side of s^d kill y^t Runns along y^e flatt or Plain land, att a Place called by y^e natives minnissichtanock where Two Black oak Trees are marked w^t L. & from thence along a small hill, to a valley, y^t Leads to a small Creek called by y^e Indians Quisichkook, and over y^e said creek to a high Place to y^e westward of a high mountain, where Two blak oak Trees are marked w^t L. and is called by the natives kachkawyick, from thence westward, to a small hill, on y^e Side of a creek called Skaankook, where two white oak trees are marked L. and So Runns along y^e east Side of y^e S^d Creek which a litle lower is called by y^e name of Tawastawekak, and is y^e westerly Bounds; they Transporting all there Right and Title to y^e eastward of s^d Creek called Twastawekak, The Southerly bounds begins on y^e oy^r side of y^t Creek y^t Runns along y^e

flatt or Plain over against Minnissichtanock, where two trees are marked and Runns along y^e foot of y^e high mountains, to y^e Path y^t goes to wawyachtonock, to a hill called by y^e Indians, mananosiek, where Two Trees, are marked, on y^e Southwest Side of y^e Path; from thence westward to a creek called by y^e natives nachawawachkano, where Two white oak Trees are marked L, which Creek comes into y^e oy^r creek called Twastaweekak w^h is y^e west bounds, and So incloses all y^e Land, & low hills, y^t y^e Said Indians now doe transport, The place where S^d Two Creeks meets being called mawichnak, together w^t all our Right and Title and Intrest, in all y^e woods, Lands, Pastures, meadows, marshes, Creeks, kills, Rivelets, trees, timber, w^t all oy^r Commoditees, Emuloments and Conveniencies thereunto appertaining, and Belonging, to have and to hold y^e Said Tract & Parcell of Land and Premeses, to him y^e S^d Robert Livingston his heires and assigns for ever; and in y^e quiet full and Peaccable Possession, of y^e Said Tract and Parcell of Land & Premises, him y^e said Rob^t Livingston his heires and assigns to keep & mentain, wee binde our Sels our heires and assigns for ever firmly by these Presents; In wittnesse whereof we have hercunto Putt our hands & sealls in y^e Presence of Major Gervis Baxter Command^r of Albany, and m^r David Schuyler, m^r Johannes Wendel, m^r W^m Teller & m^r Ger^t Banker magistrates of Albany, and Robert Sanders Interpreter in Albany this 10th day of August 1685.

Signed & sealed in y^e

Presence of
Ger Baxter
David Schuyler
Johannes Wendel
William Teller
Gerrit bancker
Robert Sander

his
TATAEM Q SHATT and O Seal
mark
MICHAEL X his mark and O Seale
TAWIHAE X his mark & O seale
his
NISHO X TOWAW & O seale
mark
MINASEES X her mark & O seale
her
TANTAPE X NOWA & O seale
mark Netopoes wife
her
MEMATTITTAWAPE X & O seale
mark

PATENT FOR TACHKANICK.

THOMAS DORGAN LEIV^t Governour and Vice Admirall of New Yorke and its Dependencies under his Majesty James the Second by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland Defender of the faith &c Supreme Lord and Proprietor of the Colony and Province of New York and its Dependencies in America To all whom these presents shall come Sendeth Greeting Whereas Robert Livingston of the County of Albany Gentl hath by virtue of my Warrant or Lycence bearing Date the fifth Day of June one thousand six hundred eighty five and since by my Permission and approbacion for a Larger Tract for a Valuable Consideracon Purchased of the natives and Indian Owners their Right Title Intrest Claime and Demand of in and to a Certaine Tract or Parcell of Land called Tachkanick lyeing and being within the said Province beginning behind Pattkook on a Certain Creek that runs into the East side of Hudsons River. and there knowne by the name of Roeloffe Johnsons-kill beginning on the north west side of said Kill that runs along the flatt or Plaine Land att a Place Called by the natives Minisichtanock where two Black Oake Trees are marked with L and from thence along a small hill to a Vally that Leads to a Small Creeke called by the Indians Quisichhook and over the said Creeke to a High Place to the westward of a High Mountaine where two Black Oake Trees are marked L and is Called by the natives Kachkawayiek from thence Westward to a small Kill on the side of a Creeke Called skaan pook where two white oake Trees are marked L and soe runs along the East side of the said Creeke which a little lower is Called by the name of Twastawekack and is the westerly Bounds, they transporting all their Right and Title to the Eastward of said Creeke called Twastawekak the Southerly Bounds Beginning on the other side of the Creeke that runs along the flatt or Plaine over against Misnisschtanock where two Trees are marked and runs along the foot of the high mountains to the Path that Goes to Wawyachtanock to a hill Called by the Indians Mananosick where two trees are marked L on the South West side of the Path from thence Westward to

a Creeke Called by the natives Nachawawaclakano where two white Oake Trees are marked L. which Creek Comes into the other Creeke called Twastawekak weh is the West Bounds and soe Incloses all the Land which the said Indians have Sold to the said Robert Livingston the place where the said two Creeks mett being Called Mawiehnack the flatt or Plaine Land lyeing on both sides of the said Creek Containing about three hundred Morgan or six hundred Acres as by the Indian Deed of Sale before the Commander and Magistrates of the Towne of Albany bearing date the tenth day of this Present Month of August may fully and att Large Apppeare Now for a Confirmacon of the said Tract and Parcell of Land and Premisses unto the said Robert Livingston his Heires and Assignes forever in his or their Quiett and Peaceable Possession and Enjoymt Know Yee that by Virtue of the Commission and Authority Derived unto me and Power in me Resideing I have Given Granted Rattified and Confirmed and by these presents doe Give Grant Rattifie and Confirme unto the said Robert Livingston his Heires and Assignes forever all that the before menconed and recited Tract or Parcell of Land Situate lyeing being Butted and Bounded as aforesaid, together with all and Singular the Trees Timber, Woods, under woods—Swamps, moores, Marshes, Meadows, Rivoletts Streams Creeks Waters, Lakes, Pooles, Ponds, flishing Hawking—Hunting and Fowling and whatsoever else to the said Tract or Parcell of Land within the Bounds and Limitts aforesaid belonging or in any wayes Appurteineing To have and to hold the said Tract or Parcell of Land and all and Singular other the Premissess and every Parte and Parcell thereof unto the said Robert Livingston his Heires and Assignes unto the Sole and only proper use benefitt and behoofe of the said Robert Livingston his Heires and Assignes forever to be holden of his said Majesty his Heires and Successors in free and Comon Socceage According to the tenure of East Grenwich in the County of Kent in his Majestyes Kingdome of England Yeilding Rendring and Paying therefore Yearly unto our Sovereigne Lord the Kings Majesty his Heires or Assignes or to such Officer or officers as by him shall be Appointed to Receive the same Eight shillings Curr^t money of this Province Yearly on the five and twentyth Day March att the Towne of

Albany, And for the better Preserving the Title of the recited Tract of Land and Premissess I have Caused these Presents to be Entred in the Secretarys office of this Province, Given under my Hand and Sealed with the Seale of the Province att ffort James in New Yorke the seven and twentyth day of August in the Yeare of our Lord 1685 And in the first Yeare of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lord James the Second by the Grace of God of England Scotland France and Ireland King Defender of the faith Supream Lord and Proprietor of the Province of New York &c.

THO DONGAN.

GOV. DONGAN'S PATENT FOR THE MANOR OF LIVINGSTON.

THOMAS DONGAN Lieutenant Governor and Vice Admirall under his Majesty King James the Second of New York and its Dependencies in America To all to whom these Presents shall Come Sendeth Greeting Whereas Robert Livingston by Virtue of a Patent under my Hand and Sealed with the Seale of the Province aforesaid beareing Date the fourth Day of November Anno Domini one thousand Six hundred and Eighty four is Seized and Possessed of a Certaine Tract of Land Situate and Lying on a Creek on the East side of Hudsons River Comonly Called or knowne by the Name of Roeloffe Johnson Kill it being in three Plaines Called Nekankook Kickua Wicquaskaka and two or three other Small flatts or Plaines in all about one hundred Morgan or two hundred Acres together with Eighteen Hundred Acres of Woodland Lyeing and being betweene a Small Creek or Kill Lyeing over against Catts kill Called Wackanhasseck and a Place by the Indians Called Swaskahamuka to the South of Roeloffe Johnsons kill that is to say two hundred acres a Long the Rivers Side and the Rest adjoyning to the said two hundred Acres and Soe Runneing back into the Woods and Alsoe all Woods Underwoods Waters Runns Streames Ponds Creeks Meadows Marshes fishing Hawking Hunting and fowling and all other Liberties and Priviledges Hereditaments and Appur-

tenances whatsoever to the said Tract or Parcell of Land belonging or in any wise Appertaining to have and to hold the said Tract of Land and Premissee together with all and Singular the Appurtenances aforementioned unto the said Robert Livingston his Heires and Assignes to the Proper use and benehooffe of the said Robert Livingston his Heires and Assignes for ever to be holden of his said Majesty in free and Common Socage According to the Tenure of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in his Majestyes Kingdome of England Rendering and Paying as a Quitt Rent for the Same Twenty Shillings Currant Mony of the Province Yearly and every Yeare at Albany upon the five and twentieth Day of March unto his Majesty his Heires and Successors or unto such Officer or Officers as should be Appointed to Receive the same as by the said Pattent Recorded in Secretaries Office Relation being thereunto had may more fully and att Large Appear And whereas the said Robert Livingston by Virtue of another Pattent under my Hand and Sealed with the Seale of the Province beareing Date the Seven and Twentieth Day of August Last Past is Seized and Possessed of another Tract of Land called Tachkanick Lyeing and being adjacent unto the aforecited Tract of Land begining behind Pattcock on a Certaine Creeke that Runns into the East side of Hudsons River and is known by the name of Roeloffe Johnsons kill Begining on the North West side of the said kill that Runns along the flatt or Plaine Land at a Place Called by the Native Minissichtanock where two black Oake Trees are marked with L and from thence along a Small Hill to a Valley that Leads to a small Creeke Called by the Indians Quissicheook and over the said Creek to a high Place to the Westward of a High Mountaine where two black Oake Trees are marked L and is Called by the Natives Kachkawanick from thence Westward to a Small Kill on the side of a Creeke Called Skaanpook where two White Oake Trees are marked L and soe runns a Long the Eastside of the said Creeke which a little lower is Called by the Name of Twastawekah and is the Westerly Bounds the Southerly Bounds begining on the other side of the Creeke that runnes along the flatt or Plaine over against Minissichtanock where two Trees are marked and

runnes along the foot of the High Mountains to the Path that Goes to Wawijetanok to a hill Called by the Indians Mananosick where two Trees are marked L on the South west side of the Path from thence Westward to a Creeke Called by the natives Naglawawachkano where two white Oake Trees are marked L which Creeke Comes into the other Creeke called Twastawekak which is the West Bounds and soe Incloses all the Land above recited the Place where the two Creeks meet being Called Mawichnanek the flatt or Plaine Land Lying on both sides of the said Creeke Containing about three hundred Morgan or Six hundred acres together with all and Singular the Trees Timber Woods Underwoods Swamps Moores Marshes Meadows Rivoletts Streames Creeks Waters Lakes Pooles Ponds fishing Hawking Hunting and fowling and whatever Else to the said Tract of Land within the Bounds and Limitts aforesaid belonging or in any wise Appertaineing to have and to hold the said Tract and Parcell of Land and all and Singular the Premisses and every Parte and Parcell thereof unto the said Robert Livingston his Heires and Assignes unto the Sole and only Proper use beniffitt and behooffe of him the said Robert Livingston his Heires and Assignes for ever to be holden of his said Majestye his Heires and Successors in free and Comon Socceage According to the Tenure of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in his Majestyes Kingdome of England Yielding Rendering and Paying therefore yearly and Every yeare unto our Sovereigne Lord the Kings Majestye his Heires and Assignes or unto such officer or officers as shall by him be Appointed to receive the same Eight shillings Currant Money of the Province on the five and Twentieth Day of March at Albany as by the said Pattent Recorded in the Secretarys Office Relation thereunto had may more fully and at Large appeare all which Tracts or Parcells of Land Lyeing together are Bounded and Limited in manner hereafter Expressed and menconed that is to say on the North by a Line to be Drawne from a Certaine Creek or kill over against the South side of Vastrix Island in Hudsons River Called Wachankasigh to a Place Called by the Natives Wawanagnassick where the Heapes of Stones Lye being near the head of a Certaine kill or Creek called Nanapenahekan which comes out of a Marsh Lyeing

neare unto the said Hills of the said Heapes of Stones upon which the Indians throw upon another as they Passe by from an Ancient Custom amongst them and from thence extending to the Northermost End of the hills that are to the North of Tacahbanick known by the name of Abashewaghkiek and on the East from Abashe-waghkiek aforesaid along the said Hills to the Southermost End of the same Called Wichnapakkat and from thence by a Streight Line to the South East End of a Small Peece of Land Called Sakahqua and Nakaoyaewich and on the South by a Streight Line Drawne from thence to the Southermost Bounds or Bowcht of Roeloffe Johnsons kill and from thence by a Streight Line to a Place on the River side Called Sauskahampka which Lyes over against the Sawyers Creek and on the West by Hudsons River Including all the Land on both sides of Roeloffe Johnsons Creek or kill And whereas the said Robert Livingston hath been at Vast Charges and Expence in Purchaseing the said Tracts and Parcels of Land from the native Indians and alsoe in Settling and Improveing the same and for Encourageing the future Settlement the said Robert Livingston hath made Applicacon unto me that I might Constitute and Erect the said Tracts or Parcels of Land within the Bounds and Limitts aforesaid to be a Lordshipp and Mannor and Confirme the same unto him his Heires and Assignes by Pattent under the Seale of the Province Know Yee therefore that I the said Thomas Dongan for the Consideracons aforesaid by Virtue of the Authority to mee Derived from his most Sacred Majesty and the Power in me Resideing have Given Granted Rattified Released and Confirmed and by these Presents Doe Give Grant Rattiffe Release and Confirme unto the said Robert Livingston his Heires and Assignes all that and those Tract and Tracts Parcell and Parcels of Land lyeing and being Scituate within the Limitts and Bounds abovesceited together with all the Messnages Tenements Buildings fences Orchards Gardens Pastures Meadows Marshes Woods Underwoods Trees Timber Quarryes Rivers Runns Rivoletts Brooks Ponds Lakes Streames Creeks Harbours Beaches fishing Hawking Hunting and fowling Mines Mineralls (Silver and Gold Mines only excepted) and all the Rights Members Libertyes Priviledges Jurisdictions Royalties Heriditaments Profitts Advantages and Appurtenances what-

soever to the Tracts or Parcells of Land belonging or in any wise Appertaineing or Accepted Reputed Taken knowne or Occupyed as Parte Parcell or Member thereof together with fishing in Hudsons River so farr as the said Land Extends on the said River and Moreover by Virtue of the Power and Authority to me the said Thomas Dongan Given and the Power in mee Resideing as aforesaid and for the Reasons and Consideracons aboverecited I have and by these Presents Doe Erect make and Constitute the said Tracts and Tracts of Land as in the Limitts and Bounds aforementioned together with all and every the above Granted Premissee with Every of their Appurtenances into one Lordshipp or Mannor to all Intents and Purposes and the same shall from henceforth be Called the Lordshipp and Mannor of Livingston and I the said Thomas Dongan have also Given and Granted and by these Presents Doe Give and Grant unto the said Robert Livingston and to the Heires and assignes of the said Robert Livingston full Power and authority at all times for ever hereafter in the said Lordship and Mannor one Court Leet and one Court Baron to hold and keep at such time and times and Soe often Yearely as he or they shall see meet and all fines Issues Amerciaments at the said Court Leet and Court Barron to be holden within the said Lordshipp and Mannor to be Sett forfeited or Imposed and Payable or happening at any time to be Payable by any the Inhabitants of or within the said Lordshipp or Mannor of Livingston or the Limitts or Bounds thereof and also all and every the Powers and authorities herein before menconed for the holding and keeping the said Court Leett Courtt Baron from time to time and to award and Issue out the Customary Writts to be Issued and awarded out of the said Court Leett and Court Baron to be kept by the said Robert Livingston his Heires and assignes for ever or their or any of their Stewards Deputed and appointed with full and ample Power and authority to Destraine for the Rents Services and other Sumes of Mony Payable by Reason of the Premisses and all other Lawfull Remedyes and meanes for the haveing Possessing Receiveing Levyng and Enjoyeing the Premissee and every parte and Parcell of the same and all Wasts Estrayes Wrecks Deodands Goods of felons happening and being forfeited

within the said Lordshipp and Mannor and all and every sune and Sums of Money to bee Paid as a Post fine upon or fines to be Levved of any Lands Tenements or Hereditaments within the said Lordshipp or Mannor of Livingston together with the advouson and Right of Patronage and all and every the Church and Churches Erected or Established or hereafter to be had Erected or Established in the said mannor And Lastly I the said Thomas Dongan by Virtue of the Power and authority aforesaid Doe Give and Grant unto the said Robert Livingston his Heires and Assignes that all and Singular the Tennants of him the said Robert Livingston within the said Mannor shall and may at all times hereafter meett together and Choose assessors within the said Mannor according to such Rules, wayes and methods as are Prscribed for Cittyes Countyes and Townes within the Province by the acts of Generall Assembly for the Defrayeing the Publique Charges of Each Respective Citty Towne and County and all such Sumes of Mony Soe raised to Colect and Dispose of for the use aforesaid according as in the said Act of Generall assembly is Established and Directed To have and to hold all and Singular the said Mannor of Livingston and Premisses with theire and every of theire Appurtenances unto the said Robert Livingston his Heires and assignes forever to the only Proper use and behooffe of him the said Robert Livingston his Heires and assignes for ever to bee holden of his said Majesty his Heires Successors and assignes in free a Comon Socceage according to the Tenure of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in the Kingdome of England aforesaid Yeilding and Paying therefore unto his said Majesty his Heires Successors and assignes or to such officer or officers as shall from time to time be appointed to Receive the same on the five and twentyth Day of March Yearely forever at Albany the full and Just Summe of Eight and twenty Shillings Currant Mony of this Country In Witnesse whereof I have hereunto Sett my Hand and Caused the Seale of the said Province to be affixed at Fortt James in New Yorke this 22^d Day of July Anno Dom one thousand Six hundred and Eighty Six and in the Second Yeare of his Majestye Reigne over England &c—

THOMAS DONGAN.

May it Please Your Honor

The Attorney Generall hath Perused this Patent and finds nothing Contained therein Prejudiciall to his Majestyes Interest

JA: GRAHAM.

Exam^d July 8th 1686.

FRAGMENT OF AN INDIAN DEED

OF YE REMNANT OF TACHHANICK, QUISICKKOOK AND WOODLAND, DATED
17 FEB. 1687-8.

[From Livingston Mss.]

All our Right Title & Intrest unto Robt Livingston & to his heirs and assigns for ever in a certain tract or Parcel of Land Lyeing within the s^d 1st Livingstones land called Tachhanick, wh^{ch} y^e said owners had Reserved for themselves to Plant upon when they sold him tachhanick, with the Land called Quisickkook lyeing upon this side of Roeloff Jansens kill near Tachhanick haveing the said Kill on the one side and the hill on y^e other side together with all our Right and Title northward and Eastward as far as the west & hithermost end of the Lake called Achkoockpeck, and from thence downe Southerly on both Sides of the Said Roeloff Johnson's Kill till you come to a flatt called - - - - together with all our Rights title & Intrest in all y^e Woods Lands, Pastures, Meadows.

•• Every effort has been made to find the Record of the Deeds of which the above and the following purport to be abstracts, but without success. Ed.

LIMITTS AND BOUNDS OF THE LANDS BECAME OF MY LADY AND MANHAGHS.

A certain Peece of Land Seituate Lyeing & being on Roeloff Jansens Kill a Little above the farm belonging to said Robt Livingston where Johannis Dyckman now lives with all the Right and title that wee the said Lady and Manhagh have or hereafter might clame to as farr as the said Robt Livingston's Patent for the said Roeloff Jansens Kill Extends all which wee doe hereby convey and Transport &c.

EARL BELLOMONT TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

[Land. Doc. XIV.]

2d Jany 1701|2.

Mr. Livingston has on his great grant of 16 miles long and 24 broad, but 4 or 5 cottages as I am told, men that live in vassalage under him and work for him and are too poor to be farmers having not wherewithall to buy cattle to stock a farm.

LT. GOV NANFAN'S REASONS

FOR SUSPENDING ROBT LIVINGSTON ESQ FROM BEING OF HIS MAJ^{ty}
COUNCIL OF THIS PROVINCE OF NEW YORK.

1st The Letter from the Right Hon^{ble} the Lords of the Council of Trade &c to the Late Earl of Bellmont bearing date the 30th Octob 1700 wherein they take notice how farr he the said Robt Levingston was accused of being concerned with Capt Kidd the pyrate, and desier to know what proofs he had given of his innocence whereby he should be continued in his Offices and imployments, as by said letter may appear A duplicate of which I receivd after his Lord^{shps} death, but neuer receivd any proofs of the said Levingstons innocence.

2^{dly} That the Late Earl of Bellmont being made sensible that the said Robert Levingston was guilty of great frauds in Management of the Excise of Albany &c,—did about January 1701 remoue him from being Collector of the said Excise, and did declare that he would remoue him from being of the Council at the meeting of the Assembly, but his Lord^{shps} much Lamented death prevented it.

3^{dly} That an Act of Assembly of this province appointed Commissioners of publick Acc^{ts} to adjust with all persons concern'd in the receipt and payments of the public revenue, but the said Robt Levingston in contempt of the said Act, neuer gave any obedience thereto, altho duely and timely summon'd to that end and purpose, nor would ever render any acc^{ts} to them of the public money he had receivd, duering the space of about twelve months given him to prepare the same.

4^{thly} That thereupon the gen^l Assembly being well apprised that the said Rob^t Leuingston had comitted great frauds in relation to his Majest^s revenue, made an Act of gen^l Assembly, confiscating his real and personal Estate, unless he should giue in A full Acc^t in writing unto the Commissioners of Acc^{ts} or any three or more of them, of all his receipts and disbursements and the Grounds and Occations of the same before the 25th day of March Last which he hath refused or neglected to doe. in

5^{thly} That altho he the said Rob^t Leuingston was required by me to come to New York, yett instead thereof he without leane withdrew himself out of the prouince, and deserted his maj^{ts} service as one of his Maj^{ts} Council of this prouince.

6^{thly} That I was informed by his Maj^{ts} Collector that he the said Rob^t Leuingston, had receiued seuerall summs of money of his majesties Excise, and Quitrents, of this Province, without any Authority, and of which he had giuen no Acc^t to the said Collector—

For the abone reasons for his Majesties service by and with the aduice and Consent of his Maj^{ts} Council I suspend him the said Robert Leuingston from being one of his Maj^{ts} Council of this prouince until his Maj^{ts} pleasure be further known therein and he is suspended accordingly

JOHN NANFAN.

27 April 1702

R. LIVINGSTON'S REMONSTRANCE AGAINST ABOLISHING HIS OFFICE AS SEC^y OF INDIAN AFFAIRS.

To his Excellency JOHN LORD LOVELACE Baron of Hurley
Capt Gen^l and Gov^r in Cheiff of y^e Provinces of New
Yorke East and West Jersays &c

The humble Peticon of Rob^t Livingston Sec^y for y^e Indian
Affairs in y^e Province of New York.

SHEWETH

That he has been Employed as Secretary for y^e Indian Affairs

in all Treaties and other negotiations with y^e Indians for y^e space of 20 years before y^e year 1695, without any yearly salary or allowance for y^e same, as appears by a Report made to his late mat^r king William (of glorious memory) by the right hon^{ble} y^e Lords of y^e Committee for Trade and Plantations dated y^e 10th Octbr 1695, upon which his majesty was graciously pleased to order your Petition^r his Royall Commission date y^e 27 January 169⁵ y^e said office, and as a Recompence of his past services, and for his future Encouragement in the Performance of said Employment to grant him an annuall salary or fee of one hundred Pounds Sterl: out of y^e Revenue of New York w^{ch} said office he hath faithfully Performed ever since, altho he was suspended by y^e late Gov^r Coll Fletcher without any just Cause, as appears by a Report made to her Maj^{ty} by y^e Right hon^{ble} y^e Lords Commission^{rs} of Trade and Plantations dated y^e 19 of January 170¹ and her Maj^{es} order in Council of y^e 11th of said month taking off said suspension, and Entituling him to his Salary ordering thereby the Gov^r or Commander in Chiefe of y^e Province of New York for the time being to give y^e necessary Directions for Restoreing and Readmitting of your Petitioner without further delay, and moreover it was her Maj^{es} Royall will and Pleasure by warrant dated y^e 30 of April 1705 to y^e Right Hon^{ble} y^e E: of Ranelagh to direct and appoint y^e Payment of £670^{lb} St. by issuing debentures for y^e same in further part of y^e Surplus remaining undisposed of the Thirty p^r cent accerned upon the Paying y^e arrears due to y^e Forces of New York, by the difference of money there from sterling, in full discharge of his said salary, to y^e Demise of y^e late king William of blessed memory and her Maj^{es} was likewise pleased to grant the Pet^r her Royall Commission bearing date y^e 29th of Septemb 1705 for y^e same office with y^e like salary of one hundred Pounds Sterl: p^r annum, out of her Maj^{es} Revenue of N: York, and thereafter upon his Petition to her Maj^{es} to have y^e Payment of his said salary from y^e Demise of y^e late king to y^e date of y^e s^d Commission amounting to y^e sum of £355:15:0³ St. her Maj^{ty} was graciously pleas'd to Referr y^e same to y^e Right hon^{ble} y^e Lord Godolphin L^d high Treasurer of England who was pleased to refer y^e same to W^m Blathwait Esq^r who did report thereon

that your Pet^r ever since her Maj^{ty}s happy accession to y^e Throne, having by himself or Deputies Executed y^e s^d office in New York, by Virtue of her Maj^{ty}s Proclamation and Royall Commission (which likewise appeared by diverse affidavits produced to him) he had nothing to object against y^e Pet^{rs} being satisfied y^e s^d sum out of y^e remainder of y^e surplus.

The Pet^r further Sheweth unto y^r Excellency that upon his arrivall to New York, he Produed to his Excell^y the Viscount Cornbury Gov^r in Cheiff of New York, her Maj^{ty}s said Royall Commission which was orderd by an order of Councill of y^e 11 of Octobr 1706 to be laid in y^e hands of y^e Secretary, and that he Inspect y^e Commission which his late Maje King William granted him for y^e aforesaid offices, and lay y^e same or y^e Entry thereof before y^e Gov^r & Councill together with y^e order or Proceedings thereon in Councill, which y^e Secretary did accordingly on y^e 6 of Septembr 1708 whereupon his Excell^y and Councill were pleased to order y^e s^d Commission to be Recorded at Large in y^e Councill Book, as by y^e s^d order of Councill appears, upon which y^e Pet^r did apply on y^e 9th of s^d month for warrants for the arrears of his said Salary, whereupon y^e s^d Govern^r and Councill were pleased to Enter in their Councill Book on y^e 15 of Septemb 1708, That y^e Pet^{rs} Request for Salary warrants being read, it is y^e opinion of his Excellency & all y^e Councill (Except Coll: Schuyler who gave no opinion therein) that y^e Petition be disallowd, and that it be humbly Represented to her Maje that y^e Pet^{rs} office is not only useless but burthensome to y^e Revenue of y^e Province of New York, notwithstanding all which your Pet^r has continued to Exert his utmost Dilligence in y^e Discharge of y^r Trust her Maje was graciously Pleased to honour him with by y^e s^d Commission and has not Recd any part of his said Salary from y^e Demise of y^e late King.

Your Excell^{ty}s humble Pet^r begs leave humbly to acquaint y^r Excell^{ty}: that to your Pet^{rs} great losse and discouragement, y^e Revenue of this Province (the Fund upon which y^r Pet^{rs} Salary is Established) is not only wholly anticipated, but Expires by its own limitation on y^e 18th of May 1709, & no manner of Provision as yet made for y^e Civill list of this Province after y^t time.

May it Please your Excellency Your Excell^{ys} Petr humbly implores your Excell^{ys} favor in inquiring into the truth of his Allegations, y^e reasons and causes of y^e late order of y^e Lord Cornbury and Councill of y^e 15 of Septemb 1708, for representing to her Maje^y y^e said office not only wholly uselesse, but burthensome to y^e Revenue of this Province, That y^r Lordship will be pleased in regard of y^e great anticipation of y^e Revenue of New York to recommend him to her Maje^y Royall favour for y^e Payment of his past Salary, and make such just and true Report or Representation to her Majesty concerning y^e said office, and its usefulness or y^e Contrary as shall appear to y^r Excell: upon an Exact Scrutiny and search and y^t y^r Excell: will be pleased to Signify to y^r Petr your Pleasure if in y^e mean time he shall Persist in y^e Executing of his said office as formerly hitherto, all w^{ch} neverthelesse is humbly submitted, and y^r Petr as in duty &c—

FOR^t LIVINGSTON.

N: York 20 Jan^r 1703

Extract of a Report of the Lords of the Committee for Trade and Plantations relating to Mr. Robert Livingstons Petition, dated ye 10th of October 1695.

That by the Accompts of y^e Publick Proceedings, transmitted from time to time from New-York, the Petitioner appears to y^e Committee to have been generally Employed in all Treaties, and other negotiations with the Indians in those Parts, for which it does not appear by the accompt of the Revenue of that Province That any yearly Salary has been allowed to him, and y^e Petitioner having Produced a Certificate from Coll: Dongan of y^e great hindrance such Employment must reasonably be to the Petitioners Private affairs. And the Petr humbly praying a Salary or yearly allowance during his life, for his future encouragement in this Service, which he hopes may deserve one hundred Pounds p^r annum from his maj^{ty} Bounty, the same is submitted by Lords of y^e Committee to a Determination in Councill. as also whether the Petr shall be Confirmed in his offices of y^e Collector of Excise, and Quit Rents, Town Clerk, Clerk of the Peace, and Clerk of y^e Court of Common Pleas at Albany, during his life, as is desired by y^e Petitioner.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY

In obedience to your Maj^{es} Command in the annext order of Council, relating to Rob^t Livingston of New York, we have considered the matters thereby referred to us and doe most humbly report to your Maj^{es}

That in Consideration of y^e Long and faithfull Service of y^e said Mr. Livingston in all the Treaties and negotiations with y^e Indians in those Parts, he having been (as is Certifyed) at great trouble and Charge therein, and not having hitherto had any Salary for y^e same, wee think he may deserve as a Reward for y^e time past, and to encourage him in your Maj^{es} Service for y^e time to come, a Salary of one hundred Pounds Sterling p^r annum to be settled upon him out of y^e Revenues of New-York during his life, to Commence as your Majestic shall think fitt, and we have no Objection against his being Continued in the offices of Collector of y^e Excise and Quitt Rents, Town Clerk, Clerk of y^e Peace, and Clerk of y^e Court of Common Pleas at Albany, with y^e usuall Salarys during y^e life as is desired; Whitehall Treasury Chambers 2 January 1695-6.

All which is most humbly Submitted

to your Maj^{es} great wisdom

GODOLPHIN

A true copy

HE: FOX

Ex^d: Jo: Taylour

J: SMITH.

Extract of a Report of ye late Earl of Bellomont Govr. of this Province relating to Mr. Robert Livingston's Case. dated New-York June 28 1698.

MY LORDS

His Majesty in his Instructions having Referrd y^e Consideration of the Case of Rob^t Livingston of New-York to my self and Councill to inquire and Examine into the Justice of his Demands for Several Sums of mony pretended to be advanced by him for y^e Service of his Majesty in y^e said Province, with Interest for y^e same, for which y^e said Livingston Obtained severall orders from y^e Lords of y^e Treasury and from his Majesty & Councill, and likewise to Enquire into y^e Causes and reasons why there

was a Delay given, and suspension of obedience to y^e said orders by y^e Late Governour and Councill of New-York, as likewise to Enquire into y^e Causes and reasons why y^e s^d Livingston was not permitted to Exercise y^e severall Employments in said Province granted to him by a Commission from his Majestie.

In obedience therefore to his Maj^{es} Commands, & on y^e Petition of y^e s^d Livingston I made an order Summoning Coll: Fletcher late Govern^r of this Province or some in his behalf, to appear before me at New-York on y^e 16th of May last, with y^e Complaint Exhibited in England against the said Livingston, with witnesses and Evidences to justify y^e same, but on y^e said day nor since has any appeared in behalf of y^e said Coll Fletcher, his Attorneys declaring they had no orders to appear against the said Livingston, And on y^e 16th Instant I ordered a hearing of y^e whole matter before myself and where y^e Councill did declare, they did not believe they could Properly be Judges of what they then had objected against y^e said Mr Livingston, nor had they any thing further to offer or urge against him more than formerly, that they knew nothing to y^e Prejudice of his Reputation, and added that he was y^e fittest man in y^e Province for y^e Impleys he Executes, and Particularly as Victualler of y^e Forces.

That they wholly referd y^e Consideration and Examination of y^e Case to my self desiring me to report it to his Majesty as it should appear to me.

Whereupon having heard y^e said Livingston and seen his Proofs and Vouchers together with on a strict scrutiny of his Demands there, It appears to me that y^e severall sums of money both Principall and Interest for which he obtained said orders in England are justly due to him, and ought to be discharged here, according to y^e said orders, the execution of which was suspended in the late Government, no just reasons appearing to me for y^e same, And as to y^e Commission from his Majesty dated y^e 27 of January 1695|6 with Salarys to be paid y^e said Livingston for his discharge of y^e offices and trust thereby Committed to him, I doe find the said Livingston a Person fitt and Capable to Execute y^e same, and that nothing hath been offered against him, to render him undeserving of his Maj^{es}

Grace and favour therein which is nevertheless humbly submitted to your Lordships wisdom by

My Lords

Y^r Lordships most humble & faithfull serv^t

For y^e Right hon^{ble} y^e Lords of y^e

BELLOMONT.

Council of Trade and forreign Plantations

Whitehall.

TO THE QUEENS MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

May it Please Your Majesty

In obedience to your Maj^{ties} Order in Councill of y^e 14th of y^e last month, upon y^e Petition of Robert Livingston of New York, setting forth that y^e Petr having been Constituted Secretary for y^e Indian affairs by his late Maj^{ties} Commission dated y^e 27 of January 169 $\frac{1}{2}$ with a Salary of 100^{lb} per annum Coll: Fletcher then Governour of y^t Province Suspended him from y^e said office, and as he alledges without any just Cause, and praying that y^e said Suspension may be taken off, we have Examined y^e same, and find by severall Certificates from N: York that he was suspended as aforesaid, and y^e Petr has continued since y^t time, to be very servicable in managing y^e Treaties with y^e Indians notwithstanding y^e said Suspension, We are therefore humbly of opinion, that his suspension does not deprive him from having a just pretence to his said Salary, which we apprehend, y^e Revenue of New York by reason of anticipations will not be able to satisfy, and we doe further humbly offer, That your Maj^{ties} Pleasure be signified y^t y^e suspension y^e Petr lyes under be taken off. w^{ch} is most humbly submitted

DARTMOUTH,

JOHN POLLEXFEN

ROBT CECIL,

W^m BLATHWAIT,

PHIL MEADOWS,

MATH: PRIOR.

Whitehal January 10: 170 $\frac{1}{2}$.

At y^e COURT at St JAMES the 11 January 1701 Present

THE QUEENS MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE

Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, Lord President, Lord Privy Seal, Duke of Somerset, Duke of Marlborough Earl of Stamford

Earl of Radnor, Earl of Abingdon, Earle of Bradford, Lord Ferrers Lord Pawlet, Lord Dartmouth, Lord Granvill, Lord Coningsby Mr Speaker Mr Boyle Mr Secretary hedges, L^d Chief Justice Holt L^d Chief justice Trevor Mr Vernon, Mr Smith, Mr how.

Whereas in Obedience to an order of this board of y^e 11 of y^e last month, on y^e Petition of Rob^t Livingston of New York to be Restored to his Place of Secretary for y^e Indian affairs, with his Salary of one hundred Pounds sterl. per annum, from which he was suspended by Coll: Fletcher y^e late governour, The Lords Commiss^{rs} for Trade and Plantations, did by their Report this day read at the Board, humbly represent, that they have Examined this matter, and it appearing to them, that y^e Pet^r has continued to be very Servicable in managing y^e Treaties with y^e Indians notwithstanding y^e said Suspension are therefore humbly of opinion, that his suspension does not deprive him from having a just Pretence to his said Salary, w^{ch} y^e Lords Commis^{rs} apprehend y^e Revenue of New York by reason of anticipations will not be able to Satisfy, Her Majesty in Councill taking y^e same into Consideration, is pleas'd to approve y^e s^d Representation, and accordingly to order, That y^e Petitioners s^d suspension be taken off, and that he be not Deprived from having a just Pretension to his Salary, by reason of y^e s^d Suspension, and y^e Gov^r or Commander in Cheife of her Majesties Province of New York for y^e time being, is to give y^e necessary Directions for Restoring and Readmitting y^e Pet^r into his offices without further Delay.

JOHN POVEY.

REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRADE ON THE SETTLEMENT OF ADDITIONAL PALATINES IN NEW YORK.

[Lond. Doc. XVII.]

TO THE QUEENS MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY.

In obedience to your Majesty's commands signified to us by the Right Hon^{ble} the Earl of Sunderland, we have considered

the Proposals made by Colonel Hunter for settling 3000 Palatines at New York, and Employing them in the Production of Naval stores, and thereupon humbly Represent to your Majesty—

That the Province of New Yorke being the most advanced Frontier of Your Majestys Plantations on the Continent of America, the Defence and Preservation of that place is of the utmost importance to the security of all the Rest; and if the said Palatines were seated they would be an additional strength and security to that Province not only with regard to the French of Canada, But against any Insurrection of the scattered Nations of Indians, upon that Continent, and therefore we humbly Propose that they be sent thither.

By the best Information we can gett, the most proper Places for the seating them in that Province, so as they may be of benefit to this Kingdom by the Production of Naval Stores, are on the Mohaques River, and on Hudsons River, where are very great numbers of Pines fit for Production of Turpentine and Tarr, out of which Rosin and Pitch are made.

First, in relation to the Mohaques River; Your Majesty was pleased by your Order in Councill of the 26th June 1708, to confirm an Act past at New York the 2^d of March 169³, for vacating several Extravagant Grants, whereby large Tracts of Land are returned to your Majesty, and among the rest—

A Tract of Land lying on the Mohaques River containing about 50 miles in length and four miles in breadth, and a Tract of land lying upon a creek which runs into the said River, containing between 24 and 30 Miles in length. This last mentioned Land, of which Your Majesty has the possession, is claimed by the Mohaques, but that claim may be satisfied on very easy terms

The Objection that may be made to the Seating of the Palatines, on the fore-mentioned Mohaques River, is the Falls that are on the said River between Schenectady and Albany¹ which will be an interruption in the Water Carriage, but as that may be easily helped by a short land carriage of about 3 miles at the west, We do not see that this objection will be any hindrance to the seating of them there, In Case there be not an

¹ Cohoes falls.



opportunity of doing it more conveniently in some other part of that Province.

There are other large Tracts of Lands on Hudsons River, which are resumed to your Majesty by the foresaid vacating act, viz^t

A Tract of Land lying on the East Side of that River containing 12 miles in breadth, and about 70 miles in length, and one other Tract, on the West Side, containing 20 miles in Breadth and 40 miles in length.

By all which it appears that there are Lands sufficient in Your Majesty's gift, for the proposed settlement of the said Palatines, in case the same have not been regranted by your Majesty's Governor, or the Commander in Chief there, since these lands were so resumed, which we do not hear has been done.

We therefore humbly offer that the Governor or Commander in Chief be Directed upon their Arrival to Seat them all either in a Boddy or in different Settlements upon those or other Lands as he shall Find most proper, and that they be Encouraged to settle and work in Partnership, that is 5 or more families to unite & work in common.

That the Governor be likewise Directed to grant under the Seal of that Province, without fee or Reward, 40 acres per head to each family, after they shall have repaid by the produce of their Labour the charges the publick shall be at in settling and subsisting them there, in the manner as is herein after proposed ; To have and to hold the said Lands, to them and their heirs for ever, under the usual Quit-Rent to commence and be payable after seven years from the date of Each respective Grant ; and further, that in every such grant there be an express Proviso that the Lands so granted shall be seated and planted within a reasonable time to be therein prefixed, or on failure thereof, such Grant to be void, and to revert to the Crown, And for the better preventing those people from falling upon the Woollen Manufactures, it will be proper that in every such grant, a Clause be incerted, declaring the said Grant to be void, if such Grantee shall apply himself to the making of Woollen or such like manufacture.

As these People are very necessitous they will not be able to

maintain themselves there, till they can reap the benefit of their labour which will not be till after one year at the soonest, We therefore humbly offer that they be Subsisted, The men and women at the rate of 6^d sterling a head p^r day, and the children under the age of 10 years at 4^d Sterling a head p^r day which as we are informed will be sufficient

When their houses shall be built, and the ground cleared for making their settlements they may then be Employed in the making of Turpentine Rozin Tarr and Pitch, and that this will be beneficial not only to the said Palatines but to this Kingdom. We take leave to observe :—

That one man may make by his own labour six tunns of these Stores in a year ; and we have been informed that a number of men assisting each other may in proportion make double that quantity ; so that supposing six hundred men be employed in this work, they may produce 7000 tunns of these goods a year, and if in time a greater quantity of those Stores should be made there, than shall be consumed in your Majesty's Dominions, We hope the overplus may turn to a very beneficial Trade with Spain & Portugal.

We have been informed by the Commissioners formerly sent over by the Navy Board to inspect Naval Stores in New England that Tarr might be afforded there under £5 a tun ; and supposing the freight from thence in time of peace to be under £1 p^r Tunn, as we do not doubt it will, and whereas the Premium of £4 per Tunn allowed upon Importation of such Tarr will more than answer the Charge of Freight, We believe it may be sold as Cheap as that from the Northern Crowsns. However should the American Tarr be something Dearer, Yet it is the Interest of this Kingdom to have the same paid for in Woollen and other Manufactures from hence ; Whereas that from the Northern Crowsns is bought with ready Money.

The only Objection formerly made to these Stores from America, was that y^e Tarr had a burning quality, which consumed the Ropes ; But we have been Informed by Traders in those Goods, that there comes now as good Tarr from New England & as fit for Ropes, and all other uses whatsoever, as that of Stockholm which is esteemed the best ; and in Confirmation

hereof, we find by an Account from the Custom house hear, in December 1707, that there was there 4704 Barrells of Tarr, Imported from the Plantations, certified to be good, in order to the allowance of the said Premium ; We further take leave to observe that the Tarr which has most of the burning quality makes the best Pitch ; And may otherwise be used on Ships sides or Sheathings.

As to the quality of the Turpentine, Rozin and Pitch made in the Plantations, We have not heard of any objections thereunto; but on the contrary have been assured that they are as good in their kind as any whatsoever.

As these Palatines are ignorant in the Production of those Stores, it will be necessary that three or four persons well skilled in the doing thereof (if to be had) be sent from hence, to instruct the said Palatines there, and that they be allowed £200 New York money per annum each, during their being employed in this work.

In case no such persons can be found here, then We propose that Mr Bridges, Surveyor General of Your Majesty's Woods on the Continent of America, who was sent 4 or 5 years ago to New England to Instruct the People there, be Directed to go to New York for that Purpose and that he bring with him 3 or 4 other persons, the most skilfull he can get who may assist him in the Instructing the said Palatines, and for their Pains therein have a Salary of £100 p^r annum during such their employ and stay at New York.

It will be likewise necessary that there be Supervisors appointed to reside among the said Palatines, to over see and keep them at work, with a Salary of £100 per annum each; As to the number of the said supervisors we humbly conceive it cannot well be regulated here, for that will Depend in a great measure upon the number of the Palatines settlements, and On the Distance they may be one from the other. Therefore we are of opinion this be left to the Discretion of Your Majesty's Governor after his arrival there.

We further Represent to Your Majesty that at each Settlement there will need a store house to be built, which may be done with little Charge, for lodging their stores, 'till they can be con-

veniently sent to New York, where there should be a General Store House for the reception of such stores 'till shipt off for this kingdom.

That there be a storekeeper or Commissary appointed at New York, with a Salary of £200 per annum for himself and Clerk.

That all such Naval Stores so Manufactured be delivered into the Charge of the said Storekeeper or Commissary, and he required to keep a faithfull account of all such stores so by him Received expressing the Names of the person or persons to and from whose use the several and respective Quantities were Delivered in, to the End that the neat Produce thereof may be accounted for, and Paid to Such Manufacturer or Manufacturers in manner hereinafter mentioned, with such other Instructions to be given him by Your Majesty's said Governor for the better performance of his Duty as shall be thought proper.

That an agent or factor be appointed by Your Majesty here for the remitting of such Summs of Money as Your Majesty shall from time to time judge proper to be remitted to New York for the subsistence of the said Palatines and for the receipt and sale of all such stores as shall be consigned to him On account of the said Palatines. In consideration whereof we further humbly Propose that such agent or Factor be allowed out of the Produce of such stores and value of Goods sent hence, the like Factorage as is usually allowed to Factors here by their Correspondents in that Province.

That such Naval Stores be shipt off for the Port of London, by the said store keeper or Commissary at New York, as opportunity shall offer, the same to be consigned to such agent or Factor as aforesaid.

That such of the said stores as shall be found proper and fit for the use of Your Majesty's Navy, be by such agent or Factor delivered to, and received by the Commissioners of the Navy for Your Majesty's Service, And Bills made out from that office according to their usual method and course of payment, for the value of such stores so received at the market price, such Bills to be made payable to such Agent or Factor.

And that he be Empowered & Directed to sell to the Merchant at the best price he can, the remains of such stores as shall be

by him received, and not disposed of for the service of Your Majesty's Navy.

That such agent or Factor be further directed to keep Exact and distinct accounts of whatever Naval Stores shall so come to his hands, from the said storekeeper, and of all such Moneys as shall arise by sale thereof, as likewise of whatever sums of Money he shall from time to time disburse for the subsistence of the said Palatines, or otherwise on their accounts, according to such Orders and Directions As he Shall receive from Your Majesty, on that behalf.

That Freight, Factorage and all other Incident and necessary Charges arising from the Importation Safe Keeping and sale of such stores being Deducted, the neat Produce thereof be in the first place applyd towards the repayment of whatever Sums of money shall so have been disbursed for the subsistence or on account of necessaries to be sent with the said Palatines, and that the residue of such neat Produce be accounted for, and paid over to such Storekeeper or Commissary or other person who shall be appointed to receive the same to and for the proper use and behalf of such Palatines respectively to whom it doth of right belong.

And we further offer that the Premium given by an Act made in the 3^d and 4th year of Your Majestys Reign to encourage the Importation of Naval stores from your Majesty's Plantations in America, be paid to such factor or Agent to and for the sole Benefit of such Palatines, who were the Manufacturers of such Stores, in like manner as Premiums are allowed to other Importers of Naval Stores from those Parts.

Lastly, we humbly offer that the said Palatines upon their arrival there be Naturalized without fee or Reward, that they may enjoy all such privileges and advantages as are Enjoyed by the present Inhabitants of that Province.

All which is most humbly submitted

Whitehall Dec^r 5. 1709

Approved, January 7. 1710.

STAMFORD
DARTMOUTH
PH. MEADOWS
J^o PULTNEY
R. MONCKTON
CHA. TURNER.

DEED OF THE LAND NOW CONSTITUTING THE TOWN OF
GERMANTOWN, COLUMBIA COUNTY, N. Y.

[Deed Book XII.]

THIS INDENTURE made the twenty ninth day of September in the ninth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lady Anne by the grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland Queen Defender of the faith &c^a and in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven hundred and Ten BETWEEN Robert Livingston of the Manor of Livingston in the Colony of New York in America Esq^r and Alida his wife of the one Part and his Excellency Robert Hunter Esq^r Captain General and Governour in Chief in and over the Provinces of New York New Jersey and Territories Depending thereon In America and Vice Admiral of the same &c^a of the other Part WITNESSETH that the said Robert Livingston Allida his wife for and in consideration of the sum of four hundred Pounds of money now Current in the said Colony of New York to him the said Robert Livingston in hand at or before the Sealing and Delivery of these Presents by the said Robert Hunter well and truly paid the Receipt whereof the said Robert Livingston doth hereby acknowledge and thereof and of every part thereof doth acquitt Exonerate and discharge the said Robert Hunter his heirs Executors and administrators by these presents HAVE given granted Alienated Bargained Sold Enfeoffed released and Confirmed and by these Presents do give grant aliene Bargain Sell Enfeoff release and Confirm unto the said Robert Hunter his heirs and assigns all that certain Tract of Land Situate Lying and being in the Mannor or reputed mannor Livingston in Dutchess County in the said Colony of New York on the South side of the River called Roeloffe Jansens kill and on the East side of Hudsons River beginning at a Landing Place called Point Robert which is about Two English miles to the Southward of the said Robert Livingston's mannor house and runs South Sixty seven Degrees Thirty minutes East One hundred and fifty and two Chains till it comes to a Piece of Land called the Pott and from thence South Eleven Degrees Westerly one hundred forty and five Chains and Six Tenths of a

Chain to the flat Land from thence North forty five Degrees Westerly Twenty five Chains and Six Tenths of a Chain thence South Eleven Degrees Westerly One hundred and four Chains and Seven Tenths of a Chain from thence South forty five Degrees Easterly fifty one Chains and Two Tenths of a Chain from thence South Eleven Degrees Westerly One hundred and one Chain from thence due Northwest Three hundred Twenty Chains to Hudsons River and from thence along the River to the Place of the first Station called Point Robert which said Tract Contains Six Thousand Acres of Land be the same more or Less together with all the messuages Tenements Building fences Orchards Gardens Pastures meadows Marshes woods underwoods Trees Timber Quarrys Rivers Runs Rivolets Broocks Ponds Lakes Streams Creeks Harbours Beeches fishing Hunting Hawking mines minerals (Except Silver and Gold mines which were formerly reserved to the Crown) And all the Rights Liberties Priviledges Royaltys Jurisdictions hereditaments Profits advantages and Appurtenances whatsoever to the said Tract or Parcell of Land belonging or in any wise appertaining or Accepted reputed taken known or occupyd as Part Parcell or member thereof together with fishing in Hudsons River so far as the said Land Extends on the said River together with the advowson and right of Patronage of all and Every the Church and Churches Erected or Established or hereafter to be had Erected or Established on the said Tract of Land and all the Estate right Title Interest Claim and Demand whatsoever of him the said Robert Livingston and Allida his wife of in and to the Premises and every or any Part or Parcell thereof Saving and Reserving nevertheless into the said Robert Livingston his heirs and assigns Lord or Owner of the said Mannor or Reputed mannor of Livingston free Liberty of Hunting hawking and fowling in and upon the said Tract of Land and every Part thereof uninclosed and also free Liberty of fishing in all or any of the Rivers Brooks and Ponds within the Boundarys of the said Tract of Land and Likewise in Hudsons River as farr as the said Land Extends and Likewise free Liberty of Digging takeing and Carrying away Stones from the Cleft or Beach adjoining to the said Hudsons River within the said bounds And also saving and

Reserving to him the said Robert Livingston his heirs and Assigns Lord or Owner of the said Mannor of Livingston his and their Tenants and under Tenants free Liberty of Ingress Egress and Regress with their horses Carts and Carriages in upon and thro' the said Tract of Land unto and from the Common Landing places which now are or hereafter shall be on the said Tract of Land adjoining to Hudsons River in and by such Convenient way or ways as now are or hereafter shall be laid out for the same To HAVE AND TO HOLD the said Tract of Land and every Part thereof with the Appurtenances mentioned or Intended to be hereby granted Bargained Sold Released or Confirmed unto the said Robert Hunter his heirs and Assigns for Ever To be holden of her said Majesty her heirs and Successors Kings and Queens of the Realm of Great Britain in free and Common Soccage according to the Tenour of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in the said Realm of Great Britain to the use benefit and behoof of her said Majesty her Heirs Successors and Assigns Kings and Queens of the Realm of Great Britain to have take Receive and Enjoy the rents Issues and Profitts of the said Tract of Land and Premises to her and their owne Proper use benefit and Behoof and the said Robert Livingston for himself his heirs Executors Administrators and assigns and for Every of them doth Covenant Promise and grant to and with the said Robert Hunter his heirs and Assigns (to the use benefit and behoof of her said Majesty her heirs Successors and Assigns, by these Presents in manner and form following That is to say That he the said Robert Livingston at and Immediately before the Sealing and Delivery of this Present Indenture is the Sole true and Lawfull owner and Proprietor of the said Tract of Land and Premises hereby granted or mentioned to be granted and of every Part and Parcell thereof with the appurtenances and is Soly Lawfully and absolutely Seised thereof and of every part and Parcell thereof of a good Pure absolute and Indefeasible Estate of Inheritance in fee simple without any manner of Condition Contingent Provisoe or Limitation of use or uses or other restraint matter or thing to determine alter or Charge the same and that he shall Continue so Seized thereof and of every Part and Parcell thereof untill a good Perfect and absolute Estate in fee simple

shall be thereof vested in the said Robert Hunter his heirs and Assigns for the use benefit and behoof of her said Majesty her heirs Successors and Assigns according to the Intent and true meaning of these Presents And that the said Robert Livingston now hath good right Lawfull and absolute Power and Authority in himself to Bargain Sell Grant Alien and Convey all and Singular the said Tract of Land and Premises hereby granted or mentioned to be granted as aforesaid and Every Part and Parcell thereof with the appurtenances unto the said Robert Hunter his heirs and assigns for the use of her said Majesty her heirs Successors and assigns in manner and form aforesaid And that her said Majesty her heirs Successors and Assigns shall or Lawfully may from time To time and at all and Every time and times hereafter for ever freely Quietly Peaceably have hold Occupy Possess and Enjoy all and Singular the said Tract of Land and Premises hereby granted or mentioned to be granted and Every Part and Parcell thereof with all and Singular their and Every of their Appurtenances and all and every the Rents Revenues Issues Profitts and Commodities thereof and of every Part and Parcell thereof coming arising and growing have and take without any manner of Lett Suite Trouble Vexation Eviction Disturbance or other handrance or molestation whatsoever of the said Robert Livingston his heirs and assigns or of any other Person or Persons whatsoever Excepting what is before Excepted or Reserved And also that the said Tract of Land and all and Singular other the Premises hereby granted or mentioned or Intended to be granted as aforesaid and every Part and Parcell thereof with all and Singular their and every of their Appurtenances now are and from henceforth for ever hereafter shall remain Continue and be unto the use of her said Majesty her heirs Successors and Assigns Clear and free and freely Clearly and absolutely acquitted freed Exonerated and Discharged of and from all manner of former and other Bargains Sales Gifts Grants feoffments Devices uses Jointures Dowers Entails Estates Leases Rights Titles rents growing arrearages of rents Issues fines Post fines amercements Debts Dutys Judgments Executions Recognizances Statutes merchant and of the Staple and all Debts of Record Extents Libertas Seizures Sequestrations

Decrees Charges Titles Troubles forfeitures and Incumbrances whatsoever had made Committed done acknowledged or suffered or caused to be had made Comitted done acknowledged Suffered by the said Robert Livingston or any other Person whatsoever and that he the said Robert Livingston and Allida his wife and the Heirs and Assignes of the said Robert Livingston and all and every other Person and Persons whatsoever having or Lawfully Claiming or which shall or may at any time or times have or Lawfully Claim any Estate right Title or Interest of in or to the premises hereby granted or mentioned to be granted or of in or to any Part or Parcell thereof by from or under the said Robert Livingston shall and will from time to time and at all and every time and times hereafter within the Space of Seven yeares next Ensuing the date of this present Indenture when thereunto Required at the Proper Costs and Charges in Law of the said Robert Hunter or of her said Majesty her heirs Successors or Assignes or some of them do make Levy Execute acknowledge and Suffer and Cause to be done made Levyed Executed acknowledged and Suffered all and every such further and Reasonable Act and Acts thing and things Devise and Devises Assurance and Assurances Conveyance and Conveyances in the Law whatsoever for the further better and more Perfect Assurance Surety Suremaking Conveying Settling Establishing or Confirmation of the said Tract of Land and Premlsses hereby granted or mentioned to be granted and of every or any Part and Parcell thereof unto the said Robert Hunter his heirs and Assignes to the use of her said Majesty her Hoirs Successors and Assignes as by the Councill Learned In the Law of the said Robert Hunter his heires or Assignes or of her said Majesty her Heirs Successors or Assignes shall be reasonably devised advised or Required so as for the making acknowledging and Executing of such further Conveyances and Assurances or any of them the Persons that shall be required to Execute the same be not Compelled nor Compellable to Travell for the doing thereof above the Space of Twenty miles from his her or their Place of Habitation or abode at the time of such Request to be made as aforesaid AND THIS INDENTURE further Witnesseth that the said Robert Livingston

and Allida his wife for the Consideration hereinbefore mentioned Have given and Granted and by these presents do give and Grant unto the said Robert Hunter his heirs and Assignes For Ever to the use of her said Majesty her heirs Successors and Assignes Proprietors and Possessors of the said Tract or Parcell of Land or any Part or Parcell thereof their Tenants or undertenants of the same free Liberty of Entering into and upon the said mannor or reputed mannor of Livingston Except within three English miles of the Place where the Saw mills of the said Robert Livingston now Stands and to fell Cut down and Convert to their own use or uses all Pine Trees now or hereafter growing on the said Mannor Except such as at the Time of Cutting thereof shall be fitt for the Saw-mills for the making of Boards Planks or Slitwerk as they are now usually made and now are or shall be growing within Six English miles of the Saw mills of the said Robert Livingston his Heires and Assignes which now are or hereafter shall be Erected as aforesaid and the same to take and Carry away or burn at or near the Place or Places where the said Trees were Cut down and there to make Pitch or Tarr of the same with Liberty of makeing and useing kills for that Purpose and said Pitch and Tarr so made to take and Carry away & Convert to their own uses And this Indenture further Witnesseth that the said Robert Livingston and Allida his wife for the Consideration hereinbeforementioned Have given and granted and by these presents do give and grant unto the said Robert Hunter his Heirs and Assignes for the use benefit and behoof of her said Majesty her Heires Successors and Assignes Owners and Possessors of the said Tract of Land or any Part thereof full and free Liberty of Setting or Laying out off making keeping repairing and maintaining One Common Road or highway Bridge or Bridges from the said Tract of Land unto the now mannor house of the said Robert Livingston with free Ingress Egress and regress in by and thro' the same with Horses Carts and Carriages at all and every time and Season of the Year And Lastly the said Robert Livingston for himself his heirs Executors Administrators and Assignes doth Covenant Promise and Grant to and with the said Robert Hunter his heirs and Assignes for the use benefit & behoof of her said Majesty her heirs Successors

and Assignes That her said Majesty her heirs Successors and Assignes Owners and Possessors of the said Tract of Land and of every Part thereof their Tenants and under Tenants shall or Lawfully may from time to time and at all and every time and times hereafter for Ever Quietly and Peaceably have and Enjoy full and free Liberty Entering into and upon the said mannor or Reputed Mannor of Livingston (Except within three English miles of the place where the Sawmills of the said Robert Livingston now Stands on the said River called Roeleff Jansens Kill) and to fell Cut down and Convert to their own use and uses all Pine Trees now growing or which hereafter shall grow which shall not at the time of Cutting thereof be fit for the Saw mills for making of Boards Planks Slitworks as they are now usually made and now are or shall be growing within Six English miles of the Saw mills of the said Robert Livingston his heires and assignes which now or hereafter shall be Erected as aforesaid and the same to take and Carry away or to burn at or near the Place or Places where the said Trees were Cut down and there to make Pitch or Tarr of the same with free Liberty of making and using kills for that Purpose and the said Pitch and Tarr so made to take and Carry away and Convert to their own uses and Likewise shall and Lawfully may from time to time and at all and every time and times hereafter for Ever Quietly and Peaceably Have and Enjoy full and free Liberty of Setting and Laying out and of making and keeping repairing and maintaining One Common Road or Highway Bridge or Bridges from the said Tract of Land unto the the now Mannor house of the said Robert Livingston with free Ingress Egress and Regress in and by and thro' the Same at all and every time and Season of the year without any manner of Lett Suite Trouble vexation Eviction Disturbance or molestation whatsoever of the said Robert Livingston his heirs and assignes or any other Person or Persons whatsoever having any thing or Lawfully Claiming in the said Mannor Tract of Land or Premises or any Part or Parcell thereof by from or under the said Robert Livingston his heirs or Assigns In WITNESS whereof the Partys first abovenamed to these present Indentures have hereunto Interchangeably set their hands and Seals the day and Year first abovewritten

Robert Livingston (L. S.) Alida Livingston (L. S.) Sealed and Delivered by the within named Robert Livingston Esq^r and Allida his wife in the Presence of J. Bridges. Aug: Graham.

MEMORANDUM that this fifth day of October Anno Dni. One Thousand Seven hundred and Tenn. Peaceable and Quiet Possession of the said Tract of Land and Premises in this Deed Contained was Delivered by the within named Robert Livingston to the within named Robert Hunter according to the fform Effect and Intent of this Deed in the Presence of those whose names are hereunto subscribed, Aug: Graham, I Bridges Ar: Kennedy.

MEMORANDUM that on the fifth day of October One Thousand Seven hundred and Ten appeared before me Peter Schuyler Esq^r one of her Majestys Councill for the Province of New York the within named Allida the wife of the within named Robert Livingston Esq^r & being Secretly and apart Examined by me Declared her Consent to the within written Deed and that she Executed the same freely and voluntarily without any Compulsion from her said husband and further that the within named Robert Livingston then Likewise appeared before me and acknowledged that he Executed the within written Deed. P. SCHUYLER.

MR DU PRE TO MR VERNON.

[Lond. Doc. XVIII.]

N. York, 4 Oct. 1710

HONORED Sir

By the Kingsail Man of War I gave myself the honor to write, but could not then entertain you with any steps taken for settling the Palatines, since that time the Governor having found insuperable difficulties in settling of 'em down in the lands that were thought upon, more from the Scituation than otherwise, they being at a great distance from the River, the charge of making the necessary magazines had possibly surpassed the original value so that his Excellency hath been obliged to Cast his Eyes elsewhere and offers having been made to him, by

one Robert Levingston who hath a great Tract of good manuring Land, on his Progress to Albany he viewed the same with the adjacent Pine Lands & upon his likeing thereof hath contracted with the said Levingstone for 6000 acres good improveable Land with the liberty of making use of the Pines adjacent where the Palatines may find work enough for 2 or 3 score years to come Others as the Patrone (as he is called here) & Collonel Schuyler whom you have seen, have done the like, so that the experience Mr Bridges hath had of making Tar from the Trees as prepared by him, makes him confident that it cannot fail of good success, and nothing else than the want of support from home can prevent it. Two years will be required to prepare the Trees, but afterwards there will be such a succession of them as will enable the sending Tar & Pitch enough not only for supplying the Royal but even the whole Navy of England, & will give such a life to y^e Trade of this country, as may very much contribute to encourage the wollen manufactory at home & discourage of it in the Plantations, by making the returns from this so far exceed the import, that it will make this Port the Emporium of the Continent in America. I think it Sir needless to sollicit your countenance in this intended design, the benefit of Great Britain is so visible therein, that there need no more than hint it to make you espouse it & become Sollicitor and promoter of it, with the ministry & in Parliament if need be for appointing a fund for setting of it briskly a going.

The Palatines begun last week to embark for the Places where they are to be settled, the rest of the time after they have prepared the Trees for making Pitch & Tar they shall employ in raising those things that will be fitting for their future comfortable subsistance

Sir, I beg again leave to trouble you about my small concerns, the which having already laid before you I shall not enlarge on, only pray your assistance in procuring an order to his Excellency for repaying me the expences I have been at on the Coast of England and for allowing my salaries from Christmas last. His Excellency hath honoured me with the Post of Commissary of the Stores with an allowance of £ yearly which obliges me to great expence; and provisions or necessaries of life are

as dear here as at London & cloathing twice the Price. I recommend myself to your favor and with my prayers for the wellfare of your illustrious family shall conclude with subscribing myself with profound respect

Honoured Sir

Your most obedient

& most faithfully devoted servant

N. York 4. Oct 1710.

JAS. DU PRE

*. For Gov. Hunter's letter relative to the purchase of Germantown see *ante* p. 560.

CONTRACT WITH R. LIVINGSTON TO VICTUAL THE PALATINES; ANNO 1710.

THIS INDENTURE made this thirteenth day of November In the ninth year of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lady ANNE by the Grace of God Queen of Great Brittain France & Ireland Defender of the Faith etc. BETWEEN his Excell^y Rob^t Hunter Esq^r Capt Gen^l & Gov^r in Cheiff of the Provinces of N: York New Jerseys & dependences thereunto belonging & Vice Admirall of the same etc of the one part & Rob^t Livingston of N: York Gent of the other part WITNESSETH That his s^d Excell. Rob^t Hunter & Rob^t Livingston afores^d have come to a mutuall Agreem^t about the supplying of the Palatines settled in three severall Townships upon that land purchas^d for the use of the QUEEN her successors & assigns for ever in the Manor of Livingston on the East side of Hudsons River & two other Towns on the west side of s^d River on the Queens land opposite thereunto with Bread and Beer for & during the Term of six months next ensuing in maner & form & upon the Terms and condicions hereafter menconed & exprest *That is to say* The s^d Rob^t Livingston for himself his Exec^{rs} & adm^{rs} & every of them doth Covenant grant and agree to & with his s^d Excell. his Exec^{rs} & adm^{rs} that he the s^d Rob^t Livingston his Exec^{rs} & Adm^{rs} for & in Consideracon of the Covenants clauses, articles & paym^{ts} hereafter menconed &

Express on the part & behalf of his ^{s^d} Excell. his Exec^{rs} & Adm^{rs} to be paid performed fulfilled & kept will well and faithfully furnish & supply or cause & procure to be well & faithfully furnished & supply^d at the Manor house of the ^{s^d} Manor such numbers of Palatines as he shall have in Charge to supply the Quantity of Bread & Beer following (that is to say) for each Person of them each day the Quantity of Bread Equall to one third of a Loaf of bread of such sort & assize which is comonly at the prise of four pence half penny in the City of New York in weight and fineness according to the assize of Bread in ^{s^d} City for the time being & one Quart of Beer such as is usually called ships Beer of the Prise of three Pounds for each Tun All which is to be delivered to the Comissary or Comissarys of the ^{s^d} Palatines for the time being at the ^{s^d} Manor house, he or they the ^{s^d} Comissary or Comissarys Granting Certificates unto the ^{s^d} Rob^t Livingston his Exec^{rs} or Adm^{rs} of such Delivery In Writing under their hands for the Rule & measure of his paym^t In Consideracon whereof his ^{s^d} Exce^ley for himself his Exec^{rs} & adm^{rs} doth Covenant Grant & agree to pay & satisfie or cause to be paid & satisfied unto the ^{s^d} Rob^t Livingston his Exec^{rs} & adm^{rs} for the same Bread & Beer so supplyd furnished & delivered as afores^d after the rate afores^d during the same Terme in the manner following that is to say, The ^{s^d} Rob^t Livingston his Exec^{rs} & Adm^{rs} shall at or before the Expiracon & end of every two months during the ^{s^d} Terme be fully paid contented & satisfy^d by his ^{s^d} Excell: his Exec^{rs} & Adm^{rs} one Moiety or half part in Current Silver money of the Province of N: York & one other Moiety or half part in such merchantible Goods Wares & Merchandizes as the ^{s^d} Rob^t Livingston his Exec^{rs} or Adm^{rs} shall nominate & require five sixths thereof to be of the Growth & Produce of Europe & one sixth of the Growth of the West Indies at the Curant merca^t prise in N. York for the time being & not otherwise, And in regard the Season of the year is so farr spent his ^{s^d} Excell: doth further Covenant Grant & agree to advance unto the ^{s^d} Rob^t Livingston his Exec^{rs} & Adm^{rs} flower for the use of the ^{s^d} Palatines for the space & Terme of Three Months at the currant merca^t prise at the time of having thereof which will amount to in all abo^ve . . .

quantity of twenty five Tunns to be delivered unto him or them at the sd Manor house & the sum of four hundred Pounds in Silver Mony for which the sd Rob^t Livingston is to be accountable to his s^d Excell: And the sd Rob^t Livingston for himself his Exec^{rs} & Adm^{rs} doth Covenant Grant & Agree at his & their proper Charge to furnish & supply to the s^d Palatines three hundred new Beer Barrells for the holding of their Allowance in Beer & no more; And his s^d Excell: for himself his Exec^{rs} Adm^{rs} doth Covenant grant and agree That the s^d Palatines shall receive their allowance in Beer at the s^d Brewhouse by the s^d Manor house & when the Cask supply^d by Rob^t Livingston his Exec^{ts} & Adm^{rs} are emptyed to cleanse & Return their cask to the s^d Rob^t Livingston his Exec^{ts} or Adm^{rs} at the s^d Brewhouse or the s^d Rob^t Livingston his Exec^{ts} & Adm^{rs} shall be paid for what shall be stav^d or Lost after the rate of three shill: p Barrele And that the s^d three hundred cask shall be kept tight & in repaire by the Palatines at their own Charge

IN WITNESS whereof the parties above menconed have interchangeably sett their hands & seals the day & year first above mencond

Ro: HUNTER. (Seal)

•• A Memorandum is added to the above agreement providing for the alteration of the assize of bread incident on any change in N: York.

GOV. HUNTER TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

[Lond Doc XVIII.]

Nov. 14. 1710.

I have now settled the Palatines upon good lands on both sides of Hudson's River, about one hundred miles up, adjacent to the Pines; I have planted them in 5 Villages, three on the East Side of the River upon 6000 Acres I have purchased of Mr Livingston about two miles from Row-Lof Jansens Kill: The other two on the West side near Sawyers Creek, as your Lordships will observe by the Inclosed Sketch N^o 10. compared with your Mapps. The lands on the West side belong to the Queen.

each family hath a sufficient Lot of good arable Land, and Ships of 15 foot draught of water can sail up as far as their Plantations. They have already built themselves comfortable huts and are now employed in clearing of the ground. In the spring I shall set them to work preparing the Trees according to Mr Bridger's directions.

LORD CLARENDON TO LORD DARTMOUTH.

[Lond Dec XVIII.]

8th March 1710-11

I think it is unhappy that Colo Hunter at his first arrival in his Government fell into so ill hands, for this Levingston has been known many years in that Province for a very ill man, he formerly Victualled the forces at Albany in which he was guilty of most notorious frauds by which he greatly improv'd his Estate, he has a Mill and a Brew house upon his Land, and if he can get the Victualling of those Palatines who are so conveniently posted for his purpose, he will make a very good addition to his Estate, and I am persuaded the hopes he has of such a Subsistence to be allow'd by Her Majesty were the Chief if not the only Inducements that prevailed with him to propose to Colo Hunter to settle them upon his Land, which is not the best Place for Pine Trees, the Borders of Hudson's River above Albany, and the Mohacks River Schenectady are well known to be the best places for Pines of all sorts both for numbers and largeness of Trees.

* * * * *

The Bills drawn by Colo Hunter for one quarters Subsistence for 1761 adults at 6^d and 415 Persons under age at 4^d a day in all making 2209 Persons, and amounting to £1700.17.11. seems to be computed according to the numbers that landed at New York in June 1710 which with submission I think ought not to be because it is certain many of them are dead.

It is most certain that no person that has his Limbs, and will work, can starve in that country, every Man or Woman above

15 years of age may earn two Shillings and three pence New York money (which is Eighteen pence sterling) every day in the Year except Sundays. Handicrafts men, such as Smith, Joyners, Carpenters, Masons & Bricklayers, may earn at least Five Shillings New York money every day they will work, so that nothing can bring those people into the danger of starving but willfull Laziness.

My Lord, upon the whole matter I am of opinion that if the Subsistence proposed is allowed, the consequence will be that Levingston and some others will get Estates, the Palatines will not be the richer.

MANNOR OF LIVINGSTON.

ACCT. OF THE SUBSISTENCE OF THE PALATINES FROM THE TIME OF THEIR SEVERAL ARIVALS AT THIS PLACE TO THE 25TH MARCH 1711

Year and Month	Date	No of Persons subsisted	No of days	At 6d per Diem	
1710					
October	6	213	26	at 6d....	138 9 -
	9	111	23	.....	63 16 6
	12	118	20	.....	59 — -
	11	72	18	.....	32 8 -
	16	50	16	.....	20 — -
	25	703	7	.....	123 — 6
	27	99	5	.....	12 7 6
Novem ^r	1	1481	30	.....	1113 — -
Decem ^r	—	1455	31	.....	1127 12 6
17 th 11					
January	—	1431	31	.....	1111 7 -
February	—	1435	28	.....	1004 10 -
March	—	1437	25	.....	898 2 6
Somma					£ 5703 13 6

MR CAST TO GOV. HUNTER

[Translated.]

March 27. 1711.

The people contemplate present settlement for a couple of Years. They persuade themselves that Canada will be taken this campaign, and that upon the conquest of that country, to secure their settlement, they will be established on the lands destined for that purpose. In this opinion, they are confirmed by the reports of those who wintered at Albany, who say that the inhabitants up there are in consequence very apprehensive of losing the profit they derive from the Indians and the hay they annually cut on said lands.

Some days ago, five Palatines were sitting around the fire conversing on the prospect of their settlement. They all agreed, that the selection of the Livingston lands was well planned—that their situation between New York Sopes and Albany was very convenient; that the proximity to the river is of great advantage and that the exemption from the fear of enemies affords peace and a home to their families. But the desire to possess a good deal of land upset and demolished, in a moment afterwards, all these conveniences. The more moderate and sensible among them, to remove this, said to them—

What if, in return for all your pretended rights, the Governor will not give you any other lands than those in the rear of our villages, and be determined that we pass our whole lives here! What can you then do? Nothing, continued the same man, but draw down by the disgrace of the Governor, evils we do not experience here, and deprive ourselves of the good we now enjoy. For in fine (he continued) as it is our duty, and we must absolutely work for the Queen, it cannot be otherwise than that her majesty will put us in a position to earn our bread for she will not keep us always in this way.

Earn our bread, said another. We came to America to establish our families—to secure lands for our children on which they will be able to support themselves after we die, & that we cannot do here. What is to be done in that case? Only to have patience replied the first. “Patience and Hope make fools of those who fill their hands with them.”

Whereupon the whole five burst out a-laughing and changed the Conversation.

I asked Mr. Kocherthall in what way his people behave? He tells me all are at work and busy, but manifestly with repugnance, and merely temporarily—that the tract intended for them is, in their minds, a Land of Canaan—that they agree, it is a very dangerous place to settle at present, and for this reason it is that they are willing to have patience here for a couple of years. But they will not listen to Tar-making. He thinks this repugnance can be overcome as was that to cultivate their gardens—and that the future will furnish with difficulty what the present time might easily guarantee, did the people conform to the intentions of those above them.

MR CAST TO GOV. HUNTER.

[Translated.]

Sir I have received the 20 barrels of Pork which I distributed among the people at this side and supplied all with some to the 10th May. The people on the other side have been supplied to the 3^d May. This will cause Mr. Baggs to be looked for earlier than the 10th with his portion of pork. I never saw salted meat so poor nor packed with so much salt as this pork was. In truth, almost one eighth of it was salt.

I likewise received the 117 barrels of flour of Mr. Beekman. The following is the weight & the tare—

53 barrels are from Mr Beekman
 32 from Mad^e Exvin the widow, and
 32 from Mr Rotzen

117

The experience that the tare of the Barrels is very incorrect, and that such deception causes the people not to take the flour in barrels according to the Tare, but ordinarily to return the barrels to me that I may make a new tare, led me to make a bet with Mr Robert Livingston Jun^r that a barrel, tared 17lbs.,

weighed 20lbs. I was universally censured for making such a wager. But when the Barrel was emptied and well shaken and cleaned it weighed 21lbs tare. Judge, Sir, what a loss of flour this is. I sent Mr Baggs 20 barrels to day of Mad Exvin, marked ED. and requested him also to investigate the cheat. 18 barrels are tared 16lbs: 1 barrel 17lbs and one 19lbs. I would make another bet that not one of them runs below 20lbs tare. It is too palpable a fraud to mark so many at 16lbs. Mr Baggs will not fail to advise you how the tare turns out.

At the close of the last quarter, 25 March, I introduced the New York method for the ascertaining the persons to be supported. I keep the register myself and have it signed by the Captains in order to obtain a more full knowledge of the condition of the people. In the absence of such examination I tell them what to do. I oblige them by this examination to proceed more exactly with their declarations, and I have found occasion to make a greater deduction when necessary after the account and distribution have been made out.

It is for the 12th May then, Sir, that I have need of provisions, and Mr Baggs will commence his distribution only on the 5th May.

I am with great respect, Sir

Your most humble &

1 May 1711

most obedient serv^t

J. CAST.

Return of the Palatines; 1 May 1711

On the East side of Hudson's River.

Hunterstown.....	Persons....	334	
Queensbury.....		350	
Annsberg		252	
Haysbury		258	
		—	1173

On the West side.

Elizabeth Thown	14	
George Thown.....	111	
New Village.....	321	
	—	583

Total ..1761

GOV. HUNTER TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

[Lond. Doc. XVIII.]

New York, 7. May 1711.

I gave your Lordships in my last an account of the purchase of Four thousand acres of land for her Majesty, her heirs, and Successors for that purpose from Mr Livingston for Two hundred Sixty Six pounds thirteene shillings and four pence Sterling. The small Tract on the East side in the Queens gift, being not sufficient for Settling the remainder, I have taken for that purpose an adjacent tract, belonging to Mr Thomas Fullerton who is now Concerned in her Majestys Customes in Scotland, who has by his letter of Attorney given me power to dispose of the same, which tract contains about Eight hundred acres of very good land, which will cost more in proportion than the Lands purchased of Mr Livingston, he reckoning the neighbourhood of that people more than half the price, Mr Fullerton reaping noe benefit from that Situation. If I find them streightened in ground I shall endeavour to find more in the neighbourhood at easy rates, for I find the extent of ground a great encouragement to the people.

I have met with great opposition from many of the ill disposed Inhabitants, who dayly insinuated that there were better lands for them on the Frontiers, and that they were ill used in being planted there; being informed from all hands that these Suggestions had been of force enough to make the people idle and backward, and something worse, on my returne from the Jerseys I visited them againe, having remained Some days amongst them, to appearance convinced them of the ill intentions of those who had misled them, that they could not follow the work they were destined for, there being no Pine on these lands on the Frontiers, which they had a mind to, besides they must lay their account of labouring there as the Israelites did of old, with a sword in one hand and the axe in the other; having by these meanes to my thinking quieted them I left them, but was overtaken a few miles off by an Express which acquainted me that they had been in a mutinous manner with their officers, declaring they would

not settle these lands but would have others, upon which I returned and ordered them to send Deputies from each Village next morning with their demands, but they then came in a body, and when I found I could prevail little with reasoning, and was thinking of some more effectual method to keep them to their duty, I ordered the contract which they had all signed to be read to them in High Dutch, and asked then whether they were resolved to keep to the terms thereof or noe, that I might take my measures accordingly. After some small deliberation they returned me for answer that they were resolved to keep their contract and would for the future be directed entirely by me, soe wee parted good friends.

SEC^y CLARKE TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

[Lond. Doc. XVIII.]

New York 30th May 1711.

MY LORDS,

I have said nothing more of the Palatines in my other letter than that his Excellency was gone up to set them to work on preparing the Pine trees, not having then received any clear account of their deportment, but since I closed that I have had one full and particular which it will require more time to give it your Lordships, especially at length, and with the Copys of some Papers requisite to a thorough prospect of their proceedings than I now have, for I expect to be called on every minute, for this, however, I will endeavour to be as particular as I can now.

About a fortnight agoe his Excellency having received information from their Overseers and other officers, that these People had taken a resolution neither to work in making Pitch and Tarr nor to remain on the land they are settled upon for that purpose, but even by force, if they could not otherwise effect it, to remove to Schohary (a Tract of resumed Lands) and that they had actually hindred the Surveyors from laying out more Lots to them, strengthening each other in these Resolutions by a Secret

Association, his Excellency was forced to send for a Detachment of Sixty from the Garrison of Albany to meet him at the Manor of Livingston, which is about two miles from their Settlement on the West side of the River, so soon as his Excellency arrived there, he sent to all the Villages on that side of the River to know how they dared disobey his orders, and hinder the Surveyors and other officers to do their duty.

By their Deputys they returned for answer, that when the Surveyors came to lay out the land, the People called them out, told them 'twas worth nothing, they would have no more, so that 'twas needless to survey it & that they would have the lands at Schohary which the Queen had ordered them by their Contract.

His Excellency replied that he had often told them that if any man by chance had a bad Lott, the Surveyors on application would lay him out another, as they were ordered, that those who had cleared what was given them, might upon application to the Surveyors, have more, and if what he had already purchased was not sufficient he would purchase more, provided it lay on the river, and near the Pines, that they might follow the manufacture they were destin'd for, and obliged to by their Contract. That as to the Lands of Schohary its the malice of those who would have them for their Slaves that put them on demanding it, for that those Lands the Indians had not yet parted with, nor were they fit for their labour, no Pine being within Twenty miles of it, that it would be impossible to subsist them there, or defend them against y^e French and French Indians, and besides they had obliged themselves to settle on such lands as he should assign them, and then desired their final answer, which was that they would have the lands appointed them by the Queen; Whereupⁿ his Excellency, in writing, told them that since neither their duty, allegiance or regard to her Majesty's unparalleled Charity and goodness in taking them up, and providing for them when they were starving, and abandon'd by all y^e world besides, had been of any force to keep y^m within the bounds of their duty, and since they had no regard to a solemn contract signed by them, he was come to require and enforce the execution of it, Copys and Translations of which they had in their own language. Then his Excell^y desired that what past between

them, Copies whereof were then given y^m might be communicated to the people and their last resolution & final answer the next day at four in the evening.

A few Minutes after the Deputyes were gone, His Excellency was informed that a body of three or four hundred of them were then passing the brook, the Deputyes among whom were the Captains, return'd to him and in appearance seemed softened, and then went to the people who were drawn up on the hill above the House, towards whom his Excellency marching with the Detachment, one of the Commissarys who had been with them told him they wanted to pay their compliment to him, so his Excellency walked up to them, and ask'd them what they meant by appearing in arms, they told him what they had told the Commissarys, whereupon his Excellency ordered them home to their habitations, and being gone about a mile they discharged all their Firelocks, but their saying they came to pay their Compliment was only a Pretence, for they told two of their officers, as they were going home, that they came to relieve their Deputyes in case they had been confined.

The next day the Deputyes came according to order with their answer, which begins indeed with a desire that his Excellency would assist them, that they may be settled in the lands of Schohary, but they soon forgot that humble stile, and told his Excellency that they had rather lose their lives immediately than remain where they are, that they are cheated by the contract, it not being the same that was read to them in Eng^d There, the say, it runs thus, that seven years after they had had forty acres a head given them, they were to repay the Queen by Hemp, Mast Trees, Tar and Pitch or anything else, so that it may be no damage to any man in his Family. Upon these terms they will perform the contract, but to be forced by another contract to remain on these lands all their lives, and work for her Majesty for the ships use, that they will never doe, What does it signify they say to promise them this Land, that they shall make Pitch and Tar. They will be obedient to the Queen but they will have the promise kept, that Mr Cast read to them in High Dutch in England, and upon that land which was promised them they will be there, and if they cannot they desire

three or four men may goe for England and lay their case before the Queen, they say likewise there are a great many things promised them, clothing, household Goods, working Tools w^{ch} they desire to have. They say further their people dye for want of care and proper remedies and desire money to subsist themselves and lastly they say that M^r Cast told them he'd make them slaves, and therefore desire his Excellency to appoint another in his room.

Whilst his Excellency was talking with the Deputys he received Information that there was a great body of men in arms on the other side of the Brook, and having by that time a reinforcement of seventy men more, he marched the detachment immediately and passed the Brook, the Palatines were run home to their houses, His Excellency marched to the first Village and ordered them to bring in all their arms, which they did Immediately except a few; He could go no further that night but the next morning march'd to y^e other three Villages, on the same side of the River and disarmed them all, and then returning to M^r Levingston sent orders to the Villages on the other side to bring in their arms that day to the Store house to be transported to him, which I believe they have done, if they refused his Excellency in case of necessity had sloopes ready to transport the Detachment thither.

Its hardly credible that men who reap so great a benefit as they doe by these people, not only by the consumption of their Provision, but by the increase of Strength, should yet be so malicious to possess them with notions so injurious to themselves and prejudicial to Her Majesty's Interest, but yet it is so, and I believe almost the only cause of their present discontents, the land they live on is generally good, producing So great a crop that those Farmers and men of skill in husbandry who are honest enough to wish success to these people's labours wonder how they could be wrought upon to complain of it, but great pains have been taken to magnify the goodness of that at Schohary above this, and to persuade them that if they once settle where they are, there is no prospect of their ever removing, but if they refuse to doe that and insist on their being planted on the other the Gov^r must give way to it, and by these

means it is that they are arrived at this pitch of disobedience which I hope will wear off now they are disarmed of their Firelocks, the power by which they hoped to force a compliance to their unreasonable humour.

His Excellency has published a Declaration revoking all military Commissions and putting them entirely under the command of their overseers and Directors, as the Queen's hired Serv^{ts} and all the good people amongst them who have been merely misled and frightened by the turbulent to join in these tumults, are better satisfied with that rule of Government.

Whatsoever else they complaine of I dare be bold to affirm, there are not many planters in the Province so happy, so healthfull and so well cloth'd as they, nor could it well be otherwise considering how well they have been used, they have by their own choice three flesh and four flower days a week, a pound of beef a head or equivalent in pork and pease, as long as they lik'd them besides three quarters of a pound of the finest or a pound of a courser sort, of bread, which they please, and as good Beer as any man in the Province drinks of at his Table, of flow^r they have a pound a head; with bread and beer; there is not one of their houses that is not hung round with Provisions and as to their Clothing every one has had of Shoes, Stockins, Kerseys, Shaggs, and other sort of woollen, such a quantity last Winter as their occasions required, and now again this summer a sufficient quantity of linnen, the remainder is kept for their use to supply them as they want, which by such management will goe twice as far as by making one general distribution of the whole; of Tools they have had as many as they want, and a great many more have been made for them here, as particularly two hundred barking irons; as to their dying indeed, many did at their first coming, tho' none for want of care or proper applications, but by diseases contracted on board, since they have been planted in the country they have had as good a share of health as any people in the world, but all sickness was likewise provided against there by Doctors & medicines, the want of any thing I am sure is no cause of their turbulent behaviour, whatever the care and plenty they have lived in is.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

New York 31 May, 1711.

MY LORDS,

I have just now received some further Intelligence from his Excellency concerning the Palatines of a very different nature from what I did myself the hon^r to lay before your Lordships in my Letter of yesterday and which would make me wish I had not writ it, were it not necessary you should be informed of all their actions; however it is with great pleasure I do myself the honour to write this, which will shew your Lordships their sincere repentance of their behaviour.

After his Excellency had disarmed them, he sent back the detachment to Albany, and the sober and better sort of People, who are likewise the majority, being secured from the rage of the hot headed, unthinking and misguided, met together to debate on their former proceedings, and with a general Consent came to this Resolution, to acknowledge their faults, ask his Excellency's pardon, and signify their hearty repentance; Accordingly, all the Villages, by their Deputys waited on him, and some of them on their knees asked his pardon and promised a thorough Reformation of their behaviour, and an entire Resignation to his orders for the future, whereupon his Excellency pardoned them with this Certification, 'that the first disobedience shall be punished with the utmost rigour the law will allow, which they received with great joy, and now they begin to demonstrate their sincerity by inquiring when they shall be set to work, and shew a great desire to make a good beginning on it.

Return of the No. of Palatines; June 1711.

On East side of Hudsons River.

On West side.

Hunterstown	341	Elizabeth thown.....	143
Queensbury	347	George thown.....	118
Annsbury	257	New thown	351
Haysbury	244		—

1189 Total 1803. 614

PALATINE SCHOOL HOUSE.

I acknowledge to hav. Received of Robert Livingston 40 Boards for y^e School house in y^e palatyeyn town called Queensberry & desire s^d Livingston to send for y^e s^d use 30 Boards now to Compleat y^e School house

dated this 18 Jany 1711

JOH. FR. HÆYER, Min.

Mannor Livingston 24th June 1711.

ACCOUNT of the charge of Subsisting the Palatin's from 26th March to this day both Inclusive in their several Settlements on the East and West Sides of Hudson's river according to the Number in Each Family, and the Days they have been respectively subsisted at 6^d p^r Diem one wth another.

	Familys	Persons	£	s	d
Hunter's Town	105	352	807	1	-
Queen's bury	102	365	798	15	-
Ann's bury	76	277	591	9	6
Hays bury	59	241	532	8	6
Elizabeth Town.....	42	146	327	9	-
George Town.....	40	128	265	12	-
New Town.....	103	365	511	12	-
Came 28 th Aprill & beging May..	527	1874	3837	7	

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM RICH^d SACKET TO SECY^r CLARKE.

Sundry of our pallatines are Sick of the feauer and they Desire me to Aquaint you that they Doe Desire that you will please to send the Docktor that Belongs to them S^r order him to Come to the East Side of the River if he Doe Come vp.

Mannor of Leuingston

June the 24 1711.

COURT OVER THE PALATINES.

MINUTES of the PROCEEDINGS of the COMMISSIONERS Appointed by his Excellency Brigadier Hunter Captain General and Governour in cheif &c relating to the Palatins Settled in four villages on the East Side & 3 on the west Side Hudsons river in the Counties of Dutches and Albany, sent over by her Majesty for the Production of Naval Stores, w^{ch} Commission is as follows.

To ROBT LIVINGSTON, RICHARD SACKET, JOHN CAST, GODFREY WULSIN, ANDREW BAGGE and HERMAN SCHUNEMAN Esq^{rs} and the officer commanding the Detachment of Soldiers at Man^r Livingston for the time being.

By virtue of powers to me granted by her Majestys Patent and her particular Instructions with relation to the Palatins within the Province of New-York, who by her Maj^{ty}s orders and their own contract are obliged to follow the manufactory of Naval Stores within the said Province, I do appoint you or any three of you (of w^{ch} Number Rob^t Livingston or Rich^d Sacket is always to be one) to be a Court for Regulating and forwarding the said work, with full power to take Cognizance of all Misdemeanours Disobedience, or other wilfull Transgressions in the said people, with relation to the above mention'd work and power to punish the same by confinement or Corporal punishment, not Extending to life or mutilation, as in like cases is practiced by overseers over Servants: Giving me as often as there is occasion a perticular Acc^t of such y^r proceedings. You are also hereby Impower'd to nominate in Each Village or Settlement of the said Palatins a fit person for head of the s^d Village or Settlement to whom all your orders are to be directed, who is to see them put in Execution, and in case of Tumult, disobedience, or any other mutinous proceedings as have already fallen out, the officer commanding the Detachment now at Man^r Livingston is to Assist you, if need be toward the Suppressing the Same, preserving the publick peace and Securing the Delinquents in order to their being brought to tryal and Condign punish^{mt} for all w^{ch} this shall be your Sufficient warrant Givin, at Man^r Livingston this present 12th June 1711.

RO. HUNTER.

ATT a MEETING of the Comm^{rs} appointed to manage y^e affairs
of the Palatins held at Mannor Livingston 4th July 1711.

Present

Ro: LIVINGSTON

JOHN CAST

Rich^d SACKET

AND: BAGGE

CAPT HAR: HOLLAND,

Com^t of the Detachm^t of her Maj^{ty}s forces.

The Commiss^{rs} finding it of absolute necessity that Staves should be dressd fitt for making Tarr barells, and having sent for the Palatine Coopers divers times, and ordered them to go about the work, and several other Palatins for their assistance, doe find that some neglect, and others refuse to perform said Service, tho all reasonable terms have been offerd for their Incouragm^t.

(2) It is resolvd by the Commiss^{rs} that Every Two Palatine Coopers, (whereof there are 12 on this side and 4 on the other side Hudsons River) have four Palatins for their assistants, to cut down, saw, and split the Timber and assist in the making barrel staves fit for the containing Tarr for Transportation, and that the respective List masters or heads of Every Village on this side Doe detach 24 men and 12 men on the other side every munday morning in their Turn, according to the number of Inhabitants in Each village, and there to work till Saturday night and then the munday following others in their room keeping an exact list of those that have performed the Service. Returning the names of those y^t absent, neglect, or refuse said Service, in order that they may be punished according to their deserts, at the discretion of the Comm^{rs}, pursuant to the power Invested in them.

(3) The Coopers inhabiting the west side being called in, they were told what directions were given to the Coopers on this side and that they should have the same Incouragement w^{ch} was that if we could not agree for the barrels after they were made, y^t Indifferent persons should deside what they were to have, or be discounted for their work, having a due regard to the Assistance they received and the Queens Tools w^{ch} they made use off They were willing to proceed on the same Conditions, and tools were delivered to them accordingly.

ATT A MEETING of y^e COMMISS^{rs} 5 July 1711.

Present

ROBT LIVINGSTON

JOHN CAST

RICH^d SACKET

ANDREW BAGGE

CAPT HEN: HOLLAND

(1) The List masters of the respective villages of the Palatins were sent for and warrants delivered to them, persuant to his Excell^{ys} Commission, and told they were to take care their people do not Stragle to again, that if they want to go to work in the Harvest, Leave shall be given them provided it may be known whether they goe, that they may be sent for upon occasion.

They were likewise told that those people went with leave, Should be allowed provision but those that went without leave should be cut off.

(2) It is thought fit by the Commiss^{rs} y^t Mr Sacket do draw out an acct of the Tarr that is already made, and how many kills are ready to be sett fire to, and what quantity of knots are gott together that his Ex^{cy} may be informed, what has been done, since the Trees have been barked, and in regard the grass is very high and difficult to find the knotts itt is thought fitt (as Mr Sacket proposes) y^t only tenn men be employed in gathering knots, and riding them to the place where the kill is to be made, till such time that seasoned Casks be gott ready for Tarr.

(3) The List masters of the Respective Palatin villages appearing before the Commiss^{rs} do say y^t they are willing to Serve her Maj^{ty} and the public in y^t Station, but hoped the Commis^{ry} would consider, that while they attended that service they could not mind their own private affairs, nor work for others, to gett a penny for the Support of their familys. Doe pray that the Gentlemen would be pleased to recommend their Case to his Excell^{cy}.

That they may have the usual Salary and their arrears, which would be a great help to them in their poor circumstances, by which they would be Incouraged to proceed with all Alacrity Imaginable in the Execution of y^e Commiss^{rs} orders.

(4) The Commis^{rs} desire Mr Livingston who is going to York. to acquaint his Excell^{cy} with the List masters request.

(5) The Names of the List masters of Each respective Palatine Village on the East and west side Hudsons River, To whom warrants have been granted by the Commis^{rs} are as follows:

On the East side in Dutches County:

For Hunterstown—John Peter Kneskern

Queensbury—John Conrad Weiser

Annsbury—Hartman Windecker

Haysbury—John Christoph^r Tucks.

On the west side in the County of Albany:

Elizabeth Town—John Christoph^r Gerlach

George Town—Jacob Manck

New Town—Phill^p Peter Grauberger

MR CAST TO GOV^R HUNTER.

[From the French.]

The 13th July 1711

SIR

I am no longer afraid of seeing the store destitute of provision. That convinces me we have gained on the people. In fact experience of what occurred to Mr Bagg regarding the flour satisfies me that the issues are not so urgent as formerly. And I think on a partial view, that the people may be allowed to take, at the next distribution, either for the past or future, on condition that the entire supply be given them, supposing that they will not get as much as they have hitherto claimed. Therefore I shall be no more uneasy at seeing myself short of one item. But whatever little I may receive, I only hope that the meat which is to be brought me will be of good quality. For however submissive the people are at present, in comparison to what they have been, I could not avoid arranging with the List Masters to induce the people to take the meat last sent me. I shall be in despair should I have again to receive any such. On this consideration, I beg you, sir, to attend to it and to relieve the people as much as possible from salted provisions. It may be said that it is less difficult to retrench bad than good food. But he must also bear in mind that this is carrying things to

extremes. I would like to accustom the people by degrees, to the reduction of the rations by gaining always something in this space of time.

The overseers of the people communicate some instances of their discontent with the government. The one and the other act with fervor, but the number of well affected to the public good exceeds that of interested persons.

Mr Sacket is now busy constructing a Bridge for the conveyance of the Tar to the River side. Those belonging to the interested party wish to dissuade him from it, but as he is aware of the evil design of these Reformers, he pays no attention to them; continues his bridge and laughs at them. The people perceiving that the construction of this bridge foreshadows the manufacture of a large number of Barrels of Tar, disapprove likewise of its erection and say the bridge will rot before it is put to that use—Meaning that they do not intend to remain on Livingston's lands long enough to make use of said bridge. This last opinion does not disturb me. The advantage already gained over the people makes me hope to effect a complete victory over them. But the dissension in the Court leads me to apprehend a bad effect. For how can things be pushed ahead by a Board that does not act in concert, especially when having to deal with so perverse a people; when every thing that the one proposes is suspected of partiality; when meetings are avoided as much as possible so as not to be obliged to take part in the affairs to be discussed there—when the President of the court who, in view of the public interest, ought to be the least in the Board on account of his private interests, makes no scruple of despising and treating with indignity a colleague who, with a good intention, confers a pleasure on the people, which the other does not find to his advantage—when others renounce every employment and conceive no other object than that of ridding themselves of the superintendence of the people—When all this, I say, is experienced among the members of a Court, what good can be expected therefrom?

Formerly when Mr Livingston and I were alone, I acted with him with great circumspection, and we always agreed; I did not remark any desire for superiority in him; every thing

passed in harmony. I always combatted his foibles as well as I was able. But since the reconstruction of our Board, I have found that his design has ever been to obtain the management of all the supplies for the People, and had I not had the foresight to demand a declaration from the general commission he would have seized it altogether and had made Mr Meyer his clerk whom he would have got to do what he could not get me to do—that is, everything that may content his cupidity

Such, sir, is the state of affairs. Thus acts every one according to his ruling passion. On my return from New York I expect an attempt will be made to impose on me a great many things which at least will make it difficult for me to judge clearly. Therefore I solicit you, sir, to honour me with a word by letter, in French, to inform me what I am to do. I am Sir,

Your very humble &
very obedient serv^t

JEAN CAST.

PALATINE VOLUNTEERS FOR THE EXPEDITION AGAINST CANADA ;

FROM HUNTERSTOWN ; 16 JULY 1711.

1 Jno Peter Kneskern Capt.	14 Jno Geo: Schmidt
2 David Huppert	15 Cond ^d Goldman
3 Conrad Schawerman	16 Geo Bender
4 Henrick Sex	17 Jno. Hen. Uhl
5. Fredrick Bell	18. Tho. Schumacher
6. Jacob Kobell	19 Peter Schmidt
7. Jacob Warno	20 Johan Schwall
8. Johannes Schulteis	21 Geo. Lud. Koch
9. Reinhard Schaffer	22. Veil Musig
10. Johannes Roschman	23. Gro. Kerchmer
11 Carl Uhl	24. Christ. Hills
12 Baltz Anspach	25. Rudol. Stahl
13 Conrad Keller	

336 men women and child :

ATT a MEETING of Justices in Kingstown
this 5th Octob. 1711

Present Coll^o Jacob Rutsen Mr Evert Wynkoop
Capt Dirk Schepmoes Mr Cornelis Cool

Justices.

Coll. Rutsen haveing Received a Letter from Mr Secrytary by his Excell: Order setting forth that severall pallatines leave their settlements & seek to settle themselves on particular men their Land and Ordered y^e Justices to send them to their own towns, ordered that each Constable be served with a Coppy of this order that they cause all the pallatines to go to their own Settlements & forwarne all of their Districts that they do not Harbour any pallatines att their perrill.

GOV: HUNTER TO GENERAL NICHOLSON,

New York, 22nd Oct. 1711.

S^r

I hope this will find you safe at Boston and ready to Imbark, I wish you a safe Voyage and all Success in yo^r affaires in England.

I have lately Reced^d a Letter from Mr Du Cast one of y^e Commissaries of y^e Palatines. His words are these.

Mons^r Livingston s'est servi du desaprouvement du General et l'a prié d'en vouloir faire son rapport en Angleterre Mais Je Crois Le General trop sage pour vouloir parler d'une chose qu'il n'a pas veu et sans avoir examiné le Sieur Sackett & schulement sur le Recit d'un homme si interessé que l'est Mons^r Livingston.

Though all this be mysterious to me, I cannot forbear takeing notice of this proceeding of Mr Livingstons as a most base and Villanous practice, if there be any truth in it, and I hope I have deserved that Justice from you, that you will as soone as may be

I Mr Livingston has taken advantage of the General's disapprobation and requested him to report it in England. But I believe the General too wise to speak of a thing he has not seen & without examining Mr Sackett, and solely on the representation of a man so interested as Mr Livingston is.

acquaint me with what M^r Livingston has thought fitt to represent ; I know him to be y^e most selfish man alive but I cold never have believed that a man who lay under so many obligations to me as he does would take it into his head to make any Representations to my prejudice without acquainting me at least, neither can I be perswaded that after y^e manner wee have Liv'd togeather and y^e mutuall Confidence betweene us you would engage yo^r Selfe in anything of that nature upon y^e Suggestions of such a man. I have Suffer'd here by giveing him too much Countenance And if any Man has any Advantage by y^e Palatines here it is he, I beg you'l cleare that matter to me, because hee has too considerable a trust to be continued to him after soe base and barbarous a practice

I have sent to Coll Dudley a copy of y^e Councils Resolutions herewith relation to y^e neutrality. I am with much respect

S^r

Yo^r most obed^t

humble serv^t

General Nicholson.

RO: HUNTER.

Mannor Livingston 24th Xuer 1711.

Accompt of the Subsistence of the Palatins on the East and West Sides Hudsons river from y^e 30th September last to this day both Inclusive at the rate of 6^d per diem for Adults, and 4^d per diem for young Persons of the age of 10 years and under.

Month	Days	Young at 4d pr diem	Reduced to Adults at 6d pr diem	Adults	Total	Great Total	Att 6d pr. Diem
30 Sept	1	344	229 ³ ₄	1311	1540 ¹ ₄	1540 ¹ ₄	£38 ,, 10 ,, 2
Octo ^r	31	348	232	1343	1575	48825	1220 ,, 12 ,, 6
Novem ^r	30	353	235 ¹ ₄	1248	1483 ¹ ₄	44500	1112 ,, 10 ,, -
Decem ^r	24	378	252	1170	1122	34128	853 ,, 4 ,, -
					128993 ³ ₄	£3224 ,, 16 ,, 8	

COL. MATTHEWS TO GOV. HUNTER

Albany Jan. S. 1712

EXTRACT. Yesterday I receiv'd a Lett^r from M^r Cast with the names of fourteen men that had broke open M^r Bagg's Store



house I have taken up Eleven of them whoe were here The other three are in the Palatine towns. I have secured them In one of the upper roomes in the Barricks in the fort ; I have not Irons to put them in, here is but three [sets] of Irons & two of them are on the deserters, but I shall endeavour to Secure them till further Orders from y^r Excell, When the Guard Came for them they ask'd why they were made prisoners they were tould by Coll^o Schuyler it was for breaking open the Stores house they made answer and said it was Mr Cast ordered them to doe what they did ; wee would not Enquire any more of it but sent them to the fort.

GOV. HUNTER TO COL. MATTHEWS.

N. Y. January 28th 1711, 12

S^r

I have your Letter of the 8th Inst^t as to the Palatins you have secured, as soon as the Weather will Permit, I will order them to the County where the fact was committed in order to their Tryal, in the mean time I desire You'll take care that none of them make their Escape.

25th March 1712

Acc^t of the Subsistence of the Palatines on the East and West Sides Hudsons river in the Counties of Dutches and Albany from the 25th December last to this day both Inclusive at the rate of 6^d per Diem for Adults, and 4^d p^r diem for young persons of the age of 10 years and under, officers Included.

Month.	Days.	Adults.	Young.	Total.	at 6d. pr. Diem	at 4d pr. Diem	Totals.
25 Decemr.	7	8190	2646	10836	204 15 —	44 2 —	248 17 —
January....	31	36673	12028	48701	916 16 6	200 9 4	1117 5 10
Feb'y.....	29	34307	11397	45704	857 13 6	189 19 —	1047 12 6
March.....	25	28775	9475	38250	719 7 6	157 18 4	877 5 10
		107945	35546	143491	2698 12 6	592 8 8	3291 1 2

GOV. HUNTER'S SCHEME FOR EMPLOYING THE PALATINES
THE ENSUING SUMMER.

1st That a Liv^t and thirty men be ord^d from Albany to the Mannor of Livingston there to be posted in such manner and at such places for the better Carrying on the Work as Mr Sackett shal think proper, and that tents be provided for them.

2nd That all the Coopers wth such other persons as Mr Sackett shall think necessary to assist them be ordered to attend at such particular place as hee shall direct there to incamp and work during the season.

3^d That the two old Coopers be ordered to Inspect the daily Work of the other Coopers to keep them to their labour and keep an acct thereof which they are weekly to give Mr Sackett and that they have such number of the detachm^t to assist them in keeping the Coopers to Work as Mr Sackett shall think fit.

4th That the List Masters of the respective towns do give to Mr Sacket a List of the men under their Inspection and upon notice from Mr Sacket to send him from time to time as he shall require such numbers as he shall demand and if any of the men so ordered refuse to go that they send Mr Sackett an account of their names who will take care to punish them, and the List Masters to send others in the room of such as shall refuse or neglect to go.

5. That no man upon any pretence whatsoever leave his work wth out licence from Mr Sacket

6. That the Coopers on the West side of the River be forth wth ordered to work wth the other Coopers on the East side.

7. That the Commissarys formerly appointed for the Governmt of the Palatins meet once a week or oftner if need be In order to the punishing delinquents & keeping the people employed, but in all things relating to the Tarr work they are to be determined by Mr Sacket, and to give him all the assistance they can.

8. That all or so many of the Tools of what kind soever they are, which Mr Sacket may want be sent for and delivered to him for the Tarr Work

9. That if any of the people are negligent of the Business they are employed about or Lazy that Mr Sacket punish them in such manner as he shall judge fit & that he send for others in their Room from time to time as he shall Judge necessary.

10. All these aforesaid articles I do hereby order and direct all and every the officer and officers employed about the Palatines to observe and to be aiding helping and assisting to Mr Sacket in what Ever he shall require of them for the putting any part hereof in Execution or in Whatever else he shall require for the better carrying on the Tarr Work

Given under my hand at fort Anne in New York this 31st day of March 1712

Ro: HUNTER.

You are also to Inform yo^rself what number of palatines there are who have been formerly us'd to the raising or manufacturing of Hemp & flax, and in case Coll. Heathcote shall send you notice that he has occasion for a number for that purpose not exceeding twenty you are to choose such as are most Intelligent in that matter & most willing to pursue it and send them in ye manner you shall be by him advised

Ro HUNTER.

R. LIVINGSTON TO M^r LAWRENCE SMITH.

Manor Livingston 2 April 1712.

S^r I rec^d your kind Letter of y^e 26th March & have had no opportunity till now to write. I have had my hands full this Spring from ye 8th of febr^y last Ye gutter of my Corn mill was Carried away, by ye Ice, y^e Palatines had a foot Bridge above our Dam w^{ch} stop^d y^e Ice, and at last it gave way, Carrying a Peece of y^e old Damm with it, and came down with such force y^t had like to Carry both Saw Mill & Corn mill & Dam and all, for y^e Ice being Strong below y^e Dam, stop^d y^e water w^{ch} Rose 16 foot Perpendicular. I was at a losse what to doe with y^e Palatins having no flour aforehand, y^e frost being so great could grind no more than they eat dayly, So I got 30 Sles & sent them Loaden to And^s Coeymans 28 miles of, & gott 7 or 800 skepl^l ground presently, w^{ch} lasted 3 or 4 weeks y^t y^e Ice went away & ever since have been sending to a little mill at Catskill,

w^{ch} grinds so coarse y^t it cannot be bolted, so lett y^e People have it as it comes from y^e Mill giving them allowance, for y^e cournesse, w^{ch} they are satisfyd withall, till my mill can grind, then they have it of y^e finest flour as formerly, In y^e meantime I have had 6 carpenters at work Ever since y^e Gutter went away, & 6 horses, Dayly Rideing y^e timber out of y^e woods, & hope to have it ready in 3 weeks if y^e water abates in y^e River, I am dayly expecting my Sloop from Sopus, with wheat w^{ch} I send to And^s Coeymans to be ground for Bolting, which being Returned, shal bake of y^e finest flour; You may easily Conjecture y^t this has not only been a great Dissapointment but a losse too, for besides y^e 10 of y^e hundred y^t I am forc'd to give for grinding, y^e Charge & trouble of Carying y^e Corn thither is almost as much again. I ave not without great Difficulty Procured as much wheat this winter of y^e farmers, as has kept y^e Palatines Eating since y^e 8th of January y^t y^e Bisket was done, & have sent y^w y^e acct of 4 months down herewth y^e first from y^e 13 Nov^r 1711 to y^e 13 Jan^y 171¹/₂ amounting to £93.9 8¹/₂ and y^e 2^d from y^e 13th Jan^y 171¹/₂ to 13. march foll. £537.15 & also an acct of Incidents with all y^e Vouchers annex'd amounting to £275.19.3¹/₂ & lastly his Excell. the gov^r acct Cur^t to y^e 13 of March 171¹/₂ by w^h y^w will see there is due to me y^e sum of £209.9.0¹/₂ y^w will see on y^e gov^r Credit a great Deal of goods I had last fall. I wish I had been able to dispose of y^m having a great deal by me here & at Sopus, particularly y^e goods I had of Mr. Clark, w^{ch} I thought to have putt off to those y^t had done service in y^e Expedition to Canada but can scarce get £94. of such Certifyd acct^s as to ballance y^e acct to wth Mr Clerk for Bills I had upon y^t Score.

Now Sr y^w will be pleased to lay y^e s^d acct^s before Mr Clark that they may be Perused, you will see there is not an article but has a voucher from Mr Cast or Mr Sacket, Except y^e 5 lbs for my trouble in buying y^e fatt catle last fall w^{ch} I charge as Mr Clark was pleased to allow last year, Now y^e matter is money to pay these honest farmers y^t have lett me have their wheat, I will I dare not so much as doubt but y^t will be Complyd withall, & moreover y^t care will be taken to get money Ready against y^e 13 of may when there will be 6 or 700 lb due to me y^t I must

pay away some to sopus, & to oyr^s y^t lett me have money to goe on with this affare, for w^{ch} I pay Intrest, w^{ch} fals hard upon me, I shal not need to acquaint y^w of my necessity of money, y^t matter speaks for itselfe, never the lesse since Jefferi is arrivd & I hope Dimmons too by this time, there will be money made off goods Enough to spare for my necessity y^t may keep my head above water, I shal not detain y^w any Longer but desire y^w would Informe me what news from England & about y^e Peace so much talked of, & also how y^e affares of y^e Palatines is at home, & whether there be any acct of y^e gov^{rs} bills being answerd as wel of y^e Palatine as of y^e Canada Expedition, hearing y^t y^e last are unpaid.

Now Sr paper money does very well at New York but will not doe among y^e farmers here, for if y^w offer it 'tis true they dare not deny it, but then y^w must never Expect a grain of wheat afterwards from y^m therefore whatever y^w doe lett it be Silver money & send me word p ferit, as soon as our Sloop comes from y^e mill I send her down to New York, if there be any freight for her for y^e Palatines lett it be kept till she comes, I have putt Adriaen Mr of her for shares, who lost his Sloop in y^e Palatine service last fall, I shall not Enlarge hoping y^w wil get y^e ballance & send it up p y^e first opportunity els am quite untwisted.

About 3 weeks ago we had an Information from Albany y^t my 2 negroes who runn away last fall and are got to Canada by the help of a River Indian, y^e one is with y^e Gov^r of Mont Royall y^e oyr with Seber y^t was here y^t they had told y^e french y^t there was 8 more negroes from whence they Run upon wh y^e french had sent y^t Indian y^t brought them there & 12 more to this Place in Particular to take y^e negroes, we had upon this 20 Palantines y^t keep guard 5 or 6 Days & then were dismisd, hearing it was y^e negroes at Albany that were to Rumm away if y^e french Indians come.

The note of my Sloopes last voyage I wil send p y^e next for have it not of Mr Cast yet y^e sloop not being arrivd she deliverd her last fish yesterday to Mr Bagge.

I am Sr

Your very humble ser^t

R. LIVINGSTON.

THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE PALATINES TO COL. INGOLDESBY.

HON^{BLE} SIR

We have herein inclosed a Copy of his Excell^{ty}s orders to M^r Sacket, article the first and presume his Ex^{cy} has acquainted y^r Hon^r with it, and finding that there is no good to be done with these people who will obey no orders without compulsion, we desire y^r Hon^r to despatch hither s^d Detachment as soon as possible ; and you will oblige y^r Hon^{rs} most humble

Man^r Livingston

Servants the

2 May 1712

Com^{rs} of the Palatines

To the Hon^{ble} Coll Ingoldsby

RICH^d SACKETT

Att y^e fort att

JOHN CAST

Albany

GEO^d. WULFIN.

Here followeth A copy of art. 1. 2. 3. 4 of his Excell^{ty}s Instructions to M^r Sacket, dated 31. Mch. 1712.

ARRIVAL OF TROOPS AT LIVINGSTON MANOR.

This is to Certify whom it may Concerne that John Chisum Ma^r of the Sloop Elisabeth hath brought me and a detachm^t of thirty men from y^e Garrison of Albany to the Mannor of Livingston I being sent hither by Command of Collo^{ll} Richard Ingoldsby dated at the said Mannor this 9th day of May Anno dno 1712

JOHN COLLINS.

GOV. HUNTER TO M^r LIVINGSTON.

N York July 30th 1712.

S^r his Ex^{cy} finds it absolutely necessary to make the Expence for the Palatins as little as possible, and conceiving that the Article of Beer may be much retrenched he has Commanded me

to let you know that he would have you take beer only for the men that work and not for their familys till you receive further orders I have wrote to Mr Sacket to conferr wth you abt this if you think fit which is left to your own Judgem^t to do or not to do.

I believe there are a great many widows and Orphans among the people I wish I could know how many that they might be turned to some use, or be no longer a burthen pray inform yr self and let me know as soon as you can I am &c.

R. H.

GOV. HUNTER TO MR CAST.

[From the French.]

New York 6th Sept. 1712.

Sir, I have at length exhausted all the money & credit I was master of for the support of the Palatines, and have, thereby, I assure you, embarrassed myself with difficulties which I know not how to surmount if my bills of exchange be not paid. If however I were able to go on, that would not discourage me, having such ample orders from her Majesty to subsist them that I doubt not her goodness to reimburse me. Therefore, I have no desire that the people quit their establishments now the work has arrived at such a point of perfection. To prevent their perishing and the total abandonment of the work, I have devised this expedient which you will communicate to them, and then execute.

When you will have called the People together and communicated to them the present state of my affairs, you will tell them that I wish they would accept any employment they may get from farmers and others in this Province and New Jersey for their own and their families support, until they be recalled by Proclamation or other public notice.

That those who can support themselves in their establishments remain there.

You must remind them of their contract with her Majesty and assure them there is not the least intention to abandon the Tar works, or to recede from any part of their agreement. Therefore I hope they will leave with the full determination to return at the first notice, without imagining that any government or power in any other Province can protect them in case they go there.

That should any of them remove into any other Province (except that of New Jersey which is likewise under my government) I have adopted measures for their rendition, and will punish them for so doing as Deserters from her Majesty's service.

That each Master or Head of a Family desirous to go work as aforesaid, shall acquaint you of the place he is moving to, and receive from you a Ticket of leave to go there, copy of which you will enter in a book, so that should he abandon that place he may be sent back and punished.

Should any dare depart without such Ticket of leave, you will apply to the next Justice of the Peace for a Hue and Cry in order to pursue and bring him back, and place him in confinement until further orders from me.

Let the Coopers and as many people as it will be necessary to employ under them, be retained to work for those I shall be able to support.

I hope to have advice, between this & spring, of the payment of my Bills of Exchange, which will again enable me to support the whole of them. They must, therefore, not calculate on being dispersed for any greater length of time.

You see the necessity to which I am reduced. It causes me much uneasiness, because I am convinced that the work can not fail were the people on the spot to prosecute it. But we must submit to what we cannot remedy. I, however, have the testimony of a good conscience in having done all that depended on me for their support, and prosecuted the work for which they were destined.

I am

Mr Cast.

R. H.

GOV. HUNTER TO MR. CAST.

[From the French.]

N. Y. 17th 8ber 1712

SIR,

Du Pré having landed at Rhode Island and not being as yet arrived, and having all my letters relating to the Palatines, I cannot tell you what measures I am to adopt. I expect him every moment. Nevertheless do your best to retain as many of these poor people as possible within their duty, and I shall distinguish them from the rest by all the grants of land in my power. As for the others, I only pray God to turn away the Vengeance that menaces them and which they have richly deserved. As regards yourself individually, you will find that you do not work for an Ingrate. There are persons who would insinuate suspicions as to your conduct but without effect. I believe you an honest man and am sincerely,

Sir, &c

RO. HUNTER.

Distribute as soon as possible
whatever you have among the
sick and indigent.

 RT LIVINGSTON'S PETITION FOR A CONFIRMATORY
PATENT.

[To his Excellency ROBERT HUNTER] Esq^r Cap^t General &
Governor in Cheiff of the Provinces of New-York, New
Jerseys and Dependencies thereof in America and Vice
of Admirall the same

The humble petition of ROBT LIVINGSTON of the County of
Albany Gent.

SHEWETH

That your Pet^r having obtained a Patent for the Manor of
[Livingston] from Thomas Dongan now Earl of Limrick some-
time in the year 1686 with the Privilege

bitants

by reason they have no Representative in the Assembly
Your Petitioner humbly prayeth for a Conf[irmatory] Patent

with the Priviledge that the ffreeholders of said Manor may elect and Return one Deputy or Representative to sitt in the Gen^l Assembly to Represent the ffreeholders and Inhabitants of the same and your Petitioner as in duty bound shall ever pray.

R^t LIVINGSTON.

•• The original of the above Petition is much damaged. Where the words are within [] we have endeavored to supply the deficiency. But the other blanks are beyond cure, the paper being wholly destroyed. Ed.

ORDER IN COUNCIL THEREUPON.

[Counc. Min. XI.]

At a Council held at Fort Anne in New York the 19th day of November 1713.

Present His excellency Robert Hunter Esq^r and the other members of the Board.

The Petition of Robert Livingston Esq. for a Confirmation of his Patent for the Mannor of Livingston to have leave to choose a Representative to sit in Assembly being read

ORDERED the said petition lye on the table.

AN ACCOUNT OF ROB^t LIVINGSTON'S SALARY.

As one of y^e Inspectors of y^e Palatins & of y^e storige computed to y^e 25 March 1714 which his Excell: gov. hunter is charged withall.

His Salary from 24th Aug^t 1710 to 1 Nov. 1711

included in y ^e gen ^l acct.....	£118	18	—
To y ^e 25 March 1712 included in y ^e gen ^l acct...	39	14	6
To y ^e 25 June 1712 included in y ^e acct of Incidents	25	—	—
To y ^e 25 Sept. 1712 included in y ^e acct of Incidents	25	—	—
To y ^e 25 of March 1713 included in y ^e acct of Incidents	50	—	—
	258	12	6

Storige of Provisions to 25 March 1714 .£214 18 11

The half agreed upon is..... 107 9 1½

ADAM VROOMAN TO GOV : HUNTER.

To His Excellency ROBERT HUNTER Esq^r Capt^t Gen^l and
Governour In Cheife In and over His Maj^{ties} Province of
New York & New Jersey and Vice Admirall of the Same
&c :

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

As In duty bound by my Last to you I give your Excey an acct
How the Palintines threatened In a Rebelious manner If I should
build or mannure the Land at *Schore* that your Excell^{cy} was
Pleased to Grant me a Pattent for and In Please your Excellency
I have mannured a great part of the Land and Sowed Considera-
ble grain thereon they still drove their horses on it by night, :
I then hired my sones to go with me and build me a house I was
their and was making a stone house 23 foot Squar and had so
high so that I had Layd the Beames for the Chamber I having at
the same time an Indian house about 200 yards off for my self
workmen & negroe to sleep in, but on the 4th day of this Instant
In y^e night following they had a Contryvance to tie bells about
horses necks and drive them too and fro In which time they
pulled my house Stones and all to the Ground the next day I
spok with some of them and they used such Rebelious Expres-
sions that was never heard off : but they told me before now
when they had done all : they would Run among the Indians
John Conradus Wiser has been the Ring Leader of all factions
for he has had his son some time to Live among the Indians and
now he is turn'd their Interpreter so that this Wiser and his Son
talk with the Indians very often and have made treates for them
and have been busy to buy Land at many places which is
Contrary to your Excellencys Proclamation, and has made the
Indians drunk to that degree to go and mark of Land with them:
and I am no wayes secnre of my Life their for after I came away
they went and pulld my son off of the waggon and beat him and
said they would kill him or his father or any body Else that
came their so that my son was forced to come away : Likewise
they say they care for nobody John Conradus Wiser & 2 or 3
more has made their Escape by way of Boston and have said

they will, go for England but has left his son which is their Interpreter to the Indians and every day tells the Indians many Lyes, whereby much miehcheife may Ensue more than we now think off and is much to be feared: for the time I have been their I have made a diligent scrutiny into all their actions but I dont find a Great many Concerned with this Wiser and his son In their disobedient, unlawfull, and Rebelious Proceedings I am well Informed who are their Cheifes: for those that are good Subjects among them and will not Joyn with them are afraid the others will Burn their houses down by their threatening words And please you I could Enlarge much more of their misdeemeanours but for fear of troubleing y^r Excellency too much I shall beg your Excellency pardon att this time and Ever Remain your Excellencys most Humble and Obedient Servant to Command

ADAM VROOMAN.

Schenectady July }
the 9th day 1715. }

In hast.

WARRANT TO ARREST CONRAD WEISER.

GENTLEMEN,

I am informed that one John Conrade Wiser a Covenanted Servant of his Majesty, who has been Guilty of Several Mutinous Riotous and other disobedient & illegal practices is now skulking in your County to avoid punishment you are therefore on sight hereof to Issue your Warrant for the Apprehending the said Wizer and to cause him to be sent down in safe Custody to the City of New York That he may be proceeded against as the Nature of his Crimes shall require hereof fail not I am

Gent

N. York 22 July 1715.

Your humble Serv^t

To the Justices of the Peace of the Co. of Albany or any of them.

To the Justices of the peace Cou^{ty} Dutchess or any of them.

ORDER TO THE ATTORNEY GEN^L TO PREPARE A DRAFT OF LETTERS PATENT FOR THE MANOR OF LIVINGSTON.

By His Excellency ROBERT HUNTER Esqr^r Cap^t Generall and
Governour in Cheife of y^e Provinces of New York New
Jersey & Territories thereon depending in America and
Vice Admirall of y^e same &c

You are hereby required to prepare a draft of letters patent of confirmacon for Robert Livingston of the manor of Livingston reciting first the bounds of a patent granted to him by Colonel Thomas Dongan then Governour of this Province of New York bearing date the 4th day of November 1684 of a certain tract of land by Roeloff Jansens kill on the East side of Hudsons river as therein described then reciting the bounds of a patent granted by the s^d Colonel Dongan to the s^d Robert Livingston for Tackanick bearing date the 27th day of August 1685 adjoyning upon the other tract of Land as therein described Then reciting the generall bounds of his mannor comprehended in another patent granted to him by the s^d Colonel Dongan bearing date the 22th day of July 1686 containing the former two tracts of Land together with other lands adjoyning which he did purchase of the Indians all which is by the last recited patent Erected into a manor by the name of the manor of Livingston and to the priviledges already granted to and enjoyed by him the priviledge to the freeholders of the s^d manor of choosing and sending of one Representative to serve in Generall Assembly of the Colony of New York at all times hereafter with the priviledge for the inhabitants within the s^d manor to choose two constables for the keeping of the peace & other publick services within the s^d manor and whereas the boundary of the s^d mannor by the s^d last meneoned patent are described by naturall marks and boundaries you are otherwise to describe the soile or ground of the s^d manor with courses and distances amongst the same naturall mark and boundarys and where the Indian names of hills places or creeks are mistaken in the spelling you may amend the same and to add to the grant and confirmacon thereof an habendum of the same ground and premisses to the s^d Robert Livingston his heirs & assigns forever to the sole & only proper use & behoof

of him the s^d Robert Livingston his heirs & assigns forever under the same yearly Quitrent as formerly of twenty eight shillings saving & reserving out thereof the quantity of six thousand acres of land within the bounds of the s^d mannor already purchased from the s^d Robert Livingston for the use of her late majesty her heirs successors and assigns forever &c And for your soe doing this shall be yo^r sufficient warrant Given under my hand and seale at ffort George in New York y^e ffirst Day of Octobér in y^e second yeare of y^e raigne of his majesty king George Aunoq Dm 1715.

Ro HUNTER.

To David Jamison Esq^r
 Commissioner for Executing
 y^e Office of Attorney Generall
 of y^e Province of New York
 By his Excellencies Command

H WILEMAN.

GOV. HUNTER'S PATENT. 1715.

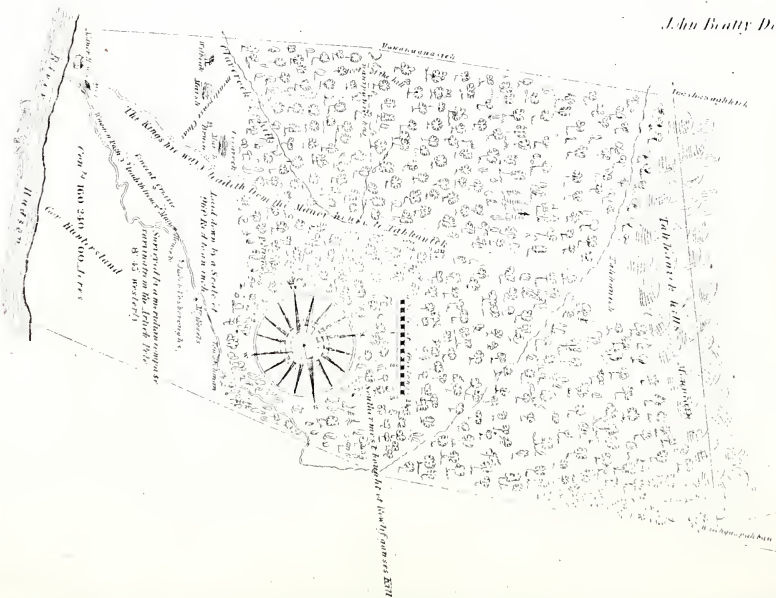
GEORGE, by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the faith, &c. To all to whom these presents shall come, GREETING: Whereas, our loving subject, ROBERT LIVINGSTON, by virtue of a patent under the seal of the Province of New York, bearing date the fourth day of November, one thousand six hundred and eighty four, is seized and possessed of a certain tract of land, lying and being on a creek on the east side of Hudson's river, commonly called or known by the name of Roecliffe Johnsons kill, it being in three plains called Nekankook, Nuhpa, Wuhquaskaka, and two or three other small flatts or plains, containing in all about one hundred morgan or two hundred acres, together with eighteen hundred acres of wood land, lying and being between a small creek or kill lying over against katskill, called Wackanekasseck, and a place by the Indians called Swaskahampka, to the south of Roecliffe Johnsons kill, that is to say. two hundred acres alongst

MAP OF LIVINGSTON MANOR AND 1714.

[illegible]

It is termed that ^{235}U day = 1.716 days.

Army Medical Dep. Service



the river's side, and the rest adjoining to the said two hundred acres and so running back into the woods, and also all woods, underwoods, waters, runs, streams, ponds, creeks, meadows, marshes, fishing, hawking, hunting and fowling, and all other liberties, privileges, hereditaments and appurtenances to the said tract or parcell of land and premises belonging or in any ways appertaining: To have and to hold the said tract or parcell of land and premises, with all and singular the appurtenances before mentioned and intended to be granted, ratified and confirmed unto the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns, unto the proper use and behoof of the said Robert Livingston, his heirs, and assigns for ever to be holden of his then Royal highness James, Duke of York, his heirs and assigns in free and common soccage, according to the tenure of East Greenwich in the County of Kent, in the kingdom of England, yielding and paying therefore yearly and every year on or before the five and twentyeth day of March, as a quit rent for his Royall Highness use, twenty shillings current money of New York, at Albany, unto such officer or officers as from time to time should be appointed to receive the same as by the said Patent Recorded in the Secretary's office, relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear: and, *Whereas* the said Robert Livingston, by virtue of another patent under the seal of the said province bearing date the seven and twentyeth day of August, in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred and eighty five, and in the first year of the reign of King James the Second, is seized and possessed of another tract of land, called Tachkanick, lying and being adjacent to the afore recited tract of land beginning behind Pattkook, on a certain creek that runs into the East side of Hudson's River, and there known by the name of Roeloffe Johnsons kill, beginning on the northwest side of said kill that runs along the flatt or plain land at a place called by the natives Minischtanock, where two black Oak trees are marked with L, from thence along a small hill to a valley that leads to a small creek called by the Indians Quissickkook, and over the said Creek to a high place to the westward of a high mountain where two black Oak trees are marked L, and is called by the natives Kachtawagick, from thence westward to a

small hill on the side of a Creek called Skaanpook, where two white Oak trees are marked L, and so runs along the East side of the said Creek, which a little lower is called by the name of Twastawekack, and is the westerly bounds, they transporting all their right and title to the Eastward of said Creek called Twastawekack, the southerly bounds beginning on the other side of the Creek that runs along the flatt or plain over against Minissicktanook, where two trees are marked, and runs along the foot of the high mountains to the path that goes to Wawijachtanook, to a hill called by the Indians Mannanosick, where two trees are marked L, on the southwest side of the path, from thence westward to a Creek called by the natives Nachawawackkano, where two white oak trees are marked L, which creek comes into the other creek called Twastawekack, which is the west bounds, and so incloses all the land which the said Indians have sold to the said Robert Livingston, the place where the said two creeks meet being called Mawicknack, the flatt or plain land lying on both sides of the said creek containing about three hundred Morgan or six hundred acres as by the Indian deed of sale before the commander and magistrates of the town of Albany, bearing date the tenth day of August, in the said first year of his Majesty's reign, may fully and at large appear, together with all and singular the trees, timber, woods, underwoods, swamps, moors, marshes, meadows, rivolets, streams, creeks, waters, lakes, pools, ponds, fishing, hawking, hunting, fowling, and whatsoever else to the said tract or parcell of land, within the bounds and limitts aforesaid, belonging or in any way appertaining : *To have and to hold* the said tract or parcel of land, and all and singular other the premises and every part and parcell thereof unto the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns, unto the sole and only proper use, benefitt and behoof of the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns forever, to be holden of his said Majesty, his heirs and successors in free and common socage according to the tenure of East Greenwich, in the County of Kent, in his Majesty's kingdom of England, yielding, rendering, and paying therefore yearly unto our sovereign Lord, the Kings Majesty, his heires or assigns, or to such officer or officers as by him shall

be appointed to receive the same, Eight shillings curreant money of the Province yearly on the five and twentyeth day of March, at the town of Albany, as by the said Patent, also remaining upon Record in the Secretary's office of the Province of New York, relation being thereunto had may more fully and at large appear: AND WHEREAS upon further application made by the said Robert Livingston to Colonel Thomas Dongan, then Lieutenant Governour of the Province of New York, setting forth and making it appear that he had been at vast charge and expences in purchasing the said tracts of land, and other lands adjoining to the aforesaid two severall tracts or parcellis of land, comprehended by generall boundarys, from the native proprietors mentioned and expressed in one third patent thereof under the seal of the said Province of New York, bearing date the two and twentyeth of July in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred and eighty-six, and in the second year of his said Majesty's Reign, that is to say, on the North by a line to be drawn from a certain creek or kill over against the south side of Vastric Island in Hudson's river called Waghankasigk, to a place called by the natives Wawanaquassick, where the heaps of stones ly being near the head of a certain kill or creek called Nanapenahakan, which comes out of a marsh lying near unto the said hills of the said heaps of stones upon which the Indians throw upon one another as they pass by from an ancient custom amongst them, and from thence extending to the northermost end of the hills that are to the north of Tachkanick known by the name of Ahashewaghkick, and on the east from Ahashewaghkick aforesaid, along the said hills to the southmost end of the same called Wichquapakkat, and from thence by a straight line to the southeast end of a small piece of land called Sahkaqua and Nakawiwick, and on the south by a straight line to be drawn from thence to the southermost bounds or bought of Roeloffe Johnson's Kill, and from thence by a straight line to a place on the river called Sanskahampka, which lyes over against the sawyer's Creek, and on the west by Hudson's river, including all the land on both sides of Roeloffe Johnson's creek or kill, not only praying the grant and confirmation of the same, but also that the same may be erected into one Manor, by pattent

under the seal of the said province. He, the said Thomas Dongan, for the consideration aforesaid and by virtue of the authority to him derived from his then most sacred Majesty, and the power in him residing in and by the said third patent, bearing date the said two and twentyeth day of July, in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred and eighty six, and second year of his said Majesty's reign, did give, grant, ratify, release and confirm unto the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns, all that and those tract and tracts, parcell and parcells of land lying and being situate within the limitts and bounds above recited, together with all the messuages, tenements, buildings, fences, Orchards, Gardens, pastures, meadows, marshes, woods, underwoods, trees, timber, quarrys; rivers, runs, rivolets, brooks, ponds, lakes, streams, creeks, harbours, heathes, fishing, hawking, hunting and fowling, mines, minerals, silver and gold mines only excepted, and all the rights, members, libertys, privileges, jurisdictions, royalties, hereditaments, profits, advantages, and appurtenances whatsoever, to the said tracts or parcells of land belonging or in any wise appertaining or accepted, reputed, taken, known or occupied as part, parcell or member thereof, together with fishing in Hudson's river so far as said land extends on the said river, and did erect, make and constitute the said tract and tracts of land, as in the limitts and bounds afore mentioned, together with all and every the above granted premises, with every of their appurtenances into one Lordship or Manor, to all intents and purposes, and that the same should be from thenceforth called the Lordship and Manor of Livingston, and did also give and grant unto the said Robert Livingston, and to the heirs and assigns of the said Robert Livingston full power and authority at all times forever thereafter in the said Lordship or manor, one Court Leet and one Court Baron, to hold and keep at such time and times, and so often yearly as he or they should see meet, and all fines issues and amerciements at the said Court Leet and Court Baron, to be holden within the said Lordship and Manor, to be set, forfeited or imposed, and payable and happening at any time to be payable by any of the inhabitants of or within the said Lordship or Manor of Livingston, or the limitts or bounds thereof, and also all and every the powers and authoritys

therein before mentioned for the holding and keeping of said Court Leet and Court Baron from time, and to award and issue out the customary writ to be issued and awarded out of the said Court Leet and Court Baron, to be kept by the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns forever, or their or any of their Stewards deputed and appointed with full and ample power and authority to distrein for the rents, services and other sums of money payable by reason of the premises and all other Lawfull remedies and means for the haveing, possessing, receiving, levying and enjoying the premisses and every part and parcell of the same, and all wafts, estrays, wrecks, deodands, goods of felons happening and being forfeited within the said Lordship and Manor, and all and every sun and sums of money to be paid as a post fine upon any fine or fines to be levied of any lands tenements or hereditaments within the said Lordship and Manor of Livingston, together with the advowson and right of patronage, and all and every the church and churches erected or established, or thereafter to be erected, had or established, in the said manor, and lastly that all and singular the tenants of him the said Robert Livingston, within the said Manor should and may at all times thereafter meet together and choose assessors within the said Manor according to such rules, ways and methods as are prescribed for citys countys and towns, within the province and the Acts of General Assembly for the defraying the public charge of each respective city, town and county, and all such sums of money so raised to collect and dispose of for the use aforesaid, according as in the said act of General Assembly is established and directed: *To have and to hold* all and singular the said Manor of Livingston and premises, with their and every of their appurtenances unto the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns forever to the only proper use and behoof of him the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns for ever. To be holden of his said Majesty, his heirs, successors and assigns, in free and common soccage according to the Tenure of East Greenwich, in the County of Kent, in the kingdom of England aforesaid; Yielding and paying therefor unto his said Majesty, his heirs, successors, and assigns, or to such officer or officers as shall from time to time be ap-

pointed to receive the same, on the five and twentyeth day of March yearly, forever, at Albany, the full and just sum of eight and twenty shillings, current money of the Country as by the said third patent also recorded in the Secretary's office of the province of New York, may more fully, and at large appear ; AND WHEREAS the said Robert Livingston, by his humble petition, presented to our trusty and well beloved Robert Hunter, Esquire, Captain General and Governour in chief of our said Province, &c., hath prayed to have a patent of confirmation of the soil and grounds within the limitts and bounds of the said Manor of Livingston, and of all the priviledges, powers and authoritys granted unto him, and his heirs and assigns forever to his and their proper use, benefitt and behoof forever, together with the further liberty and priviledge to the freeholders inhabiting the said manor, by meeting, electing, choosing and sending one fitt person being a freeholder within the limitts and bounds of the said Manor, to be their representative, to serve in General Assembly of the province of New York, that to the power of choosing Assessors mentioned in the said last in part recited patent, be added that of choosing collectors and also for the freeholders and inhabitants of said Manor to meet, elect and choose two fitt persons to be Constables, for the keeping of the peace and other public and necessary services, to amend any of the Indian names mentioned in the said patents where they are misspelled, and to make the limitts and bounds of the said tract of land, and manor more perfect and particular by adding to the naturall boundaries, the courses and distances of the several lines comprehending with Hudson's river the whole of the said manor of Livingston, which request, Wee, being willing to grant: Know YEE, that of our especial grace certain knowledge and meer motion, we have given, granted, ratified, released and confirmed, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, do give, grant, ratify, release and confirm unto the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns forever, All that the before recited tract and tracts of land and premises within the limits and bounds aforesaid, called and known by the name of the Manor of Livingston, as it is hereafter in these presents described, *that is to say* Beginning on the east side of Hudson's

river at a certain place called by the native Indians Wahankassek, from thence running east by south three degrees forty five minutes, southerly nine miles and one half, to a certain place called in the Indian language Mawanapquassek, where the Indians have laid several heaps of stones together by an antient custom used amongst them; then East and by south seven degrees forty-five minutes, southerly nine miles and one half mile and thirty rods, to an heap of stones laid together on a certain hill, called by the Indians Ahashewaghkameek, by the north end of Taghkanick hills or mountains, then south two degrees, west along said hills thirteen miles and one quarter of a mile, to a place called Wichquapuchat, then east two degrees fifty minutes, northerly three miles and one hundred and fifty-six rods, to a run of water on the east end of a certain flatt or piece of land called by the Indians Sakackqua, then south by east, eight degrees thirty minutes, easterly one hundred and forty rods, to five Linde or Lime trees, all marked with Saint Andrews Cross, standing together where two runs of water meet together on the south side of the said flatt, then west, southwest six degeees thirty minutes, southerly one mile and one half mile and twelve rods to a rock or great stone on the south corner of another flatt or piece of low land called by the Indians Nakaowasick, then west, north-west thirteen miles and three quarters of a mile to the southermost boucht or elbow of Roeloffe Johnson's Kid, then north west eleven degrees westerly eleven miles and three quarters of a mile to a dry gulley at Hudson's river, called by the Indians Saskahampka, opposite to the sawyer's creek, and from thence up Hudsons River, including all the turnings and windings thereof, to the first station or place where begun the lines aforesaid, being all English measure, together with all and singular the messuages, tenements, mills, mill dams, barns, stables, inclosures, buildings, fences, orchards, gardens, pastures, meadows, marshes, woods, underwoods, trees, timber, quarrys, rivers, runs, rivolets, brooks, ponds, lakes, streams, creeks, harbors, beaches, fishing, hawking, hunting, and fowling, mines, mineral, and all the rights, members, libertys, priviledges, jurisdictions, royaltys, hereditaments, profitts, advantages, and appurtenances whatsoever, to the same belonging or in any ways

appertaining or accepted reputed, taken, known or occupied as part or parcell or member thereof, together with fishing in Hudson's river so far as the said land extends on said Hudson's river, excepting always and reserving by these presents unto us, our heirs, successors and assigns forever, the quantity of six thousand acres of the soil or ground part of the said Manor formerly by Indentures of bargain and sale, bearing date the twenty-ninth day of September, in the ninth year of the reign of Queen Anne (of blessed memory) for a valuable consideration purchased from the said Robert Livingston, for the proper use of her said Majesty, her heirs and successors forever, with its hereditaments and appurtenances, as by the said Indentures, sealed with the seal of the said Robert Livingston, and duly executed, reference to the same being had may more fully and at large appear, and excepting also out of this our present grant and confirmation, all silver and gold mines : *To have and to hold* all and singular, the before recited tract and tracts of land, and all other the premises, with hereditaments and appurtenances excepted always as herein before is to us, our heirs, successors and assigns excepted and reserved unto the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns forever to the sole and only proper use, benefitt and behoof of him the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns forever and of our especial grace, certain knowledge and meer motion we have likewise given granted, ratified, released, and confirmed, and by these presents do for us, our heirs and successors, give, grant, ratify, release, confirm unto the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns forever, that the said tract or tracts of land and premises, are and forever hereafter shall be and remain erected, made and constituted one Lordship and Manor to all intents and purposes, and the same shall from henceforth as before, be called the Lordship and Manor of Livingston, with full and ample power and authority to him the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns from time to time, and at all times forever hereafter within the said Lordship and Manor, one Court Leet and one Court Baron, to hold and keep at such time and times and at such place and places and so often yearly as he or they shall see meet to appoint, and all fines, forfeitures, issues, and amercia-

ments at the said Court Leet and Court Baron to be sett, forfeited, or imposed, payable or happening at any time to be payable by any of the inhabitants of or within the said Lordship and Manor and the limitts and bounds thereof, and to award and issue out of the customary writts and process commonly issued and awarded out of the Courts in England, and that it shall and may be lawfull to and for the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns forever hereafter by himself or themselves or by his or their deputy or deputys, steward or stewards by him and them to be thereunto deputed and appointed to hold and keep the said courts within the said Manor, and to use and exercise all and singular the powers, jurisdictions and authorities to such Courts belonging and usually appertaining, together also with the power and authority of distraining for the rents and services due or hereafter to become due and in arrear and to use, exercise and enjoy all other lawfull ways, remedys and means whatsoever for the having, receiving, possessing, leveying and enjoying the premises and every one of them. Also, we have given and granted and do by these presents for us our heirs and successors, forever give and grant unto the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns forever, all wafts, estrays, Deodands, wrecks, goods of felons happening and being forfeited within the said Lordship and Manor, and all and every sum and sums of money to be paid as a fine, post fine upon any fine or fines hereafter to be leveyed of any lands, tenements or hereditaments within the said Lordship and Manor together with the advowson and right of patronage of all and every the Church and Churches erected and to be erected and built within the limitts and bounds of the said Lordship and Manor, as also that it shall and may be lawfull to and for the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns to summon and call together his or their tenants and inhabitants within the said Manor, when, where, and so often as there shall be occasion or need to choose Assessors and Collectors for the said Manor, and the freeholders and inhabitants thereof, which assessors and Collectors have and shall have like power and authority to execute their respective offices as other Assessors and Collectors in the Citys, towns and Countys of the same province, or as directed

by act or acts of General Assembly made or to be made for that purpose; for defraying of any public charge, and the sum and sums of money now and hereafter to be assessed, levyed, collected and paid to asseesse, collect, levy and pay for and towards the use and uses, as directed by act or acts of General Assembly of this Province or Colony, and for the better preservation of the peace, good rule and order amongst the inhabitants within the limitts and bounds of the said Manor, that it shall and may be likewise lawfull to and for the inhabitants of the said Lordship and Manor once every year at such time and place as the said Robert Livingston, his heires or assigns or his or their Steward or Deputys shall limitt and appoint, to assemble and meet together and to choose two constables for the said Manor, who shall use and exercise all the powers and authoritys of a constable during the year for which they shall be so chosen to serve in the said Manor. AND we do further give and grant unto the said Robert Livingston, his heirs assigns for ever, that from henceforth it shall and may be lawfull to and for the freeholders of the said Lordship and Manor to Assemble and meet together, and to elect, choose, and send some fit person being a freeholder and inhabitant within the said Manor, to be their representative, and to sitt and vote in General Assembly of this Colony as the Representative of the freeholders and inhabitants of the said Manor to all intents, constructions and purposes pursuant to a certain writt or writs under the seal of the Province thereof to be directed to constables of the said Lordship and Manor for the time being, or to one of them, which Election to be made by the direction and appointment of the said Constable or Constables, with subordination to the said writt and writts in the like manner as Sheriffs of Citys and Countys within the said Province do use to make the same, being assisted by a suitable number of the freeholders of the said Lordship and Manor in the making of a due and orderly return of then said Election by Indentures between them the said Constable or Constables and the said freeholders thereof to be made, sealed and executed in due form; and we do further give and grant unto the said Robert Livingston his heires and assigns, that the representative for the said Lordship and Manor of Livingston, so chosen and

returned as aforesaid shall have all the freedom and priviledge of a member of Generall Assembly, and be received, accepted, and treated as the representative of the said Lordship and Manor, in the same manner as other representatives of the said province are received, accepted and treated in the said Generall Assembly when sitting. *To have and to hold* all and singular the said Lordship and Manor of Livingston, with all the powers, jurisdictions, priviledges, libertyes and all other the premises aforesaid, with their and every of their appurtenances unto the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns forever to the sole and only proper use, benefit and behoof of the said Robert Livingston, his heirs and assigns forever, to be holden of us, our heirs and successors forever, in free and common soccage as of our Manor of East Greenwich, in the County of Kent, within our realm of Great Britain, yielding, rendering and paying therefore yearly and every year forever unto us our heirs and successors, or to our or their Collector and Receiver Generall for the time being, or to such officer or officers as shall be from time to time appointed by him to receive the same at our City of Albany on the feast day of the annunciation of the blessed virgin Mary, the annual Rent of twenty eight shillings lawfull money of New York, in lieu and stead of all other rents, services, dues, duties and demands whatsoever for the said tract and tracts of land, priviledges and premisses, and every of them herein and hereby described, granted, and confirmed. AND we do hereby will and grant that these our Letters patent be made and that they and the record of them in our Secretary's office of our province of New York, shall be good and effectual in the law, to all intents, constructions and purposes notwithstanding the not true and well reciting and mentioning of the premises or any part thereof, or of misspelling of any word in the naming of the limitts and bounds thereof, and of any former or other Letters patents or grants for the same or any part thereof made and granted by us or any of our Royal Ancestors to any other persons or persons body politic or corporate, or any Law or other restraint, uncertainty or imperfection whatsoever, to the contrary thereof in any ways notwithstanding. IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, We have caused the great seal of our

Province of New York aforesaid, to be hereunto affixed and the same to be entered of Record in the Book of Patents remaining in the Secretary's office aforesaid. WITNESS our said trusty and well beloved Robert Hunter, Esqr., Captain Generall and Governour in Chief of our province of New York, province of New Jersey, and the territorys and tracts of land depending on them in America, and Vice Admiral of the same at Fort George in New York, this first day of October, in the second year of our rign, Annoq. Domini, 1715. (L. S.)

By order of his Excellency

J. S. WILEMAN D. Secretary.

* * * Root Livingston took his seat in the Colonial Assembly in 1716 as Representative of the Manor of Livingston, in virtue of the above Patent. A question subsequently arose, whether the freeholders on the 6000 acres sold to the Queen, could vote for the Representative of the manor. A paper before us endorsed, "*State of the case of the Freeholders of the Camp*," concludes with these "Observations" on the subject:—

"Tho' the Soil & Freehold of that 6000 acres which is now called the Camp was sold by Robert Livingston, it yet remained a part of the Mannor & enjoyd all the Hereditaments and appurtenances to it belonging. This 6000 acres or the Camp is included within the bounds and limits of the Grant and Confirmation in 1715, and tho' the Grant of the Soil of those 6000 acres is excepted, they are nevertheless included and made part of the Mannor as much as any other part of it is. Consequently all the freeholders in that 6000 acres, or the Camp have a right to vote for the Representative sent by the Mannor of Livingston to serve in General Assembly of this Colony."

PETITION for LEAVE to ERECT a CHURCH at KINGSBERRY.

To His Excellency ROBERT HUNTER ESQ^r Cap^t General and Governour in Chief of his Majesty's Provinces of New York and New Jerseys and vice Admiral of the Same

The Humble Petition of John Frederick Hager Clerk,
John Cost & Godfrey De Wolven on behalf of themselves
and upwards of Sixty families of the Palatins in Dutchess
County.

SHEW

That from the time that your Petitioners were by your Exc^s Singular goodness Settled on a Tract of Land, within the County aforesaid, yo^r Pet^s have in the best manner Performed and attended Divine Service as often and as decently as was possible, but with great difficulty for want of a Convenient place, to shelter yo^r Pet^s from the Inclemency of the weather: and whereas your Pet^s hold themselves in Duty bound to his most Sacred Majesty to continue on the said Tract of Land and since nothing can more effectually contribute to render that settlement both easy and Comfortable to yo^r Pet^s as a convenient place of Publick worship.

Your Pet^s humbly Pray that yo^r Exy will grant them your Licence for building a Church in Kingsberry of Sixty feet in leight and forty feet wide, to Perform Divine Service according to the Liturgy and Rites of the Church of England as by Law Established: as also to grant your Pet^s the Liberty to Crave the favour and Charity of well disposed People for such aid and assistance as may enable them to Erect such a Place for Divine Service in the manner aforesaid, w^{ch} will remain a Monument of yo^r Piety and where yo^r Pet^s will in their joint Publick as in their Private Prayers as in Duty bound ever Pray for Yo^r Excellency's prosperity &c.

JOHN FRED: HAGER.

New York y^e 8th October 1715.

ROLL OF THE INDEPENDENT COMPANIE

OF THE

MANNOR OF LIVINGSTON

AS THEY WERE MUSTERED AT Y^e MANNOR HOUSE ON THE 30th DAY
OF NOV^r 1715.

Johannes Dyckman, Capt

Tobias ten Broeck Leivt

Johannes Spoor Ensign

William Scot

Abraham Vosburgh

William White

} Serjts

John Decker

Ephraim Rees

Hend Bress

} Corpra

Johs Dyckman Junr Drum:

Kiliaan Winne

Leendert Konyu

Jonathan Rees

Claas Brusie

Johannes Pulver

Vincent Brusie

Nicolas Styger

Juriaen Decker

Harme van Solsberge

Dauphinee

Solomon Schutt

Jacob Stower

Johannes Rosman

Gabriel Brusie

Wm Cole

Adam Cole

Baltus Anspagh

Peter Smith

John William Simon

Jacob Coens

Nicolas Smith

Coenraet Ham

Coenraet Schuyman

Bastiaen Spokerman

Johannes Schans

Joh: Emmerik Pless

Joseph Aplin

Jonas Smith

John Coenraed Petri

Hend Nies

Nicus Janse Witbeck

John Witbeck

Gysbert Oosterhant

Andrew Gardner

Jan Vosburgh

Derck Vosburgh

Marte Vosburgh

John Leggat

John Seger

Lawrence Knickerbacker

John Chissim

Roeloff d' Duytser

Peter Teunise

Lawrence Teunise

Abraham Tewise

Isak Spoor

George White

Joshua White

Frans Dinsbagh

Hans Jury Kolemer

Jury Ryverberger

Baltus Stiever

Jan Willemschoen

Diderigh Snyder

Tennis Snyder

Hermanus Segendorff

William Dalis

Tho: Coraik

In all one Capt one Leivt and Ensign Three Serjeants Three
Corpora one Drum and fifty eight Privat Centinels.

•• The orig. of the above is in the handwriting of Mr. Livingston.

BRIGADIER HUNTER TO THE SECRETARY OF THE BOARD
OF TRADE.

[Lond. Doc. XXI.]

London ye 26th July 1720.

Sir

I have the honor of yours with the copy of a Petition from Wyser and other Palatines with their Lord^{sh}s commands relating to it.

Such of that people as were sober and industrious remain on the Lands where I settled them at first & which I was obliged to purchase for them on Hudson's River for the Ends proposed by those who sent them viz^t the Manufacture of Naval Stores; these are well enabled to subsist themselves the rest have been wanderers. About fourty Families of them went and took possession of Lands granted to several persons at New York and Albany Against repeated Orders: In compassion to the Innocent Women and children I prevailed with the proprietors of these lands to make them an offer of the Lands free from all rent or acknowledgment for ten years and ever after at a very moderate Quit Rent. The Majority accepted of the Conditions but durst not or could not execute the agreem^t for fear of the rest who had been tampering with the Indians who had resigned their Claims to these Lands to the Crown, but I have some reason to believe that in the meantime it is completed or speedily will be so.

Their lordships know that all the lands of any value were granted away before my administration. There is still a great Tract of Land but very remote on the Frontiers formerly granted to Domino Dellius of fifty miles square & resumed by act of Assembly which may be granted to them if they are Willing to transplant themselves thither In a body so as they may be secure from the attempts of the French Indians their nearest neighbours, but their neighbourhood with our Indians has given much trouble and may give more. If their Lordships think fit to make them an offer of that settlement a letter to the present Governor for that purpose will do the thing & free their Lordships from further trouble if they are willing to accept of the Offer but

Query how far such grant may avail them until his Majesty has approved of the Naturalization act or whether the Governor can grant them Letters of Denization to enable them to hold Lands, there being no such powers mentioned in his Letters patent. I am with the greatest respect

Sir Your most obedient

humble Servant

RO: HUNTER.

MINUTE OF GEN^L NICHOLSON & M^R JEREMY LONG'S ATTENDANCE AT THE BOARD ABOUT THE PALATINES &c.

[Lond. Doc. XXI.]

Whitehall Tuesday 6th Sept 1720.

At a Meeting of His Majesty's Commiss^{rs} for Trade & Plantations.

Present.

Earl of Westmoreland

M^r Doeminique

Sir Charles Cooke

M^r Bladen

Gen^L Nicholson attending, as desir'd, as also M^r Jeremy Long who appears in behalf of the Palatines & other Germans at New York, whose Petition & case, as also a letter from Brigadier Hunter on the same subject are mention'd in the Minutes of the 21st of July & 2^d of August last, the said case & Letter were again read ; And Gen^L Nicholson being ask'd what he knew of the Allegations set forth in behalf of the said Palatines ; He said that he understood the Number of the Palatines first sent over to New York, was about 3200 ;—That he knew nothing of any promises made to them ;—That he had about 300 of the said Palatines with him on the Expedition to Montreal, who were subsisted during that Expedition, but that he knows of no Engagements concerning their Pay ;—That he is a stranger to their settlement at Schories—That as to the Arms made use of in the Expedition, he knows of no direction for leaving what the Palatines had in their possession, but that there was an order for leaving some of them in the Plantations as Stores for the

Magazines there—And Mr Long above mention'd being unable to make proof of any of the Particulars set forth in the said Case of the Palatines; he was acquainted that Copies of the several Papers relating to their Petition, shou'd be transmitted to Mr Burnet Gov^r of New York, and the settlement of such of them as desire to remove to proper places, recommended to him, tho' it was observ'd to Mr Long that it seem'd sev^l of the said Palatines had behav'd themselves very undutifully to His Majesty and his late Governor of that Province.

CHARLES COOKE

THE CONDITION GRIEVANCES AND OPPRESSIONS OF THE GERMANS

IN HIS MAJ^{ty} PROVINCE OF NEW YORK IN AMERICA, 1720.

In the year 1709 was her late Majesty Queen Anne most graciously pleased to send a body of between 3 and 4000 Germans to New York under the Inspection and Care of Robert Hunter then Governour there, with particular orders and Instructions to settle them on lands belonging to the Crown, and such as were most proper for raising pitch, tair, and other Naval stores:

Before they left England, they were promis'd 5 pounds in money p^r head, of which they have received nothing at all.

It was likewise promis'd, that on their arrival there, each of them should receive Cloaths, utencils, tools and other Conveniency's belonging to Husbandry, all which were sent with them from England for their use, but of these they receiv'd but very little.

They were moreover to have a Grant of 40 acres of land to each person, but it was never perform'd.

On their landing at New-York they were quartered in tents on the Comon and divided in six Companynies, over each of which was a Captain appointed to Comand them (of which number John Conrad Weiser arriv'd here in London 1718 :) with an allowance of 15£ per annum each, but not one farthing has been hitherto paid them.

About the same time took the said Gover^r without and against

their Consent many children from them, and bound them to severall of the Inhabitants of that province till they should arrive to the age of 21 years, particularly two Sons from Captain Weiser, one of twelve and another of 13 years of age, by which means they were depriv'd of the Comfort of their Childrens' Company and education as well as the assistance and Support they might in a small time have reasonably expected from them.

In the fall of that year those that were living, (then it must be observ'd that during their voiage thither, and after their landing a great number of them were dead;) were remov'd to a tract of land belonging to one Mr Livingston, where they liv'd in houses erected by themselves till the Spring following, when they were order'd to the woods to make pitch and fair, and continued there near 2 years, but as the land was improper to raise any sort of naval stores in any Considerable quantity, their labours turn'd to a different account, and the profits of building and improving the lands fell to a private person, they being not able to make more then near 200 barrils of pitch and fair.

The small prospect they had of being in a Capacity to serve the nation, who had so generously and Charitably advanc'd very great sums of money for their relief and Support and the Impossibility there was of raising Corn, Cattell, and other provisions for their subsistance on such ordinary and almost barren land oblig'd them to petition the aforesaid Governour, that they might be put in Possession, and settle on the Land Call'd *Schorie* which the Indians had given to the late Queen Ann for their use he answer'd, that tho' the land was theirs, he could nor would not take it from them, neither could he settle them there, because it would oblige him to maintain too many Garrisons.

The said Governor thought fit some time after to visit all the Villages, where they were settled and view the people there, who with one consent apply'd to him again, humbly praying they might go and inhabit the above promis'd land, upon which he in a passion stamped upon the ground and said, here is your land (meaning the almost baren Rocks,) where you must live and die.

The second year after their arrival were orders sent to them to detach 300 able men to serve on the late unfortunate expe-

dition against Canada, which they willingly and Chearfully did, and on their return, were their arms taken from them, tho' all that went on the Expedition should have kept them by her late Majesty's particular order without paying them any wages or sallery (notwithstanding they were put on the Establishment of New-York and New Jersey or both, and the money receiv'd by the s^d Gouvernour,) they march'd home, where they found their familys allmost starv'd, no provision having been given them during their absence.

The winter following did the Inhabitants of the frontier Town of Albany desire the Governour, that they might have (being fearfull) the assistance of some of them to strengthen y^e Garrison of that town from an Invasion of the Indians in Conjunction with the French of Canady, which the Governour agreeing to, they went accordingly, but were never paid.

In the second year of their abode at Livingston on the pitch wood three of their people were sent down to Coll: Hunter, Petitioning that he would be pleas'd to order them their full allowance of provision, which they never litherto had, to which he answer'd, that they should return home, and he wou'd send orders after them, and about 8 days after, came this surprising message from him, that he had not receiv'd any subsistance for them from England, and therefore every one of them must shift for himself, but not out of the Province.

This was the latter end of the year and winter just at hand, which is very severe, there being no provision to be had, and the people bare of Cloaths, which occasioned a terrible Consternation amongst them, and particularly from the women and Children the most pityfull and dolerous Cryes and lamentations that have perhaps ever been heard from any persons under the most wretched and miserable Circumstances, so that they were at last much against their wills put under the hard and greeting necessity of seeking relief from the Indians, upon which some of their Chiefs were suddenly dispatch'd away to the Indians by whom they were kindly receiv'd, and to whom they open'd their miserable Condition, and that being wholly Cast of by the s^d Governour, and left distituted of the means of living elsewhere, they intreated them to give 'em permission to settle on the tract of land call'd

Schorie, which they immediately granted, saying they had formerly given that sd land to Queen Anne for them to possess, and that no body else should hinder them of it, and they would assist them as farr as they were able, Whereupon these Chiefs return'd to the people, acquainting them of the Indians favorable disposition.

This put the people in some heart, and finding it absolutely necessary to embrace that opportunity so providently bestow'd on them, all hands fell to work and in 2 weeks time Clear'd a way thro' the woods of 15 miles long with the utmost toyle and labour, tho' almost starv'd and without bread Which being effected, 50 familys were immediately sent to Schorie, when being arriv'd and almost settled, they there receiv'd orders from the Governour, not to goe upon that land, and he who did so, shou'd be declar'd a Rebel.

This Message sounded like thunder in their ears, and surpris'd them beyond expression, but having seriously weigh'd matters amongst themselves, and finding no manner of likelihood of subsisting elsewhere, but a Certainty of perishing by hunger, Cold, etc, if they return'd the found themselves under the fatal necessity of hazarding the Gov^rs Resentments, that being to all more Eligible than Starving.

In the same Year in March, did the remainder of the people (tho' treated by the Governour as Pharao treated the Israelites) proceed on their Journey, and by God's Assistance, travell'd in fourtnight with sledges thro' the snow which there Cover'd the ground above 3 foot deep, Cold and hunger, Joyn'd their friends and Countrymen in the promis'd land of *Schorie*.

The number of Germans who came hither to search for bread for themselves, their Wives and Children were more then the land already granted them by the Indians Cou'd supply with settlements, and some of the people of Albany endeavouring to purchase the land round 'em from the Indians on purpose to Close them up, and deprive them of any rang for their Cattle, they were oblig'd to solicit all the Indian Kings there adjoining for more land, which they willingly granted 'em & sold 'em the rest of the land at *Schorie*, being woods, Rocks and pastaridge for 300 pieces of Eight.

No sooner had Governour Hunter notice of their settlement and Agreement with the Indians, but he order'd one Adam Vromen to endeavor to persuade the Indians to break the Agreement made.

Upon the first settlement of this land the miseries those poor and allmost famish'd Creatures underwent were incredible, and had it not been for the Charity of the Indians who shew'd them where to gather some eatable roots and herbs, must inevitably have perish'd every soul of them, but what God said in anger to Adam was in mercy fulfilled, viz. thou shalt eat the herbs of the fields, when they Continu'd about one year on this land, build small houses and huts and made other Improvements thereon with their bloody sweat and labour and under the most grievous hardships and dayly hazard of their lives from the french and Indian Ennemys, as well as from those more dreadfull ones hunger and Cold, severall Gentlemen Came to them from Albany, declaring they had bought that land of Governour Hunter, and if they intentioned to live thereon they must agree with them, to which demand these poor people answered, that the land was the King's and that they were the Kings Subjects and had no power to agree to any thing about his Majesty's lands without his special order, upon which these Gentlemen said, Wee are King's of this land, but the German's reply'd that their King was in England, and that the land shou'd not be taken from them without his Majesty's particular order.

Some time after did these Gentlemen send the Sheriff with some others upon the land, and to take the s^d Captain by force, dead or a life, but he having timely notice of it was on his Guard, so they were prevented.

These Gentlemen finding the Inhabitants resolut in keeping possession of the lands they had thus improv'd and from whence they drew the only support to themselves and family's fell on another project which was Clandestinely and basely to endeavour to sew Enimty betwixt them and the Indians, and if possible to persvade them (for money or Rum) to put them in possession of the land and declare them rightfull owners thereof, but in this also they fail'd tho' not without great troubles and Charge to those poor people, who were forc'd to put themselves on the

mercy of the Indians, by giving them out of their nothing and begg of them, that since they had so long suckled them at their breast, not to wean them so soon and Cast them of.

In the Spring, 1715 the Gentlemen from Albany sent a man to affix some papers on the land Containing in substance that whosoever of the Inhabitants shou'd see those papers, must either agree with them, or leave the land.

This with their Treatnings being done in the Spring, the best planting time for Indian Corn. (the Chief of their subsistance) damp'd the spirits of these poor people, slackned their Industry and did 'em great damage.

In the year 1717 Came the Gouvernour to Albany, and sent orders to the Inhabitants of the land *Schorie*, that 3 men of every village shou'd appear before him on a day appointed, and particularly the abovenam'd Captain Weiser.

When they appear'd before him, he said, that he wou'd hang John Conrad Weiser, and order'd them to answer him the 3 following questions viz.

1. Why they went to inhabit the land *Schorie* without his order.

2. Why they wou'd not agree with the Gentlemen at Albany.

3. Why they concern'd themselves so much with the Indians.

Their to the first question was, that His Excell: had ordered them to shift for themselves, and denied them further subsistance, the utmost necessity and poverty fore'd them to remove thither to earn their bread for the maintenance of their Wives and Children, and that they continu'd their settlement on the same motives in expectation of His Majesty's Grace and His Excell. favour.

When they mention'd His Majesty, the Governour in a great passion said, What Great Britain, and Mr Lewingston added, here is y^r King, meaning the Governor, Whereupon they beg'd his pardon, and that he would forgive them their Ignorance and Inadvertency.

To The second question they return'd this answer, that the people were so many, the land so small and the wags so bad, that it was impossible to agree with the Gentlemen on their extravagant terms, especially after the vast expence and labour they had had,

not mentioning, that the Indians had given it to the Crown for their use, and that there was no direction immediately from his Majesty to confirm it to them, they being sent over with a promise of so much land pr head. and if they serv'd any body, it must be the King and not a privat person.

They answer'd to the third point, that because they liv'd on the borders of the french as a frontier, and were liable to their daily insults against whom they could scarcely stand, they were oblig'd to keep fair with the friendly Indians amongst Whom, they dwelt, which was the only way to be protected and live in peace.

Governor Hunter then order'd, that those who would not agree with or turn tenants to those Gentlemen of Albany, to whom he had sold the land for 1500 pistoles shou'd remove from their habitations and Improvements and that they should make two lists, one of those that wou'd agree, the other of those that wou'd not agree with the Gentlemen, and that he soon expected an order from England to transplant them to another place, but no such thing was perform'd.

They then most submissively remonstrated to the said Governor, how hard it wou'd be to leave and abandon their houses lands and Improvements for nothing, besides that they were indebted for other necessarys, thereupon Governour Hunter answer'd, that he wou'd send 12 men to examine their works and improvements and give them money to pay their debts, but it was never perform'd.

The Winter following they sent 3 men to New York to the Governour humbly beseeching him to grant them liberty to plough the lands or he wou'd other wise take care of them, but he answer'd, What is said, is said, meaning the Prohibition of plowing at Albany.

This was a thunder Clap in the ears of their Wives and Children and the lamentation of all the people increased to such a hight, and their necessitys grew so great, that they were fore'd for their own preservation to transgress those orders and sew some Summer Corn and fruits or else they must have starv'd.

These Gentlemen have thrown one of their women in prison at Albany, who still continues there as also a man for plowing

the land, and will not release him till he gives one hundred Crown's security, the same has also hapned to others.

The Governor sent orders, that all the Germans should take their oaths of being faithfull, and withall to pay 8 shillings p^r head, which they willingly agreed to, in hopes of a settlement, but this with all the promises formerly maid unto them, was in vain.

(Endorsed) Grievances of the
Palatines in New York.
R^d Aug^t 20th 1722.

A BRIEF ALLOWING ROBT LIVINGSTON.

TO MAKE A COLLECTION IN AID OF BUILDING A CHURCH ON HIS MANOR.

[Dead Book XI.]

WILLIAM BURNET Esq^r Captain Generall and Govern^r in Chief of the Provinces of New York New Jersey and Territories thereon Depending^e in America and Vice Admirall of the same &c.

To all Christian and Charitable people within the Provinces of New York and New Jersey in America, sendeth GREETING—

WHEREAS Robert Livingston Esq^r Sole Proprietor of the Manor of Livingston hath proposed and doth propose to Establish a Church or Meeting House and to send for and Call some able and Pious Dutch Reformed Protestant Minister from Holland according to the Constitution and Direction of the Reformed Church in Holland Agreeable to the Discipline And Government of the Dutch Church as is established by the Synod at Dort in the Year 1618 and 1619 to Officiate therein for the Inhabitants and Sojourners within the same Manor Agreeable and suitable to the Vulgar Language and Education of the said Inhabitants, which pious work and the Building of Such Church or Meeting House will require a larger Sum of Money than Can be reasonably be expected to be advanced by any one particular person. I being willing and

- Desireous to promote and Encourage so pious an undertaking
HAVE Therefore thought fitt to grant unto the same Robert
Livingston Leave and Lycence to Collect & Receive the free and
Voluntary Charity and Contribution of any of the Inhabitants
within the said Province towards the Carrying on and Finishing
of the same ; And for his so doing this shall be to him a sufficient
Warrant GIVEN under my hand & seal this Twenty first day of
June Anno Domini 1721 Annoq Regni Rⁱ Georgij Magn: Brittan.
Franc. et Hib: fid: Defensoris Septimo.

W BURNET.

By his Excellency's Command
Is Robin
D^y Secry

THIRD IMMIGRATION OF PALATINES.

In Council, Oct ye 27. 1722.

Present His Excellency WILLIAM BURNET Esq^r &c &c &c

This Board being informed that a ship was arrived here with Palatines from Holland which had touched in England, and which had lost many of its passengers in the Voyage & upon Examination of Doctr Braine, Doctor Nichols and Doctor Cobus who had been Ordered to go on Board and Visit the said Vessel and the Surgeon thereof,

It does not appear to this Board there was any Contagious Distemper on Board the said Vessel but upon Consideration of the Number of Persons who have been sick in the Voyage, and the quantity of Cloaths which may have Contracted Noisome Smells through the Length of the Voyage

It is ordered by his Excell^y with the Advice of the Council that the Commander of the said Ship do not Suffer any Person to Come on Shoar on this Island with any Cloaths Chests or other furniture till the same have been thoroughly air'd upon Nutton Island during the pace of six hours at least as the said Commander shall Answer the Contrary at his Peril.

GOV: BURNET TO THE BOARD.

[Lond Dec XXII.]

New York 21st Novr 1722

MY LORDS

* * * * * When I was at Albany I expected to have fixed the Palatines in their new Settlement which I had obtained of the Indians for them at a very easy purchase, but I found them very much divided into Parties and the cunningest among them fomenting their Divisions on purpose that the greatest number might leave the Province and then the great Tract of Land lately purchased would make so many considerable estates to the few Familys that should remain and with this view they told me that they found the Land was far short of what the Indians had represented it to them and that not above twenty Familys could subsist there which I shewed them was a mere pretence by naming a Tract where 130 Familys live and flourish, which by their own confession was less and no better soil than theirs however since I found it was their humour to undervalue what had been done for them I thought it best to wait till they should of themselves be forward to settle this new Tract rather than to shew too much earnestness in pressing them to it. But as about sixty familys desired to be in a distinct Tract from the rest & were those who had all along been most hearty for the Government I have given them leave to purchase land from the Indians, between the present English settlements near Fort Hunter & part of Canada on a Creek called Canada Creek where they will be still more immediately a Barrier against the sudden incursions of the French, who made this their Road when they last attacked & burned the Frontier Town called Schoneectady— The other Palatines have since my return to New York, sent some of their body to desire a warrant of Survey for y^e New Tract already purchased, which convinces me that I had done right, in not being too earnest in that affair when I was at Albany And indeed in my dealings with those people I find very little gratitude for favors done them, & particularly that those who were best taken care of & settled on good Lands by my Predecessor are the most apt to misrepresent him and this is

managed by a few cunning persons among them that lead the rest as they please, who are for the generality a laborious and honest but a headstrong ignorant people.

SECRETARY CLARKE TO MR WALPOLE.

N. York Nov. 27th, 1722.

SIR

I find myself obliged to give you the trouble of this to prevent the malice of my enemies who bearing wth impatience their ill success hitherto are now with new hopes about to attack me from another quarter: I will be as short as possible.

Brigadier Hunter wanting Certificates from the palatins themselves to prove that he had subsisted them pursuant to y^r Queens orders & his acc^{ts} sent me a draft of a certificate giving me liberty wthall to alter it if I saw occasion and wrote to several others of his friends here to consult wth me and to be assisting in the affair, I considered his draft as thurroughly as I could shewed the Gov^r & some others those parts wth I thought most liable to objections & discoursing upon the capricious humours of those people I proposed some alterations in the draft of y^e Certificate to make it go down the better, and a paragraph at the end to still their fears of entering thereby into an additional obligation to repay the King the money expended for their Subsistance how idlesoever this would have been were they reasonable men it was then thought pertinent enough, I shewed the Brigadier's friends who vouchsafed to talk wth me the alterations I had made and receiving their approbation I gave it to one of them wth my earnest request to proceed wth the utmost caution and temper he took it and went to albanys wth the Gov^r round about w^{ch} place most of the palatins live, and where they were to wait on his Excy to inform him what progres they had made in the purchase of Some lands in the Indian Country by his leave but no sooner were these Gentlemen got together but they rejected what I had done declaring that unles y^e palatins Signed the Certificate Sent by the Brigadier wthout alterations

they had as good sign none the resolution being thus taken they went to work wth the palatins and finding an unwillingness in them to sign it they were threatened and the Gov^r told them they should not have the land he had promised them unles they signed; by this means they failed in their negotiations getting but very few hands to the Certificate, the rest resolving to leave the province and accordingly the greatest part of them have purchased in pensilvania and are determined to go thither, thus the Brigadeer is baulked and this province deprived of a good frontier of hardy and Laborious people.

The Brigadeers friends however resolved not to act in concert wth me making shew of some distrust of my heartiness, I was somewhat surprised to see them daily wthout speaking to me of this affair only Mr Kennedy told me sometimes what they had done & what number of hands they had got but hoping to retrieve the wrong step they had taken at Albany those palatins are again dealt wth to stay in this province the greatest part notwithstanding resolve for pensilvania some of them stay here and a few sign the Certificate. One Coll Rutsen whom the Brigadeer wrote to serve him in that affair came to me as he was directed & desired me to advise him how to proceed. I talkt with him about it he promised to come to me again and take some notes for his better direction, but finding that he put me off from day to day I at last complained to him of it, who excused himself by telling me that Mr Kennedy and the attorney Gen^l had forbid him to discourse wth me about it, he had then some affair depending in which he hoped for the Attorneys assistance but failing of it he told them he would not stirr a foot in the Brigadiers affair, I then again undertook him got him to alter that resolution, and he is now gone to try what he can do wth the palatins but I cant expect much Success after their mismanagement at Albany.

Since therefore these Gentlemen have acted in this manner no doubt with the Gov^{rs} privity I apprehend that they will endeavour to perswade the Brigadeer that I was unwilling to serve him and that their distrust of me put them upon those measures thereby unjustly imputing to me their miscarriages and gratifying, if they can, their passions at his cost and mine.

I know not what sentiments the Brigadeer will have of those things but if those men prevail it will be vain for me to avow my innocence or my desire to have served him effectually, to you Sir, whose good opinion I hope no arts will deprive me of. I am bliged for my own sake to open myself and I wish the Brigadeer had intrusted this affair wholly to me I am confident that I should have given him a better accot of it then they have done, his Claim is Just his request reasonable, but that threatening manner of proceeding at first and the offering rewards to others for their hands has injured him beyond expression.

I beg however that you will be pleased to make no other use of this than as a testimony of my Innocence for I fear even the Brigadeers resentment should he know I have informed you of it I humbly ask pardon for the trouble and beg the continuance of y^r protection I am wth &c

G. C.

I have at length after much time Spent in Sending severall times into the neighbouring provinces as well as to the remote parts of this got the vouchers to the Brigadiers accounts of the Expedition, they are almost all Copyed, so that you may depend upon my sending them by the Gov^{rs} Ship which he tells me will Sail by the tenth of the next month I am &c

Nov^r 27th 1722

Endorsed Nov^r 27th 1722 to Mr Walpole
abt Brigadier Hunters palatins
and Expedition affairs

PETITION OF JACOB SHARP &c. IN BEHALF OF THE
PALATINES IN THE MANOR OF LIVINGSTON.

To his Excellency WILLIAM BURNET Esq^r Captain General
& Gov^r in Chief of the provinces of New York New
Jersey & Territories thereon Depending in America &
Vice Admiral of the Same &c in Council

The Petition of Jacob Sharp Christophel Hagatorn & Jacob
Shoemaker in behalf of themselves & others palatines
inhabitants of that part of the mannour of Livingston
formerly granted by Robert Livingston to Brig^t Hunter
to the use of her Late Majesty her heirs & Successors

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That upon the Encouragement that has been heretofore given
them of haveing a grant of the Said Lands they have settled upon
the Same and made Considerable improvements which they
would be glad to have secured to them and their heirs, That the
said Lands have not been as yet of any use to his Majesty but
now they are willing to pay the usual quit rent for Lands in this
province which will be a Considerable increase of them

That by indenture bearing date the 29 day of September 1710
made between Robert Livingston of the mannour of Livingston
& Alida his wife of the one part & Robert Hunter Esq^r Late
Governour of this province of the other part the said Robert
Livingston & Alida his wife for the Consideration yⁿ mentioned
did give grant & Enfeoff & Release unto the said Robert Hunter
his heirs & assigns All that the said tract of Land within the
bounds following to witt all that Certain tract of Land Situate
Lying & being in the mannour or Reputed mannour of Livingston
in Dutchess County in the said Colony of New York on the
South Side of the river called Roeloff Jansons Kill and on the
East Side of Hudsons river Beginning at a Landing place called
Point Robert which is about two English miles to the Southward
of the said Robert Livingstons mannour house and Runs South
Sixty Seven Degrees thirty minutes East one hundred and fifty
two chains till it come to a piece of Land Called the pott and
from thence South Eleven degrees Westerly one hundred forty
& five chains & Six tenths of a chain to the flatt Land from thence

North forty five Degrees Westerly twenty five chains & Six tenths of a Chain Thence South Eleven Degrees Westerly one hundred and four chains & Seven tenths of a Chain from thence South forty five Degrees Easterly fifty one chains & two tenths of a Chain from thence South Eleven Degrees Westerly one hundred & one chains from thence due Northwest Three hundred & twenty chains to Hudsons river and from thence along the river to the place of the first Station called point Robert which Said tract contains Six thousand acres be the Same more or Less To have & to hold the Said tract to the Said Robert Hunter his heirs & assigns to the Sole & and only proper use of her Late Majesty Queen Ann her heirs Successors & Assigns As by the same Indenture Containing therein Diverse other grants & privileges within the mannor of Livingston & Diverse Covenants more fully may appear

May it please Your Excellency to grant to your Petitioners & their heirs his Majestys Letters patent for the said tract of Land under Such Quitrents conditions and Restrictions as are usual & agreeable to your Excellencys instructions from his Majesty & your petitioners shall Ever pray

Jacob S Sharp
Christophel Hagadorn.

June y^e 13th 1721

Read and referred to the Gent. of
the Council or any five of them

REPORT ON THE PRECEDING PETITION.

At a Committee of the Council held at the Council Chamber
in New York June y^e 13th 1721.

Capt^t Walter

Mr Van Dam

Mr Barberie

Mr Harison

Present

Doctor Colden

Mr Alexander

Mr W^m Provoost

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

In obedience to your Excellencys order in Council of this day

referring to us the Petition of Jacob Sharp, Christopher Hagatorn and Jacob Shoemaker in behalf of themselves and others Palatines inhabitants of that part of the Mannor of Livingston formerly granted by Robert Livingston to Brigad^r Hunter to the use of her late Majesty her heirs and successors We humbly Report that We have Considered of the same and are of opinion that the Surveyor General or his Deputy be ordered to Inquire of the number of Familys and Persons that are settled upon the ~~said~~ Land and that are willing to take his Majestys grant and what quantity may be proper to grant to each of them, which is humbly submitted to Your Excellency by

Your Excellencys

most obedient humble

Servants—

By ord^r of the Committee

CADWALLADER COLDEN

ORDER OF COUNCIL THEREUPON.

At a Council held at Fort George in New York June the 13th 1724.

Present

His Excellency WM BURNET Esq^r

Capt^t Walter

Mr Van Dam

Mr Barberie

Mr Harrison

Doctor Colden

Mr Alexander

Mr W^m Provoost

The Report of the Gentlemen of the Committee to whom was referred the Petition of Jacob Sharp, Christopher Hagatorn and Jacob Shoemaker in behalf of [themselves and] others Palatines inhabitants of that part of the Mannor of Livingston formerly granted by Robert Livingston to Brigad^r Hunter to the use of her late Majesty her heirs and successors Was Read and approved of by this Board.

Ordered that the Surveyor General or his Deputy do Inquire

of the Number of Familys and Persons that are settled upon the said Land, and that are willing to take his Majesty's Grant, and what quantity may be proper to grant to each of them.—

By order of his Excellency

In Council

Is. BOBIN D. Cl. Coun.

THE SURVEYOR GENERAL TO GOV. BURNETT

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

Mr Kennedy when he went up last to Mr Livingston's carried a Copy of the order of Council relateing to the Land to be granted to the Palatines liveing near Mr Livingston's & left it there Jacob Sharp has pursuant to that order brought me a list of all the heads of Families that are willing to continue upon that land being 63 in number but he says they have not all a like quantity in possession some haveing been more diligent then others in emproveing & some of them but lately set up for themselves being young men He thinks likewise that they cannot be at the charge of haveing every ones share ascertain'd by a Survey but are desirous to have the whole surveyed in order to have the bounds of the whole Tract well ascertained & to be assured that they have their full quantity convey'd by Mr Livingston I am therefore of Opinion that it will be best to grant the 6000 acres to Jacob Scherb Johannes Heiner Johannes Kolman & Christoffel Hagendern in trust for themselves & the other Palatine Families inhabiting the said 6000 Acres each of them to hold so much of the said land as they now have in their Possession & what is not in the actual possession of any person to be in common equall among the said Families who are inhabiting there. I have not time to make a return in form to the order of the Council & I am not sufficiently inform'd to do it, but as I think it a hardship to make the people travil so far without doing any thing I choose to write my opinion to your Excellency in this manner If your Excellency shall like this method of Granting the Grant may be made in Council as soon

as your Excellency pleases & I shall dispatch the Survey as soon as your Excellency shall please to order a Warrant for that purpose

I am

Your Excellency's

Dutifull & obedient Servant

New York Aug. 26th 1721.

CADWALLADER COLDEN

The following are the names of those willing.

Jacob Scherb	Herman Belzer	Johanes Leuck
Christoffel hagendorn	Hanna Man Sallbach	Bastian Lesche
Jacob Shumacker	Peter Lamp Man	Henrig Winder
Christian Haver	Jacob Berjer	Johannes dat
Pfilbs Bernert	Peter Hagendorn	Samel Kun
Peter Stobelbein	Christ dietrig	Henrig Stats Wittib
Johanes Blas	Pfilibs finikel	Jones Schenckels
Peter Pfilibs	Nicklas Hles	Johanes Henrig Conrad
Necklas Laux	Johannes hoe mier	Joery Muhler
Johannes Kollman	Christian Muhlers Wittib	Adam Hoff
Johannes Shuck	Pfilibs Scheffer	Davit Schantzen Wittib
Peter Ham	Andres domes	Joreg Muchler
William Hagendorn	Christian Dethrig	Anna Cathri ockelbe
Olrig Winiger	Olrig Jacobi	Joery Schoertz
Johan Peter Lauer	Samuel Muckler	Johannes Schoffer
Davit Kissler	Henrig Bardel	Olrig Bernat
Paulus Dirk	Henrig Haeudorn	Andries Bartel
Bernhart Schmed	Bernent Zieberls	Johanes Klein
Kilian Minckler	friedrig Raug	Hans peter Philip
Henry Hoffman	Willm Hanbuch	Johannes heener

These are not willing to continue.

Adolf Dirk	Jacob Zerbin	Nicklass Schmidt
Conrad Wist	hans Wernershoffer	Henrig Schneider
Michel Brack	Nicklass Minsel	Peter heusser
	Johannes Schneiders Wittib	

REPORT IN FAVOR OF ISSUING LETTERS PATENT TO THE PALATINES OF GERMANTOWN.

At a Committee of the Council held at flört George in
New York the twenty Seventh day of August
1724.

Present

Robert Walter

John Barberie

Rip Van Dam

James Alexander

Abraham Vanhorn Esq^{rs}

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

We the Committee to which was referred the petition of Jacob Sharp Christophel Hagatorn & Jacob Shumacker in behalf of themselves & others palatines inhabitants of that part of the mannon of Livingston formerly granted by Robert Livingston* to

* BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF ROBERT LIVINGSTON.

ROBERT LIVINGSTON was born at Ancram in Scotland on the 13th Deer 1654.* His father the Rev. Dr. L. dying in 1672, Robert immigrated to America in 1674, and settled in Albany where we find him acting as Town Clerk and Secretary for Indian affairs in 1675. It was whilst holding this important office, the duties of which he performed for nearly fifty years, that he acquired the large tracts of land now known as the Manor of Livingston. He married in 1683 Alida Schuyler, widow of the Rev. Nicholas van Rensselaer; and on the breaking out of the Revolution of 1688, was so prominent and so strong a Jacobite, that he was forced to withdraw from the Province, having become most obnoxious to the Leisler party. On the downfall of Leisler he came again into favor and was restored to all his appointments which now embraced that of Secretary of Indian affairs, Collector of the Excise and Quit Rents, Town Clerk, Clerk of the Peace, and Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas at Albany. Having occasion to go to England in 1695, to obtain payment of certain claims against the Crown he, in company with the famous Capt. Kidd, preferred divers charges against Gov. Fletcher who in revenge suspended him, the following year, from all his offices, except that of Town Clerk. Fortunately for Livingston, he got introduced whilst in England, to the Earl of Bellomont, and having obtained the King's Commission (20 Jany 1695-6) reinstating him in all his places, his Lordship on becoming governor, took him into especial favour, called him to the Council on the 28th Sept. 1698, and used all his influence to

* Holgate's Amer. Genealogy. In Lond. Doc. X, 173, it is alleged that he was "born of Scotch parents in Rotterdam;" but he says himself (Ibid. 301) that he was "of Scotland by birth, but born after King James I came to the crown of England."

Brigadeer Hunter to the use of her Late Majesty her heirs & successors and to which was also referred the report of the Surveyor General pursuant to a Reference to him from the Council Have Considered of the Same and are of opinion that your Excellency may Grant to Jacob Sharpe Johannes Heiner Johannes Kolman & Christophel Hagendorn their heirs & assigns six thousand acres butted & bounded as in the petition fourty acres of land for a Glebe for the use of a palatine minister for the time being who is likewise to teach school which is by the trustees aforesaid to be Laid out of the unimproved Lands and the remainder in trust for themselves & the other palatine heads of familys inhabiting the said Six thousand acres To hold to Each of the said Inhabitants his & her heirs & assigns so much of the Said Land as is improved & in Every of their actual possessions And to hold all the Lands unimproved within the bounds aforesaid in Common to them y^e heirs & assigns to be divided amongst Every of the said inhabitants Share & Share alike and that with the usual Quitrents Clauses conditions and reservations which is nevertheless humbly Submitted by

Your Excellencies

Most obedient

& most humble servants

By order of the Committee

JA: ALEXANDER Chairman.

induce the Assembly to pay certain debts which Mr. L. claimed to have against the public. It was previous to this, however, that Livingston introduced his Lordship to that "most abandoned Villain" Capt. Kidd, between whom & Mr. Livingston on the one part and Bellomont on the other, an agreement had been entered into to equip a privateer on shares for their mutual advantage.† Kidd shortly after deceived his associates and brought down trouble on all those who had been unfortunately, though innocently, connected with him. On the death of Lord Bellomont in 1701, the Leisler party, which was strong in power and had long been desirous to wreak vengeance on those who had brought their principal leaders to the gallows, called on Livingston to account for a large sum of money which had passed through his hands. Having failed to comply with this invitation, the Assembly demanded that he be deprived of all his offices, and passed an act sequestrating his estates until he should account. It became now incumbent on him to return once more to Europe. Previous to his departure, he had the tact to obtain from the Indians authority to act as their agent

† See Lond. Dec. xiii. 458 et seq. for the agreement between Bellomont, Livingston & Kidd, & Livingston's bond to Bellomont as security for Capt. Kidd.

PETITION OF R. LIVINGSTON, JUNR.

To the Honourable GEORGE CLINTON Captain General and Governour in chief over the Province of New York and Territories thereon depending in America Vico Admiral of the same and Admiral of the White Squadron of His Majesty's Fleet in Council.

The Petition of Robert Livingston Junior of the Manor of Livingston in the County of Albany.

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That his late Majesty King James the Second by his Letters Patent under the Great Seal of this Province of New York, bearing date the twentieth day of July in the year of our Lord One thousand six hundred and eighty six, did grant and confirm unto Robert Livingston your Petitioners Grand Father deceased, All that Tract of Land called by the name of the manor of Livingston, lying in the County of Albany in the province aforesaid, about which he was at great charge Trouble and expence in purchasing the same from the Native Indians before he could obtain the said Grant, and particularly that part thereof which is contiguous and adjoining to the colony of the Massachusetts Bay called and known by the name of Tackanack.

That the said Robert Livingston by virtue of the said Letters Patent was during his life time and at the time of his death

and representative in England, "contrary (as the Assembly declared) to the duty and allegiance he owes to his Majesty and to the peace of this government." He was suspended from the Council on the 20th of April of the following year. Misfortune was not yet tired of him. The vessel in which he was a passenger was captured off Bristol by a French Privateer, and Mr. L. was put ashore, after having been "used very barbarously." After considerable delay he obtained (in 1705) the Queen's warrant restoring him to all his offices, but notwithstanding this authority, the Council not only refused to vote him any salary, but declared his Indian office useless and demanded that it be abolished. Mr. L. however, very prudently continued to perform its duties and on the arrival of Lord Lovelace, remonstrated against the Council's proceedings. The act of 1701, still remaining on the Statute book, he now turned his attention to secure its repeal. He succeeded in getting himself elected representative for Albany, and took his seat for the first time in the Assembly, in 1709. In November of that year, the law was repealed. He continued to represent that city until Sept. 1711. Having now amassed considerable wealth through his various contracts with the government and his connection with the Palatines, he set about securing for his

seized of the said Tract of Land without any disturbance or molestation under pretence of Title of or by any person or persons whatsoever, and that on his decease the same descended (except some part thereof otherwise conveyed or devised) to his Son Philip Livingston your Petitioners late Father as his eldest Son and heir at Law.

That the said Philip Livingston so thereof being seized, did also die in the peaceable possession of the premises, upon whose decease the same descended to your Petitioner as his eldest Son and heir at Law.

That the said Tract of Land was always held and esteemed to lye within this Province, and that accordingly your Petitioners, and his said Ancestors, have constantly paid the Quit rent for the same unto his Majesty's Receivers General of this Province, and also have been at great charge and expence to encourage the settlement and improvement of the said Manor, the Tenants whereof as well as your petitioner and his said Ancestors have always readily paid their proportionable part of the Taxes and other rates for supporting the Government, as they deemed and esteemed themselves to be within the same, and under the protection thereof. And that your Petitioner so

own Manor the privilege of being specially represented in the Assembly. This being accomplished, he took his seat as its representative in 1716. He was chosen Speaker of the Assembly in 1718, and resigned all the offices he held in Albany in favor of his eldest son Philip, in 1721. He served as Speaker until 1725, but continued member of the Assembly until 1726, when he finally retired from public life. During his service in the legislature his knowledge of Indian affairs must have been of incalculable benefit to Gov. Burnet who was then exerting his every energy to secure the Fur Trade for New York. Mr. L. died about the year 1728, having been, with but a few intermissions, the recipient of public favor and patronage from his first arrival in America until the close of his career. He was a man of unquestionable shrewdness, perseverance, and of large acquisitiveness. His main efforts whether in or out of the legislature, seem to have been directed principally to securing for himself office, wealth and special privileges, and every opportunity was seized by him to get the government and the legislature to recognize his Manor of Livingston. By his will he left the lower section of this, or Clermont, to his son Robert, devising all the residue of the Manor to his eldest son Phillp. Robt. Junr. succeeded his father Philip; and in 1792 the land east of the post road was partitioned between Walter, Robert C., John and Henry L. the devisees of R. Livingston Junr. according to the provisions of his will.*

* Sutherland's Deduction of the Title to the Manor of Livingston. Hudson 1866, p. 6

being seized of the same as aforesaid, did peaceably possess the same, until some time in December last, since which he hath met with frequent Disturbances by people of the Massachusetts Colony surveying part of the said Tract of Land under pretence of its lying within the said Colony, and stirring up several of your Petitioners Tenants, dissuading them from holding the same under him, and promising them Grants and Patents under the said Colony of the Massachusetts-Bay for farms held by demise from your Petitioner.

That accordingly your Petitioner hath been informed and doth verily believe, that sundry of his said Tenants together with some persons of the County of Dutches, have petitioned the General Court at Boston for Grants and Patents for the same.

That your Petitioner hath been obliged in order to quiet the disturbances occasioned by the said pretence of Title, and to assert his right to the same lands to commence one action of Trespass, and another action of Ejectment, in both of which the Defendants have compromised the matter by taking new Leases from your Petitioner, and giving security for the payment of the Costs, but that his having recourse to the usual process at law, is so far from being likely to put a stop to the said Disturbances, that he did lately receive a Letter signed Ol^r Partridge in the words following to Witt "March 24th 1752 Sir, in consequence of an order of a Committee of the General Court of the Province of Massachusetts-Bay, to lay out Equivalents in the Province land, I have begun on the East side of Tackinick Barriek, and laid out a large Farm which encompasses the dwellings of Michael Halenbeeck and Josiah Loomis, and you may depend on it the Province will assert their rights to said lands. I have heard you have sued the one, and threatned the other, which possibly may not turn out to your advantage. I should have gladly seen you and talk'd of the affair with Calmness and in a friendly manner, which I hope to have an opportunity to do, in the mean time I am Sir your very humble servant Ol^r Partridge" as by the said Letter superscribed and directed to your Petitioner may appear.

And your Petitioner doth further shew unto your Excellency, that the said land said to be laid out by the said Partridge, in the

above recited letter, is part of the said Tract of land by the said recited Letters Patent granted, and the said Michael Halenbeeck and Josiah Loomis are Tenants of your Petitioners.

And your Petitioner doth further shew that as it appears by the said Letter that the said Survey and Location were done by an order of the Committee of the General Court of the Province of the Massachusetts-Bay, he humbly conceives it will be impossible for him, at his own private expence, to contend with the said Colony, and must be Remediless in the premises, without the assistance and Interposition of this Province.

Your Petitioner therefore humbly prays your Excellency in tender consideration of the premises to cause application to be made to the said General Court, that they may not agree to the Transactions of the said Committee, and that all further proceedings be stayed in the premises, until the true division line be settled between the two Colonies, and to issue your Orders to the Justices of the peace in and near the said Manor, to cause such person or persons as shall (till such settlement) under the pretence aforesaid disturb your Petitioner in his said Possession to be apprehended and Committed and further to give to your Petitioner such other Relief in the premises as to your Wisdom shall seem meet.

And your Petitioner shall ever pray &c

Rob^t Livingston Jun^r.

New York April: 16: 1752.

Read in Council 4th May 1752 and the Atty & Surveyor Genl to be served wth Copies thereof & seperately report what they think expedient to be done therein

G^w BANYAR D. Clk Coun.

REPORT OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL ON THE FOREGOING.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

In obedience to your Excellency's order in Council of the fourth Instant, I have considered the Petition of Robert Livingston Jun^r Esq^r and am humbly of Opinion, That if His Majesty's

Surveyor General for this Province shall Report to your Excellency that the Lands mentioned in the said Petition in which the Disturbance complained of has been Committed are Lands claimed as part of this Province of New York, and that as such They were Granted by Letters Patent under the Seal of this Province to the said Petitioners Grandfather in the Year one Thousand Six hundred and Eighty six, and that those Lands have been from that time till December last peaceably held by the Petitioner and his Ancestors under Obedience to this Government, I think the matter of the said Petition well worthy of your Excellency's notice, and that in Regard to the Just Rights of this Province, and the public peace, I think it Expedient that Your Excellency do Interpose by a proper Representation of the Grievance complained of, to the Government of his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay, That if possible that Government may be prevailed on to Countenance and revoke the Order of the Committee of their General Court, and the Acts consequent thereupon, so far as they concern this Province, and have been the Occasion of the Petitioner's Complaint, and That that Government may Issue Orders, that for the future, all such like proceedings may be stayed, until the true Division Line shall be settled between the Two Provinces, and that Your Excellency do give that Government, all the assurances that are consistant with Your Excellency's Station and present Circumstances, that Every Thing on the Part of this Government will be done, that shall be judged necessary and requisite for the most speedy Effecting the same.

While this affair shall be depending between Your Excellency and that Government upon such Representation as aforesaid, I can by no means think it Expedient that *"Your Excellency Issue Your Order to the Justices of the peace Living in and near the mannor of Livingston, to Cause such Person or persons as shall till such settlement under the Pretence of Right in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, Disturb the Petitioner in his said Possession, to be apprehended and committed"* as the Petitioner has prayed, Because I Conceive. that Your Excellency's Interposition in that form, would rather tend to Obstruct than promote an amicable settlement of the said Division Line, neither could I at any time

advise Your Excellency, to Issue your Order in such General and unlimited Terms, because I think such order would be against Law, and Liable to great abuse.

Nevertheless, if such Disturbances should be frequently Committed, so as to become a public Grievance, and the Government of the Massachusetts Bay will not Hearken to Your Excellency's Representation on the part of this Government, but will countenance and abett such Proceedings, I conceive, that *in such Case* it will be the Right of this Government, to Defend itself against such Encroachments, and that the Tenants of Lands who pay Quit Rents and Taxes and perform public Duties within this Province, may justly Claim to be protected by this Government in the Enjoyment of their Possessions, and that it may be very proper that your Excellency, *in that Case*, do order public prosecutions against Persons Trespassing upon the Rights of this Province, which Prosecutions may be conducted according to the ordinary Course of the Common Law, in a way by no means Liable to any objection. But as to private Injuries by Entries into the Petitioner's Lands, and Disturbing his Possession, I conceive, that it is most Expedient, that Your Excellency do not Interpose at present by any Extraordinary Act or Order, but Leave the Petitioner to his Ordinary Remedy at Law, and if any of his Possessions are *forcibly taken* or *forcibly held* from him, the Statutes of England, being duly put in Execution. will sufficiently punish the offenders, and afford a speedy Relief to the Petitioner and give him an adequate Remedy, in a way strictly conformable to Law

All which, being my best Thoughts Recollection and most mature Deliberation, are nevertheless humbly submitted to your Excellency, by

Your Excellency's

most Obedint and

New York 28th May

most humble Servants

1752—

WM SMITH Att^r Gen^l.

To His Excellency the Honourable
George Clinton Captain General
and Governor in Chief of the
Province of New York &c^a

REPORT OF THE SURVEYOR GENERAL ON R. LIVINGSTON'S PETITION.

To his Excellency the Honourable GEORGE CLINTON Captain
General & Governour in Chief of the Province of New
York and Territories thereon depending in America Vice
Admiral of the same and Admiral of the White Squadron
of his Majesties Fleet.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

In obedience to your Excellency's order in Council referring
to me & the Attorney Generall the Petition of Robert Livingston
junr that we separately report thereon what we shall think proper
to be don I humbly conceive that the reference to me as Surveyor
General must only be on one single point viz whether y^e Mannor
of Livingston be within the Boundary of the Province of New
York I can add nothing to what has been reported to your
Excellency with respect to the Eastern Boundaries of this
Province by a Committee of the Council to whom a claim made
by the Government of New Hampshire was referred For the
reasons given in the report of that Committee I am of opinion
that the lands claim'd by the Government of the Massachusets
Bay within the Mannor of Livingstone are evidently within the
Boundaries of the Province of New York which is humbly
Submitted by

Your Excellency's

Most obedient and

most humble servant

CADWALLADER COLDEN.

(Endorsed)

The report on y^e order of the Govern^r
in Council on y^e 4th May 1752 upon
y^e Petition of Robert Livingston Junr
By M^r Colden Surver Gen^l delivered
to me 5 June Read In Council 3^d
July 1752 and referred to a Comm^{'ee}

REPORT OF THE COUNCIL ON THE ABOVE.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

In obedience to your Excellency's Order in Council of the 3^d day of July last, Referring to a Committee thereof, the Petitions of Robert Livingston Jun^r Esq^r and of the Owners of a certain Tract of Land called Westenhook, Complaining of new Claims and Encroachments made upon their Lands, by the Inhabitants of the Massachusetts Bay ; And also the Surveyor General's and the Attorney General's Reports on the said two Petitions. The Committee having maturely weighed and considered of the same, humbly beg leave to Report to your Excellency :

1st That they apprehend the Claims of the Massachusetts-Bay to the Manor of Livingston, or the said Tract of Land called Westenhook, cannot be well founded, Because they find, That the Dutch claimed the Colony of New Netherlandt, as extending from Cape Cod to Cape Cornelius, now called Cape Henlopen, Westward of Delaware Bay, along the Sea Coast and as far back into the Country as any of the Rivers within those Limits extend ; and that they were actually possessed of Conecticut River, long before any other European People knew any thing of the Existence of such a River, and were not only possessed of the Mouth of it, where they had a Fort and Garrison, but discovered the river above a hundred miles up ; had their People trading there ; and purchased of the Natives almost all the Lands on both sides of the said River.

2^d That Governour Stuyvesant, the Dutch Governor of the said Province, by his letter dated the 2^d of September 1664 New Style, In answer to a letter from Governour Richard Nicholls of the 3rd August preceeding, demanding the Surrender of all the Forts and Places of Strength possessed by the Dutch under his (Governor Stuyvesant's) Command, Writes as follows " Moreover " its without dispute, and acknowledged by all the World, that " our Predecessors by virtue of the Commission and Patent of " the said Lords the States General, have without Controul and " peaceably, (the contrary never coming to our knowledge) " enjoyed Fort Orange about 48 or 50 years ; and Manhatans

" about 41 or 42 years ; the South River 40 years ; and the Fresh " River about 36 years." Which last mentioned River, the Committee find to be the same that is now called Connecticut River.

3^d That the said Dutch Governour Stuyvesant did in the year 1664, surrender all the Country which the Dutch did then possess, to King Charles the Second ; and that the States General made a Cession thereof by the Treaty of Breda in the year 1667. That the Dutch reconquered part of this Province in 1673 ; and surrendered and absolutely yielded it to King Charles the second in 1673|1, by the Treaty of London ; and that in the year 1674 King Charles granted to the Duke of York, all the Land between Connecticut River and Delaware Bay, the whole of those Lands being part of their former Colony of New Netherland.

4th That the Duke of York in his several Commissions to Major Edmond Andros on the 1st of July 1674, and to Governour Dongan on the 30th September 1682 among other Descriptions of the Boundaries of this Province mentions, All the Land from the West side of Connecticut River to the East side of Delaware Bay. That their Majestys King William and Queen Mary, by their Commission bearing date the fourth day of January in the first year of their Majesty's Reign, appointed Henry Sloughter to be Governour of the province of New York and Territories depending thereon ; the Boundaries whereof to Connecticut River on the East, were notorious by the Grant and other Commissions aforesaid, and many other Grants and Commissions relating to the same.

5th That the Committee apprehend, Connecticut River continued the East Bounds of this Province until the 28th of March 1700, When by King William's Confirmation of an Agreement between this Province and Connecticut, the Western Bounds of that Colony were settled at twenty miles from Hudson's River : And they cannot find any other Alteration in the Eastern Bounds of this Province, and have no Reason to believe any other was made before or since that time.

6th That King James the first by Letters Patent bearing date the 3^d of November in the 18th year of his Reign, granted unto

the Council of Plymouth from forty to forty eight degrees of North Latitude inclusive : In which there is a Recital to this purpose " Now forasmuch as the King has been certainly given " to understand, by divers good Subjects that have for these " many years frequented those Coasts and Territories, between " the degrees of 40 and 48, that there is no other Subjects of any " Christian King or State, or by an Authority from their " Sovereigns Lords or Princes, actually in possession of any the " said Lands or Precincts, whereby any right, claim, interest or " title, may or ought by that means to accrue or belong to them " &c" And also a Provisoe in these Words " Provided always " that the said Lands Islands or any of the Premisses by the " said Letters Patent intended or meant to be granted, were not " then actually possessed or inhabited by any other Christian " Power or State." Which Patent the Committee conceive could not vest any thing in the Grantees, by reason of the said Recital and Condition upon which it was granted, part of the Premisses being then actually possessed by the Dutch, and most of the said Colony of New Netherland being within the Bounds thereof.

7th That the Council of Plymouth by their Deed dated the 19th of March the third year of King Charles the first, granted to Sir Henry Rosswell and others, part of what was supposed to be granted by the said Letters Patent, which Grant from the said Council of Plymouth, the Committee take to be void as founded on the said void Patent.

8th That the said Sir Henry Rosswell and others, obtained a Grant and Confirmation thereof, from the Crown, under the great Seal of England, dated the 1th of March in the fourth year of King Charles the first, within which Grant and Confirmation, the Province of Massachusetts-Bay is included ; which Grant and Confirmation was adjudged void in the High Court of Chancery of England in the year 1684. And the Committee are of opinion that nothing to the Westward of Connecticut River could pass by that Grant and Confirmation, for that his Majesty could not have had an Intention to grant the same, it being then possessed by the Dutch as before mentioned.

9th That the Committee conceive the Inhabitants of Massachusetts Bay, can claim nothing at present but what is granted them

by their last charter in 1691 ; all their other Grants and charters, being either void of themselves, or declared so in the chancery of England.

10th That the Bounds granted by this charter, are Westward as far as the Colonies of Rhode Island Connecticut, and the Naraganset Country ; which words being in the case of a Grant from the Crown, the Committee conceive cannot extend their Bounds further than to Connecticut Colony, and therefore not to Connecticut River ; And much less to the Westward of it because Connecticut itself at the time of that Charter, did not in the Knowledge of the Crown extend Westward of that River ; nor did till nine years after, when by the Royal approbation the Agreement between this Province and that Colony taking place, (which was not to be in force till such Approbation) the Bounds of that Colony were settled as is before mentioned ; and the Committee conceive it to be against reason to suppose that the Crown intended by the said charter to grant any part of the Province of New York under the then immediate Government of the Crown, without express mention thereof in the charter, and without notification to Henry Sloughter then Governour of this Province, that the Crown had granted such a part of what was before within his Jurisdiction, by their Majesty's Commission aforesaid to him.

11th That both the Patents under which the Petitioners claim, the Committee find were granted under the great Seal of this Province, that of the Manor of Livingston in 1686, and that of Westenhook in 1705 : And that the Lands contained in the said Grants are, the Committee apprehend, within the Jurisdiction of this Province, they being both West of Connecticut River.

12th That the Committee are of opinion, the Attempts of the Inhabitants of the Massachusetts-Bay, to make Encroachments upon any Lands granted by Letters Patent under the Great Seal of New-York, or upon any Lands within the Jurisdiction of this Province, are disrespectful to his Majesty's Authority, tend to the disturbance of his Subjects of this Province, and may be the cause of great Mischiefs and Disorders.

13th That the Steps taken by the said Inhabitants, even were the Bounds of this Province doubtful and unsettled, are Intrusions and disrespectful to his Majesty's Authority.

And lastly the Committee are of opinion, that a Copy of so much of this Report, as shall be approved of by your Excellency and the Council, be transmitted to the Lieutenant Governour of the Province of Massachusetts-Bay, requesting that he would take effectual measures, that all encroachments and Disturbances by the People of that Colony on his Majesty's Subjects of this province, be stayed, and that he would lay this matter before the next General Court, that they may inform your Excellency by what warrant they claim or exercise any Right to Soil or Jnrisdiction, Westward of Connecticut River; that the same may be considered, and such steps taken, towards removing all Causes of Encroachments or Disturbances for the future as may be agreeable to Equity and Justice: To the End that good understanding may be preserved, which ought to subsist between fellow Subjects and neighbouring Provinces.

All which is nevertheless humbly submitted

By order of the Committee

JAMES DE LANCEY, Chairman.

New York 28th February 1753.

LT. GOV. PHIPS TO GOV. CLINTON.

Boston March 23d, 1753.

SIR

I have received your Excellency's Letter of the 6th of March with the Papers accompanying it, Referring to the Challenges your Governm^t makes to Lands claimed by this Province: The affair is of great Moment, and I shall lay it before the General Assembly of this Province, which will meet the 28th Instant, And I shall use my utmost Endeavour that every thing may be done consistent with Justice, & that may promote a good Harmony between the two Governments, Which I look upon as a matter that may tend much to the promoting his Majtys Honour & Interest in these Colonies, & defeat our French neighbors of any Expectations they may form out of our Altercations among our selves.

I am with great respect,

Your Excellencys most humble & most Obedient Servant

His Excy Govern^r Clinton.

S. PHIPS.

ANOTHER PETITION OF THE PROPRIETOR OF LIVINGSTON
MANOR.

To his Excellency The Honorable GEORGE CLINTON
Captain General and Governour in Chief in and
over the province of New York and the Territories
thereon depending in America Vice Admiral of the
Same and Admiral of the White Squadron of his
Majesty's Fleet—

In Council.

The Memorial of Robert Livingston Jun^r of the Mannor of
Livingston in the County of Albany and province of New
York.

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That your Memorialist begs Leave to remind your Excellency, that on or about the sixteenth day of April, in the Year of our Lord one thousand Seven hundred and fifty two, Your Memorialist preferred his humble petition unto Your Excellency setting forth his Title to the said Mannor under his late Majesty King James the Second, which from the Time of his said Majesty's Grant, hath peaceably devolved to him thro' his Ancestors who as well as your Memorialist, have always duly paid their Quit-rents, and Taxes for the Support of his Majesty's Government in this province, in a Confidence of their Securely holding the said Tract of Land under its protection And that your Memorialists Title to the said Tract continued unquestioned, until your Memorialists possession of the same was unlawfully disturbed, by persons inhabiting in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, in Conjunction with some of your Memorialist's Tenants, in the Manner and under the pretences set forth in the said Petition Whereupon your Memorialist (as he conceived his Title unto the said Tract of Land under this Government to be legal and valid) prayed your Excellency's protection in the Manner in the said Petition mentioned.

And your Memorialist further begs Leave to remind your Excellency, That your Excellency was thereupon pleased, in favour to your Memorialist, by an Order of your Excellency in

Council of the third day of July last, to refer the Subject matter of your said Memorialists petition, to a Committee of this Honourable Board who, in Consequence of such your Excellency's Reference, did, on the twenty Eighth day of February last, as your Memorialist hath been informed, among other things, make Report unto your Excellency, "That they apprehended the Claim of the said Massachusetts Bay Colony, to the said Mannor of Livingston, was not well founded," for the reasons contained in the said Report.

That your Memorialist hath been informed, That on or about the twenty Second day of November last, One William Bull and fifty Seven other persons (as was pretended) of which number many (as was also pretended) were Tenants of your Memorialist, petitioned the General Court of the said Massachusetts Bay Colony for a Grant of a certain Tract of Land, included within the said Mannor of Livingston and described by the said petitioners as follows "Beginning at the Top of the first great Mountain, west of Sheffield, running northwesterly with the General Course of the Mountain about nine or Ten Miles, and thence turning and running West about six Miles, thence running Southerly to the North Line of Connecticut, out, thence running Easterly to the first mentioned Boundary."

That thereupon, as your Memorialist hath been informed, a Committee was appointed by the said General Court to take under Consideration the petition of the said William Bull and others, Who made Report that they "were of opinion that a Committee should be appointed by the said General Court to repair to the Lands petitioned for, and to make full Inquiry into the Circumstances thereof, What number of Settlements were begun, the Number of Acres as near as they should be able to judge in each Settlement, the names of the Settlers, the Value of each Settlement under all its Circumstances, and also the Quality and Quantity of the province Lands comprehended within the Bounds of the whole Tract, upon which there had as yet been no Intruders" and that the Committee should make Report thereof at the following Sessions, in order to a Conveyance of the said Lands to the settlers or such person as would purchase the same Which said Report being read and accepted in

Council on the thirteenth day of December last it was ordered, "That Joseph Dwight Esqr with such as should be appointed by the honourable House should be a Committee for the Services above mentioned, And being sent down to the House of Representatives it was read & Concurred with, and Coll Bradford & Capt. Livermore were joined with the said Joseph Dwight Esqr in the Committee. Which last mentioned Petition was preferred, and the proceedings of the said General Court were had thereon during the Time your Memorialists said petition was under the Consideration of the abovementioned Committee of this Honourable Board, and were as your Memorialist humbly conceives, the Groundwork of all those proceedings on the part of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, whereby your Memorialist hath, since the said William Bulls petition was preferred, been frequently disturbed and interrupted, in his possession of a great part of the Lands in the said Manner.

That your Excellency, as your Memorialist hath been informed, was pleased (by the Advice of this Honourable Board) to send, to His Honour the Lieutenant Govr of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, a Copy of the abovementioned Report of the Committee of the Honourable Board, and that the same was by him laid before the General Court of the said Province, by whom a Committee was appointed to consider the same, Who being surprized at the "extraordinary (tho legal) Title in favour of "New York to a Valuable part" of that Colony Reported that they were of opinion "that Commissioners shou'd be appointed to meet at some convenient Time and place, which the said "General Court might appoint, to Confer with Commissioners "that might be appointed by the Government of New York, and "with them to agree upon measures for settling the Bounds of "the two provinces in an amicable manner, to the End that "good understanding might be preserved which ought to subsist "between fellow Subjects and neighbouring provinces, and that "a Letter might be wrote to your Excellency desiring that "Commissioners on behalf of the Government of New York "might be appointed & fully authorized for the purpose asforesaid" Which Report being accepted by both houses, and consented to by the said Lieutenant Governour became a

Compleat Act of that Government, Whence your Memorialist humbly conceives that the Committee appointed, by the ^{sd} General Court, upon the first mentioned Report of a Committee of the said General Court, were deprived of all the power wherewith they were invested by their appointment.

That, as your Memorialist hath been informed a Copy of the last mentioned Report was sent to your Excellency, and referred by your Excellency in Council, to a Committee of this Honourable Board who on the first inst^t made Report thereon, and also that a Copy of the Second Report of the said Committee of this Honourable Board was sent by your Excellency to the said Lieutenant Governour of the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

And your Memorialist further sheweth unto your Excellency, That as the Matter of your Memorialist's petition became a Subject of the Consideration of both provinces, Your Memorialist hoped to continue unmolested in his possession of the Lands claimed by the Massachusetts Bay Colony & included within his Mannor for that your Memorialist conceived that the Resolution of the Government of that Colony to appoint Commissioners to meet with such persons as should be commissioned by the Legislature of this Province in order to settle the Boundaries, of the two provinces, would necessarily put a stop to all proceedings grounded on the above mentioned petition of the said William Bull and others, as in Justice it ought. It being unreasonable (as your Memorialist humbly conceives) that the Government of the Massachusetts Bay Colony should take any steps, towards possessing themselves of the Lands in dispute in Opposition to the Government of this province after they have enacted that Commissioners shall be appointed to settle the Boundaries between the two provinces in Conjunction with such persons, as shall be appointed for that purpose by the Government of this province, and also for that your Memorialist conceived it to be inconsistent with the Wisdom of any Government to take such steps, as having a natural Tendency unnecessarily to disturb & destroy the Happiness and Tranquility of his Majesty's Subjects in both provinces.

But your Memorialist begs leave further to shew unto your Excellency, that contrary to your Memorialists Expectation in

the premises, and since the Act of the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay Colony to appoint Commissioners in Conjunction with this province, to settle the Boundaries between the two provinces, Your Memorialist received a Letter from the abovementioned Joseph Dwight Esq^r dated at the abovesaid Town of Sheffield the seventh day of May instant signed by the said Joseph Dwight on the Behalf of the Committee appointed by the said General Court of the Massachusetts Bay Colony upon the Report made on the petition of the said William Bull and others, requesting your Memorialists to meet the said Committee at three o'Clock in the afternoon of the next day, which your Memorialist accordingly did At which Time the said Joseph Dwight (being Chairman of the Committee) told your Memorialist that the Government of the Massachusetts Bay had for a long Time neglected the Settlement of their West Bounds, they lying very remote from Boston, But that they had now appointed them as a Committee to view and value the Lands petitioned for by the said William Bull and others and lying a Taquanack, and to make their report thereon to the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay Colony at their next Sessions, and then shewed to your Memorialist a Copy of the Order of the said General Court, appointing the said Joseph Dwight Esq^r Coll Bradford and Cap^t Livermore to be a Committee for that purpose and also a Copy of the petition of the said William Bull and others.

That your Memorialist informed the said Committee, that he claimed most of the Lands mentioned in the petition of the said William Bull and others, and had a good Title to them by Indian Deeds, and patent under the Crown and therefore desired them not to value or dispose of those Lands. Upon which the said Cap^t Livermore asked your Memorialist, under what Government your Memorialist claimed those Lands, and being told that he claimed them under the Government of New York, the said Committee signified their Inclination to be informed of the Right of this province to those Lands. Which nevertheless your memorialist conceives the said Committee could not be ignorant of. For that altho the Chairman of the said Committee declared, that he had never seen the Report of the Committee of this Honourable Board setting forth the Title of this province to those

Lands, among Others, yet the other two Members of the Committee confessed they had seen it, And upon your Memorialists producing a Copy thereof to the said Chairman, he made some Objection thereto, too trifling to deserve your Excellency's Attention, which however your Memorialist with no great difficulty removed.

That the said Committee also informed your Memorialist that they had heard of the Report of the Committee and Order of the General Court thereon for the appointment of Commissioners to settle the Boundaries between the two provinces, and of the Letter from the said Lieutenant Governour to your Excellency, inclosing a Copy of the same, but declared that they had never seen them. Whereupon your Memorialist read to them a copy of the said Report & order, and enquired of them the Reason of their being sent on such an Errand by their General Court, while they were soliciting the Government of this province, to join them in the appointment of Commissioners to settle the said Boundaries. To which the said Coll Bradford and Capt Livermore answered, that as they had been appointed a Committee for the purpose abovementioned long before your Excellency's first Letter containing the first Report of the Committee of this Honourable Board came to Boston, and had received no contradictory Orders, they thought themselves obliged to pursue the End of their appointment. But believed if their general Court had not been dissolved so soon as it was, they would have had Orders not to proceed.

And your Memorialist humbly conceives that the Reasons offered by the said Committee, in Favour of their abovementioned procedure were entirely frivolous, For that as a Settlement was in Agitation between the two provinces, and the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay had, since the Appointment of the said Committee proposed the Appointment of Commissioners aforesaid, the proceedings of the committee were contrary to public Faith, and injurious to this province, And that the Massachusetts bay Government is properly chargeable therewith, the said Committee being appointed by them. Which matters, however, as they are of a public Nature, Your Memorialist would not presume to observe to your Excellency but that your

Memorialist by the Execution (as he believes and is informed) of the Authority of the said Committee, is daily aggrieved and injured in the Estate which your Memorialist holds under the protection of this Government.

And your Memorialist further shews unto your Excellency, that he offered the said Committee to Conduct them to his Mannor House, and give them information of the Boundaries of this province as the same was formerly possessed by the Dutch. For which purpose they at first consented to go with your Memorialist but afterwards refused. That the next morning your Memorialist waited on the said Committee and requested of them a Copy of the petition of the said William Bull and others, and of the Order appointing the said Committee, which after some Hesitation of the Chairman, they allowed your Memorialist to take by his Clerk, which Copys tho' the said Chairman refused to sign it, were examined by the said Cap^t Livermore, in Presence of the other Members of the Committee, & which your Memorialist has ready to produce to your Excellency. That thereupon your Memorialist read the Copy of the said petition in the hearing of several persons, some of whom were his Tenants, & most obstinately opposed to your Memorialist's Interest. That after your Memorialist had read the said petition he asked his s^d Tenants, what induced them to sign the same, who answered that they had not signed it. Whereupon your Memorialist asked them the Reason of their Names being subscribed to it, To which they replied, they could not tell. For that they had never petitioned for any of your Memorialist's Land but for Lands lying to the Eastward of his East Bounds Whence your Memorialist conceives that his said Tenants knew nothing of the said Petition, whereof he had obtained a Copy as abovesaid, but that it was a Contrivance of some unjust persons belonging to the said Massachusetts Bay Colony to distress your Memorialist, by making use of his said Tenants names in order the more effectually to obtain their End with the Government of the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

That after this your Memorialist informed the said Committee, that his patent extended nineteen miles and thirty Rods from Hudson's River into the Woods, (Which line of its distance run

from Hudsons River terminated in the Great Taquanack Mountain) And pointing from the place where he then stood with the said Committee to the place where the said Line terminated, and running from thence with a course near South to Connecticut, which took in two thirds if not all the Lands contained in the petition of the said William Bull and others, and also told them that your Memorialists Ancestors had settled the same near seventy years ago And your Memorialist farther told the said Committee, that if they would accompany him Home he would shew them his deeds, in order to convince them, if possible, of his Right, and afterwards desired the said Committee to inform the General Court of Massachusetts Bay, of his Title to the Lands, and that he hoped they would think it unreasonable to give your Memorialist any future disturbance.

That tho' your Memorialist conceived, that upon the Resolution of the said General Court of the Massachusetts Bay, and their Application to your Excellency to appoint Commissioners for the purpose aforesaid, the power of the said Committee was wholly determined, Yet as your Memorialist thought the said Committee was fully bent upon the Execution of that power, he endeavoured to dissuade them from it by the above mentioned Reasons, clearly sensible that that power would not be less prejudicial to your Memorialist for not being unduly exercised.

And your Memorialist begs leave further to suggest to your Excellency that your Memorialist also acquainted the said Committee of the Conduct of one David Ingersoll, an Inhabitant of the said Town of Sheffield, who had been very industrious in seducing your Memorialists Tenants, and dissuading them from the payment of their Rents, and that for such his Conduct he declared he had an Authority from the Government of the Massachusetts Bay, to whom he told the s^d Tenants your Memorialist's Land belonged, and that he had also frequent meetings with the said Tenants, which generally ended in a Huzza for Boston Government, and a promise to obtain the Lands for them of the said Government, and also that the said David Ingersoll, under pretence of the same Authority, had issued Warrants against your Memorialists Clerk and Overseer, and attended in person on the Bailif of Springfield and six other

persons to see the same executed in the Night of the tenth of January last, which however was prevented by the Vigilance of your Memorialists Servants, who were obliged to Arm themselves in their defence— A Conduct in your Memorialist's humble Opinion, not only vastly injurious to the Honour of His Majesty's Government in this province but also tending to promote in the said Tenants a Neglect of and disobedience to the same, and found by sad Experience, almost fatal to your Memorialists Interest in the Lands aforesaid. In so much that some of your Memorialist's Tenants, dwelling on the said Lands have kept the Servants of your Memorialist by force of Arms from approaching their possessions, and for the proof of those Matters your Memorialist offered the said Committee to produce the most incontestible Evidence on Oath, which however was not necessary, as the said David Ingersoll was present, and did not deny the least article of the above Relation.

That after this your Memorialist had free Conversation with the sd Committee, and insisted, that from the papers he had shewn them, Connecticut River was the East Boundary of this province, That the Lands were possessed by the Dutch as far Eastward as the said River before the Charter to the Plymouth Company, and were surrendered by them to King Charles the Second who granted them to his Brother the Duke of York. Whereupon one of the Committee answered that if we could prove so much "they would have no more to do but to withdraw and surrender." That your Memorialist offered to give the said Committee further Evidence, to this purpose, if they would go to your Memorialist's Mannor House, Which they refused, And afterwards they proceeded to Taquanuck with your Memorialist, where a great number of people being collected together, they advised them to rest quiet and satisfied till the Division Line was settled, and such of them as were your Memorialist's Tenants to pay their Rents honestly to their Landlord.

And your Memorialist begs Leave further to shew unto your Excellency, that altho' the Business of the said Committee was to enquire into the State of the said Lands, and your Memorialist had given them sufficient Information relating thereto, to convince them of his Right to the same, and offered them

further Evidence to the same purpose, which they refused, yet your Memorialist believes that their advice to the people of Taquanuck, proceeded not from a desire that Justice might be done to your Memorialist, but was only designed to quiet him at that Time, and to procure an Opportunity of executing their Scheme without the presence or Interruption of your Memorialist For that after your Memorialist had left the said Committee and repaired to his Mannor House they gave Orders, as your Memorialist is informed and doth believe, to survey the Lands petitioned for by William Bull and others, Which was accordingly done on the eighteenth Instant by seven New England Men & four of your Memorialists Tenants sons, who ran out a Tract of Land containing ten Miles in Length and four in Breadth or thereabouts in your Memorialists said Mannor. Since which time they have also taken possession of the said Lands by beginning to cutt a Tree-fence round it. Which Tract is some of the best Land in your Memorialists Mannor, and contains a Number of valuable Farms that have been settled between sixty and seven[ty] years, and yielded considerable Rents to your Memorialist and his ancestors.

And your Memorialist further sheweth unto your Excellency, that some Time ago, one George Robinson was imprisoned at the Suit of your Memorialist, for committing a Trespass on your Memorialist Land in the said Mannor and carrying away his Goods, under pretence of the Right of the Massachuset's Bay, Whereupon the Government of the Massachuset's bay ordered the said Joseph Dwight Esqr to defend the said George Robinson in the suit aforesaid at their Expence, Who thereupon obtained a person in the City of Albany To become Bail for his appearance. Which Suit as it is still depending and defended by the said Government, appears to your Memorialist to be an Aiding and abetting of the said Trespass, and an Encouragement to future Trespasses of the like kind. By means of which it will be impossible for your Memorialist to carry on such Suits at his own private Expence. And he will be obliged if not assisted in them by the Government of this province, to resign those Lands to such Trespassers, notwithstanding his just and legal Title to them under this province—All which matters your

Memorialist hopes he shall be able to prove to your Excellency's Satisfaction.

And your Memorialist humbly begs Leave to observe further unto your Excellency, that as the said Committee was appointed by the said General Court, and as your Memorialist suffers by the unseasonable Execution of their power, Your Memorialist conceives himself injured and oppressed by that Government against whose Strength your Memorialist can alone make no opposition. But as your Memorialist holds his Lands under the protection of this Government

Your Memorialist humbly entreats your Excellency That, as what has hitherto been favourably done by your Excellency in Consequence of his said petition has proved ineffectual, Your Excellency would be pleased to take into Consideration the Matters contained in the above Memorial, and grant to your Memorialist such Relief in the premises as to your Excellency shall, by the Advice of this Honourable Board seem meet.

And your Memorialist shall ever pray &c

ROBT LIVINGSTON Junr.

New York y^e 31 May 1753.

GOV: CLINTON TO LT GOV. PHIPS.

New York 28th July, 1753.

Sir

I am to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter of the 21st ult^o and the Report and Resolution of your Government of the 12th which I laid before his Majesty's Council whose further Sentiments on the Matter appear in their report to me of the 19th Instant which I now inclose together with a Copy of the Act mentioned therein¹ and desire you will be pleased to lay the same before the General Court at their next meeting that such measures may be taken on the part of your Government as may prevent the mischiefs both are threatned with and which must unavoidably happen should your province act in Conformity to their late

¹ These papers relate to Boundaries, and are of no essential consequence to the difficulties in the Manor. ED.

Resolution for it cannot with any appearance of Reason be imagined that this Government will tamely suffer yours to go on in settling the Lands claimed on both sides but on the Contrary it behooves us to take every measure necessary and expedient to prevent so extraordinary a proceeding This Government desires as earnestly as yours can possibly that the matter may be speedily determined but as this determination cannot proceed from the Authority of either Govern^t we could wish that in the mean time all proceedings be suspended, a proposal so reasonable and equitable in itself and so much more for the Honour and Interest of both Provinces that I cannot in the least doubt you will heartily acquiesce therein and place the matter in such a light to your Government as may induce them readily to agree to it. And least the General Court should not meet shortly, I must desire your Honour in the mean time to give effectual orders that all proceedings in consequence of their late Resolution may be stayed until the affair can be again laid before them.

This Government had determined to delay doing any thing in the matter until they could know yours and the further Sentiments of your Government upon it But upon proof being laid before them of a Riot committed in the Manor of Livingston thought themselves obliged to order the persons concerned in it to be apprehended in order to be put on their Tryal for so daring a procedure and contempt of the Govern^t of this Province of which I thought proper to give you notice by sending you the enclosed Proclamation that you might not from any misrepresentation of the matter have a different opinion of our peaceable intentions and as we think it must be agreed on all hands that the officers of your Gov^t exceeded any authority that could be given them from thence We demand and expect you will order strict inquiry to be made who the Officers or Persons were and cause them to be apprehended and sent to this Government in order for their Tryal.

I am &c

G. CLINTON.

The Hon^{ble} Spencer Phips Esq^r

Sent 30 July 1753—

G^w DANVAR.

PROCLAMATION TO ARREST RIOTERS IN THE MANOR OF LIVINGSTON.



By His Excellency The Honorable GEORGE CLINTON Capitaine General and Governour in Chief of the Province of New York and Territories thereon depending in America Vice Admiral of the same and Admiral of the White Squadron of his Majesty's Fleet.

A PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS Several Inroachments have lately been made by the Inhabitants of the Provinces of Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire, upon the Lands and Possessions of divers of his Majesty's Subjects, holding the same by Virtue of Letters Patents under the great Seal of this Province, on pretence that the said Lands are included within the said two other Provinces.

And Whereas it appears that some person or persons pretending to be officers of the Government of the Massachusetts-Bay, came into the Manor of Livingston in this Province on or about the nineteenth day of this Instant, and with the aid and assistance of Josiah Loomis William Webb, John Hallenbeck son of Michael Hallenbeck, Joseph Arcourt, Jonathan Younglove, and David Picksley, and divers other Persons whose names are yet unknown, in a Riotous manner and with force entered the House of Robert Vanduersen in the said Manor of Livingston, and by force took, bound, and carried away the said Robert Vanduersen and his Son Johannis, out of the said Manor of Livingston, in order to confine them in some Goal of the said Government of Massachusetts-Bay, pretending that they acted under a Warrant or Authority from that Government, for a Trespass committed by the said Robert Vanduersen and his Son Johannis, on Lands lying within the said Manor: Although it is notorious that the said Manor lies within this Province, and was granted under the Great Seal of the same and by virtue thereof has been long above sixty years in the quiet and peaceable Possession of Robert Livingston Junior Esquire, and his Ancestors, or Persons claiming under them.

I have therefore thought fit by and with the advice of his

Majesty's Council of this Province, to issue this Proclamation, hereby in his Majestys Name strictly charging and Commanding the Sherifs of the Countys of Albany, and Dutches or either of them, and the Constables and all other officers in the said Counties jointly or severally, forthwith to apprehend and take all and every the persons herein before particularly named, and concerned in the Riot aforesaid, and all and every such other person and persons as may appear to have been any ways aiding abetting or assisting therein, and them and every of them to Commit to the Goals of the said Counties of Albany and Dutches or either of them, there to be kept in safe Custody, until thence delivered by due course of Law: And for preventing the like Riotous proceedings for the future, as much as may be, The said Sherffs and other officers, are hereby in like manner, also strictly charged and Commanded to apprehend and take all persons, who shall hereafter under Colour or pretence of Title or Authority from the said Governments of the Massachusetts Bay, or New Hampshire, enter upon and take Possession of any Lands granted under the Great Seal of this Province, and them also to Commit to Goal as aforesaid, there to be kept in safe Custody until delivered as aforesaid. And if the whole power of the said Counties or either of them be necessary for the better putting the premises in Execution, then to Summon the aid of the same accordingly. And all his Majesty's Subjects within the said Counties, are hereby required to give due assistance to the said Sherif and other Officers, when Summoned for the purposes aforesaid, under the severest Penalties the Law can inflict, for their neglect or disobedience herein.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms At Fort George in the City of New York the twenty eighth day of July in the year of our Lord 1753 and of his Majestys Reign the twenty seventh

By his Excellency's Command

GW BANTAR
D Secry

GOD SAVE THE KING.

MR VAN RENSELAER TO MR LIVINGSTON.

Claverack 11th August 1753

Cozⁿ ROB. LIVINGSTON

Last night I was Credible Inform that the New England People Intirely Intendeth to Take you Dad or Alife, the Unther Shirrif has ben to the Informer to take a Dibotation to take you & had order to Pay for Every Assistin Eight Shillings Bounty, the Informer desire youl to be on your Gard—

The Barer hereof William Pandell will unther take to Gitt Josiah Loomis if he Can Gitt any Power, Pray Incourrige him
from y^r Hum^e Cozⁿ

H RENSELAER.

GOV^R SHIRLEY TO GOV. CLINTON.

Boston August 11. 1753

SIR,

I take the first opportunity of informing your Excellency of my Arrival in this Province; and that upon a general Inquiry into the publick Affairs of the Governm^t I found a Letter from you Dated 28th July last, and directed to Lieut^t Governour Phips (then Commander in Chief, concerning the Differences w^{ch} have unhappily arisen between the two Provinces with respect to their Boundary Line; at present I am not able to give you any Answer to this Letter, being altogether unacquainted with the Matters complained of; but I shall take the first Opportunity to examine into them, and when the General Court of this Province shall meet (which will be the fifth of next month) I shall lay the Affair before them, & promote as far as I can a friendly adjustment of all Matters in Dispute between us; And in the mean time I shall do every thing in my Power to keep the Borders in Peace & good order, Depending upon it that your Excellency will do the same on your side. I am with very great Respect,

Sir, your most humble and most Obedient Servant

His Excellency Gov^r Clinton

W SHIRLEY.

(Endorsed) Gover^r Shirleys 11th AugustReced 18th 1753Answered y^e 26th31st Aug^t Read in Council

REPORT OF THE LEGISLATURE OF MASS. ON GOV. CLINTON'S LETTER.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

The Two Houses have carefully Considered the Letter from his Excellency Governor Clinton to Lieutenant Governor Phips of July 28th last, which your Excellency was pleas'd to lay before us, together with the Report of a Committee of his Majesty's Council at New York, as also an act of New York General Assembly empowering Commissioners to make proposals for amicably settling the Controversy concerning the Line between this Government and that.

On this Affair, We beg leave to observe to your Excellency, that the present warmth and disorders arose upon, or at least quickly after, the Petition of some persons (who had encroach'd on this Provinces ungranted Lands West of Sheffield) that the General Court of this Province would sell or dispose of to them, the Lands they thus possess; not long after this, a Number of persons in the Employ of Robert Livingston jr Esqr burnt down the Dwelling house of George Robinson one of these Petitioners, and Mr Livingston caused his Body to be attached & Committed to Albany Goal, by a Warrant from Authority in New York Province, who was afterwards Bailed by Order of this Government, upon which the General Court of this Province, from a sincere desire of Peace and good Order, and to preserve a good understanding with New York Government, propos'd to that Government the mutual appointment of Commissioners for settling the Boundary Line between the two Provinces; this New York Government did not agree to, but on the Advice of the Council there, in a very Majesterial manner, It was Demanded of this Government—What Right they had to Soil or Jurisdiction West of Connecticut River. Suggesting that it was but very lately, they knew we had any possessions West of that River, this proceeding of the Gentlemen of New York appear'd indeed extraordinary, as diverse of our ancient and best Towns Had been settled West of this River about an hundred Years, and the Shire Town of Springfield near a hundred and Twenty Years.

The Government in New York thus declining to Join in settling the Line, and affecting to appear such great Strangers to our Affairs and Circumstances in those Parts of this Province, the General Court here Judg'd it vain to attempt any thing by way of Treaty in the Controversy, and therefore concluded to proceed in the best manner they could by themselves, and that they might be well inform'd of all Circumstances, last April sent a Committee to view the Lands West of Sheffield and Stockbridge, and report the Exact state of Affairs, which Committee went accordingly and on the spot Robert Livingston Esq^r aforesaid, agreed with them, and they with him, that all proceedings should be stopt, till further Orders were taken by the two Governments, notwithstanding which in July last, Mr Livingston with above sixty men arm'd with Guns, Swords, and Cutlasses, in a very hostile and riotous manner, entered upon part of said Lands in the possession of Josiah Loomis, Cut down his Wheat, and carried it away in his Wagons, and destroy'd above five acres of Indian Corn, then growing on Lands possesst by said Lomis; complaint being made of these Violent proceedings to the Authority in the County of Hampshire, Warrants were granted, and two of the Rioters apprehended, Who enter'd into Bonds for appearance things being thus very much perplex'd and likely to grow worse, and New York Government still declining to do any thing, the General Court of this Province in their last Session appointed a Committee to repair to the place in Controversy, & dispose of the Land thus ineroacht on, or some way or other quiet the persons contending, which Committee propos'd soon to proceed in said affair; but have not as yet, and as New York Government have appointed Commissioners it is tho't best to Join them, and meet sometime in the Month of November next at Middleton in the Colony of Connecticut, being a neutral place and about midway between the Capitol of this & that Government.

We beg leave further to observe that notwithstanding the lenity of our Authority's proceedings and readiness to take Bond of the two Rioters apprehended, yet Michael Halenbeck a Dutch-man whom they supposed to favour the taking Vau Dusars, has been apprehended and closely confin'd in Dutchess

County Goal (it is said to be in a Dungeon) and the most unexceptionable Bail refus'd.

We would further observe to your Excellency, that We apprehend his Excellency Governor Clinton, and his Majestys Council of New York were not duly inform'd of the proceeding of the said Livingston and others, upon said Controverted Land, which if they had been, we have reason to think the Proclamation accompanying Governor Clinton's Letter had never been issued, neither would Governor Clinton have made such a very Extraordinary and unprecedented demand, that the officers of this Government should be sent to New York for a Trial.

In Council Sept^r 11th 1753. Read and Accepted

Sent down for Concurrence

J WILLARD Secry.

In the House of Rep^{res} Sept^r 11th 1753. Read and Concurr'd & Voted that Mr Welles, Mr James Bowdoin Col^o Winslow, Cap^t Chandler & Mr Fletcher, with such as the Hon^{ble} Board shall Join, be a Committee to wait upon his Excellency the Governor with the message that has pass'd the two Houses this Day.

Sent up for Concurrence

T : HUBBARD Spk^r

In Council Sept^r 11th 1753 ; Read and Concurr'd, and Andrew Oliver, Isaac Royal and Eleazer Porter Esq^{rs} are Joined in the Affair

J : WILLARD Secry.

GOV. SHIRLEY TO GOV. CLINTON.

Boston September 17. 1753.

SIR

* * * The two Houses have likewise by their message to me set forth the Proceedings of this Government in order to Vindicate it from any Mistaken Apprehensions, which the Government of New York may have of their Conduct in this Affair, with their desire that I would lay the same before your Excellency ; And have represented to me the severe Treatment

which one Michal Hallinbeck hath received from some officers in your Excellency's Government (on Account of his being concerned in this Dispute) who refused sufficient Bail for his Appearance and Confined him in a Dungeon.

There are several Declarations taken upon Oath to support the Truth of this Representation ; and the two Houses have desired that I would move your Excellency for this mans Enlargement upon good Bail ; And I cannot but hope that if your Excellency upon Inquiry shall find this matter as it is (in the message to me) represented, you will think it reasonable to gratify us in this request ; And the rather because the Persons belonging to your Government, who were apprehended by our Officers, were readily admitted to Bail.

Without mutual Condescentions on both sides there can be but little Prospect of any accomodation of these Differences ; And I think the Assembly of this Province is well disposed to do every thing consistent with their Honour and with what they conceive to be the Right of this Government to facilitate a peaceable Issue of this unhappy Controversy.

I herewith inclose Copys of the Act of the General Court also the messages above refer'd to for your Excellency's Consideration, and desire you will be pleased to let me know the Determination of your Government upon these matters as soon as may be Convenient.

I have the Honour to be with very great Regard

Sr yr Excellency's most Humble
& most Obedient Serv^t

W. SMIRLEY

To His Excellency the Hon^{ble} George Clinton Esqr

VOTE OF THE MASS. LEGISLATURE IN RELATION TO MICHAEL HALENBEKE.

Province of the
Massachusetts Bay }

In the House of Repres^{es} Sept^r 14, 1753.

It being represented that Michael Halenbeck lately dwelling on some Lands in Dispute between this Govern^t & that of New

York, was sometime past imprisoned in Dutchess County Goal by Order or Warrant from the Authority in New York Province, & unexceptionable Bail refused by the officer ; is still continued in very close confinement & in a very uncomfortable Place, notwithstanding the offer of very sufficient Bail.—Wherefore

Voted that His Excy the Governour be desired as soon as may be to write very particularly on this affair to his Excy the Governour of New York, the two Houses apprehending that the common Rights of any or all his Majesty's Subjects in such Circumstances are denied him.

Sent up for Concurrence,

T. HUBBARD Spk^r

In Council Sept^r 14, 1753, Read & Concur'd

THO^s CLARKE Dep^y Sec^y

A True Copy Examined

P THO^s CLARKE Dep^y Sec^y.

GOV. CLINTON TO GOV. SHIRLEY.

SIR

New York 1st October 1753.

I communicated your Excellency's Letter of the 17th ult^o and the Papers accompanying it to his Majesty's Council of this Province, who were of Opinion they should be referred to the Committee of the Council and Commissioners appointed to examine into the Eastern Boundaries of this Government, that they might consider of them and make Report to me on the Subject which I have referred accordingly and as soon as I receive their Report shall send you a Copy of it. In the mean time I can assure you from good Information that Michael Hallinbeck who was lately confined in the Goal of Dutchess County made his Escape from thence with several Debtors Nor can I think he met with any severe Treatment while there—It must be a mistake that he was confined in a Dungeon, there being I am told no such Place belonging to that Goal, and as to Bail being refused for his Appearance, in this too, I imagine your Government has been misinformed for as he was committed on

the Proclamation I issued with the Advice of the Council he could not have been admitted to Bail but by Application to the Chancellor or to one of the Judges of the Supreme Court and I am well assured no such Application was ever made.

I have a just sense of your Excellency's good Intentions to bring this unhappy Controversy about our Boundaries, to an amicable Issue and am fully convinced nothing is more likely to advance this good End than a mutual Condescension and Moderation which I shall endeavour to promote by every Method in my Power as long as I continue in the Administration.

I am

REPORT ON THE PAPERS FROM MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOR

In obedience to an Order in Council on the 29th day of September last referring to the Committee of Council and the Commissioners appointed to examine into the Eastern Boundaries of this province A Letter from his Excellency Governor Shirley to the late Governor Clinton of the 17th of September last together with a Representation of the Council and Assembly of the province of the Massachusetts Bay of the 11th September to Governor Shirley and An Act of that Province to appoint Commissioners to examine into the Boundary Line or Lines between Massachusetts Bay and New York and to treat with the Commissioners appointed by the Colony of New York respecting the same As also a Vote of the said Council and Assembly relating to the Confinement of one Michael Hallinbeck in the Goal of Dutchess County We have duly weighed and considered of the same But before we proceed to Report our opinion thereon to your Honour beg leave briefly to recite the proceedings touching the said Matters as they appear in the papers laid before us which we find as follow.

That upon Complaints of Encroachments made by people of the Massachusetts Bay On Lands long since granted under the

great seal of this province a Committee of the Councill of the said province did in their report of the Twenty Eighth of february Last set in a clear light his Majestys right To the Jurisdiction and soil of the Lands westward of Connecticut river and northward of the Colony of Connecticut as part of this his Majesty's province of New York and then pointed out and Considered all the Grants within their Knowledge, by which the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay have pretended To claim, and showed that they could not under any of them rightfully claim any soil or Jurisdiction west of Connecticut river and proposed that the Generall Court of the Massachusetts Bay should Inform this Government "By what Warrant they Claim or Exercise "any right To soil or Jurisdiction west of Connecticut river" To which the Generall Court of the Massachusetts Bay after Considering the said report made no answer. But Instead thereof proposed the appointment of Commissioners by Both provinces for settling the Bounds Between the said Colonies.

That the Councill of this province on the first of May Last Exhibited Sufficient reasons why Commissioners ought not To be appointed on the part of this province for that purpose. But that the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay ought to answer the former plain request made Concerning their Warrant, to Claim Westward of Connecticut River.

That on the Twelfth of June Last the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay gave a Generall But no particular answer To the said Question Twice proposed to them But Instead thereof resolve to proceed in the matters first Complained of by this Government.

That the Councill of this province on the 19th of July Last. particularly pointed out the defects and Insufficiencys of the answer of the Massachusetts Bay to said Question. And the injustice of their Resolution to proceed and take upon themselves To be the judges, in Contempt of his Majestys Sole right to Judge in this matter. and that the said Councill propose the sending them a Coppy of the act of this province for appointing Commissioners To Examine into the Eastern Bounds of this Colony, and also propose the stay of Exercising the Jurisdiction of this province on any lands Eastward of our antient grants

till the final Settlement of this Controversy or his Majestys pleasure should be known, if the Massachusetts Bay would make no other Eneroachments on the said antient Grants, But that should they Continue their Eneroachments it would then be the Indispensable duty of this Government to protect his Majestys Subjects thereof.

That some person or persons pretending To Be Officers of the Massachusetts Bay came into the manor of Livingston in this province (which manor has been in the quiet possession of Robert Livingston Jun^r and his Ancestors about Sixty Years under grants of this province) and on or about the nineteenth day of July last with the aid and assistance of a great number of persons in a Riotous manner Entred the house of Robert Vanduesen in the said Mannor of Livingston, and by force took Bound and Carryed away the said Robert Vanduersen and his son Johannes out of the said Mannor of Livingston in Order to Confine them In some Goal of the Government of the Massachusetts Bay pretending they acted under a Warrant or Authority from that Government.

That on the Twenty Eighth day of July Last a proclamation was Issued by the Late Governour Clinton to apprehend the said Rioters and all who should for the future enter upon any Lands granted under the great seal of this province By Colour of any Authority from the Massachusetts Bay or New Hampshire and to Committ them to Goal to remain till delivered by due Course of Law. And That Michael Hallenbeck one of the said Rioters was by Vertue of the said proclamation, apprehended and Committed to the Goal of Dutchess County.

These things premised we shall beg leave to report our opinion on the Papers referred to us and first as to Michael Hallenbeck's confinement in Goal in this province we have seen a Coppy of a Letter from Governour Clinton to Governour Shirley of the first of October Last, acquainting him with Hallenbeck's Escape out of Goal and the mistakes of their Information Concerning him which renders any other answer in Our opinion needless Save that it has been proved to us that the Land on which the said Hallenbeck was settled at the time of the said Riot, has been held by him and Others before him under the said Robert Livingston

and his ancestors as part of the Mannor of Livingston above Sixty Years upon annual rents.

We Conceive that the Massachusetts Bay could not with any propriety, Interfere in the matter of his Imprisonment even had his Bail been refused after proper application which however was not done.

As to the said Representation of the 11th of September

The two Houses of the Massachusetts Bay declare therein that "*they proposed the mutual appointment of Commissioners for Settling the Boundary Line [which] this New York Government did not agree to. But on the advice of the Council there in a very Magisterial manner It was demanded of this Government what right they had to soil or Jurisdiction west of Connecticut river.*"

Upon which we Beg Leave to remark that when they made the proposal to appoint Commissioners which was on the 12th of Aprill they had the report, of the Council of this province of the 28th of February under their Consideration In which the Question which they are pleased to Term *Magisterial* was Contained and that it was a proper and the only Rational Question that Could be put will appear upon Considering that report and in part from the purport of it herein Before set forth. 'Tis a question to which this Government had Intitled it self To a fair answer by the rule of Equality of *doing To us as we had done to them* by our haveing given a fair answer, in such manner as if the Like question had been put by the Massachusetts Bay to this Government, and 'Tis a question We suppose they would have answered, & thereby have set forth their right if any other they had than what by that report is pointed out and shown to be void.

We would further remark that they Omitt the reason given by the Council here on the first of May Last why it was improper to appoint Commissioners for the purpose Requested and are pleased to Introduce this which they call *Magisterial* as if it had Been the answer of this province to their request But why this representation of the matter is made by them, they can best account.

To the next paragraph wherein they Question What the Council here had declared in their Report of the 1st of May Concerning their knowledge of this affair, We say the Council

here are on their Oaths in all their Transactions as Councillors and it seems to stand in need of some Apology to call in question what they had so declared.

They are then pleased to Express themselves thus "As diverse of our ancient and best Towns had been settled West of this river about an hundred years and the Shire Town of Springfield near an hundred and Twenty years" with respect to Those things they might have been so and yet not have Come to the Knowledge of the Council here, and if they are so (which we know not) Yet we do not apprehend that they will make a Title to any Lands against his Majesty.

On the first reading of the above paragraph few of us doubted but that the Shire Town of Springfield had been situated on the west side of Connecticut river Till we were informed that it is on the East side of that river & that Mr Poplis Large map Represents it so which Information some of us doubted and still doubts the Truth of, Because of the Difficulty of Reconciling it with what was Conceived the Obvious sense of the above paragraph.

We believe that their Committee did Last May Enter into the Manor of Livingston (quietly possessed under a grant of this province about Sixty years without any pretence of the Massachusetts Bay) and are Informed that notwithstanding the said Robert Livingston had then offered to shew them his Title and had actually shewn them a Coppy of the said report of the 28th february and also the report of their Generall Court of the 12th of Aprill proposing To appoint Commissioners for the Settlement of the Boundaries in question and had represented to them the injustice of their proceedings and the undue means taken to Corrupt his Tenants and to induce them to disown his title and pay him no more Rents and even after the said Committee of the Generall Court had appeared Satisfied of the Injustice which had been done to him and had in his presence recommended to his Tenants To pay their rents and agree with him as well as they Could till the line was settled Yet Several persons did about ten days after proceed by order of the said Commie as we are Informed to the Surveying and running a line within the said mannor

and we believe that Instead of the said Committees agreeing with him "that all proceedings should be stop't till further Orders were taken by the Two Governments" They did Only recommend to his Tenants the Conduct above set forth. But that he agreed to give up his mannor or any part of it To them or to any of his Corrupted Tenants or to lay aside the Exerciseing his just right within his mannor as is in part Insinuated we think is against reason to Believe. And as to Josiah Lumis M^r Livingston has proved before us that he was for about Six years a Tenant at Will on his Mannor and that about two years agoe he was warn- ed to go off and M^r Livingston requested him to provide some other place out of his Mannor whereon the said Lumis by Letters shown to us, Beged leave of M^r Livingston to stay so long as to raise one crop of Summer Grain and promised then to remove which request M^r Livingston complied with but when he had gathered that Crop M^r Livingston was Informed that Lumis was preparing to put in another Crop whereupon he sent Lumis notice that if he did put in another Crop he might depend on it *he should not reap it* But notwithstanding that, in defiance of M^r Livingston he did put in another Crop and gave out that Massachusets-Bay would defend him, and he with many others of M^r Livingston's Tenants, were prevailed On to sign the petition (In the Representation before us set forth) To have grants from the Massachusets Bay, for which Reason it became M^r Livingston's duty, if he would preserve his Mannor and Tenants to perform what he had declared *That Lumis should not reap that Crop* and M^r Livingston in July last went with a Sufficient number of people and did accordingly Cutt Down and Carry away that Crop as it was Lawfull & right for him to do.

No authority in the County of Hampshire had any Right To take Cognizance of any offence (if that was one) done in the manor of Livingston within this province and it was highly Criminal in any of their Officers to Execute any warrants there, and the demand of the Delivery up of those officers to be sent here for their Tryalls we do not apprehend was extraordinary or unprecedented but Rational and Just for suppose officers of this Province, by a Warrant from him, went to Boston, and Broke

Open a house there, and brought away the people, and Committed them to Goal here, for an offence done in Boston, would it be very Extraordinary or unprecedented, to demand those officers from this Government for their tryalls in Boston, for that high Crime Committed there by them? But the Cases are alike for the Manor of Livingston we Conceive to be as clearly part of this province as Boston is part of Massachusetts-Bay, and while the said Report of the 28th of February Last, and what they call the Magisterial Question therein, stands unanswered, we Believe it will appear so to every Impartial man who reads it.

The Massachusetts Government have been pleased to appoint a time and place for the meeting of their Commissioners with those of this province: If they would have been pleased to have Recollected that the Government of this province is his Majesty's Immediate Government, which theirs is not, it would have been something more Decent to have referred the nameing of those things to this Government.

And as his Majesty is Concerned in the Controversy, and no Settlement which can be made by any authority Derived from Both Governments without the Royal Direction participation and Concurrence, can be Binding on the Crown, we Conceive that the appointment of Commissioners for that purpose would not only be fruitless and Ineffectual to the Determination of the Controversy but also Derogatory To the rights of the Crown and disrespectfull to his most Sacred Majesty.

Had the Government of the Massachusetts Bay given a full and perfect Answer to the Report of the 28th of February last and shown a Colour of Title they had by Grants of the Crown to Soil or Jurisdiction West of Connecticut River. And shown any reasonable Cause to doubt whether the Connecticut River was the Eastern Boundary of this province. It's possibly there might from thence have arisen some Cause for the meeting of Commissioners of Both sides to Come to a right understanding on the Doubtfull matters thereby arisen But while the Title of this Province to be Bounded by Connecticut River, does stand Clear in that Report and no Title appears For the Massachusetts Bay to any soil or Jurisdiction west of that River We cannot apprehend any use even for the *meeting* of Commissioners, nor

that its in the power of this Government to give their Commissioners any other Instructions than to receive the answer of the Massachusetts Bay to the matters in the said report, To deliver which we see no need of the Charge of the meeting of Commissioners on either side, when it may be done by a Letter by the post.

There are some other facts set forth in the said Representation which we think are of very little or no Consequence to the matter in question, whether they be as set forth or not, for which reason we have declined Examining into them and takeing any other than this notice of them.

As To his Excellency Governour Shirley's said Letter we agree in opinion with him, that there ought to be Mutual Condescensions on both sides, and that there can be But Little prospect of any Accomodation of those differences without them, and whatever Condescension is reasonable to be granted by this Government, we doubt not will Be Complied with when requested, and as Mr Livingston has already been at very considerable charge concerning the apprehending of Vanduersent & his son and procuring Bail for them we beg Leave to recommend it to your honour to desire of Governour Shirley that the said Vanduersens and their Bail be discharged to save further Expence in that matter.

And lastly As this Controversy hath already subsisted a Long time and in the present Method of carrying it on is likely to be protracted to a very unreasonable length without the least Appearance of its determination We pray your Honour will be pleased to lay this Report before the Governmt of the Massachusetts Bay to be Communicated to the next General Court hoping that they will come to a Resolution to signify to this Government on what their Claim to Soil or Jurisdiction Westward of Connecticut River is founded, and how far the same extends: that this Government may Consider of the same, and do therein what shall appear just and reasonable. But if that Government should still decline, or neglect to take this Step, we shall, agreeable to the Trust reposed in us, as soon as may be prepare, and lay before your Honour, a proper Representation of the several matters, which shall have come to our Knowledge, and

may be thought material in this Controversy In order to be transmitted to his Majesty.

All which is nevertheless humbly submitted

By order of the Commce

JN^o CHAMBERS Chairman

New York }
16 Novem^r 1753 }

By order of the Commissioners

PAUL RICHARD Chairman.

MR ROBT LIVINGSTON TO LT GOV. DE LANCEY.

Mannor Livingston ye 12 febr 1754

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR

AS I still continue to be troubled by the people of the Massachusetts Government I find myself Obliged to address your Honour for assistance and protection as an Inhabitant of this Province, which from the Long personal acquaintance I have had of your honour, and your Love for Justice, to protect the Inosent, and punish the Guilty, leaves me no room to doubt of your Honours readiness to defend me against the Ineroachments of these restless people, and to fall upon some way Effectually to protect me from their Insults for the future.

Two of my Tenants Michial Halenbeck and Josiah Loomis the former a tenant for above thirty years, & the latter about 12 whome as he was an ore Diger my Late Father gave liberty to build a small house on his ore bed for the Conveniency of his family, these two persons have been to Boston this winter, with David Ingersol of Sheffield, alias Westenhook, to Solicit the General Court for my Lands and returned 16 days agoe in high Spirits & Report among my other tenants that they had each £10, given them by the General Court to bear their Expences and encouraged to go on in troubleing me with assurance to be baid by them in ease this Government Should order them in Goal and to have all their Charges paid them, that a Committee was to come out about the middle of march to lay out a township in my mannor and that they had a letter from the General Court to Mr Lydius to bail Joseph Pain whome I last fall sued for

Trespass for distroying upwards of 1100 trees near my Furnace on which he was committed to Albany Goal, with which letter Pains wife is gone up to Albany but not yett returned, tho' daily expected with her husband, whome I doubt not but she will bring with her, These proceedings of the General Court if true (which from their late behaviour I have no reason to doubt) have a manifest tendency to Confusion and hostility, many of my tenants who were before this easy and Quiet now begin to be Shy of coming to my house as usual and I have reason to fear that they will join the Committee against me when they come to lay out my Lands.

Wherefore I must intreat your Honour to order the Sheriff of this County to Raise the posse Comitatus & come to my assistance as soon as he shall have notice from me that this Committee is come, in order to take & confine them as rioters, and the Justices of the County that they be Vigilant also to Suppress this riot or whatever else your Honour and the Members of his Majestyes Councill shall Judge necessary to be done on this occasion.

And I must beg your Honour that you will be pleased to advise me how I am to behave in this dangerous affair

The Honourable Committee and Commissioners of our Province, I hope has before this, drawn up a Representation of this affair of the Massachusetts Government and presented it to your Honour to be transmitted to the Lords of trade, as this is necessary and of great Consiquence to me, as well as to many more in this province, the more so, as I am informed that the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay were to do this Last Sessions, I hope your Honour will be pleased if ours be not yett Completed, to recommend the same to be done speedily, and your Honour will Infinitely oblige

Your Honours

Most obedient & most

Humble Serv^t

ROBT LIVINGSTON JUD^t.

REPORT OF THE GENL COURT OF MASS: ON LIVINGSTON'S PROCEEDINGS AGAINST PAYNE.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

The prospect of a Controversy opening between this Province & the Province of New York respecting the Western Boundary of this Province, has been very disagreeable to the Assembly, and it was with much Pleasure that we were informed of the good Disposition lately discovered by his Honour the Lieutenant Governor of that Province, towards an amicable Settlement of that affair, & the assurances he has given your Excy of his making all reasonable attempts to effect it.

But it gives us no small Concern to observe while the People of this Province are on their Part acting with all possible Moderation & Lenity towards the private Persons in that Province engaged in actions here that grow out of this publick Dispute, and this Province are suspending the Prosecution of such measures as they had publickly resolved, only in Compliance wth a Proposal of attempting a mutual Settlement of this Dispute made by his Hon^r the Lieut^t Gov^r of that Province, and from a Disposition to avoid every thing that might tend to hinder their Success, That at the same time, the Conduct of some of the Gentlemen in that Province is directly the Reverse, & such as tends very much to prevent such Agreement.

The exorbitant Bail demanded by the Sherriff of the County of Albany from one Pain an Inhabitant on the Lands in Controversy, & now a Prisoner in Albany Goal, at the Suit of M^r Livingstone for Trespass in Cutting Timber Trees on those Lands, & the Reason offered by the Sheriff for his requiring such Bail, are equally extraordinary & surprising, For he refuses to accept Bail in that Action for less than £1000 lawful Money of New York, assigning this as his Reason therefor, viz^t That the said Pain is suspected as having been concerned in a Riot committed there, when the said Pain has been never indicted or any way prosecuted therefor. And the Sherriff refusing to accept of Bail even in that extravagant Sum unless the Prisoner would first pay him the Cost incurred in that action to that time,

tho' no Tryal had been had thereon, is altogether a new & illegal method of proceeding, and we humbly conceive peculiar to the City of Albany, if not limited to this particular Case.

The Conduct also of Mr Livingstone towards the People settled there (according to the repeated advices & Complaints we have from them) in his threatening them to drive them by Force from their Possessions, to destroy their buildings, & in offering large Sums of Money to have them imprisoned, & in sending Parties of Riotous & disorderly Persons from time to time to endeavour to apprehend them, is such as we should not have at any time expected from a Gent^l of his Character and Quality, much less should we have imagined he would have taken such Measures at a time when he was very sure, that the Execution of the Measures consulted and determined by this Province respecting this matter was suspended on a Prospect that a publick Determination of this Dispute & a Settlement of the Boundary Line between the two Provinces would probably soon be made, & when the People there had special Reason from his express Declaration, as well as from the Nature of the thing to expect he would suspend all further Prosecutions against them, untill such attempt of a publick accomodation should have been made.

These Proceedings both of the Sheriff & of Mr Livingstone (tho' not equally extraordinary) yet are such as we could not have expected, and such as cannot be justified, and such as may justly excite an Uneasiness with those Gentlemen, as well as our Concern & Compassion for the suffering Persons, & we doubt not your Excy will be of the same opinion respecting these matters.

We therefore most earnestly desire your Excy to embrace the first Opportunity of writing to his Honour the Lieut^t Gov^r of New York in the most pressing Terms, that nothing be done by that Governm^t or any of their People that shall tend to raise a Contention between the two Governm^{ts} when a strict Friendship & Union seems more than ever to be necessary, That such unreasonable Proceedings as have been mention'd may be prevented for the future, That the poor Prisoner may be allow'd the Privileges the Law allows him, & that as to all the People living on those Lands in dispute, all Proceedings against them

for matters relative thereto, may be intirely suspended, And that they may be suffered quietly to improve their present Possessions without Fear or Interruption untill the proposed method of a mutual Determination of this Dispute shall have been properly attempted.

Which is humbly offered

p SAM^l WATTS p Order.

In Council April 11, 1754—Read & Ordered that this Report be accepted, & that Sylvanus Bourn & Joseph Pynchon Esq^{rs} with such as the hon^{ble} House shall joyn be a Comm^{ee} to present the same to His Excy accordingly.

Sent down for Concurrence

THO^s CLARKE Dp^{ty} Secry.

In the House of Reptives April 11, 1754, Read and Concur'd & Col^o Worthington, Col^o Richards & Captⁿ Ashley are joined for that Purpose.

THO^s HUBBARD Spk^r.

Copy examined p J. WILLARD Secry.

(Endorsed)

29 April Read in Council Referred
to the Commee & Commissioners.

GOV. SHIRLEY TO LT GOV. DE LANCEY.

Boston April 22nd 1754

SIR

* * * Pursuant to an Application made to me by the Council and House of Representatives of this Province occasioned by a Petition of one Payne I must desire of your Honour that nothing may be done by the Government of New York or any particular persons there, that shall tend to raise a Contention between the two Governments at a time when a strict Friendship and Union seems more than ever to be necessary ; and that such severe Proceedings as are said to be had against the said Payne may be prevented for the future, and that this poor Prisoner

(if he has been hitherto debar'd) may be now allowed the Privilege of Law more especially in relation to the extraordinary Bail demanded of him ; and that he may be set at Liberty upon reasonable Bail ; and that as to the other People living on Lands in Dispute between the two Governments, a Suspension may be had of all proceedings against them, and that they may be suffered quietly to improve their Possessions untill the Proposed method for adjusting the Differences between the two Governments shall have been attempted.

I thank you for giving me Intelligence of the Report at Albany concerning a French Fort's being lately finished at Coas ; as also for that concerning the strength of their fort at Niagara.

The Assembly is upon the Point of rising and the Post of its departure ; so I have only time to subscribe myself

Sir

Your Honours most humble
and most obedient servant

W. SHIRLEY.

REPORT ON THE PRECEDING.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR

We have lately had under Consideration two Letters from his Excellency Governor Shirley, one of the 21st of January and the other of the 22^d of April with two Reports of the Council and Assembly of the Massachusetts Bay the first without date and the second of the 11th of April and a vote of that Government of the 11th of April appointing Commissioners for settling (in conjunction with ours) the Line between the two Governments. Which were referred to the Committee and Commissioners appointed to examine into the Eastern Boundaries of this Colony, that they might Report to your Honour their Opinion thereupon.

We humbly conceive the principal Matters contained in the first mentioned Report are fully answered in that from this

Government of the 28th of February 1753 and those subsequent to it: Or if a further answer should be necessary, as your Honour proposes to appoint Commissioners to meet the Commissioners of that Province, these with the other Points relating to the Controversy must fall under their Consideration, and for this Reason we decline to make any observations upon them.

As to what relates to the extravagant Bail demanded of one Pain and the Conduct of Mr Livingston in this and the other particulars complained of in the second Report. We beg leave to lay before your Honour that Gentleman's Affidavit, which shows, if there be any Cause of Complaint respecting the refusal, or the demand of Excessive Bail, it is not against Mr Livingston but the Shérif and the Method for Redress in this Case is open and free. It appears Mr Livingstons Conduct in this Dispute has been confined within the limits of his own Manor, and therefore very justifiable in our Opinion,—being principally directed to prevent the People of the Massachusetts Bay from settling his Lands or prevailing upon his Tenants to take Titles for them under that Government; and when it is considered that he and his ancestors have been in Peaceable and quiet possession since the Lands were first granted by this Government, till within three years past, we believe every one must think the People of the Massachusetts Bay highly unjustifiable in extending their Settlements on those Lands, or giving any interruption to ours, till such time as it should be known by the settlement of a true Division Line, within which of the Provinces the controverted Lands would fall.

We forbear to make any further observations on the matter though it is insinuated without any Reason we think, that this Province hath not shown the same good Disposition the province of Massachusetts Bay has towards an amicable Settlement of the Affair, or have used less Moderation and lenity to the People of that Government than they have done to the People of this Province concerned in the Dispute: A particular Discussion of this Point, we are fully perswaded would remove every prejudice of this nature, but as it might lengthen the Controversy we shall avoid entering into it being very desirous to see an end put to all Contention by a speedy and final settlement of the

Line between the two Provinces : Which is humbly submitted to your

Honour

By Order :

City of New York }
1th May 1754 }

J^{no} CHAMBERS Chairman of
y^e Committee
PAUL RICHARD Chairman of
Commissioners

MR LIVINGSTON TO LT GOV^R DE LANCEY.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR

The following is a Memorandum of the Informations which have received concerning some late proceedings of the Massachusetts Bay in relation to the Mannor of Livingston &c

On the 27th of January last Ebenezer Loomis by his Letter of that date acquainted me that he had been to the Mountains at Tackanick on the Saturday before but had not had the Good Hap to do me any Service by reason that the People said Engersel had the Grant meaning a Grant for Lands in my Mannor That thereupon he sent Joseph Gould to Sheffield but Engersel would not let him see the Grant but that Orent had told the Letter Writer that he had seen and heard it read and further that Gould acquainted him that the Names of the Committee lately appointed by the Massachusetts Bay Government to lay out those Lands are Cap^t Watts Mr Bradford and Mr Livermore.

On the 28th of January last David Shirts came to tell me that Hendrick Brusie, Adam Shefer & Jacobus van Duesen had been at his House the day before and told him that they were sent round by the Boston People to the Tenants in the Manor Livingston to ask them whether they would join with them against their Landlord or not— That in Case they would they should have all their Lands from them for Nothing— That they had already been to several to discourse them on this Subject and had got their Answer, But what that was they would not inform—

David Shirts answered them that he had nothing to do with the New England People— That he had hired the Lands of me, and that as long as they continued mine he would have nothing to do with any other. They then desired him, that if he came out with me against them he would join with the New England People, and that they would return for his Answer in a fortnight.

Coenradt Rosman informed me that he had heard that they the New England People had raised a Company of One Hundred Men part on Taghkanick and part higher up in the Mountains to Defend Taghkanick against the French and Indians but that it was supposed it was in order to possess themselves of my Lands

To the Honourable James
De Lancey Esq^r his Majestys
Lieutenant Governor and
Commander in Chief in and
over the Province of New
York and Territories de-
pending thereon in America

I am with greatest respect

Your Honours

Most hble Serv^t

ROBT LIVINGSTON JUN^r

New York February 7th 1755.

JOSEPH PIXLEY'S AFFIDAVIT.

Claverack February 3th 1756.

This Evening Appeared Joseph Pixley Before us Abraham Fonda Henrey V Ranslar and Derick T. Broek Esq^r and upon the Holy Evangelus Declares and Complains That he is In Danger and Now is Afraid that Robert Noble or Some Other Person : Will Take him & Bring him Into the Goal in Massachusett Bay : for the Only Reason that he hes Obeyed the Orders of the Colony of New York.

ABRAHAM FONDA Just^c

H RENSELAER Ju^c

DIRCK W. TEN BROECK Just^c.

WM WHITE'S AFFIDAVIT.

Claverack February 8: 1755.

This Evening appeared William White Jur^r Personally before us Abraham Fonda Henrey V Ranslar and Derick T Broeck Esq^{res} and Declares that on the 7th Day of this Instant Februry Robert Noble and Some Others Assisting, Took the Body of Clark Pixley the Constable and the Body of John Morreso and Have Carred them of To their Common Goal in Springfield and the said White Further Says that he is now Afraid and in Danger of Being Taken and Carred To the said Goal and for the Only Reason that he Obeys the Orders of the Government of New York

ABRAHAM FONDA Just^eH RENSELAER Jus^e

DIRCK W. TEN BROECK Justice.

MR STEVENSON TO CAPTⁿ LIVINGSTON.

DEAR SIR

I rec^d yours of the 31st Ultimo am sorry that you are Scituated near so troublesome Neighbours and am more apprehensive of greater Trouble Coll^o Renselaer has been with me this Evening and shewed me Copy of two Affidavits taken before Abraham Fonda Henry Renselaer & Dirck Tenbroeck the one swears that he believes himself to be in Danger of being Carried off by one Noble who Acts by a Commission under the Governm^t of Massachusetts Bay and for no other Reason but because he obeys the Orders of this Governm^t the other swears to the Same purpose but more that 2 men are actually Carried off one of them a Constable at Claverack. in

Coll^o Renselaer told me further that Noble and your friend Michael Hallenbeck are to have their Companys in Arms on tuesday Mr Renselaer and the Sheriff goes down to morrow and will on tuesday take Kinderhook and Claverack People with

him and endeavour to take Noble and the others who were aiding in taking the Constable and other Man I am busy with the Tax List and some other Affairs I have on hand or should gone in Company I think this is a publick Affair as it seems only to relate to the Jurisdiction Mr Woodbridge was here about ten Days agoe He told me that he had been lately at Boston and by what he understood their Governm^t meant not to take away your Property and that he did not believe you would loose any thing Considerable perhaps not one foot of Land, only their Taxes were higher than in this Governm^t and that would be all you could loose I have no time to enlarge as their is Company with me and the person who is to carry the Letter goes away as is said Early in the Morning I am with Respect

Dear Sir

Sunday the 9 February
1754 Eight at Night.

Your most humble Serv^t

JA STEVENSON.

AFFIDAVIT OF SHERIFF YATES.

Claverack in the County of Albany Febr^y 13th 1755.

ss. { Personally Appeared before me Abraham Fonda Esq^r one
of his Majesties justices of the Peace for the City & County of Albany, Abraham Yates jr Esq^r high Sheriff of the city and county of Albany afores^d and being Duly sworn on the holy Evangelist Depose^th and Sayeth that on the Eleventh Day of this Instant Febr^y being Commanded by Henry Van Renselaer Esq^r one of his Majesties Justices for the City & County afores^d to take Into his the Deponents Custody one Thomas Wittney of Claverack afores^d which he in Obedience to their Commands accordingly did. But that afterwards on the Day afores^d the said Wittney was Rescued out of the Custody of the Deponent By Robert Noble of Claverack afores^d who with a Party of About fifteen or twenty men made up to the Deponent and Presented his Pike to his Breast as If he Intended to Run him thro' The Body, whilst several of his Men Presented their

Guns at the Deponent, the Deponent further Sayeth, that sd Noble asked him of what side he was, to which the Deponent Reply'd, he was High Sheriff of the City and County of Albany, upon which said Noble ask'd him what Business he had there, at the same time ordering his party to seize on the Deponent which they accordingly Did and Confind him to a house Belonging to the said Noble where he was strictly watched By two Centinals By order of said Noble from about Eleven in the Morning 'till ten at Night and then he the Deponent was Conveyed to Sheffield still in Custody till ten next night where he was obliged to give in Bail for his appearance at their Next Court in May next, The Deponent further saith that he was bound to appear Said Court or forfeit the sum of one hundred and fifty Pounds Lawful money, and further the Deponent Sayeth not.

ABRAHAM PFONDA Justice.

(Endorsed)

Febr^y 13 1755.

Affidavit of Abraham Yates

Jun^r Esq^r

NAMES OF PERSONS

WHO SEIZED THE HIGH SHIRREF OF CITY & COUNTY OF ALBANY THE
11 FEBRER 1755.

Robert Noble	William S Halenbeck
Thomas Willnie	Myhiel Halenbeck
Jacob Bacon	Hendrik A Brosie
Joseph Jellit	William Ja Rees
Benj ^a Lovejoy	Francis Bovie
Elysa Stodder	Andris J. Rees
Benjamin Chittenton	William J. Halenbeck
Richard Vane	Natan Lovejoy
Talvenis Stevens	Hymon Spenser
Wheat Herk	Andrew Lovejoy

Daniel Lovejoy.

LT. GOV. DE LANCEY TO GOV. SHIRLEY.

New York 17 Febr'y 1755

Mr Livingston has lately made a complaint to me that he is threatned and disturbed in the possession of his lands by some of the Magistrates & others of your Government, and I am informed that Robert Noble an inhabitant of this Province has a Commission as a Captain from you, and that some others have also Commissions & that the said Noble has taken Clark Pixly a Constable and John Morreso & carried them to the Goal at Springfield, I persuade myself your Excellency has not been fully acquainted with these circumstances as I am assured you would not give into measures that tend to create a civil war between his Majesty's subjects especially at a time when all our attention is requisite to oppose our natural enemy. I expect from your Excellency's justice that you will order the Constable & Moreso to be immediately discharged and that you will be pleased to revoke the Commission given to Noble & others who are inhabitants of this Province and have long held their lands by title under it, Nothing could give me a greater concern than to be laid under the necessity at this time of enforcing the authority & laws of the Government against these disorderly and seditious persons who disturb the peace of the Province, I therefore hope your Excellency will discountenance them and put a stop to such evil practices as must end in confusion, the proposal of a temporary line the west side of Housatanik River to 100 yds West of Fort Massachusetts made by the Commissioners of this Province at Albany to your Commissioners is such as appears to me very reasonable to be embraced by Massachusetts Bay, it leaves your Government one third of Westernhook Patent which was granted under this Province in the year 1705 and purchased of the Indians in 1685, the rather as from the Records I have seen and the arguments used, it seems very evident, that his Majesty's rights extend eastward as far as Connecticut River, which is above thirty miles beyond the line proposed by this Province. I am sorry to be obliged to give you this trouble, now you are so deeply busied in other matters,

Your Excellency is sensible I could not avoid it, I shall conclude with wishing you success & with the assurances of my being with great esteem

Yours &c

Gov^r Shirley

AFFIDAVIT OF JOHN VAN RENSSELAER.

NEW YORK ss John Rensselaer of the Mannor of Rensselaerwick in the County of Albany Esq^r of full age being Duely sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God Deposeth and saith, that some time in the beginning of this month of February, he Received Information, that one Robert Noble and severall other of his Tenants, within the said mannor, had Entered into a Confirmation with some Boston People, and disclaimed being any Longer Tenants to or under him and gave out and pretended to hold their Lands and possessions within the said Mannor under Boston Government, and that they had taken Clerk Pixly one of the Constables of Claverack in the said Mannor, and by force of Arms, had Carried him thence, and one John Morress prisoners into Boston Government, and also had been Guilty of other Outrages and Threatenings upon severall other of his Deponents Tenments in order to force and Compell them to Join in opposing the Deponents Rights and Title in the said Mannor, and holding their possessions which they had from and under him, under Boston Government, Whereupon the Deponent took to his Assistance Abraham Yates Esq^r high Sheriff of the City and County of Albany, and went to Claverack, and from thence, went in Company with his Brother who is a Justice of the peace for the said County, and the Sheriff and severall other persons, in order to goe and see what his said Tenents were about, and if he Could prevent their falling from him, and Joining the Boston people, in Committing breaches of the peace. That in Travelling along towards Nobles House they overtook one Thomas Whitney, who they were Informed, was one of the persons that took Clark pixly the Constable, and John Morriss prisoners as aforesaid Whereupon the Sheriff Yates was ordered

by the Justice to take him into Custody, untill a proper Enquiry Could be made about the matter and the Deponent, and his Company went on towards Nobles House, and as the Deponent Came near the House, he was Greatly surprized by seeing severall of his own Tennents, and M^r Livingston's Tennents with severall New-England people from sheffield altogether armed with Guns, Swords, Clubs and other Weapons, and Robert Noble as their Captain with a pike, that as the Deponent was advancing towards them, they Called to him and Swore bitterly, that they would shute him, if he Came within the flience Whereupon the Deponent nevertheless rode up to them, and bid them shute and be Damn'd, and asked them where the sheriff was, and some of them, said he was well, and that they had him in the House, and told the Deponent he had nothing to doe there, and that they would not Let the sheriff goe unless the Deponent would give them a Bond that he would let them alone, and not meddle with them untill the Controversie should be Decided, That the Deponent saw the sheriff in Custody in Nobles House, and has been since Informed they Carried him a prisoner to Sheffield in Boston Government, and the Deponent further saith, that he was informed that his Excellency Governour Shirley had given the said Robert Noble a Commission to be Captain of a Company within Claverack in the Manor of Renslaerwick and that he had also appointed and Commissionated several other Military Officers to Doe Duty and Have Jurisdiction within the said Mannor, and also in the Mannor of Livingston, and the Deponent also saith that severall of his Tenants, told him that the Government of Boston intended to Build two Foorts in the said Mannor, and keep Soaldiers in them, in order to protect them, and that in a Little time they would Come and Lay the Land out for them, that they also intend to Lay that part of the Mannor out in Townships and sell it, and the Deponent further said that the said Robert Noble, hath been a Tenant on the said Manor where he now Lives, under him the Deponent about six or seven years, and that his the Deponents father, had settled severall other of the Tennents there, (as he hath been Informed and Verily believes to be True) upwards of Thirty years past, and also saith that he and his ancestors with those who were owners of

the Colony of Renslaerwick, have been in possession thereof, ever since the Dutch settlements in this Country and further saith not.

JOHN VAN RENSSELAER

Sworn the 22^d of
February 1755. Before me }
Jn^o Chambers.

R. LIVINGSTON TO LT. GOV. DELANCEY.

Manner Livingston ye 8 March 1755.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR

On my return home from New-York I was informed by Lieu^t Dirck Ten Broeck, that he had had an information, that Michial Halenbeck of Takaniek in my mannor, had taken a Commission of his Excell^y Governor Sherley, for Cap^t of a Company of Malitia at Tackaniek, and that he was to make his appearance & train his Company, on a Certain day some time last month ; that thereupon Lieu^t Ten Broeck ordered my Company to appear, at Takaniek the same day in order to prevent him from training & if possible to take him and his men & to send them to Goal, when he came with his men to Halenbeck's house he found that Halenbeck had 17 men or thereabouts, in his house all armed, he was refused to be admitted into the house, but asked Halenbeck whether he had taken a Commission from the Boston Governour, he answered no, but that he had been offered one & would not accept of it. While Ten Broeck stood with his Company at the door, which was till near sun set, he saw several men lurking in the Bushes with their Arms, in order as he supposed to go to Hallenbeck's house, which Ten Broocks men chased away ; but in coming away from the house he met four men well armed, who when they saw our men, rid as fast as they could to John Hallenbeck which is about 800 yards distance & there fled into the house & locked the door, when Ten Broeck came up to the house he desired them to open the door, that he might see what armed men were come in there, & what their busi-

ness was, that after some little time Jan Halenbeck opened the door, and our men Entered where they found three New England men of Sheffield with their arms in their hands whome they took & found one of them to be the person who acted as Sargent at Noble's when the Sheriff was taken, the other two confessed they were sent by Capt John Ashley of Sheffield to assist Michial Halenbeck; the next day they were sent to Goal upon the Proclamation Issued by Governour Clinton, and I have since heard that our Sheriff has admitted them to Bail, which am sorry for.

The same Evening these three men were taken, one Jury Rosman a Tenant of mine who had been with Lieut. Ten Broock tarried behind at Tackanick to gitt a bag of In: Corn & was taken by Josiah Loomis & 4 New England men & Carried, the same night to Sheffield where he was kep 4 days to se if any body would come to bail him, & when none came in that time; the Sheriff of Springfield took him by a Warrant of Brigadier Dwights, and Carried him to Springfield Goal where he now lays to the great loss of his poor family.

I must Intreat of your Honour to fall on some Effectual method to prevent these violent proceedings for the future, else this whole county of Albany must be ruined by a parcell of Bendity on the back of us, or else we must arm ourselves in our defence, which we are not able to do, without assistance from the Government.

I am told a Committee is Shortly to come from Boston to lay out a Great part of Coll^o Renselaers, & my Lands, & to give Grants thereof to our Tenants, & to appoint officers & to Exercise Jurisdiction, which if true, will certainly be a means of blood Sheed, I must therefore beg of your Honour to send me as well as the Justices & Sheriffs of Albany and Dutches, your orders how to act, in Case they do come, & offer to lay out our Lands &^a that we may be prepared to meet them, I have lately been informed from Boston that a Committe of war from thence was to go to New York to advise or treat with our Government on affairs of great Importance to all the Colonyes, this may p-haps be a good oppertunity to Settle a line of peace with that Government, and I hope your Honour will Insist upon it, with

those Gentlemen that it may be done Speedily that we may again live in peace & Good neighbourhood & joyn together in good Earnest to attack our Common Enemy; and that your Honour will be pleased to write Governour Sherly to desire him to order Rosman out of Goal again, & to send his orders to the magistrates & officers of Sheffield, Stockbridge &^{ca} not to Exercise any Jurisdiction within our antient known Limitts or whatever else your Honour Shall think will be more conducive to Establish a lasting peace between the two Governments, which will exceedingly oblige

May it please your Honour

Your Honours

Most Obliged &

Most Humble Serv^t

ROBT LIVINGSON JUN^r.

P. S. Since writing the above Rosman is come home having given bail to appear at Springfield Court the 3^d Tuesday in may which is very hard upon this poor man

SHERIFF YATES TO LT. GOV^R DELANCEY.

Albany 29th March 1755.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR

I Presume to Give you this Trouble to Inform you, that I am Involved In a Great Deal of trouble Occasioned by the Government of Massachusetts Bay Claiming Jurisdiction in the Lands that Have been long Settled under the Government of New York Last Winter I turned two men out of Possession one of them had been first Settled under Mr Livingston and the Other under Mr Renselaer: But of Late Pretended to hold under the Government of Massachusetts Bay.

A few weeks ago I Wass taken Prisoner By a Great Number of Armed men and Carried to Shiffeld, and there Detained till I gave Bail for my Personal Appearance at Springfield, at a Court there to be held the Second Tuesday of May next I am very Apprehensive if I go there to Discharge my Bail that they

Will Not Only Lay a heavy fine upon me, but Commence Suits against me in the Name of the two men I turned Out of Possession And by that Means hinder me to do the Duty of my Office, and that at a time When our Inferior Court, and Court of Sessions for this County Will Be Near at hand, and Perhaps the circuit Likewise, Noble Who took me Prisoner has made a kind of fort of his House, made Loop Holes in it to fire out of; and there are Continually a Number of Armed men going together there Abouts, So that it is unsafe for me or any officer of this Government, to Execute Our Offices in these Parts.

I beg that Your Honour will Be Pleased to take the Affairs into Your Consideration, and that You will Be Pleased to Give me Directions how to Demean my Self in these Circumstances and how to Act for the future.

I am With Profound Respect

May it Please Your Honour

Your Honours most Obedient

and most Humb^{le} Servant

AB^m YATES JUN^r.

To the Honorable James Delancey.

(Endorsed)

29 March 1755.

PROCLAMATION TO ARREST ROBERT NOBLE.



By the Hon^{ble} JAMES DE LANCEY
Esq^r His Majesty's Lieutenant Governor
and Commander in Chief in and over the
Province of New York and the Terri-
tories depending thereon in America

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas several Incroachments have lately been made by the Inhabitants of the Massachusetts-Bay upon the Lands and

Possessions of divers of his Majesty's Subjects holding the same by virtue of Letters Patents under the Great Seal of this province, on pretence that the said Lands are included within that province. And many of the Inhabitants of this Government, have been taken and carried away by force, and to prevent their Imprisonment in the Goals of that Province, have been compelled to give excessive bail for their appearance before the Courts of the Government, to answer for supposed Trespasses or offences Committed on Lands, which the people concerned in the said Riots, do alledge are within the Province of Massachusetts-Bay though the contrary be most notorious. A recent instance of which riotous and illegal proceedings, is fully proved in an affidavit of Abraham Yates Jun^r Esq^r High Sherif of the City and County of Albany of the 13 of February last, who declares that on the eleventh day of that month, being Commanded by one of his Majesty's Justices of the peace, to take one Thomas Whitney of Claverack (a place well known to be within the province of New York) he did accordingly take the said Whitney, but that he was rescued out of his custody the same day, by one Robert Noble of Claverack aforesaid, who with a party of about fifteen or twenty Men made up to him the said Sherif, and presented his pike to his breast, whilst several of the Men in Company with the said Noble, presented their Guns at him, and by the direction of the said Noble seized and confined him to a House belonging to the said Noble, where he was Guarded by two Centinells from about 11 o'Clock in the Morning, till 10 at Night, and then conveyed to Sheffield, where he was detained until ten o'Clock the next Night, and then in order to obtain his Liberty, was obliged to give Bail in the sum of £150 lawfull money, for his appearance at the Court to be held in May next.

To the end therefore that the said Robert Noble and his associates, as yet unknown, may be brought to Condign Punishment for so audacious, and daring a breach of the peace, and contempt of his Majesty's Authority within this Government; and that others may be deterred from the like wicked practices, which if not speedily prevented, may endanger the peace and quiet of both provinces, and destroy that harmony and good understanding, which ought at all times. but more particularly

at this juncture, to subsist between them. I have thought fit by and with the advice and consent of his Majesty's Council to issue this Proclamation, Hereby strictly commanding the said Sherif and all other Officers within this province to apprehend the said Robert Noble, and all or any of his associates abetting aiding or assisting in the Riot aforesaid, and him and them to keep in safe Custody in the Goal of the said City and County, until thence delivered by due course of Law. And in like manner to apprehend and keep in safe Custody all and every other person or Persons, who shall hereafter be Guilty of such Riotous and illegal proceedings. And all his Majesty's Subjects of the said City and County are to give due assistance to the said Sherif who is empowered and required if necessary to summon the Posse or whole power of the County for putting the premises in Execution.

GIVEN under my hand and Seal at Arms at Fort George in the City of New York the second day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fifty five and in the twenty eighth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the second by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith and so forth

By His Honours
Command

G^w BANYAR
D Secry

James De Lancey

GOD SAVE THE KING.

SHERIFF YATES TO LT. GOV. DE LANCEY.

Albany April 18th 1755.

SIR—I think it is my Duty to acquaint Your Honour, that I have In my Custody four of the Rioters, taken up By vertue of the Proclamation.

I shall Wait on Your Honours Direction What to Doe with them and

Remain Your Honours

most Obedient Humble Servant

ABRAHAM YATES JUN^r.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE MURDER OF WILLIAM REES.

Albany April 18th 1755.

MAY IT PLEASE Y^r HON^r

SIR

Pursuant to your Honour's Proclamation I went with a Party of men to take Robert Noble and his Associates, But got only three of them Noble and the Rest being fled to Sheffield upon hearing of my coming of which he was Informed By one of three we took this was on Tuesday last. - And on Wednesday morn Part of the Company who were with me went to apprehend One William Rees Living in the Manr Livingston another of Nobles Associates. and being Desir'd to open the Door, he Refus'd and swore he would Kill them all upon which one of the Company broke a Board out of the door thro' which Rees then put his Gun and snaped It three times at the men who stood before the door, they then Rushed in the house and Rees got on the Garret, from whence thro' the Ruff he jump'd out and then Snap'd at one Mathew furlong. who shott him thr'o the Body as he was turning about to Shoot Again haveing already Cock'd the Gun, as It now Lies with the Body. furlong Immediately Surrender'd himself to M^r Dirk Broek Justice The Coroner is gone down to Call an Inquest on the Body.

Y^r Honour will Observe By the above Narration how Difficult It is to take those Rioters (who all swear they will be kill'd or kill before they are taken) without Endangering the Lives of Both ourselves and them.

So that without some means be found to Indemnify This Furlong for killing Rees. we shall never be able to suppress these Rioters as no one will Venture to take them without he knows wether he may shoot a man that Snaps his Gun at him. The Rioters grow daily more Audacious. haveing now again taken a Constable who has been obliged to Give in Excessive Bail. It can be prov'd that s^d Rees at several times said he would Kill one. and more Especially when the Sheriff was taken, he being one of them that took the Sheriff.

I Begg y^r Hon^r will speak to M^r Chambers about the Affair.

and see wether some means cant be found at Least to Bail this Furlong. Submitting to y^r Discretion I Remain

S^r y^r Hon^r Very Hum^{le} Serv^t

JOHN VAN RENSSELAER.

LT. GOV. PHIPS TO LT. GOV. DE LANCEY.

Boston April 28th 1755.

SIR

At the desire of the Council and House of Representatives of this province I now acquaint Your Honour with the Information laid before this Government of a Barbarous murder committed upon the Borders of the Town of Sheffield upon the Body of one William Race by a Company of Arm'd men the particulars of which are contain'd in the Declaration of John McArthur sworn to before me and his majesty's council of this Province Copy of which I herewith inclose.

I do therefore desire your Honour to use all possible means for taking up and securing said murtherers, and conveying them to the County of Hampshire in order to take their Trial in case they or any of them are fled to the Government of New York; and that Your Honour would take effectual means until the present controversy shall be settled for restraining the Inhabitants of Your Government from all Acts of violence against the persons and Estates of the Inhabitants in those parts as this Government will otherwise be subjected to the charge of providing means for their security & Defence against such unwarrantable Invasions & for prevention of War & Bloodshed between the People of the two Provinces.

At the desire of the Assembly I have issued a Proclamation for apprehending the murtherers and offering a Reward of one hundred Pounds to such Person as shall discover them & bring them to Justice, I should send You a Copy of this Proclamation but it is now in the Press.

I am with great Esteem Sir,

Your Honour's most obedient

L^t Governor DeLancy
13 May Read in Council

Humble Servant
S. PHIPS.

DECLARATION OF J. MCARTHUR RELATIVE TO THE DEATH OF WM REES.

Province of } The Declaration of John McArthur.
Massachusetts Bay. } Husbandman dwelling in the Western parts
of the County of Hampshire about twenty miles distant from Hud-
sons River—That on the 13th day of this month of April he was
inform'd that a number of arm'd men had broke open the House
of Jonathan Darby living on Land supposed to belong to this
province, and that they had carried away one Josiah Loomis to
Albany Goal. That on the 14th day of said month the Declarant
was inform'd that the same company were coming to attack the
houses in his neighbourhood, that soon after he heard the noise
of men & dogs as he apprehended at some distance & following
the noise he discover'd thirty or forty men going away from the
House of Robert Noble, & as soon as they were out of sight the
Declarant went down to the said Nobles house, that the said
Nobles Wife told the Declarant that about forty or fifty men
arm'd with Guns and Swords among whom were Colonel John
Van Ranslaer and also Henry Van Ranslaer Esqr had been at
said house, that one of the Company ask'd for her Husband who
was gone to Sheffield, that they broke open the Chest took her
Husbands Gun away, & also his Spear, the Gun they return'd
that she told them if they would spare the house she would
persuade her Husband to submit to the Renslaers and acknow-
ledge their Title whereupon the said arm'd persons left her
house. The Declarant further says that he was inform'd that
said company went from said Nobles house to Nehemiah
Hopkins's & pull'd great part of it down, and the Declarant
afterwards went to said House & saw that the Boards were all
pull'd off from the sides of the house, & an attempt made to
break up the roof. That the next day being the 15th he was
inform'd that some of the same arm'd Company had that morn-
ing just at day light broke into the House of William Race who
liv'd about the same distance from Hudsons River with the
Declarant, and that said Race fore'd his way through the Roof
of the House & attempted to Escape but as he was running

away from said Company he was shot Dead. The next Day the Declarant went to the place & saw the Dead Body of the said Race with seven wounds which appeared to be made with Buck shot; that on the same day the Coroner came from Sheffield & having impannell'd a Jury sat on said dead body. The Declarant has no Copy of their Verdict, but was inform'd that they found that said Race was murdered.

JOHN McARTHUR.

Sworn before the Hon^{ble} Lieut. Governour & Council the 28th of April 1755.

Attest

J. WILLARD Secry

Copy Examined

p THOS CLARKE Dep^{ty} Secry.

13 May Read in Council.

DIRCK SWART TO M^r LIVINGSTON

Manor Livingston May 6. 1755.

Hon^{ble} Sr

On Monday M^r Connor went to Warn the People to Assist on Thuesday Morning at Taghkanick and as he Arrived to Anchoram about Sun Down he Was Informed that there Was a proclamation from y^e Livetenant Governour of Boston Nailed upon Dirck Spoor Door and M^r Conner being Uneasie to know what Was Meant by the proclamation being put up there he Went to Dirck Spoors and When they seen him Comeing towards the house they took it of and Locked it up in one of their Chest But M^r Conner Insisted Upon Seeing the paper that was Nailed to the Door and After Some Dispitte Got it out of the Chest Which is Now Inclosed and sent to You for Your Better Information and as M^r Connor was in Comeing Whome he Came by Anchoram Where he Stayed till Ten O'Clock at Night he Likewise ordered the people of Anchoram to keep together in one house and to be Sure to Make Defence, But in Steed of Doffending Themselves the fled after a Base Manner and Made No Ressistance at all.

P. Inclosed you have the Number of Men Which Ware taken This Morning out of Anchoram By the New England Company and your Serv^t Jacob Knight Who Was among them and Cal'd out to the New England People to ty the Anchoram and as Mr Connor Informed me that the New England Sheriff Come up to Mr Deeker and Shook hands With him and said he Would not take him and Mr Deeker never offerd to make any Ressistance and all against him and it's said they are to Come and take Mr Conner and the Rest of the Anchoram People and We are Going there Now With a Company of men to Assist him as far as We

I am hon^d S^r your most

Obedient & faithfull Serv^t

DIRCK SWART

THE NUMBER TAKEN FROM ANCHORAM.

James Elliot, the Clarke; Niel MacArthur, Founder; Hugh MacCay, Filler; Jacob Showers Founder, Samuel Herris D^o, Charles MacCarthur Morris Whalen Angus MacDuffey

the Number took there were

Rob^t Noble Thomas Whitney Jacob Spoor Cornelius Spoor Andries Reese Jonathen Derby Francis Balwila a Sold^r belonging to Albany Garrison Ebenezer Pain John Van Gelden an Indian Joseph Van Gelden an D^o Jacob Kneight Mr Livingstons Servant
103 y^e Whole Number.

AFFIDAVIT OF ROBT LIVINGSTON.

Province of } ROBERT LIVINGSTON Junior of the Mannor of
New York } ss Livingston Esq^r being duly sworn maketh oath
that on the morning of this eighth day of May in the Year of Our Lord one Thousand seven Hundred and fifty five he received by an Express sent from Dirk Swart his Store Keeper at the Mannor

of Livingston by Letter dated the Sixth Instant, Information (which he doth verily believe to be true) that Robert Noble, Thomas Whitney, Jacob Spoor, Cornelius Spoor, Andries Reese, Jonathan Darby, Francis Balville, Ebenezer Paine, John Van Gelder, Joseph Van Gelder, and Jacob Knecht, together with a great number of others, in the whole about one hundred & three persons, Came in a riotous manner into the Mannor of Livingston, and proceeded so far, as his Iron Works at Ancram at about fourteen miles distance from Hudson's River, and there took, and carried away by force from the Works, James Elliot the Deponent's Clerk at the said Iron Works, Neal McArthur the keeper, Hugh McKoy the Filler, Jacob Shores and Samuel Harris the Founders, Charles McArthur Coal Carter, Morris Whalen Forgerman, and Angus McDuffy Collier, all in service of this Deponent at his said Iron Works; and also that the said Rioters Threaten to Take the rest of the Men employed at the said Iron Works in the service of this Deponent, and that there were then a Company of men raising to go and defend the rest of the said Work Men, in the service of this Deponent against the said Rioters— And this Deponent further says, that the place where William Reese, a Tenant of this Deponent lately Lived, and where he was killed, is at the distance of about seventeen miles from Hudson's River, and according to the best Information, at the distance of about Twelve miles from that part of Housatanack River, where it passes thro the Town of Sheffield and further saith not.

ROBT LIVINGSTON Junr.

Sworn this 8th day of May 1755.
before me. W^m Smith.

LT. GOV. DE LANCEY TO LT. GOV. PHIPS.

New York 12 May 1755

SIR—I received your letter of the 28th of April by the post on saturday's Evening, wherein you mention the information you had received of a barbarous murder committed on the Borders of the town of Sheffield on the body of one William Race. The truth of the Case is this as I have been informed: One Noble

a tenant of Mr Renslaers within this Province with several other Rioters took the sheriff of the City & County of Albany in the Execution of his office within his Bayliwick & carried him a prisoner into the Massachusetts Bay, where he was obliged to give Bail for his release. upon affidavits made of this riotous disorder, I issued out a Proclamation with the advice of his Majesty's Council of this Province to apprehend the said Noble & those who assisted him in taking & carrying away the High Sheriff upon which the under sheriff went into the Mannor of Livingston to apprehend William Race or Rees, who snapping his gun at one Matthew Furlong was immediately shot by the said Matthew, not within the Government of the Massachusetts Bay, but within this at 17 miles distance from Hudsons River ; the unhappy deceased was as Mr Livingston informs, his tenant, his Fathers & Grandfathers. Furlong surrendered himself to a Justice of the peace, I have ordered it should abide the law & take his trial next June & have acquainted Gov^r Shirley that I will advise him of the Precise time when the Court is to be held that McArthur or any other person who can give testimony touching this affair may be heard on the trial & justice be impartially administred. I shall do all in my power to restrain the inhabitants of this Government from Acts of Violence, but still I must protect them against the Acts of Violence & injustice by riotous persons under Pretence of the jurisdiction of Mass^{ts} Bay in the ancient settlements of this Province I have already sent the opinion of his Majesty's Council to Gov^r Shirley on the methods proposed for putting an end to the disturbances on the Borders at this Critical juncture & shall gladly come into any reasonable method for that purpose I have seen the proclamation you issued & shall only observe that it appears by Mr Livingston's affidavit that the place where Race unhappily was killed is within this Province & cannot by any pretence, as I conceive, be within Mass^{ts} Bay. I suppose it was under color of your Proclamation that several Rioters entered the Mannor of Livingston and carried away from Ancram a place lying west of Connecticut, several workmen from his Iron Works who were employed in making Carriage Wheels & casting shot for the use the Government, I hope they will be released immediately that

the publick service be not retarded. The disturbances upon the Borders between his Majesty's subjects have given me a great deal of trouble & concern since the administration devolved on me & no man is more desirous than I am that an amicable end may be put to them that the thoughts of all his Majesty's subjects on the continent may be wholly employed against the Common Enemy. I am with great Esteem

Sir

To L^t Gov^r Phipps

GOV. SHIRLEY TO L^t GOV. DE LANCEY.

Boston May 21. 1756.

SIR,

I inclose Your Honour Copies of the Advice of his Majesty's Council for this Province given me on the 17th and 19th instant upon the several matters contain'd in Your letter to me of the 8th instant inclosing M^r Livingstons Compl^t and the Report & advice of his Majesty's Council for your Province dated of this month; the proposal of the Massachusetts Council for settling the line in dispute between the two provinces is the same with that, w^{ch} the whole assembly determin'd upon in their late Sessions, and I hope it will be approv'd of by Your Honour's Governm^t as it seems the shortest, most amicable and effectual method for settling this unhappy controversy now depending between the two provinces, For my own part I think it an unexceptionable one, But that it would have been more perfect with this addition viz^t "such line to be the settled line of " Jurisdiction between the two Governm^{ts} until his Majesty's " Determination in Council upon it shall be known.

Upon my acquainting the Sheriff of Albany with the Order, I should send to the Justices of the Court of Sessions at Springfield, to continue all proceedings upon his Recognizance and those of the others belonging to New York Governm^t, w^{ch} were bound over to that court on acc^t of the late Riots committed on the Borders, to the next court, he let me know, he was Apprehensive

that the persons who were bound for his and their appearance at the present court, would not consent to stand bound for it at the next; whereupon I wrote to the Justices to find some persons at Springfield, if they could, who would be Bail for their Appearance at the next court; But to prevent any disappointment in the matter, and put things upon as amicable foot as I could, I conven'd the Council again, and upon my laying the matter before them a second time, they gave me the advice w^{ch} is contain'd in the inclos'd Copy of the minute of Council dated the 19th instant, and I have accordingly given orders for the Attorney General to enter a noli prosequi in the case of those who are bound over by Recognizance; and for the discharge of Mr Livingston's workmen upon the conditions and in the manner advis'd to by the Council, and Your Honour may depend upon it that nothing in my power shall be wanting to restore the Borderers to that natural State of Tranquility and Friendship which ought to Subsist between the two Govern^{ts} in this, and every other respect.

I am with great Regard and Esteem Sir,
Your Honours most Humble
and most Obedient Servant.

Hon^{ble} James DeLancey Esq^r
5 June Read in Council.

W. SHIRLEY.

PROVINCE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

At a Council held at the Council Chamber in
Boston upon the 17th day of May 1755.

Present His Excellency WILLIAM SHIRLEY Esq^r

Josiah Willard Jacob Wendell Daniel Russell John Wheelwright
Andrew Oliver Joseph Pyncheon Thomas Hutchinson John
Erving Esq^{rs}.

Advised that His Excellency recommend it to the Court of General Sessions of the Peace for the County of Hampshire at their next Term to continue the Recognizance and Trial of Abraham Yates Esq^r and also of such other Persons charged with any riotous Disorders near the Line, until the next Succeeding Term; And further advised, That his Excellency write to Israel

Williams, Josiah Dwight and John Worthington Esq^{rs} in the County of Hampshire, directing them to make inquiry into the circumstances of the Commitment of divers persons taken at Mr Livingstons Iron works, or of any other persons committed on Account of the late riotous Disorders near the Line, and that they cause the Said Persons to be admitted to Bail upon their recognizing with Sureties for their appearance, and taking their Trial according to the nature of their offence. Provided that they are not charged with the actual murder of William Race, and that the Said Gentlemen represent the State of this affair to his Excellency as Soon as may be.

And further advised that his Excellency be desired again to propose to the Lieutenant Governour of New York the appointment of three disinterested Persons of the Neighbouring Colonies, to join with three Persons alike disinterested within Said Colonies to be appointed by this Government in order to Settle the Line of Jurisdiction between the two Governments, Such Settlement to be laid before his Majesty for his Royal approbation.

A true Copy Examined

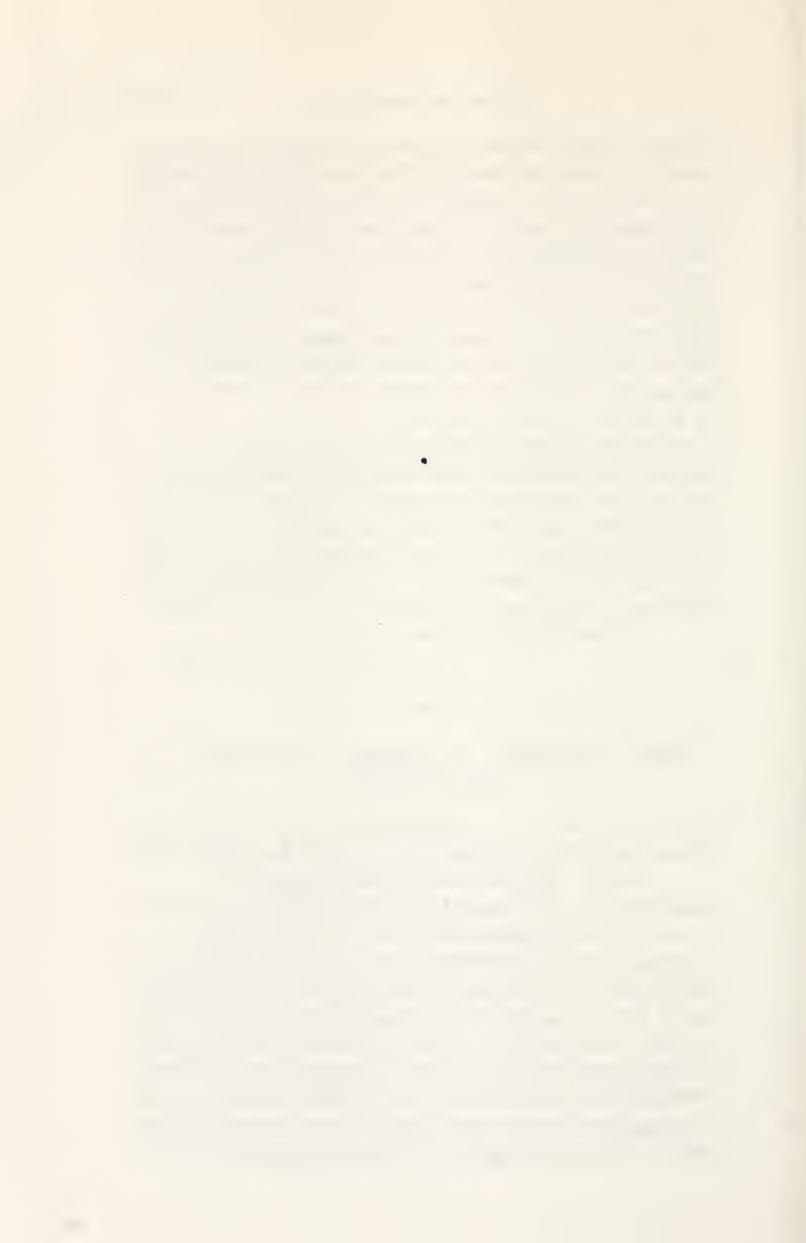
P THOS CLARKE Dp^{ty} Secry

ORDER RELATIVE TO PERSONS CONFINED IN MASSACHUSETTS.

Province of the } At a Council held at the Council Chamber
Massachusetts Bay } in Boston upon the 19th day of May 1755.

Present His Excellency William Shirley Esq^r
Josiah Willard Jacob Wendell John Wheelwright Andrew Oliver
Joseph Pyncheon Thomas Hutchinson John Erving Esq^{rs}

Advised that his Excellency write to Col^o Williams, Col^o Dwight and Col^o Worthington directing that if upon Examination of the Persons lately taken from Mr Livingstons Ironworks so called there shall not appear sufficient grounds for their standing committed as being actually concerned in the Murder of William Race that in such case all such Persons be so far discharged as to be sent with a Proper Guard towards Hudsons River and that they be set at Liberty immediately upon the



release of Persons of this Province who now stand committed at Albany. And further advised that his Excellency give orders to the Attorney General to enter a noli Prosequi in all actions for any riotous proceedings of any Persons near the line calling themselves inhabitants of New York relying upon the engagement of the Province of New York that the same Orders shall be given on their Part.

A True Copy Examined

P THOS CLARKE Dpty Secry.

THE JUSTICES OF SPRINGFIELD TO GOV. SHIRLEY.

Springfield May 21. 1755.

SIR,

Agreeable to Your Excy's direction and order, we have examin'd the persons taken at Mr Livingston Iron works who were committed to the Goal in Springfield by a mittimus from Mr Justice Ashley upon suspicion of their being aiding & consenting to the murder of William Race and have endeavour'd to get the best light and Evidence we are capable of obtaining in that matter at present, and upon the whole we apprehend there is no great probability of their being convicted of being actually concern'd in that murder further than their being in the company when the man was kill'd makes them so, and therefore are determined to send them under a suitable Guard as far as Sheffield directly, there to be detain'd till those persons belonging to this province that are now confin'd in the Goal at Albany be released and return'd to Sheffield, and then set at large, and by Express shall inform the Authority in the county of Albany hereof also letting them know that unless our people be Discharg'd as propos'd their's will be remanded to Goal.

The Sheriff of Albany & others had renew'd their Recognizances & were gone home before the receipt of your Excell^ys orders of the 19th inst

We are your Exeys most obed^t Serv^{ts}

Js WILLIAMS.

JOHN WORTHINGTON

His Excy Gov^r Shirley

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Springfield May 22d 1755.

SIR

Since our writing by Colonel Choate, and before we had convenient opportunity to discharge the prisoners and commit 'em to a proper Guard, in order to convey them towards Hudsons River as we had propos'd in pursuance of your Excellency's order & direction, The inclos'd was communicated to us by Mr Ingersole, and having enquir'd of the person who brot the Letter, what he knew further of the affair, whose Examination also under oath is inclos'd. We were of the opinion that it was our Duty to acquaint your Excellency with this further Intelligence before we put your Excellen^{ys} former orders into Execution, that your Excellency might have an opportunity to determine what shall be further done in the affair upon this new opening, and shall wait Your Excellencys further directions.

We are under apprehensions should the prisoners be sent along unless the Guard was extraordinary there would be danger of their Escaping, and our own people still detain'd under confinement.

We are with the greatest Reverence

Your Exeys most obed^t hum^{ble} Serv^{ts}

JS WILLIAMS.

JOHN WORTHINGTON.

His Excy Gov^r Shirley

JOSIAH DWIGHT.

JOHN HALENBAKE TO MR INGERSOL.

Sheffield May the 19, 1755.

M^r INGERSOLE

SIR—To inform you that Livingston is now & Conner & all his men at Taconnet and the murderer is with them a building a fort and they have brought three Several Guns with them, and I would pray you to read this letter to the Committee and inform the Court that Darick Spur is kept by Livingston so as he cant come down to the court he is very angry with him for coming into Sheffield among the English and hath warn'd him out of his house he cannot come down to the court for they keep him

up & would not let him come down. no more but remain your
Friend to Serve.

JOHN HOLBIGG.

Copy examin'd.

AFFIDAVIT.

JOHN HOLLAMBIGG of lawful age testifies that on Monday last afternoon being at his fathers Dwelling house on country land so called West of Sheffield on the west side of Taghkanuck mountain, and on the Land in dispute between and claim'd by both the Gov^{ts} of the Massachusetts Bay and New York his Brother Dirk Hollambigg aged ab^t 19 years & his sister Cornelia Hollambigg aged ab^t 17 years both came home to his fathers house aforesaid from his uncle John Hollambiggs & inform'd them as follows viz^t That one Tim^e Conner & a considerable number of men to the number of 30 or 40 (they not being able to number them exactly) came to the Dwelling house of the Depon^{ts} said uncle John Hollambiggs on the same controverted country Lands & brought wth them 3 Swivel Guns, & Barrells suppos'd to contain Store of provision & ammunition, and that the s^d Conner & company enter'd his s^d Uncle Johns Dwelling house & broke a hole thro' the back part of the chimney & then planted one of the Swivel Guns, & another hole thro the back part of the house & planted another there and tore down a sort of log shop or house adjoining in order to have fair prospect and play wth the Gun, and that the s^d Conner & Company said they were going to build a fort there & that Mr Livingston was soon to follow after wth 100 men more and also y^t they brot a Wench wth them to dress provisions & serve as cook, and that his aunt (wife of his uncle John afores^d and his Sister in Law his Brother Roberts wife) came from the same place at the same time to his fathers house afores^d & said they had talk'd wth Conner & his men & they confirm'd the above acct of his Bro^r Dirk & sister Cornelia & further saith not.

Springfield May 22, 1755.

JOHN HOLLAMBIGG.

Hampshire ss May 22, 1755. John Hollambigg personally appearing made Oath that the above Declaration by him Subscribed is the truth & nothing but the truth.

Sworn before DAVID INGERSOLE Just Pace.

GOV. SHIRLEY TO LT. GOV. DELANCEY

Boston May 25. 1755.

SIR

Since closing mine of the 21st Instant I have received the Inclosed Returns from two of the Justices of the Sessions at Springfield, and Attorney General there, of their doings in pursuance of my Orders to them concerning the Discharge of the Sheriff of Albany and others bound over to that Court. on acct of the Riots upon the Borders, and of M^r Levingstons men there in Custody ; by the former of them your Honour will see, that the Sheriff and others were continued upon their Recognizances to the next Court, and gone from Springfield before my Orders for entering a noli prosequi arriv'd there ; and by the latter, that the Execution of my Orders were suspended with regard to Mr Levingston's men on account of some New Violences (contain'd in the copy of the Inclosed Depositions) having been Committed by some of his People ; Among whom your Honour will observe it is said, that he that kill'd Race was seen ; However, upon the Receipt of the last mention'd Return, giving an account of the Suspension of my orders as to M^r Levingston's Workmen, which was sent me by Express, I instantly sent the Messenger back to Springfield with Orders to have M^r Levingstons Men sent towards Albany to be deliver'd upon the like Release of the People belonging to this Province, whom your Government hath detain'd according to your Honour's proposal ; Depending entirely that you will Cause an Inquiry to be forthwith made into these New Violences on the part of Your Province, and take effectual Measures for putting an Immediate End to them.

 ROB^T LIVINGSTON TO L^T GOV. DE LANCEY.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR.

Inclosed, I transmit to your Honour, a Letter from Mess^{rs} Livingston and Smith, Containing a Narrative of what passed

last week upon the Borders, relating to the Dispute Between us and the Massachusetts Bay— A Regard to the Province in General, the County of Albany in particular, My own Interest, and Compassion to the Distressed state of the Poor people, who live on the Eastern parts of this Province, Adjoining to the Massachusetts Bay Government, induce me to Intreat Your Honour, to consult some method or other for the Protection, Peace, & Safety of those, who claim under this Colony.— It is Impossible for the Tenants in my Manor, the people of Claverack, Kinderhook and parts adjacent, who are poor and Live on scattered Farms, to Maintain their Possessions, against an Armed Body of Men, Who are easily collected and sent out, from the Western Towns & settlements of the Massachusetts Government ; and unless a Speedy stop is put to their Encroachments, we have great Reason to expect, that they will in a Short time, extend their Possessions as far as Hudson's River— Your Honour will find by the Inclosed Letter, that above one Hundred Armed men, were Last week Laying out Townships in mine, and the Manor of Renslaerwick ; The Account of Such a Body, so alarmed the Inhabitants, that upwards of Forty of them, betook themselves for Protection, to a small Inclosure, and Lived together Armed, from the 16th till the 21th Instant, when they were Informed, that the New England men were returned home. During their absence from *Sober*, a place where I have erected a Forge, about five Hundred Weight of Bar Iron, was pilfered and Carried off ; and Whether any other of the Inhabitants had suffered by this Invasion, I have not yet been informed. How Distressing to Husbandmen, so great a Loss of time must necessarily be, is easy to conceive ; nor is it Less Difficult to foresee, that the Repetition of these Irruptions, must naturally tend to Subdue the Spirits of our Inhabitants, and Either Induce them to Abandon their Farms, or hold them under the Massachusetts Bay Government. The *very next* week, the Committee will again be convened upon the Borders, and what may be the Consequence of their proceeding any further, I know not, *but fear the worst*— I thank Your Honour, for the favour of Your Promise, to lay the inclosed before the Council, and hope with Submission, that Your Honour and that Board, will think proper to send an Express to Boston,

to prevent if possible, the Committee's making any further Encroachments upon this Province.

I should be glad to receive Your Honour's Directions, if any are necessary to be sent, to the Judges and Justices of Albany, with respect to the prisoners that we have apprehended, who are either imprisoned or bound over to appear there, at the next General Session of the Peace, which will open on the first Tuesday of next month. —

Relying upon the Vigilance and Activity of this Government, for the restoring a General Tranquility to the poor People on the Borders

I am,

with all due respects,

New York

Your Honours most humble Serv^t

29th May. 1755.

ROB^t LIVINGSTON JUN^r.

MESS^{RS} SMITH & LIVINGSTON TO LT. GOV. DELANCEY;
ENCLOSED IN THE PRECEDING.

New York 28th May 1755.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOR

In Obedience to Your Order of Yesterday, we beg leave to lay before You in Writing, the Account then Verbally given, concerning the Proceedings of Sundry Persons of the Massachusetts Bay Government last Week.

On Friday the 16th Instant, at the Request of Robert Livingston Jun^r Esq^r, we set out from his House at the Mannor of Livingston, with an Intent to meet a Committee appointed by the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay, to transact Sundry Affairs relating to the Lands Claimed in Common by both Provinces. We proceeded to Tachonick, and were there informed, that about One Hundred Men had in the Morning, passed Southward under the west Side of Tachonick Mountains, and from thence Westward towards Hudson's River, and that their Business was to run lines for new Townships, to be laid out and settled under the Massachusetts Bay Government. In the

Evening we arrived at Sheffield, and were informed that the Company who were gone out from thence; consisted of about One hundred and Ten men. Here we found the Committee, who were Brigadier Dwight, Coll^o Choat and Major Hawley. We held a Conference with them, upon the Dispute between the two Governments, laid before them an Office Copy of the Report of Council of the 8th Instant, and informed them, that an Express was gone from Your Honour, to his Excellency Governour Shirley, and urged the Committee, by the Prospects of a Speedy Settlement of the Line of Jurisdiction, and the Consideration of the mischief and Blood Shed, that would probably ensue upon their proceeding any further at present, to desist from the Execution of their Powers, or at least to Postpone it for a few Days untill it could be known how your Honour's Letter and the Advice of Council, were Received by their Governour and Council. In this Conference, the Gentlemen declared their disapprobation of the present method of Proceeding, on the Part of both Governments, in Seizing and prosecuting the Inhabitants upon the Borders, and confessed that such Courses, had no suitable Tendency, to bring about a Settlement, but Still alledged in their own Justification, that their Government, had made reasonable Proposals to the Province of New York for an Accomadation or Settlement of the Dispute, which being rejected, rendered it proper for the Massachusetts Bay, to extend its Jurisdiction & Possessions, as far westward as its Right did extend. We were very particular in our Inquiries, as to the Nature of those offers, and the time of their being made—Brigadier Dwight and Major Hawley confessed, that their knowledge concerning them depended upon frequent Informations, which they believed to be true—but Coll^o Choat declared, that he was in the House of Representatives, when they concurred in the Offers Last Winter, and moved an Amendment, which he carried, That the Tenor of the Proposals was for each Province, to chuse two Commissioners in the Nature of Referees to settle the Line, granting them power to Chuse a fifth man, if they should happen to be equally divided: That their Adjudication was not to be final without his Majesty's Confirmation, but that untill Such Confirmation, the Jurisdiction of both Provinces.

was to be regulated by the Judgment of the Commissioners. Coll^o Choate would not take upon him to assert, that M^r Shirley had transmitted an Account of these Proposals to this Province, but believed he had and thought that he had seen a Letter from Your Honour to M^r Shirley, declining a Compliance with their offer. The next morning we offered the Committee, a Copy of the Minute of Council of the 8th Instant, and begged a Copy of the Vote of the General Court, under which they now acted, but the Gentlemen declined the former, and refused the latter which nevertheless they permitted us to peruse.—The purport of it, was, as well as we can remember, to enable them, to grant Rights under the Massachusetts Bay, West of Sheffield & Stockbridge, *as far as to the Province of New York*. We observed to the Committee, that they had a dangerous part to act, their Government Reserving by this Vote, a Right of Judging any of the Lands they might grant, to be within or without the Province of New York. At Springfield on the 20 Instant, Coll^o Partridge also insisted, that the Massachusetts Bay Government, had made that offer last winter of which Coll^o Choate had informed us, and assured us, that he had seen a Letter from Your Honour to Governor Shirley, declining an Acceptance of the Proposals—Coll^o Williams and Coll^o Worthington, declared that they had often heard, and beleived it to be true, that such offers, had been made by that Government, and refused by this ; & Coll^o Dwight of Springfield, afterwards confirmed the same Account. Coll^o Choate spent the Evening with us, and seemed then to declare with more Certainty, concerning Your Honours Letter to M^r Shirley, than he had done before at Sheffield.

While we were at Springfield, Abraham Yates Esq^r the Sheriff of Albany, arrived with Dispatches from M^r Shirley to Mess^{rs} Dwight Williams and Worthington ; and we accordingly waited upon these Gentlemen, to know the Contents of His Excellency's Letters, and were informed that they were desired, to Bail James Elliot and the other Prisoners, that were apprehended upon the Death of One Race, if they were not Charged with the *Actual Murder*. And that the Court of Sessions, which was to be opened on that day, were also desired, to Continue Abraham Yates and others on their Recognizances to the next Court. His

Excellency having hopes, that the Provinces might come to some Agreement in the Interim. The Justices of the Court, refused to continue one Rossman, Who had been apprehended by that Government, and was bound over to appear there, and insisted upon his entring into a new Recognizance, to appear at the next Sessions, on the last Tuesday in August next. Nothing that we urged, against so unreasonable a Proceeding, drawn from the Design, Operation, and Letter of the Recognizance, Mr Shirley's Letter, which desired that the Persons might be *continued* on their Recognizances, or their own former Practice, as declared by the Clerk of the Court, was sufficient to prevent the additional Trouble and Charge of giving a new Recognizance.

In the Evening, we spent some time with Mess^{rs} Worthington Williams & Dwight, and pressed them to consider the Case of the Prisoners and Bail them if possible, We had laid before them, a Printed Copy of Your Honour's Proclamation of the 28 April, and Contended, that the Prisoners being present at the killing of Race, when they were summoned to attend under the Proclamation, removed all suspicion of their being Criminal, even tho' it were admitted that Race had been murdered. We farther insisted that they ought at Present, to make the Mittimus by which the Prisoners were committed, and not the Real merits of the Cause, the sole Rule of Judging, Whether they were guilty or not, and if so, we had reason to hope, that they would Bail them, because the Mittimus (a Copy of which we inclose) did not *certainly* charge the Prisoners with any Crime Whatsoever—Mr Worthington seemed to join in opinion that the Mittimus was Insufficient.

The next morning we waited upon Coll^o Worthington, who informed us, that they had examined the Justice, by whose Warrant the Prisoners had been committed, and that they had determined, not to let them to Bail, without further Directions. Before we left Springfield, we enquired of Coll^o Choat, What the Committee had done at Sheffield, but he declined giving any other Information than that their Business there was not completed. When we arrived at Sheffield, we were informed that the Committee were to return there in the week *now next* Ensuing, to lay out another Township; and that two Townships,

each of the extent of Five miles West, from the Tachonick Mountains, & Seven miles North and South, had been laid out, which we Suppose, by the account given to us, must be chiefly in the Mannor of Renslaerwyck, and may perhaps include, a few Families Settled on the North side of the Mannor of Livingston. That the Committee presented as a Gift to such Tenants of Robert Livingston Jun^r or John Renslaer Esq^{ts} as would accept them, and hold the Lands against their Land Lords, Releases for One hundred Acres of Land each, and that the Residue of the Lands, were Sold or Released at Two Shillings lawful money per acre. Having thus concluded the Narrative, of the most Material, Transactions upon the Borders, We beg leave to Subscribe that we are,

Your Honour's most Obedient
humble Serv^{ts}

W^m SMITH Jun^r

ROB^t R. LIVINGSTON.

ROBERT LIVINGSTON TO LT. GOV^R DE LANCEY

Mannor Livingston ye 15 June 1755.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR

I have been credibly informed that the Sheriff of Albany County has sett four of the prisoners, which were Confin'd in his Goal, for taking & Carrying him to Sheffield, at Liberty; and that they are now at their respective homes in Coll^o Renselaers Mannor; this I think Extreemly hard while my folcks taken from my Iron works are still Confin'd in Springfield Goal, and a Committee from the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay daily laying out Coll^o Renselaers & my lands, and giving Quit claims to his & my tenants for the Lands they live on.

I cannot think your Honour has given these orders to our Sherriff without sufficient assurances from that Government that our folcks Should also be set at Liberty, and that a line of peace & Jurisdiction should be Immediately Settled, and in the mean time all should rest Quiet, and things be left as they where before, otherwise it would be laying Coll^o Renselaer & myself

under very great hardships; as this affair Concerns me in a very tender point I must beg your Honour to lett me know what agreements the two Governments are come too in order to Settle this grand dispute, and that your Honour will do all in your power to gitt a Line Settled Speedily, that we may once again live in peace on our Borders, I remain very Respectfully

May it Please your Honour

Your Honours most

obediant Humble Ser^t

ROBT LIVINGSTON Jun^r.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Mannor Livingston ye 23 June 1755.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR

Your favours of ye 10 Current, with Copy of an Extract of his Excellency Governour Sherleys Letter to your Honour, and Copy of a Deposition of Jan Halenbeck inclosed, did not come to my hands till yesterday, when I received it from Claverack.

I shall now in obedience to your Honours Request very particularly inform you of the violances, as they are Called, complained of in the deposition taken before David Ingersol the Justice at Shieffield, that your Honour may be able to undeceive Governour Sherley on this head ;

It's now about two years Since, that I ordered Jan Halenbeck a tenant of mine the person in whose house Timothy Connor is Sayd in the deposition to have Enterd, to Look out for another place to live on, as his Leese was Expired, I would not suffer him to live any longer on my lands, and that he must take care not to plough nor Sow any more on them, for that if he did, I would come & reap it, which he promised me to Comply with, but some little time after being sett up by that wicked Varlet David Engersol, he fell a ploughing and in the fall a sowing the farm with wheat &^a as usual, and when it was fitt to reep the last harvest I whent thither according to my promise & took 50 men with me in order to cut it, when I came there, he had already got 15 hands in the field busye a

mowing, whom I ordered immediately to go home telling them that I was able to mowe my owne Crop, and at the same time thanking them for the trouble they had already taken in mowing what they had done, upon which they all whent Quietly home ; and then Jan Halenbeck sent John TenEyck to me in the field to know whether I would be pleased to agree with him for the Crop as it stood, upon which as it would save Expences & trouble I asked him 300sk. of Clean wheat, which he thought too much, and offered me 200, to be delivered at Ancram on the 20 day of January, which I agreed to, and he and his Son W^m became bound for the delivery of it which they accordingly did by the time, and the Said Jan Halenbeck did then also in the presence of at least 20 Evidences deliver up the farm to me, on Condition that he might tarry in the house till the first day of May following, which I agreed to, and then I sent two of my hands with 2 ploughs and 12 horses to plough the land for Summer fellow, and in the fall had it sowed with wheat, and the fences well mended & sent my people from time to time to look after it and on the first day of May last, I whent to take possession of the house according to agreement when I came there Jan & his wife with some of the Children where gone out of my manner to a place he had bought near Sheffield, and some of the household goods removed, but he had left two daughters & a wench in the house the Eldest of the daughters fained herself Sick, I had her carefully carryed in my waggon on a feather'd bed, to one of the neighbours where she desired to be, the other & the wench I turned away & put the remaining part of the household Goods on the outside of the fence from whence they where fetched by Jan's people, and I left one of my High dutch Servants in the house in order to take care of the wheat & to make a garden & whent home, some very few days after there came a white man & an Indian who took the Servant & Carryed him to Sheffield where I am told he is Listed to go on the present Expedition.

And while I was at New York on the 6 of may last there came out from Sheffield & the mountains & a 103 men and 5 Indians to my Iron works & took thence Several of my workmen & Carryed them to Springfield Goal where they are still confined, the want of which, was the reason of my Furnace blowing out

in a little time after; and at my return from New York which was on the 15 of may I was informed by my people, that Jan Halenbecks Cattle & horses where again on the farm & that they distroyed the wheat, I had Caused to be sowed there; on the next day I whent thither to se it; and found the fences in a very bad & brooken Condition, and was told there by my Trusty Tenants, the same Evening that the New England people where runing Lines to lay out a Township in the North part of my Mannor, the next morning I sent two men to se if they could find them, who came back in the afternoon & brought me word that they where gone out of my Mannor into Coll^o Renselaers by the marked trees they had seen, but that they had not seen the Company; Then the monday following as it was very necessary my wheat should be taken care of, I orderd Mr Timothy Connor to go with about 40 or 50 men to Tachkanick & go in the house where Jan Halenbeck had lived in, that I would follow him with provisions, in order to make up the fences to secure the wheat & Grass, he accordingly whent & I met him there the same afternoon he carryed with him by my order the three Guns mentioned in the deposition and Each man a small arm, or Sword, or Cutlass in order to defend me and the men from a parcell of bandity, that live back of me in Tachkanick mountains to the Eastward, and from the people of Sheffield who where then in the woods in Coll^o Renselaers & my mannor, I tarryed with my men till Thursday & orderd my kitchin the Loghouse mentioned in the deposition to be pulled down to make up the fences & saw that all the fences were put up in good order, and a piece of In Corn planted, and then whent home, and orderd all my men to come away the next day, which they did; This Sir is the whole trnth of the matter, and the Caution I took of arming my self in the manner I did, I thought so very necessary as I had but very shortly suffered Extreanly in the loss of my workmen that I believe no Impersial man will blame for; and had a body of whites or Indians come to Interrupt me in my business, I doubt not but we should have made use of our arms, if this be acting (as they are pleased to call it) by violence on hands of my owne settled by my Grandfather 70 years agoe, by what appellation must we call their coming into our Settlements armed & stealing

away our people when ever they have any opportunity, & sending bodies of men out armed to run lines on our Lands, and to this day sending for my Tenants to Sheffield to take Quit claims for my Lands, they live on; from that Government, with additions of 3. & 400 acres to each farm, and that for the *Valuable* Consideration of *ten Shillings*, this I think every honest man must & will look on to be acts of violance, but not self defence, as in my Case, The above account may it Please your Honour I presume will sufficiently justify me in doing what I did.

I think it necessary further to Inform your Honour that the men Confined in Albany Goal which Governour Sherley demands in his Letter to be delivered up, & which he Calls men of that Province, are Tenants to Coll^o Renselaer, all but one, who was a tenant of mine & they all have been our tenants for some years Consiquently no Inhabitants of the Massachusetts Bay so that Governour Sherlyes information with respect to them must be wrong these men I hear are sett at Liberty & are now home, but my poor fellows whoes families are in a starving Condition still in Confinement, which has put it out of my power to furnish Messrs Banker & Dire hitherto with the Carrage wheels and Mr William Alexander with the Quantity of Shot, I engaged to deliver him for the Expedition to Onjagera & Crown point, and yett notwithstanding all this Ill treatment, I have received, as I had the Expedition very much at heart I orderd my Furnace as soon as I came from New York to be Immediately repaired at a great Expence of upwards of £100 that I might still be able to furnish the Shott &^a as Soon as my workmen returned that the Expeditions might not be retarded on that accout, and I have now had her in good order since monday Last, but no workmen yett, so that I cannot proceed in the Casting of them

I must therefore Intreat your Honour to use your best Endeavours with the Government of the Massachusetts Bay to gitt these men Set a Liberty & sent home; and that a Line of peace may be speadily settled that we may once more live in peace & good Neighbourhood, on our Borders and I shall take care that my people remains Quiet, as long as my unruly Tenants who I

turned out of my mannor Stay away, and the people of Sheffield leave me at rest ; I remain very Respectfully

May it Please Your Honour

Your Honours most Obediant & most Humble Ser^t

ROBT LIVINGSTON JUN^r.

ROBT VANDUSEN TO ROBT LIVINGSTON.

Ancram Oct. the 29th 1755

HONOURED SIR

This Eauening there Caine Eleauen or twelve Strang Men from New England and haue Dispossed my son Johonas and turnd him and family out dores and Euery thing that he hass they took and put them out side of the fence and will not alow them to be put in again and they say they will kill one of the Creaters to morrow morning for Damage or traspas these men I nor my sons Do not know one of them So Sir no better News from Your most Humble Seruant.

ROBT V^{ANDUSEN}.

PETER LIVINGSTON TO HIS FATHER.

Manor Livingston 31th October 1755.

HON SIR

Yester-day I went with Mr Decker our overseer according to your Order to Tackkaneck to the House of John Van Deusen & their I found him turned out of his house with all his family and Benjamin Franckland & his Son with 6 men more in it, when I came to the door with Decker & Robert Van Deusen old Frankland ordered the men to kock their Guns, I told them that I was not come to fight with them but to talk with them, & ask them By what order or Authority they turned the Man out of his house they say'd by orders of the Court of Boston, & that they would not go out of the house till they where forced out by the Barrells of Musquets or till Governour Shirley sends an order for

them to go. They likewise told me that the Gent^l that signed their orders was Coll^o Partridge, & Coll^o Dwight. &c.

I remain Yours

Dutifull Son PETER LIVINGSTON.

Direck Spoor told me that the Cheaf man was Benjamin Frankland, he likewise told me that 50 familieſe was coming to settle their

MR LIVINGSTON TO GOV. HARDY.

Albany ye 9 Novemb. 1756

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

This day M^{rs} Livingston sent me an Express to acquaint me, that there was a Company of New England men of the Massachusetts Bay, to the number of 70 or 75, come last week to Tachkanick in my mannor, a place by Estamation about 16 miles East of Hudsons River, that they kep a Garrison there at the House of Michial Halenbeck one of my Tenants on Leese for Life and in the House of Johannis Van Deusen another of my Tenants, who they had Dispossessed and turned out with all his family the week before That they were to begin on fryday last, to run lines to lay out a Township & lay it into Lotts & settle it as fast as they could

That John Mills my Carpenter with two other men, were busye repairing my Dam at the mouth of a pond, to Dam the water to Supply my Iron works, which lays about 12 miles from the River, when they had a massage brought them by one of my Tenants from Tachkanick to go home & not work any more there, for that the New England people would come the next day & take them away & break down the Dam, and that one Wittney the head of the Gan, told John Doffine another of my Tenants, that he would take my Carpenter John Mills & Carry him away, and that Josiah Loomis who was at the Request of the Government of the Massachusetts Bay relesed out of Albany Goal in August last was now among the Gan at Tachkanick and I fear they have by this time turned out of possession Several more of my Quiet Tenants and Committed many other outrages to my very great Damage

Wherefore I must, as being a Subject of this Province, beg your Excellencies Protection, and assistance in this Grand affair, which not only treatens me, and family with utter ruin, but many poor families settled under my Grand Father & father ; and that your Excellency will be pleased to take this matter into your Consideration, while his Excellency Governour Sherly is now in this Town, that you may fall on some Effectuall Method or other, to put a Steady Stop to those riotes Proceedings, and that these people of that Province now on my Estate without my leave may be forthwith orderd to leave it, and not come again to disturb me or any of my Tenants

and that a Line of peace may be speedily Settled until his Majestyes pleasure be know, that so peace may be again restor'd to His Subjects & we live in good Neighbourhood on the Borders, and your Excellency will Infinitely oblige

Your Excellencies most Obedient

and most Humble Serv^t

ROBT LIVINGSTON JUN^r

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Mannor Livingston ye 23 Novemb. 1755.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

Just now I received your Excellency's favours of the 20 Current, with inclosed Copy of a letter from the Commissioners of the Massachusetts Bay now at Albany to your Excellency complaining of the detainer of one Joseph Paine, in Albany goal at my Sute ; in which they are pleased to say, that this man was arrested for a supposed Traspas, on Lands claimed by that Government, altho' an hireling and at work in the field of another man ; In which I think these Gentlemen are misinform'd the truth is, that this Pain was a wood cutter for my Deceased father at his Ironworks above 12 years agoe, & begd of him to lett him have a small farm near the works for him & his old woman to live on which after some time was granted, & where he lived unmolested untill 1753. when he whent in defiance of me with his Son in Law into my woods which had been in the

possession of my Grandfather my father & self since the year 1686 & for which I have regular pattents under the Great Seal of this Province ready to be produced and there Girdled, & cutt down several thousands of trees fit to make Coal for my Ironworks, to my very great damage, & told the men I sent to forbid him, that the Lands were his & he would go on & distroy the timber as he pleased & Robert Livingston kiss his a—s. so that it appears by this Impertinent answer he was principle & not an hireling and accordingly was arrested & for want of sufficient Bail clap'd in Goal & some time after I obtained a judgment of Court against him for said damage agreeable to the laws of this Province.

Nor may it please your Excellency was this Pain taken in such a violent manner by Patrick Migeo, as Robert Van Deusen & his son Johannis two Tenants of mine were out of their house by a Deputy Sherriff, of Massachusets assisted by Josiah Loomis & several others, who tyed them on horses, & carryed away & Committed them to Springfield Goal where I was obliged to gitt Surities to prevent their Laying in a Goal, and some time after these 2 men were adjudged in the Court of Springfield to pay Josiah Loomis a Tenant of mine for supposed Traspas 30, odd pounds Lawfull money and £14— of said money for Court charges, all which has been paid by me to the utmost farthing, as may appear by Receipts.

With Respect to an agreement made by his Excellency Governour Shirley & his Honour Lieut Governour Delancy concerning the Release of prisoners on both sides, as I never Saw it, cant say on what Conditions it was ; But this I know & have reason to Remember it by its Consiquences, that a party of men pretending to belong to the Massachusets Bay Government did come into my Mannor in May Last to the number of 103, & took by force & violence from my Iron works all my principall workmen, one only Excepted, & Carryed them through Connecticut Government into Springfield Goal & thereat unjustly detained them, for along time, by means of which my Furnace blew out, & Cost me upwards of £400, to putt her in blast again, & the Charge of my men in Goal above £50 altho' taken west of Connecticut, all which & much greater Sums I am to this day

out of pocket, which is Extreemly hard on me, and I believe your Excellency will readily agree with me, that its but just & reasonable I should be paid by those who are the aughtor of these troubles.

And now may it please your Excellency, there is still a party of Bandity at Tachkanick in my Mannor to whome his Excellency General Shirley wrote a kind Letter of advice the other day which your Excellency had the reading off, who deny that Governour Shirley is Governour of any Province, & call him a Collo of a Ridgment at Oswego, & refuse to leave my Mannor & go out of the House of my Tenant Van Dusen who they disposes by violence, as your Excellency will se by the Inclosed affidavits; and Say that they have bought the Lands of the Massachusets Government and will hold them by Virtue of that purchase, now Sir if these people realy have no Title from that Government nor the other Folcks formerly my Tenants who I had turned away & are Returned again into these old farms Contrary to my orders, & have sent me word that they will defend themselves by their arms, I shall think the Massachusetts Government greatly Injured by them and that they are Vagabonds;

But for me to order the Sheriff of Albany County to sett Pain at Liberty, without having satisfaction made me, and without every mans leaving my Mannor who Clame or pretend to claim a right in it by Virtue of Grants from or under the Massachusets Bay & now live on my Lands against my will I hope your Excellency will not advise me.

But may it please your Excellency, as I am sincerely disposed to oblige your Excellency, and to have a speedy End put to all Riotes & disorders, to live in peace & Quietness with all my neighbours, Especially on the Borders; I will consent that the Sheriff shall set Joseph Pain at Liberty, on the Conditions following to wit, That he pay the Charge of the Sute & give me his Bond for the amount of the judgment, & that he removes 100 miles from my Mannor & never to trouble me more directly nor indirectly on penelty of £50 this Oliver Partridge Esq^r offerd me, Pain should do, Last year, in the house Mr Cornelis Cuyler at Albany; and that his Excellency General Shirley, Be desired by the Commissioners to write one Letter more joyntly

with them or that the Gentlemen Commissioners alone as they shall think fitt write to all those folcks now on my lands without my leave, who hold or pretend to hold under the Massachusetts Government to remove out of my Mannor Immediately, that they shall not be Countinanced nor Supported by their Government in those possessions & Riots ; all which I hope your Excellency will think but reasonable should be previously done on their parts ; and then your Excellency may assure the Gentlemen Commissioners that as soon as the Rioters & rebellious Tenants are gone out of my Mannor Pain shall be set at liberty.

It's very agreeable to me to find that these Gentlemen Commissioners, and I hope the Massachusetts Bay Government are desirous of having a line of settlement made between the two Provinces I doubt not but your Excellency will be readily disposed to joyn them in it, that peace & good neighbourhood may again be restored to the borders, which I sincerely hope may be speedily ; and that your Excellency will be pleased by some means or other to gitt all those Rioters now on my lands without my leave, to be dispossessed & turned out, and on Refuzal to be Clapt in Goal, as I am daily in danger of my Life by the means of them I shall be glad to se your Excellency & Company at my house & Remain with due Difference.

To Sir Charles Hardy Knt Your Excellency's
Governour & Commander in Chief Most obedient and most
of the Province of New York and Humble Serv^t
the Territories thereto belonging &c Rob^t LIVINGSTON Jun^r.

AFFIDAVITS OF PETER LIVINGSTON AND OTHERS.

City & County } On the 21th day of November 1755 The
of Albany. ss. } Deponents M^r Peter Livingston Direk Swart
Timothy Connor Jacob Decker and James Elliott appeared before
me Direk : W: Ten Broeck Esq^r one of his Majesties Justices of
the Peace for the City & County of Albany and Made Oath on
the Holy Evingelist of Almighty God That they on the 20th day
of this Instant went to Taghkanick to the House lately in the
Possession of Johannis Van Deusen son of Robert Van Deusen

with an order from His Excellency Gov^r Shirley To Benjamin Franklin who lately disposed the said Johannis Van Deusen and Turned him and his family out of doors and when the deponants came to the door there appeared four men at the door with their Guns cock'd in their hands they told the deponants to Stand off and presented their Guns the deponants told them they were come Peaceable and meant them no harm and asked for Mr Franklin their head ; his Son Benjamin Franklin said his name was Franklin the Deponants asked him whether his Father was gone he said to Sheffield and that he kept the Possession till his Father Came home then Timothy Connor told him that he had an order from His Excellency Gov^r Shirley To his Father and that as he had said he kept the Possession in his Fathers absence he would Deliver it to him which he did and young Franklin Read it. Timothy Connor asked him if he would accept of that order and Surrender up the Possession to Johannis Van Deusen he said he would not till his father came home then he might do as he pleased but he was sure he would not Deliver it up. The Deponants Farther Deposeth that Tim^r Connor Reasoned with him and told them their Danger and that he could See by the Order that they could not Expect any countenance from Gov^r Shirley or the Boston Court he made Answer that they had Bought the Lands and Paid for them from the Committee from the Massachusetts and that the Lands did not belong to Mr Livingston nor the Government of New-York he farther said that Governor Shirley was no Governor of the Massachusetts Bay but a Collonel in the Arme^y and that Spencer Phips was Governor now and that Governor Shirley had nothing to do in Boston while he was out of it so the Deponants left the house and about an hour after heard Several Guns fired at the house where Young Franklin was and after that Severall Huzzas and Farther the Deponent saith not.

Sworn Before Me Dirck W: TEN BROECK Justice.

Whereas Andries Janse Reese Jonathan Darby Christopher And^s Brusie and Hendrick Brusie formerly Tenants of Robert Livingston Jun^r Esq^r of the Manner of Livingston who were Dispossessed and Turned out by him in the Month of May last did

Reenter and take Possession of the Farms and Tenements of which they had been Turned out in the month of July last and Rebuilt & Repaired the Houses Tho Sundry times Forwarned and forbid to the Contrary.

That on the Twentiyeth day of November 1755 The Deponants By order of Robert Livingston Jun^r Esq^r went to their respective habitations and Read to them a Copy of His Excellency Gov^r Shirleys order to Franklin and in Mr Livingstons name Desired them to Resign up their possessions & move off, and this is their Respective answer

Andries Rees said after he had heard Gov^r Shirleys order Read that if I go out I must Die.

Jonathan Darby said he would go when he pleased and come when he pleased and desired the Deponants to do the Errand Right.

Hendrick Brusie said he would not go till he was killed and Christopher Brusie said that he would not go till he knew Better and farther the Deponants saith not.

This Twentyfirst day of Nov^r 1755 appeared before me Dirck W : Ten Broeck one of his Majesties Justices of the peace for the City & County of Albany Peter Livingston Dirck Swart Tim^o Connor Jacob Decker and James Elliot and made Oath on the Holy Evangelist of Almighty god To the Truth of the above warning and their Respective answers.

Sworn Before Me DIRCK W : TEN BROECK.

(Endorsed) 21st Nov^r 1755 Affidavit of Peter Livingston and others. 6 Dec^r 1755. Read in Council

ANOTHER RIOT & LOSS OF LIFE.

At a Council held at Fort George, in the City of New York on Saturday the fourteenth day of May 1757.

Present, His Excellency Sir CHARLES HARDY Knt Cap^t Gen^l &c
Mr Kennedy Mr Chamber Lt Gov. De Lancey Mr Smith.

His Excellency communicated a Letter from Rob^t Livingston Jun^r Esq Proprietor of the Manor of Livingston of the 10th Inst.

and copies inclosed therein of Several Affidavits with the Copy of an Inquisition taken on the body of a Man Killed lately in a Riot in the Manor of Livingston representing the Circumstances of that Riot, that another man is since Dead of the Wounds he received That the Rioters threaten him in his Person and Estate, and requesting a Company of 50 men to be quartered at the Manor house to protect him his Family and Estate from the Rioters

The Council were of Opinion that the Facts are not sufficiently proved to Warrant the Issuing a Proclamation to Apprehend the Rioters and therefore that Mr Livingston should obtain Affidavits setting forth the Facts at large, the Place where the Riot happened, the Names of the Persons concerned in it, and the Distance of such Place from Hudson's River, that the Council may upon the Original Affidavits being laid before them, judge what it may be proper for their Government to do therein.

*. * See, Letter from Gov. Hardy to Sir Wm. Johnson, 16 May 1757 in reference to the above riot and loss of life. Doc. Hist. II. 744.

In Council, 8 June 1757.

Present the Hon^{ble} JAMES DE LANCEY Esq^r Lieut Gov

Mr Kennedy

Mr Chambers

Mr Smith

His Honour laid before the Council a Letter from Rob^t Livingston Jun^r Esq. of the 23^d May last, inclosing sundry affidavits setting forth the Circumstances of a late Riot in the Manor of Livingston, whereby two persons lost their lives; taken in pursuance of the Order of this Board on the 11th ult^o which Letter and affidavits being read and the Council having Considered the same, advised his Honour to issue a Proclamation to Apprehend such of the rioters whose names are mentioned in the affidavits, and others who shall appear to have been aiding abetting or assisting the said persons therein, as also all others who shall hereafter be guilty of such Riotous and illegal practices and to commit them to Gaol to be proceeded against according to Law.

PROCLAMATION TO ARREST CERTAIN RIOTERS ON
LIVINGSTON MANOR.

By the Hon^{ble} JAMES DE LANCEY Esq^r
His Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and
Commander in Chief in and over the
Province of New York and the Terri-
tories depending thereon in America.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas it appears that certain persons residing in or near the Eastern Borders of this Province, have entered into a Combination to dispossess Robert Livingston Junior Esq^r Proprietor of the Manor of Livingston, within this Province, and the Tenants holding under him, of the Lands Comprized within the said Manor, under pretence of Title from the Government of the Massachusets Bay, as also of an Indian Purchase lately made by the said Persons, altho' tis most notorious that the said Manor hath, till very lately, been peaceably held and enjoyed by the said Robert Livingston and his Ancestors, for Seventy Years last past, Five years before the Charter of 1691, to the Government of the Massachusets Bay, upon which only 'tis conceived the said Government can legally found their Claim. Notwithstanding which clear and manifest Right on the part of this Government, the said persons not content with their former Intrusions on his Majesty's Lands within the same, first began to carry their designs into Execution by endeavouring to Corrupt and turn Mr Livingston's own Tenants against him, in which they so far succeeded that several Persons who till within a few years held Lands as Tenants under and paid their Rents to him now keep Possession of the Lands in defiance of, and set up a pretended Right against him, under the Government of the Massachusets Bay, and the aforementioned Indian purchase: By which illegal proceedings, supported with Force, the Course of Justice hath been obstructed, the Lives of several of his Majesty's Subjects

lost, and private property infringed and greatly injured. And Whereas thirty one of such Evil minded persons, in order to prosecute their unjust designs, on the Seventh day of May last, Armed and Riotously assembled themselves at Tackhanick, at the House of Jonathan Darbie, which stands at the distance of not more than Eighteen Miles from Hudson's River, among whom were the said Jonathan Darbie, also Johannes Reese Hendrick Brusie, Joseph Van Gelder, and his Brother said to be Andries Van Gelder, Samuel Taylor, Ebenezer Taylor, and Andries J^r Reese, and being so Riotously assembled, were Commanded to disperse by the Deputy Sheriff of the County, in the presence of one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace, two Constables, and other persons, who came thither with the said Robert Livingston, to suppress the Riot and disperse the Rioters, four only of whom went off, the others shutting themselves up in the said Darby's House, in which there were Loop holes, Fired through the same, and before they dispersed, several were wounded on both sides, one of whom died in about an hour thereafter, and another some time after of the wounds they then Received ; In Order therefore to put a stop, as much as may be, to proceedings, the consequences whereof have already been Fatal to some, and which if not timely prevented may still be productive of the worst Evils to others ; and to Establish and keep up peace, and a good understanding among the Borderers, til this unhappy Controversy shall be settled in a legal Course

. . . . I have thought fit with the advice of his Majesty's Council to issue this Proclamation Hereby in his Majesty's Name strictly enjoining all his Majesty's good subjects in this province, to forbear and refrain from such violent and unjust proceedings as every instance of that nature will be punished with the utmost rigour of the Law. And that the offenders before named may be brought to Justice, the Sherifs of the Counties of Albany and Dutches and all other officers therein, are hereby Commanded and required to apprehend the said Jonathan Darbie Johannes Reese, Hendrick Bruise, Joseph Van Gelder, Samuel Taylor, Ebenezer Taylor, and Andries J^r Reese, and all and every of their Associates who shall appear to have been aiding or abetting the said offenders in the Riot aforesaid : And them and every of

them to keep, or cause to be committed, in safe custody in the County Goal, until delivered by due course of Law. And in like manner to apprehend and keep in safe Custody, all and every other person and Persons who shall hereafter be Guilty of such Riotous and illegal practices. And all his Majesty's Subjects in the said Counties of Albany and Dutchess, are to give due Assistance to the said Sherifs within their respective Counties, who are hereby empowered and required if necessary to Summon the posse or whole power of the County for putting the premises in Execution.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms at Fort George in the City of New York the Eighth day of June 1757. in the thirtieth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Second by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the faith and so forth.

By his Honour's
Command
G^w Banyar D Seery.

James D. Lancy

GOD SAVE THE KING

SECY BANYAR TO M^R LIVINGSTON.

New York 17th June 1757.

SIR

I send you Inclosed Eighteen printed Copies of the Lieutenant Governor's Proclamation for apprehending several Persons by Name, and others who shall appear to have been acting or assisting in the Riot on the 7th day of May last in your Manor ; I thought it best in this Case, as was done in the Proclamation formerly issued on a like occasion, to send the whole number of Copies to you, that when you have concerted the proper Measures for apprehending the offenders, you may send or give to the Sherifs of Albany and Dutches, each as many Copies as you think will be necessary for them to have, and thus prevent

the Offenders gaining Notice of the Government's Intention
before they are taken. I am

P. S. The Proclamation will not be Sir
inserted in the News-Papers till your most obed^t
Monday the 27 Inst. at soonest humble Servant
Robert Livingston Jun^r Esq^r G B-

Letter from Prisoners in Albany Gaol to the Lt Governor.

Albany Octr 7th 1758.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOR

We humbly beg leave to Acquaint your Honor that we were
Confined here about Eighteen Months ago on Account of a Riot
said to be Committed on the Manner of Livingston On account
of which we were Indicted, soon after our Committment, Since
which no proceedings have been had against us. About four
months ago we presented a Petition to the Honr^{ble} Judges of the
Supreme Court Setting forth the Lenth of our Confinment without
any proceedings had agst us on the Indictment found, & Our
Earnest desire of having long wished for a Legal Trial, or to be
Admitted to Bail or Otherways Relieved as their Honors should
think fitt; We also presented that our poor unhappy Familys
were totally ruined We farther represented that M^r Livingston
was desirous we should be Released if a Certain Inhabitant of
this Province Confined in New England was Released. To which
Petition the Judges sent us Word that if the person belonging
to this Province Confined in New England was Released, they
would Admitt us also to be Enlarged. We therefore most humbly
beg leave to assure Your Honor that person is now Released, and
therefore Most Earnestly besecetch your Honor to Acquaint the
Judges thereof, and give Directions for our Enlargement from
our long & tedious Confinment, we being willing to give Bail to
Stand Trial One for the Other, or such others as we can possibly
procure, We pray your Honors Assistance & are

Your very hble Servants

NATHANIEL BOBINSON
RICHARD TREAT
JABESH HANLEN

The Honr^{ble} James DeLancey Esq^r Governor &c

ROBT LIVINGSTON TO P. LIVINGSTON & JAMES DUANE.

Mannor Livingston ye 22th March 1762.

DEAR SONS

Last night I Received the Inclosed Letter from my Clarke at the Ironworks, Containing an Information of one Coenrat Clyn a Tenant of mine liveing at Tachkanick who was the other day, at my request, at the meeting of the Rioters in the mountain back of Tachkanick, by which it appears that this old bandity intend to give me new trouble, and as they now find that no further assistance can be had for them from the Neighbouring Government they have resolved to send their Chief Robert Miller an inhabitant of M^r Philips's mannor as a solicitor to our Governour in hopes that he will grant them my Lands, under pretens of Vacant Lands which they have purchased of some Stragling Indians, but as his honour has been fully Informed of their Intentions by you, I am fully perswaded that he will give this Solicitor a Sevear repremend for his presumption, but then as he is one of the Chiefring Leaders at p^rsent. I am apprehensive he will not truly inform the mob, at his return how he was received, and dismissed by his Honour, wherefore that the Evil intentions of the whole might be fully prevented, it will be necessary I think that his Honour be desired to Issue out a Proclamation prohibiting this mob, or any others to, trouble me in this manner, in the Mannor, under penelty of fine & Commitment, and a doz : of these Proclamations to be sent me to be put up in proper places in the Mannor, that the rest of the Rioters might see, that instead of being countinanced, they and their proceedings are abhorred by our Government which believe would have the good Effect of dispersing them & leaveing me in quiet wherefore give my Compliments to his Honour our Governour & beg him to grant me Such a proclamation the Expence of the Printer &c I will gladly pay.

I have also inclosed a Letter of Josiah Loomis one of the heads or Chief of these Rioters, to one of my Tenants at Tachkanick warning him of the Farm &c as you'll See by the Letter, & by which it plainly appears these bandity intend to come with a body in the Spring to turn of my Tenants & Settle themselves

provided the Government does not speedily interpose in my favour, This Loomis was formerly a Tenant of mine who was dispossessed by a Corse of Law and turnd out of possession by the Sherriff of the County, and afterwards Committed to Albany Goal for his riotes proceedings & now begins to act in the same manner again.

If you can suggest to his Hon^r any better or more Effectual method to prevent this mob's giving me any further trouble, or if his Hon^r can propose any thing more agreeable to him and the Gentlemen of the Council to Effect this much desired End, it will be very agreeable to me, and lay me under obligations, as the post is just going must conclude & am

Your affectionate Father

ROBT LIVINGSTON JUN^r.

Mr Peter Livingston & Mr James Duane

These Rioters have given me no trouble Since the Proclamation Issued in 1757 & now they Intend to make their Last bold push, which I think will be prevented by another Proclamation comeing out in time.

R L.

ENCLOSURE IN THE PRECEDING.

Annapolis 20th March 1762.

HON^{td} SIR

Last night Coenrat Clyn came to my house from Taghkanick and Desired me to Acquaint you that Robert Miller was appointed by the Club as an Agent to go for them to New York in order to procure Title from the Governor for the Land at Taghkanick their farther Resolutions were to Every man make his Pitch and Settle this Spring it appears to me these Turbilent folks will Give you fresh Trouble and it may be worse than Ever if no method can be thought on to stop them in the first part of their Carreer if they were people of any Consideration there would be some hopes that the Late Proclamation would prevent their farther attempts but they are a Sett of fellows void of all thought but what may make the Settlement & Possesion of your Lands

firm and Eassy to themselves which I hope may never take place
 Mr Decker will come down to morrow by whome I send Mr Harris
 Bond for £13. 4 and 6| cash for 8 Sheernoulds he forgot to ask
 for when y^e Bond was Given

I am Hon^d Sir

Your Most Hum^l Serv^t

JAMES ELLIOTT

ROBT LIVINGSTON ESQ^r

PROCLAMATION TO ARREST RIOTERS.



By the Honourable CADWALLADER COLDEN, Esq; His Majesty's
 Lieutenant Governor, and Commander in Chief of the
 Province of New-York, and the Territories depending
 thereon in America.

A PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS it appearing that certain Persons residing on or near
 the Eastern Boundaries of this Province, had entered into a
 Combination to dispossess *Robert Livingston, junior, Esq;*
 Proprietor of the *Manor of Livingston*, in the Colony of *New-*
York, and the Tenants holding under him, of the Lands comprised
 within the said *Manor*, under Pretence of Title from the
 Government of the *Massachusetts-Bay*; as also of an Indian
 Purchase then lately made by the said Persons, altho' it was most
 notorious that the said *Manor* had been peaceably held and

enjoyed by the said *Robert Livingston*, and his Ancestors for Seventy Years past. And that by the illegal Proceedings of the said Persons, supported with Force, the Course of Justice had been obstructed, the Lives of several of his Majesty's Subjects lost, and private Property infringed and greatly injured: This Government did, on the 8th June, 1757, issue a Proclamation for the apprehending certain Persons therein named, who had been, and all others who thereafter should be guilty of such riotous and illegal Proceedings. AND WHEREAS the aforesaid evil-minded Persons, and others confederating with them, particularly *Robert Miller*, and *Josiah Loomis*, in Contempt of the said Proclamation, and in open Defiance of the Authority of this Government, have lately riotously assembled within the said *Manor*, and do now threaten to dispossess the Tenants of the said *Robert Livingston*, and to seat and maintain themselves therein by Force and Violence. IN ORDER THEREFORE to prevent the Accomplishment of such pernicious Designs, and to preserve the Publick Peace: I HAVE thought fit, with the Advice of His Majesty's Council, to issue this Proclamation, Hereby in His Majesty's Name strictly enjoining all Persons to forbear and desist from such violent and unjust Proceedings, on Pain of being punished with the utmost Rigour of the Law. And hereby commanding the Sheriffs, and other Civil Officers within the Counties of *Albany* and *Dutches*, to apprehend and keep, or cause to be committed in safe Custody, all and every such Person or Persons, who shall or may unlawfully assemble together in the said *Manor*, or who shall by Force or Violence dispossess, or otherwise disturb or molest the Inhabitants therein, or contrary to Law possess themselves of any Part thereof. AND All His Majesty's Subjects, in the Counties aforesaid, are required to give due Assistance to the said Sheriffs within their respective Bailiwicks, who are hereby empowered and directed, if necessary, to raise the Posse or whole Power of the County, for the better and more effectual Execution of the Premises.

GIVEN under my Hand and Seal at Arms, at Fort-George, in the City of New-York, the Thirty-first Day of March 1762, in the Second Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George



Caontallier, Jan

the Third, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth.

CADWALLADER COLDEN.

By His Honours Command, G^w BANYAR, Dep. Secry.

GOD SAVE THE KING.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF LT. GOV. COLDEN.

CADWALLADER COLDEN, Lt. Governor of the Province of New York, known in the scientific and literary world as a physician, botanist, astronomer and historian, was born on the 17th February, 1688, (N. S.) in Ireland where his mother then happened to be temporarily on a visit. His father was the Rev. Alexander Colden, Minister of Dunsie in Scotland. He graduated at the University of Edinburgh in 1703, but being disinclined to the Church for which he was intended, he proceeded to London where he embraced the profession of Medicine. He immigrated to Philadelphia in 1710, "a mere scholar and stranger in the world." He returned, however, to London in 1715, where he formed an acquaintance with some of the most distinguished literary characters of the day, and in the course of the following year married Alice Christie, daughter of a Clergyman at Kelso, Scotland. The troubles prevailing at this time could not but indispose him to remain in his native land, and he came back to Philadelphia in which city he practised his profession for some time. In 1718, he visited New York, where he made the acquaintance of Governor Hunter, who was so favourably impressed by his conversation and solid acquirements that he became his patron, and invited him to settle in his government, and appointed him Surveyor general of the Colony. In 1720, he procured a grant of two thousand acres of land, in what is now the town of Montgomery, Orange Co. to which was added shortly after, another of one thousand acres. He was called to his Majesty's provincial Council in 1722, by Gov. Burnet & in this position aided most efficiently in securing the Indian trade to New York. At this period the trade with the distant Indians was carried on through Canada which obtained its supplies from Great Britain thro' certain merchants at Albany. To exclude the French from this trade was a prominent part of Burnet's policy, and with that view he obtained a law from the legislature prohibiting the circuitous trade under the severest penalties. Through the influence of London merchants and the intrigues of other interested parties this act was repealed in England. Considerable and prolonged discussion was the consequence; Dr. Colden took a prominent part in the controversy which, however, is interesting at this late day only from the fact that to it we owe the well known History of the Five Nations, "which was published in 1727, on occasion of a dispute between the government of New York & some merchants." After Mr. Burnet's administration, Mr. Colden removed to his country seat now known by the name of Coldenham, and there devoted all the leisure he could command from his official duties to his favorite studies, and in learned correspondence with the philosophers of the day, both in Europe and America. It was in the course of this correspondence that he first suggested the plan of the American Philos. Society which was established at Philadelphia on account of the central and convenient situation of that city. Yet thus early he excited much jealousy among his contemporaries and we find him embroiled with the other members of the Council during Cosby's, Clarke's and some succeeding administrations. On the death of Lt.

PROCLAMATION FOR THE ARREST OF ROBT NOBLE.



By His Excellency Sir HENRY MOORE, Baronet, Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the Province of New York, and the Territories depending thereon in America, Chancellor, and Vice Admiral of the same.

A PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS it appears by Proof on Oath, that Harmanus Schuyler, Esq; High Sheriff of the City and County of Albany, did on the Twenty-sixth Day of June, now last past, proceed with the Posse of the said County, towards a House at Claverack in the County aforesaid, then in Possession of Robert Noble, Yeoman. in order to apprehend and take, as well the said Robert as divers other riotous and disorderly Persons named in a certain Warrant directed to the said Sheriff, under the Hands and Seals

Gov. DeLancey in 1760, Mr. Colden being the senior member of the Council was called to administer the government, and in August 1761, was appointed Lt. Governor of the province, which office he filled until Nov. 1765, with the exception of about fifteen months that General Monckton was at the head of affairs. The government again devolved on him in 1769, but he was superseded the following year by Lord Dunmore. He was called, for the fourth and last time, in 1771 to the Executive Chair which he occupied until the 25th June 1775, but at this period his rule was not much more than nominal. One of his closing duties was to announce, that "Congress had appointed GEORGE WASHINGTON, Commander in Chief of the American Army." He now retired to his country house at Spring-hill, near Flushing L. I., after encountering with the greatest firmness all the odium attendant on the mad efforts of the British Ministry to tax through the Stamp and Tea acts, the people of the Colonies without their consent, and died on the 21 September 1776, in the 88th year of his age, having survived his wife, 14 years. Like all men in high station his administration has been rigidly canvassed by his contemporaries. The bitterness of the political strifes of those days having now passed away, posterity will not fail to accord justice to the character and memory of a man to whom this Country is most deeply indebted for much of its science and for very many of its most important institutions, and of whom the State of New-York may well be proud. "For the great variety and extent of his learning, his unwearied research, his talents and the public sphere which he filled, CADWALLADER COLDEN may justly be placed in a high rank among the distinguished men of his time" and when it

of several of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace of the said City and County : That on the Approach of the said Sheriff and the Posse, they found the said Robert, with a Party of about Thirty Men, all armed with Clubs, within a Fence across the Lane leading to, and at a small Distance from the House of the said Robert :---That the said Robert refused, on the Demand of the Sheriff, either to take down the Fence, or to surrender himself ;---and that on the Sheriff's removing one of the Rails, and getting over, he was immediately assaulted by some of the Party with Clubs ; that while defending himself, he heard the Report of a Small-Arm or Pistol, but knew not on which Side it was fired ;---that thereupon a firing by both Parties instantly ensued, and Cornelius Ten Broeck, one of the Posse, and Tom Whitney, one of the Rioters, were both Shot, and died on the Spot : And that the Rioters then took shelter in the said Noble's House, and by firing from thence, wounded seven other Persons of the Sheriff's Party, one of them very dangerously :

I HAVE THEREFORE THOUGHT FIT, with the Advice of his Majesty's Council, to issue this Proclamation, hereby strictly enjoining and commanding all Magistrates, Justices of the Peace, and other Civil Officers whatsoever within this Province, to

is considered how large a portion of his life was spent in the labours, or the routine of public office, and that however great might have been his original stock of learning; he had in this country no reading public to excite him by their applauses, and few literary friends to assist or to stimulate his enquiries, his zeal and success in his scientific pursuits will appear (remarks Mr. Verplanck,) deserving of the highest admiration. A mind thus powerful and active, concludes the same elegant writer, could not have failed to produce great effect on the character of that society in which he moved; and we doubtless now enjoy many beneficial, although remote, effects of his labours without being always able to trace them to their true source.

The following is a list of Dr. Colden's Works and MSS :—

Observations on the trade of New York;

Account of the Climate of New York [These papers were communicated in 1723 to Gov Burnet, and by him transmitted to the government in England.

The latter paper is republished in the Amer. Med. & Phil. Register Vol. I.

The other is in the Sec. of States Off. Albany.]

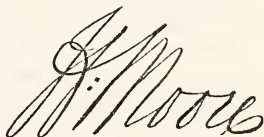
Memorial concerning the Fur Trade of the province of New York presented to Gov. Burnet 1721. [This paper contains the earliest account of the water communication between the Hudson River & the Western Lakes. It is in Secy's Off.]

History of the Five Nations depending on the Province of New York; New York; Bradford. 1727. [London 1730, Watts] a 2d Ed. was published in 1747 [Watts, Bibliothec. Brit. says incorrectly that there was a 2d Edit.

apprehend, or cause to be apprehended, as well the said *Robert Noble*, as all and every other Person or Persons to assemble with him, and any Ways acting, aiding, abetting, or assisting in the Murder aforesaid; and them, and every of them, to secure and commit to the Goal of the City and County of *Albany*, there to remain until delivered by due Course of Law. And I do hereby promise a Reward of ONE HUNDRED POUNDS, to be paid to the Person or Persons who shall apprehend and secure the said *Robert Noble*, so that he may be proceeded against as the Law directs.

GIVEN under my Hand, and Seal at Arms, at Fort-George, in the City of New-York, the Third Day of July, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Sixty-six, in the Sixth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord GEORGE the Third, by the Grace of God, of Great-Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth.

By his Excellency's Command,
GW. BANYAR, D. Secry.



GOD SAVE THE KING.

published in Lond. in 1701; & the Biog. Univ. 1745] under the title of Hist: of the Five Nations of Canada, with an account of several Nations of Indians in North & South America. The dedication was changed in this Edition from Gov. Burnet to Genl Oglethorpe, by a trick of Osborne the printer who also took the liberty of making additions to the work, without the knowledge of the Author. Other Editions appeared in 1750 and 1755. They all ought to have a Map. "This work is still of the highest authority in every thing that relates to our North American Indian history and antiquities." VERPLANCK in Monthly Recorder, 1813.

State of the Lands in the Prov: of New York; 1732. [1st Vol. Doc. Hist. N. Y.]

Report on the Boundaries, Soil, Climate &c. of New York; 1738 [In Sec. of State's Off.]

Plantæ Coldenhamiæ in Prov: Nov: Eboracenci spontanea crescentes, quas ad methodum Linnæi Sexulem, anno 1742, observavit Cadwallader Colden [This contains a description of between 300 & 400 Am. Plants & was published by Linnæus in the Acta Upsalensia for 1743 p. 81]

Observations on the Fever which prevailed in the City of New York in 1741 & 1742, communicated to Dr David Hosack. [The Corporation of New York voted Dr. Colden their thanks for this treatise, which is published in the 1st Vol of the Am. Med: & Philos. Register.]

Observations on the Throat distemper, or Epidemical Sore Throat which appeared first in Massachusetts in 1735. [Originally communicated in a letter

ACCOUNT OF QUIT RENT FOR MANOR OF LIVINGSTON

[Quit Rent Ledger No 1, & Book of Patents E.]

No. 260. *Patent Granted to Robert Livingston, for the Mannor of Livingston in Albany County, Dated 1st Octob. 1715*

1738 Oct 17. By Cash Rec ^d of Philip Livingston for	
Eighteen years Quit Rent to 25. Mch 1738.....	£28. 4—
1742 July 14 By D ^o Rec ^d of D ^o for four years Quit	
Rent being from 25 th March 1738 to 25 Mch last...	5.12—
1743 Jan. 13. By D ^o Rec ^d of D ^o for one years in full to	
25 Mch last.....	1. 8—
1751 Dec. 13. By D ^o Rec ^d of D ^o for Nine Years D ^o in	
full to the 25 March next.....	12.12—
1755 March 29 By d ^o Rec ^d of Rob ^t Livingston Jun ^r	
Esq in full for three years D ^o to the 25 th Inst.....	4. 4—
1758 August 26. By d ^o Rec ^d of D ^o in full for three	
years D ^o to the 25 March last.....	4. 4—
1765 Aug. 22 By d ^o Rec ^d of D ^o in full for seven years	
D ^o to the 25 th March last.....	9.16—
1788 Dec. 23. By public Securities for Quit and Com-	
mutation	39.18.4

to Dr. Fothergill in the year 1753 & published in *Med. Obs. & Inq.* I. 211, 1755 and republished in *Carey's American Museum*, Vol. 3.]

Report on the State of Indian Affairs; 1751: [In See's Off.]

Principles of action in matter and the motion of the Planets explained upon those principles. New York 12mo. London-1to [1745. 1752. WATTS] [This work cost the Author many years of close & severe study; a 2d edition was prepared for the press and transmitted to Dr Whittle, Prof. of Medicine Edinburgh, but its fate is not known.]

A Letter to the Earl of Macclesfield, explaining the doctrines contained in the last mentioned work. "Whatever may be thought of some of the opinions exhibited in these publications, they display genius, learning and an unusual taste for mathematical and astronomical inquiries." *MILLER'S Retrospect.*

A Treatise on the cure of Cancer.

An Essay on the virtues of the plant called the Great Water Dock.

Observations on Smith's History of New York, in a series of letters to his son Alexander Colden: [These comprehend, it is said, memoirs of the public transactions, in which Dr. C. was conversant. He supposes Mr. Smith incorrect in many particulars.]

An Introduction to the Study of Philosophy.

An Inquiry into the principles of Vital motion.

PETITION OF PETRUS PULVER & OTHERS DEMANDING AN INVESTIGATION INTO THE LIVINGSTON'S TITLE.

To the Honorable the Legislature of the State of New York
in Senate and Assembly Convened

The Petition of the Subscribers Inhabitants of the Town
of Livingston in the County of Columbia

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That Thomas Dongan Lieutenant Governor and Vice Admiral of the late Province now State of New York by a certain Patent under his hand and Sealed with the Seal of the Province aforesaid bearing date the fourth day of November One thousand Six

A Translation of the letters of Cicero, with an introduction by Cadwallader Colden.

A Correspondence with Doctor Benjamin Franklin from the year 1713 to 1757.

[In this correspondence are to be observed the first dawnings of many of those discoveries Dr. F. has communicated to the world. *ALLEN.*]

Correspondence with Linnaeus—1747 to 1751.

Correspondence with Gronovius of Leyden—1713 to 1755.

Correspondence with Doctor Alexander Gardner of South Carolina—1718 to 1763.

Correspondence with Doctor William Douglass of Boston—1729 to 1747.

Correspondence with Mr. John Bartram of Pennsylvania—1742 to 1747.

Correspondence with Mr Peter Collinson of London, P. R. S. 1710 to 1769.

Sundry letters from Mr Samuel Pike, Doctor Fothergill and Doctor Poterfield of London.

Correspondence with the Rev. Samuel Johnson, Connecticut—1713 to 1717.

Correspondence with Doctor Whytt of Edinburgh—1758 to 1761.

Letters to Doctor John Bard of New York on the small pox—1717 to 1761.

Correspondence with James Alexander Esqr of N. York, on the King's Council, 1717 to 1761.

Correspondence with the Earl of Macclesfield on astronomical subjects.

There are besides the above a great variety of other papers on public affairs among his MSS., and it is stated that he left "An Inquiry into the operation of Intellect among Animals"—a piece of great originality; another, "On the Essential properties of Light;" "An Introduction to the Study of Physic," in form of instructions to one of his grandsons and dated in the 81st year of his age; and "An Inquiry into the causes producing the phenomenon of Metal medley swimming in water," but of the condition of these MSS. we have had no opportunity of judging. A Biographical Sketch of Dr. Colden by Dr. Francis is to be found in the American Med. Reg.; another attributed to the Hon. G. Verplanck, in the Monthly Recorder; and a third in *Ever's Hist. of Orange Co.* Allen's Biog. Diet. and Rees' Encyclopæd. also have articles on the same subject. It is to be hoped that the public will yet be furnished with a more ample account of the character, studies and public services of a man who acted so distinguished a part in the History of New York from 1720 to 1776.

A detailed historical map of the Adirondack region, showing the state boundary between New York and Massachusetts. The map includes numerous place names, rivers, and geographical features. A diagonal line represents the state boundary, with 'New York' to the northwest and 'Massachusetts' to the southeast. Key locations include Cohopane Lake, Fort George, and various settlements like Tupper Lake and Tupperville. The map is oriented with North at the top.

hundred and Eighty four did Grant unto Robert Livingston deceased a certain Tract of Land situate and lying on a Creek on the East side of Hudsons River commonly called or known by the name of Roeloffe Johnsons kill described as follows to wit "It being in three plains called Nekankook, Kichua Wickquashaka and two or three other small flatts or plains in all about One hundred Morgans or Two hundred Acres together with Eighteen hundred Acres of Woodland lying and being between a small creek or kill lying over against Catts kill called Wackankasseek and a place by the Indians called Swaskahamaka to the South of Roeloff Johnsons Kill that is to say Two hundred Acres along the River side and the rest adjoining to the said Two hundred Acres and so running back into the woods And also all Woods underwoods waters runs streams ponds creeks meadows marshes fishing hawking hunting and fowling and all other Liberties and Priviledges Hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever to the said Tract or parcel of Land belonging or in anywise appertaining' the said Robert Livingston his Heirs and Assigns rendering and paying as a quit rent for the same twenty shillings current money of the then Province of New York Yearly and every year at Albany on the twenty fifth day of March unto his Majesty his Heirs and Successors or unto such officer or officers as should be appointed to receive the same.

And your Petitioners further Humbly shew that the said Robert Livingston by virtue of another Patent under the hand of the aforesaid Thomas Dongan and Sealed with the Seal of the then Province of New York bearing date the twenty Seventh day of August one thousand Six hundred and Eighty five was seized and possessed of another Tract of Land called Tackkanick described as follows to wit Lying and being adjacent unto the aforerecited tract of Land beginning behind Patt-Kook on a certain Creek that runs into the east side of Hudsons River and is known by the name of Roeloffe Johnsons kill beginning on the North west side of the said Kill that runs along the flatt or plain Land at a place called by the Natives Minischtanock where two black Oak Trees are marked with L and from thence along a small Hill to a Valley that leads to a small Creek called by the Indians Quissiehecock and over the said Creek to a high place to

the Westward of a high Mountain where two black oak trees are marked L and is called by Natives Kackkawanick from thence westward to a small Hill on the side of a Creek called Skaanpook where two white Oak Trees are marked L and so runs along the East side of the said Creek which a little lower is called by the name of Twastawekok and is the westerly bounds the Southerly bounds beginning on the other side of the Creek that runs along the flatt or plain over against Minisicktanock where two trees are marked and runs along the foot of the high Mountains to the Path that goes to Wawigeltanock to a Hill called by the Indians Mananosick where two trees are marked L on the South west side of the Path from thence Westward to a Creek called by the Natives Nachawawaekkanoo where two white Oak trees are marked L which Creek comes into the other Creek called Twastawekok which is the West bounds and so incloses all the Land above recited the Place where the two Creeks meet being called Mawichnanek the flatt or plain Land lying on both sides of the said Creek containing about three hundred Morgan or Six hundred Acres together with all and singular the Trees Timber Woods Underwoods Swamps Moores Marshes Meadows Rivulets Streams Creeks Waters Lakes Pools Ponds fishing Hawking Hunting and fowling and whatever else to the said Tract of Land within the bounds and limits aforesaid belonged or in any wise appertained" Yielding rendering and paying therefore yearly and every year unto his Majesty his Heirs and Assigns or unto such Officer or Officers as should be appointed to receive the same Eight Shillings current money of the then Province—

And your Petitioners further Humbly shew that the aforesaid Robert Livingston soon after the Grants in form aforesaid made of the lands and premises aforesaid made application to the said Thomas Dongan then being Lieutenant Governor of the then Province as aforesaid, under false and fraudulent pretences that the said Robert Livingston had been at vast Charges and Expence in purchasing the said tract of Land from the native Indians and in improving and settling the same and for encouraging the future Settlement the said Robert Livingston applied to the said Thomas Dongan to constitute and erect the said Tracts or parcels of land within the bounds and limits aforesaid to be a Lordship and

Manor and to confirm the same unto him his Heirs and Assigns by Patent under the Seal of the Province. And did at the same time falsely and fraudulently suggest and represent to the said Thomas Dongan that the Lands granted to him the said Robert Livingston by the said recited Patents were lying together and were bounded and limited in manner following that is to say "On the north by a Line to be drawn from a certain Creek or Kill over against the South Side of Vastrix Island in Hudsons River called Wachankasigh to a place called by the Natives Wawanaquassick where the Heaps of Stones lye being near the Head of a certain Kill or Creek called Nanapenahckan which come out of a Marsh lying near unto the said Hills of the said Heaps of Stones upon which the Indians throw upon another as they pass by from ancient Custom among them and from thence extending to the Northermost end of the Hills that are to the North of Tachkanick known by the name of Abashewaghkick and on the East from Abashewaghkick aforesaid along the said Hills to the Southermost end of the same called Wichquapakakat and from thence by a straight line to the South end of a small piece of land called Sakaqua and Nakawaewick and on the South by a straight line to be drawn from thence to the Southermost Bounds or Bowcht of Roeloff Johnsons Kill and from thence by a straight line to a place on the River side called Sanskahanika which lies over against the Sawyers Creek and on the West by Hudsons River including all the Lands on both sides of Roeloffe Johnsons Kill—

And your Petitioners further Humbly shew that the said Thomas Dongan giving Faith and Credit to the false and fraudulent Suggestions and Representations of the said Robert Livingston without any new Consideration to move him thereto or any interest resulting thereby to his then Majesty did on the Twenty Second Day of July One thousand Six hundred and Eighty Six issue another Patent (called a Confirmation) to the said Robert Livingston but whether the same will by operation of Law comprize any more or other Lands than those contained in the Two above mentioned Grants Your Petitioners do not at present undertake to represent nor do they conceive the same material.

And Your Petitioners further Humbly shew That the two first recited Grants were for small and inconsiderable Tracts of Land to wit, the first thereof being for the quantity of Two thousand Acres only ; and the said Second Grant being for about the Quantity of Six hundred Acres which Your Petitioners stand ready to prove and maintain not only by the Grants themselves but by Boundaries thereof Whereas the Land claimed by the Heirs and Descendants of the said Robert Livingston the greater part whereof is now in their possession is of much larger extent and of much greater Value containing at least the quantity of One hundred and Seventy five thousand Acres.

And your Petitioners further represent That a great part of Your Petitioners are Tenants holding under the Descendants of the said Robert Livingston upon Terms and Conditions oppressive and burthensome to the last degree, unfriendly to all great exertions of Industry and tending to degrade your Petitioners from the Rank the God of Nature destined all Mankind to move in, to be SLAVES and VASSALS—But notwithstanding the miseries your Petitioners have and do experience they would have remained silent and not published their misfortunes had they not the fullest confidence that they can make manifest to Your Honorable Bodies That the Descendants and Heirs of the said Robert Livingston have long enjoyed and do now enjoy by means the most fraudulent and suggestions the most false a large Tract of Country the Right whereof is vested in the People of this State.

Your Petitioners therefore earnestly but dutifully apply themselves to the Guardians of the interests and Property of all the People of this State and humbly request them to investigate the premises and to hear the facts above alledged verified and proved in such way as your Honorable Body may direct To the intent that if the Allegations aforesaid are maintained the People of this State may pursue such Remedy as the Laws afford to regain their long withheld Rights whereby the Interests of the good People of this State will be much advanced and benefitted and Your Petitioners relieved from the ruinous and insupportable Grievance they are now constrained to encounter, by continuing

to retain their several Possessions upon such terms as shall be just and equitable

And your Petitioners as in Duty bound will ever pray &c.

7th January 1795.

Petrus Polfer	his	Nichalis	his
Henry Shufelt	Willem	X lot	X Woufduis?
Michel Wheeler	mark	mark	mark
George Shufelt	his	John J Crysler	his
Anders Wheeler	denis	X Bechtes	William Merifield
Solomon Barber	mark	mark	his
his	Antony Synder	gorge	X Nuer
Matis	his	mark	mark
X Miller	gohn	X Conklin	his
mark	mark	mark	John X Cryselser
his	his	mark	his
Cornelius	X Wilkessen	mark	Abraham
mark	his	X Vasburgh	X Cryselser
his	mark	his	mark
Isack	X ellen	his	Adam
mark	mark	X Shaffer	X Wever
Nicollus Dromofeln	mark	his	mark
Anders Riekder	his	Christian	X Shuck
Jacob Gates (or Yates)	Christian	X Shuck	mark
George Snyder	mark	his	William
his	his	X Schutt	X Whaler
Jacob	X Bruiso	mark	mark
mark	mark	Sebastian Laun	his
John T Cole	his	Barni Richters	John
his	John	X Huysradt	X Coon
John	X Huysradt	mark	mark
mark	mark	Jochm Alard	his
Martinis Miller	henrich ham	his	Jonis
Tiell Rookefeller	his	Nicklas	X Miller
Wm Davis	X kilmer	mark	mark
his	his	William	George Emigh
gohn	X Like	mark	his
mark	mark	William	X Huffman
gohn	f inger	his	mark
Thomas Conor	Thomas	X Twless	his
Peter Phelps	mark	mark	Cosper
Christie thomasen	his	Jacob	X Hoose
John Preata	X Funek	mark	mark
his	his	his	his
Peter	X Waganear	mark	Phillip
mark	mark	Johannis	X Coons
John shorts	his	mark	mark
Yurias teear	his	George	his
Pe er Crian	mark	X Laman	mark
Hendrik teear	mark	Johannis	Conrad Rosman
John back	Blagg	Petrus	Peter S Cole
John Z teear	Twiss	Peter Hommel	Michael T Smith
Abraham Canier	his	Cornelius	his
frederick Smoole	X Osterhout	mark	George
gabob J Coon	his	his	X Decker
his	mark	William	mark
Abraham	X Shut	mark	his
mark	mark	Peter	Coenrad
Peter Dekemon	mark	Decker	X Meyer
Johannes Semmon	Charles	McLean	mark
his	his	Lawrence	his
Cornelys	X Combinea	X McDermat	Jury
mark	mark	Philip	X Stewer
Willem Black	mark	X Yanger	mark
garobos J Daker	his	mark	his
Adam dinges ganery	Philip	X Yanger	Jonas
Wilhelm kilmore	mark	mark	X Miller
			mark

his Jacobus X Decker mark	his Philip H X Coons mark	his John X Thompson mark
his Coenraed X Showerman mark	his John Willsie X mark	Petter Shook
David L Rigland	his Adam X Coons mark	his John Adam X Miller mark
his John X Jacobs mark	his Jacobus X Shouck mark	Jacob Moss
his Bastian X Jacobs mark	his John X Kilmer mark	Hezekiah Huges
his Andrew A X Decker mark	his Johannes Peter X Schem- erhorn mark	William X Pulver mark
John Slaewer	Nicholas Kantz	Martin Miller
his Arant X Decker mark	Uzzial Harvey	Arche Thomson
his Jacob H X Shore? mark	John Camer Junr	Caleb Fince
his Wendall X Ham mark	Adam Stevel	Matthias Hoffman
Peter Mayer	John Miller	Joshua Parsons
his John X Niver mark	Peter Colwell	his Mindert A X Schutt mark
Jacob Bachman	his Hendrick X Pulver mark	his John M X Miller mark
Johannes Berringer	William Thrall	Hontie Semon
Philip foland	his Jacob X Thompson mark	his Murphy X MacIntire mark
Peter A Showerman	Arthur McArthur	Hendrick X Yonkhaeze mark
John Rosqman	Philip Pulver	his Christian X Young mark
his Peter X Showerman Junr mark	John P McArthur	Henrick Hoffman
his Andrew X Spikerman mark	his Hendrick X Righter mark	his Coonrad X Turner mark
his John X Freer mark	his David X Johnson mark	Wilhatmas Turner
his John J Best mark	Robert Cannay	John Turner
his Jacob X Anderson mark	Johannis Brilm	his Zaeriah X Drum mark
Jacob P Miller	Ebenezer Kingman	his gacob X fracie mark
Abraham Ousterhoud	his William X Fritz mark	his John X Role mark
Nicholas Jacobs	his John X Traver mark	Micheel Pollar
Martin Tipple	John McLean	his William X Gerrison mark
Philip W Dbietrich	his Aldrick X Stewel mark	his Henry X Tiel mark
Justin Merrick	his John A X Miller mark	his Isaac X Jurayn mark
Joseph Bachman	Reuben McArthur	his Jacob A X Shafer mark
his Tobias X Haughtailing mark	Peter Bishop	his Hendrick A X Shafer mark
his Johannis X Showerman mark	his Andrew W X Rose mark	his Jaenb X Pradenburg mark
his Andres X Decker mark	William Rose	Daniel Rode
William Allan	his Peter X Denels mark	Tennis Pulver
his Michael X Pulver mark	his Peter X Lott mark	

his
John ✕ Woolsack
mark
his
Conrad ✕ Myer
mark
Jeremiah Schutt
Frederick Row

her
Catrina Wittow Michel
mark
John Reifbergen
Tiel Ham
Conrad S Rosman
Paul H Cham
John J Miller
Jacob Geno

his
Johannis ✕ Yager Jur
mark
Joseph Proseus
Jacob Righter
James Righter
handrick Yeger
John Schemerhorn Junr
William Dinehart

•• On the 19 March 1795, the committee of the Assembly reported adversely on the above petition, and the House concurred in the Report on the 23d of the same month. For the Report, &c., See, *Assembly's Journals*, IX.

XI.

Census of Slaves,

1755

NOTE. The lists for the counties of Albany, New York and Suffolk, are missing.

SLAVES IN ULSTER CO. 1755.

KINGSTON.

A List of all the Names of all such Persons as have Given of their Negrous Slaves and their Number of Male and female Unto me David Lametter: Capt of a Company Militia In Kingstown In Ulster County above the age of 14 Jaers Masters or oners Names.

	yr of male	yr of female		yr of male	yr of female
Abraham haesbrook.....	1	1	Adam Paorsen	1	-
Evert Wynkoop	3	3	Nickolas Bigardus	-	1
Charles Brodhaad	5	2	Hans Kiersteden	2	1
John Crooecke	3	1	Cornelis Elmondorph	1	1
Abraham Louw	-	2	William Bondij.....	-	1
Johannis Jansen	1	1	Abraham Van Keuren....	3	2
David De Lametter.....	2	2	Wilhelmus hooghtelingh	3	3
Hendrickus Sleght.....	1	1	Johannis De Lametter ...	1	-
Jakop turek	1	-	Poulus Ploegh.....	1	1
Johannis Wynkoop	3	2	Petrus A louw.....	1	-
Cornelis De lametter	1	-	Hiskia Du boois.....	1	1
Cornelis De lametter Jur.	-	1	Domyne Vas	1	1
Jakobus Eltinge.....	1	-	Ragel Du mont	1	3
Pieter tappen.....	-	1	Jakobus Elmendorph	1	1
Domyne Mansius	1	1	Hendrick oostrander	-	1
thomas Beeckman.....	1	1	Abraham Sleght.....	-	1
tjatie tappen	3	2	Petrus Smedus	3	1
Jakoba Wittiker	-	1	Abraham haesbroeck Jur.	1	-
Jan Eltinge	1	-			

DAVID DE LAMETTER.

By Capt Lawrence Salisbury a list of the Slaves Males and females and Their Names and the Names of their Masters as it Here Under Doth appear.

The Names of their Masters.

The Names of the Slaves.

Males.

Females.

Coll Abm Gaasbeck Cham- bers.....	4	Tom & Sam & Kellis & Robin &	2	Mary & Anna.
Coll John Tanbroeck.....	3	Sam & Tom & Bel.....	2	Bet & Anna
Capt Lawrence Salisbury.	2	Gif & Jack.....	1	Mary
Capt John Sleght.....			1	Catharian
Nicholas Demyer.....	5	John & frank & Jack & Smart & Quay.....	2	Dijaen & Deen
Wido Annaca Johnson....	3	Trump & Frank & Penney..	3	Sare & Gen & Sue
Abm Burhans.....	2	Dick & francis.....	3	Mary & Mary & Dien
Abm post.....	1	Wil	1	Bat
Powlas Swart.....	1	Dick	0	
John Sneyden.....	2	Tom & Robin.....	0	
David Burhans.....	0		1	Bat.
Jacob Brink.....	2	Dick & Charles.....	1	peg
John Burhans Jur.....	1	Sam		
Lawrence Van Gaasbeck..	1	Ebo Roben.....	0	
Aaras Van Stoenbergh....	1	Prince.....		

*The Names of their Masters**The Names of the Slaves.*

		Males.		Females	
Marta Snyder.....	0	1	Bet		
Phillip Vielle.....	0	1	Bein		
John Luyks.....	1	1	Bet		
John Burhans.....	2	1	Dijaen		
Thomas Van Gaasbeek.....	3	2	Heny & Jack & Sesar.	2	Bet & Nan
Wido Blandiena Tenbroeck.....	2	1	Bal & Dan	1	Gen
Coenradt Tan Broeck.....	1	2	Sam	2	Regein & Regein
Abram Van Gaasbeek.....	0	1	Sam	1	Dijaen
Benjamin Tanbroeck.....	1	1	Titus	1	Gen
John Van Gaasbeek.....	1	1	Ben		
Jacobus Delametter.....	1	1	Pris	1	Sar
William Oosterhout.....	2	2	George & Simon	2	Nen & Qussaba
Jacob Burhans.....	1	1	fort		
Wido Margareit Burhans.....	2	0	Tone & frank		
David Burhans Jur.....	1	0	Robin		
Isaac Deccar.....	0	1		1	Mat
Wid: Rachal Dumond.....	1	3	Sam		Nan & Mary & Gln
Isaac pust.....	1	1	fort		
Peter Winne.....	1		Cato		
Tuenes Oosterhout.....	1		Jack		
Headerick Brink.....	2	2	Bein & Jack	2	Mary & Dijaen

*A True List Taken by Capt. Petrus Bogardus of All the Slaves
Reported To him by Those Persons here under Written Both Male
and female Above the Age of fourteen Years.*

Males.		Females.		Males.		Females	
Capt Petrus Bogardus.....	3	2	Tjerck Dewilt.....	4	2		
Petrus Ed Elmendorph.....	1	1	Waldron Dumon.....	1	2		
Wid Cattriena Croeck.....	1	0	Johanis Dubois.....	1	0		
Thomas Beekman.....	1	1	Jacobus Dumon.....	1	0		
Christofel Kiersted ..	1	2	Nelle Oosterhondt.....	2	1		
Johanis Chris Thomas.....	1	0	Moses Contyn.....	1	1		
Dirck Shepmoes.....	4	0	Wilhelmus Houghteliug ..	0	1		
Cornelia Viele.....	0	1	Anthony Hofman.....	4	2		
Tryntje Van Keuren.....	0	1	Hendrick frefligh.....	1	1		
Izaak Dubois.....	2	1	Johanis Mas en.....	0	1		
Evert Bogardus.....	2	3	Harber M'leogh.....	0	2		

SHAWANGUNCK.

*A List of Slaves within the Precinct of Shawangunk Under the
Command of Capt. Benjamin Smedes.*

Slaves upwards of fourteen years.

Masters Names.		Males.		Females.	
Jacobus Bruyn		Will, York, Cuff, Ball, Jo ...		Bett, Susan	
Benjamin Smedes		Cesar, Will.....		Jean	
Cornelius Schoonmaker.....		Hass.....		Susan	
Cornelius Schoonmaker Junr..		Tomma.....		Saar	
Jacob Hoffman.....		Bill, Charles		Dibb, Moll	
Zacharias Hoffman.....		Andries, Tam, Jack.....		Bett, Derinda	
Abraham Roosa		Tom.....		Bett	
Adriaan Newkerck.....		Maatt.....			
Isaac Hasbroeck.....		Piet, Dick, Ephraim.....		Luce	
William Weeller.....		Wann			
Cornelius Bruyn.....		Piet, Robin, Bristo		Biean, Jean	
Robert Ken.....		Bristo		Den	
Hendrick Van Wyen.....		Herry		Dien, Abb	
David Davis.....		Patrick.....			

<i>Masters Names.</i>	<i>Males.</i>	<i>Females.</i>
James Phenix	Tom	
Burger Myndertse	Middletoun	Floor
David Windfield	Phillip	
Arie Terwillegen		Pegg
Jacob Decker	Jan, Charles	Floor, Grace
Marities Decker	Tom, Herry, Tone, Sopus, Jan	Saar
Thomas Jansen	Loudon, Cipio	Sivil, Nan
Jacobus Van Keuren	Lancaster, Tom	Bett
Benjamin Van Keuren	Jack, Mingo	
Johannis Jansen	Jack	

The above List is a full acct of all Slaves given up to me to be Enlisted
 Untill this Seventh Day of May 1755 as witness my hand

BENJAMIN SMEDES Capt.

HURLEY ;

<i>Masters and Mistress }</i>	<i>Names</i>	<i>Names of Negroes</i>	
		<i>Male and</i>	<i>Female</i>
Johannis Crispell		Herry	
Abraham delameter		prins	Izabel
Eva Suylandt		Will	
Johannis hardenberg		Leendert, tam: Jessewe. flink	Jane: bet
Abraham Van Wagenen		Mingo	Nanc
Antonie Crispel		Awaan	Dien, Mary
Luycas Elmendorph		philip	Sare, Lane
Matthys Blanja		James	Jane
Henderica Louw		Cubit, tanima, quack	Susan, Bet
Aldert Roosa			Dien, Sare
Cornelius Nukerek		piet, tam, Jack, toon	Jane
Coeraat & Beayamen Nukerek		James	Jane, Eve, Rose
Cornelius Nukerk Jur.		piet, Kof	Izabel, Jane
Derek Wykaep		Sam, tam, herrie, Abram, maan	Sare, Luse
Cornelius Cool		Richard, Sezer, George	Lanc, peg
Jacob Aarts Van Wagenen ..			hes, tryn
Gerrit Van Wagene		Dick	
petrus Crispell		herry	
Jan Crispell		Andrew	Cate
Johannis Van Wagene			fill
Matthys fever		sem, tam	Sare
Johannis duboys		Kof, quas	Sare
Coeraat Elmendorph		hendrick, Sym	Mary
Jenneke ten Iyk		herry, Jack, tam	bet, Nanc, bet
Gerardus hardenburgh		Sezer, Jem	bet
Jenneke Elmendorph		tam	Dien
Jan Vanduesc			Susan
Lambert Brinck		Sezar	Mary, Susan

A true List of the Negroes Male and female above the Age of fourteen years;
 of the township of hurley In Ulsters County: Listed by me—Dated this 19th
 Day of Aprill. 1755.

Capt. JOHANNES CRISPEL.

1755 the 13 of April, By Captⁿ Edward Whittaker An account
 of the Negro people males and females and their Names and The
 Names of Their Masters as it Here under Doth appear

<i>The Names of Their Masters.</i>		<i>The Negro people or Slaves</i>	
		<i>Males.</i>	<i>Females</i>
Capt ⁿ Edward Whittaker	1	Will	1 Gon
Widow: Elisabeth Whittak	1	Jack	
Widow Hillitie Whittaker	2	Jack, franck	2 gon, Deen

<i>The Names of their Masters</i>		<i>The Negro people or Slaves</i>	
		Males	Females
Widow Maanah Schoonmaker...	2	tom, trump.....	2 Dido, Jud
Widow Elsy Van Bunschoten...	2	Sens, Cof.....	2 gen Saar
Lutulent John Whittaker	2	Herry, Diek.....	
William Myer.....	1	Jack	
Luttenant Tobias Wynkoop....	2	Herry, tom.....	1 Dyan
Widow Antie Wynkoop.....			1 Betty
Myndert Myndertse....	2	toon, Jack.....	1 Dyan
Jacobus persen.....	4	Jack, Jack, piet, Joo.	2 pegg, floor
Samuel Dubois.....	1	piet.....	1 mar
Widow Elisabeth Oosterhout..	1	Cof.....	
Jonannes Trombour....	2	tyen, Isaac	1 Bet
Chrstian Myer	1	Cof.....	2 Bet, Jud
Richard Devenport.....			1 pegg
peak Dewit	1	gato	
Cornelis Langendyk....	1	Seazor	1 gen
Cronimus Valkenburgh. 1		Herry	
Nathan Dubois	1	Cof	1 gen
Daniel Whittaker.....	1	Ruben	
Insign William Legg.....	2	Seazor, Ruben	1 Dyan
John Legg Junier.....	1	Sharp	
Hendrick Schoonmaker..	1	Cof	
Widow Fedotia Schoonmaker ..	1	Cof	
John Monk.....			1 Hester
peter Van Luven.....	1	Mingo	
Johannis Jury Elogh ..			1 Saar
Johannis Mourse	1	Jack	
Severyn Bruyn.....			1 gen

CAPT HARMONSE'S LIST.

April y^o 2: 1755: then their Mersters first Give up their Slaves to me Capt

Hendrick Heermans Negro man direk is 63 jers old Negro wens Nen is 40 ysl old
Negro wens Bet is 51 yrs old.

Gerret van wagenen Negro man tam is 30 jers old Negro wens Dyaen is 40 jers old

Art van wagenen Negro man Jo is 26 jers old

Evert van wagenen Negro man ton is 66 jers old Negro wens yud is 23 jers old

Johen van wagenen Negro man ton is 18 jers old

Peter de wit Negro man jack is 30 jers old Negro wens anne is 50 jers old

peter de wit Negro man Abram is 18 jers old Negro wens bet is 35 jers old

Jogham raddely Negro man tam is 16 jers old Negro wens dyaen is 35 jers old

Matthew Slegt Negro man tobe is 25 jers old Negro wens belis 14 jers old

Hendrick Slegt Negro man pomp is 35 jers old

Jacobus van Ette yr. Negro wens feb is 18 jers old

Col Hendrick beckman Negro man Prence is 60 jers old Negro wens Betty

hendrick beckman Negro man Cilkenney is 50 yrs Negro wens Marrian

hendrick beckman Negro man Jack is 16 yrs Negro wens mary

hendreek backmen Negro man Same is 50 yers old Negro wens Bekindo

Lea van wagenen Negro man Jo is 66 jers old

Herry Hendrickse Negro man Herry is 30 jers old

William Traphage Negro man peet is 30 jers old

Jo Croffert Negro wens Deen is 30 jers old

Arl Hendrickse Negro man pramis 65 jrs

Herry Hendrickse Negro wens San is 33 yers old

Cheris Crock Negro wens Nen is 26 jers old

HENDRIKUS HEERMANS

NEW PALTZ

A list of all the Slaves, Both Males and Females, that are above the age of Fourteen Years, in the Precinct of The New Paltz in Ulster County; Their number being Set down in the Columns opposite to their Masters or Mistresses names, To wit, The males in the first Column and the Females in the Second.

Josiah Eltinge.....	3	1	Sarah Hasbrouck.....	2	3
Peter Doyo Junr.....	1		Isaac Fréer.....		1
Abraham Hardenbergh.....	4	3	Annetje van de merken.....		1
Benjamin Hasbrouck.....	3	2	Daniel Hasbrouck.....	2	2
Hendrikus Dubois.....	2	1	Petronella Lefever.....	1	1
Lewis Dubois.....	3	2	Samuel Bevier.....	2	1
Solomon Dubois.....	5	2	Simon Dubois.....	3	3
Abraham Bevier.....	1	1	Abraham Doyo.....	2	1
Jacobus Bevier.....	1		Jacob Hasbrouck.....	2	2
Benjamin Dubois.....	2	1	Nathaniel Lefever.....	1	1
Hugo Fréer.....		1	Noah Eltinge.....		0
Christiaan Doyo.....	2	1	Abraham Lefever.....		1
Mary Lefever.....	1	1	Andrew Lefever.....		1
Geesje Een.....	1		Philip Bevier.....		1

JOSIAH ELTINGE, Captain.

MARBLETOWN

March ye 20th 1755.

A List of the Negro Slaves Which Are Given up to me (Fredk Davis) as Cap^t of the town of Marblétown pursuant to An Act of Generall Assembly made for that Purpose.

	Male	Female		Male	Female
Levi Pawling Esqr.....	6	3	John Crispell Junr.....	—	1
Levis Bevier.....	2	2	William Wood.....	1	—
Johannes Dewitt.....	3	2	Thomas Vendemerck.....	1	—
Gerret Dubois.....	2	2	Andrew Oliver.....	—	1
Matthew Newkerk.....	2	1	Peter Cantine.....	1	4
Johannes Jonson Junr.....	1	1	Ann Garting.....	4	3
Malgart Keater.....	—	1	Frederick Davis.....	1	—
Nathan Smades.....	3	2	Johannes Bogart.....	1	—
Jacob Hasbrouck.....	2	1	Wessel Brodhead.....	2	2
Isaack Hasbrouck.....	2	2	Cornelious Brink.....	1	—
John Newkerk.....	—	1	Hendrick Croom.....	4	3
Marten Delameter.....	3	2	Thomas Venkeuran.....	2	1
Marten Bogart.....	1	1	Solomon Vanwaganaan.....	1	1
Stephen Nottingham.....	1	2	William Nottingham.....	1	—
Elesabeth Moures.....	—	1	faulntine Smith.....	—	1
Johannes Vanwaganaan.....	—	1	frederick Schoonmaker ..	3	2
Samuel Mowris.....	1	—	Johannes Keater.....	1	1
Thomas Jonson.....	3	2	Matthew Cantine.....	1	—
Leonard Hardenbergh.....	1	1	Jannoche Elting.....	2	1
Daniel Brodhead.....	2	1		61	50

SLAVES IN ORANGE CO. 1755.

Masters Names.	No: of males.	No: of females.
Benjamin Tusten.....	1	1
William Bull.....	1	1
Joshua Brown.....	1	0

<i>Masters Names.</i>	<i>No: of males.</i>	<i>No: of females.</i>
Solomon Tuthill.....	1	0
Thomas Sayrs.....	0	1
James Tuthill.....	1	0
John Dain.....	0	1
Yost Duryea	0	1
	<u>6</u>	<u>5</u>

The above is an Axact List of the Slaves both Males and Females within the District of my Company that Coms to my knowledge or information theyr being not more than two of them given in.

June ye 9: 1755.

pr BAY: TUSTEN.

the Number of all the Negro thats beloning Vnder Captain John Weesnor of foraday.

Nethanel Roo	two	a male & a female
William Thompson.....	two	a male & a female
Jeanie Thompsonsone	one	a male
David Shepeord.....	one	a male
Jonathan Elmor.....	one	a male
Hennery Weesner	one	a male
Joseph Alson.....	two	a male & a female
Richard Alson.....	one	a male
Isrel Parshel.....	one	a male
Gorge Car	one	a male
Addem Weesner	one	a female
Mathew Howell.....	one	a female

JOHN WISNER

MAY IT PLEASE HIS EXCELLENCY

According to the act of your Assembly this is a true account of all the Slaues Belonging to my District.

to Cornel Dekay 1 neager Slaue
to Georg Dekay 1 neager slaue
to Richard Edsel 1 neager meal and 3 females slaues
to Beniaman Burt 1 neager slaue
to Thomas Welling 1 neager slaue
to Richard Edsel Juner 1 neager slaue
to John Allison 1 neager slaue
to Peter Clous 1 neager slaue

JACOBUS DEKAY.

NEW WINDSOR.

A List of the Negroes Male & female Above the age of fourteen Years in the Southern Division of the Precinct of New Windsor, otherwise Called the High Lands, Whereof Thos Ellison Jr is Captain Vizt

<i>Number of males</i>	<i>Number of females</i>	<i>To whom Belonging</i>
4	2	To Thomas Ellison
1	1	To James McClogery
1	..	To James Edmondstone
4	2	To the Estate of Evan Jones,

Number of males	Number of females	To whom Belonging
1	1	To Charles Clinton
2	..	To Christian Hartel
..	1	To Joseph Sacket Tert:
..	1	To John Moffet
..	..	To Frances Nicolla
..	..	To James Jackson Junr
1	1	To the Honble John Chambers
13	11	

New Windsor Octobr ye 23: 1755
THOS ELLISON Junr

SLAVES IN DUTCHESS COUNTY. 1755.

A true List of all the Negroes that are in my District above the Age of fourteen according to the Act of Assembly for that purpose made and provided

Masters and Mistress Names	Negroes Names Males	Negroes Names Females
Collo: Martin Hoffman...	Jack Fortune Frank Francis Toby Jo:.....	Sarah Dean Susan Bet
Capt Zacharias Hoffman...	Bristoll, Will	Jenny Peggy
Vullard Widbeck.....	Jack.....	Diana
Harman Knickerbacker..	Tom	
John Van Benthouse	Pompey, Cuffy.....	Hannah, Jenny
Barrent Van Benthouse...	Bastian, Andrew Cuffy, Peter, Simon, prince Adam Mathew	
Anthony Hoffman.....	Jo:.....	
John Vosburgh.....	Jo Tom.....	Phillis
Capt Evert Knickerbacker		Maria
Adam Pitzer.....		Kate
Peter Pitzer.....	Fortune	
Rier Schemerhorn.....		Diana
Peter Heermanse.....	Quash	
Garrett Heermanse.....	Ned	

The above List was taken by me this 12th Day of May 1755
ZACHARIAS HOFFMAN Captain

RYNEBECK PRECINCT, March 22 Day.

A List Taken of the Slaves or Negroes in my Distract According to the Act of the Generall Assembly

Masters or Mistres	Mole	Female
Mr Jacob Siemon.....	Antony.....	0
Margerit Bennin.....	Tam.....	0
Symon Kool	Pamp.....	Bette
Nicholas Stickel.....	Frank.....	0
Johannes Feller	Piet.	0
Petrus Ten Brock.....	Tam, Cornelis, Jack ...	Sara Bette
Ms Catherine Palling.....	Robben	Deen
Andries Heermanse.....	Go	Mary

Taken up by me EVERT
KNICKERBACKER Capt

RHYNEBECK PRECINCT, March ye 22 Day.

A list taken of the Slaves or Negroes In my District according to the act of the General Assembly.

Masters or Mistres.	Male.	Famels.
Mrs. Aleda Rutsen.....	Thom, Robin, Coffie.....	Filis, Riet, Dean
Mrs. Rachel Van Steenberg	Lou, Pieter	
Lauwrence Tiel.....	Tam	
Henry Tiel.....	Jack	
Philip Veller.....	Lou.....	Betty
Johannes Lambert.....		Bett
Jack Keip.....	Tom, Pieter.....	Jan, fillis
Roelof Keip.....	Tom.....	Keet
Abraham Keip.....		Betty, Mary, Bess
Gerrit Van Bathuysen.....	Herry.....	floor, Dull
George Toevelt.....		febe
George Adam Toevelt.....		Dien
Susan Angenes Sheeferen.....		Kinno
Corneles Osevanter.....		Wench fillis
Mrs. Cathlynje V: fretenborg.....		Yud

Taken op by me, FRANS NEHER Capt.

SLAVES IN WESTCHESTER COUNTY. 1755.

NORTH PART OF THE MANOR OF PHILIPSBURGH.

A List of the Negro Slaves In the Mannor of Philips Burgh In the upper Part where William Hamman is Cap^t

Masters	Males	Females
Josiah Martin Esqr his Slaves	Caser, Tom, Argile, Oxfoot, Jeffery	Mally
Joseph hitechoek his slaves..	Harry	Abigal Lue
Josepn Paldon his slaves	Harry	fillis
harmon Yurcksea his slave..	Jno Sharp	
Moses Sherwood his slaves...	Ned	flora
William Brett his slaves...	Ceaser.....	gine
John Anten his slaves.....	Charls, Ben	Marcy
Thos Champenois his slaves.	tom	fillis
Samuel devenport his slaves.	Harry Jack.....	dine
Jno Smith his slaves.....	Stephen	flora
Richard devenport his slaves	tom	
Beniamen Kipp his slave....	frank	
Elbert Artsea his slave	Philip.....	
Barth Cornell his slave.....	Petter.....	
Anthony woodhouse his slave	.....	Mally

Here is in the Upper part of this mannor twenty negro man.

Here is in the sd Upper part Eleven negrois Women whereof Wm hammand is Capt

WILLIAM HAMMAN.

MORRISANIA.

An Account of the Negroes above fourteen years of Age belonging to Lewis Morris, at Morrisania. in

Mens Names	their Ages	Womens Names	Their Ages
Samson, Blind.....	96	Old Hannah	82
Mulatto Harry	82	Ambo	67
Mandos Hary	68	Betty	52
Pawby.....	65	little Hannah.....	52
Robin.....	63	Hager	42
Old Peter.....	59	Long Betty.....	31

Mens Names	their Ages	Womens Names	Their Ages
Joseph	50	Zibia	27
Yaff.....	47	Hannah	25
George.....	45	Abigail.....	24
Long Peter.	41		
John	32		
Daniell	29		
Benjamin.....	28		
Sam Cooper.....	28		
Simon.....	27		
Sam.....	20		
Ando	25		
Peter Short.....	18		
Ocumah.....	63		
Denmy.....	41		

BOROUGH OF WESTCHESTER.

A List of Negros Males & Females In Joshua Hunt Capt. of Westchester foot Companys Districts According to a Act of Assembly.

	Males.	Females.
Peter Delancey Esqr	Honnyball, Tom, Tim, Sam, Lew, Jupiter, Class	Susanah, Nan, Dafne, Flore, Grace
Isaac Willitt Eqr.	James, Fait, Jacob, Hercu- lus, George	Ginne, Ginne, Tammes, Hester, Abigall
Theophilus Barto	Ben, Moses	Lille
Anthony Barto	Johnc, Jeck	Nell
Bassill Barto...	Abram	
Edward Stevenson.	Will, Tite, Luke	Ginne
Phillip Palmer	Robin, .	bess
Ester Palmer		Lue
John Hunt	Tobe .	Hannah
Benjamin Palmer	Tonney	
Nathaniell Lewis		Ginne
John Pugsly	Jack	fills, Ginne
Walter Briggs	Newport	Nanney
Lewis Palmer	Ceaser	Hannah
John Williams	Charls	
Nathaniel Underhill	Peter Pinna	Easter
Israeli Honneywell Jur	Indian Will Fell Imdus	bell
Arron Quinby	Tom	
Israel Honneywell Ser	James, Tom	Margett
John Oakley	York, Lew	Ginne, Mary
Thomas Uail	Lew, James	Hannah
Stephen Hunt		Nan
Stephanus Hunt	Robin	Agness
Thomas Hunt	Abram, Titus, Tobc	Lille, Gln
David Hunt	Dick	Luce, Ginne
Jacob Hunt	Cuffe, Lew	
Thomas Willitt	Abram, Harry	Ginne, Gin
Augustin Baxter	Dick	
John ferris	Arron	
Bartholomew Hadden	Jerre, Will.	
Thos: Palmer	Tiss	
Thos: Hadden		Sue
John Ganter	Job, Tittus.	
James ferris	Jo & Abram	
Richard Cussens	Charls	Rose

<i>Males.</i>	
Caleb Hunt	Geffery..... 1
	54
Caleb Hunts aded.....	65
<i>Females</i>	
Cousens Rose aded.....	35
	1
	36
Hezekiah Fergusons	
Cate aded.....	37
This is a True List Taken by me JOHN HITCHCOCK Clerk.	
by order of JOSHUA HUNT Capt	
of Westchester foot Company.	

reed from Mayor April 9, 1755.

<i>Males.</i>		<i>Jeamals.</i>
Vndrill Barns	1 Bohanco	
phebey Turner	1 Luk	3 Nell, Gene

MANOR OF PELHAM.

A True List of all the Slaves Both Male & Female in the mannour of Pelham above the Age of Fourteen Years according to Report to me made in Submission to the present Militia Act of General Assembly of this province

	<i>Numb.</i>
Joshua Pells numbr males 2	2
Caleb Pells numbr males two Femals two.....	4
Philip Pells numbr males two Femals two.....	4
Samll Rodmans number Males two Femals two.....	4
Bernard Rylanders males two Femals one.....	3
Phebe Pell wd Jos pell Deed one male one Femal.....	2
Executrs of Isaac Contine Deed males one.....	1
for my own possession males three, Female 1.....	4

number of the Whole. 24

From your Honnours Most Humble Servant

April the 12th 1755

JOHN PELL, Captain
of the Mannor of pelham.

MAMARONECK & SCARSDALE.

A List of the Indian Negro and Malatto Slaves Within and Belonging to the Township of Mamaroneck and Mannor of Scarsdale taken April ye 5th 1755 by Joseph Sutton Capt.

<i>Owners Names.</i>	<i>Males.</i>	<i>Females.</i>	<i>Owners Names.</i>	<i>Males.</i>	<i>Females.</i>
Joseph Sutton.....	one		Jonathan Griffn.....	one	one
Vnderhill Bridd.....	two	two	Richard Cornell	two	one
John Stevanson.....	two	one	Richard Cornell Junr.....	one	one
Hannah disbrow.....	one	one	William Barker.....	one	one
Nehemiah Palmer.....	two	one	Benjamin Griffen.....	0	one
Nehemiah Palmer Junr.....	one	one	William Griffen.....	one	—
Reuben Bloomer.....	0	one	Anthony Hill Junr.....	one	one
Daniel Barker.....	one	0	John Townsend.....	0	one
Benjamin Palmer.....	0	one	Nicolas Baylie.....	one	one
John Roads.....	one	0	Edward Merrit.....	one	0
Joseph Cornell.....	one	one	Elizabeth Allair.....	five	one
John Gidney	one	one	Thomas Hading	one	one

RYE.

*A List Taken of the Negros to the Est of Blind Brook in Rye
Within the Military Command of Captⁿ Solomon Purdy, March
y^e 26: 1755*

		Male Female				Male Female	
Thomas Lyon	1	1		Adam Seamans.....	1	—	
Gilbert Lyon.....	1	0		Roger park Jun.....	2	1	
Joseph Merit	1	—		Anne Disbro	1	1	
Jonethan Brown.....	1	1		Daniel Strang.....	1	2	
Major Hasechiah Brown....	1	1		John Thomas Junr.....	1	1	
Widow Hannah Brown	—	1		Hannah Lyon Widow....	1	2	
Benjamin brown	1	—		Calab Kniffin.....	0	1	
Lievt Saml Wilson.....	1	1		Mr James Wetmore.....	2	1	
Samll Brown.....	2	0		Ralph Jacobs	0	1	
David Kniffin	1	—		Abraham Theat.....	0	1	
Thomas Brown	1	—		Cornelus Aeman.....	—	1	
Benjamin Brown Junr	—	1		Joseph Brundig.....	0	1	
Abraham bust.....	—	2		Richard Willis.....	0	1	

*A list of all the Slaues taken within my Limets In the year 1755
by me James Horton Captain of a Company of Militia a foot in
West Chester County.*

		Negroes				Negroes	
Persons Names		Male	Female	Persons Names		Male	Female
Collinel William Willit....	3	2		Joseph Haviland	1	0	
Mr John Thomas.....	2	2		Caleb Purdy	1	0	
Crestepher Elsenhart	2	1		Henry Griffen.....	0	1	
Job Hadden	1	1		Gilbert Blomer.....	0	1	
Andrew Cannon.....	—	1		Thomas Carpenter.....	0	1	
Thomas Haviland.....	1	2		Thomas Carpenter Junr .	2	0	
Jeremiah Fowler.....	1	1		William Anderson.....	0	1	
Thomas Stars Tredwell....	—	1		James Geduey.....	0	1	
Anthony Field.....	—	1		Nathan Field.....	1	1	
Joseph Lyon.....	1	1		James Pine.....	0	1	
Samuel Tredwell.....	2	1		Peter Jay.....	3	5	
William Duesenberry.....	1	—		David Hay Junr.....	0	1	
Benjamin Birdsall	1	1		Rodger Park.....	1	1	
Benjamin Haviland.....	1	—		Just Daniel Purdy.....	3	0	
William Haviland.....	1	—		Joshua Purdy.....	1	1	
David Holsted.....	2	1		Joseph Thield	1	0	
Thomas Holsted.....	1	1		John Crawford.....	1	0	
Joshua Barns.....	1	1		Charles Thield.....	1	2	
James Horton.....	1	1					
				Total	38	35	

CHARLES HAIGHT.

NORTH CASTLE May 4: 1755

this Comes to let you know that Aron Forman has one Negro man Named franses and George Kniffn has two Negro men one named pomp and the other Cuffo and Thomas Golding has one wench Named Elizabeth and Antoni Trip has one Negro fellow Named Ned and a wench Named francis and Roger Lyon has one wench Named Mereum and Samuel Banks has one wench Named Marget and Timothy Carpenter has one wench Named Susanah this from your friend to serve

AARON FORMAN Capt

NORTH CASTLE.

A list of y^e Nagros in Captine Dusenber Compyny for y^e year 1755

Robert Dikensen	1 man.....	Dick
Nathaniel Carpenter.....	1 wench.....	Dinah
Able Weeks	1 man.....	Lewis
Joseph Sutton	2 a man and woman..	Roger and Dorrlty
Peter Toten.....	1 man.....	prins
Elias Clap.....	1 man.....	Narow
Caleb Fowler.....	1 wench.....	peg
Elizabeth Fowler.....	1 wench.....	Teen

SLAVES ON LONG ISLAND. 1755.

BUSHWICK.

A List Taken by Cap^t Francis Titus of Bushwyck in Kings County of the Slaves Belonging to the Inhabitants of his District Viz^t

Owners Names	Males	Females	Owners Names	Males	Females
John Misroll.....	1	1	David Van Cots.....	1	—
John Liequare.....	—	1	Theodorus Polhemus....	1	1
George Durje.....	1	1	Daniel Burdett.....	2	2
Abraham Liequero.....	1	—	Jacob Durye.....	1	1
Folkert Folkertsen.....	2	2	Peter Lot.....	—	1
William Bramebosch.....	2	1	Abraham Schenck.....	4	1
John Roseveldt.....	1	—	Evert Van Gelder.....	—	1
Jacob Misroll.....	—	1	Neclos Folkertsen.....	1	1
Nicholas Lefferts.....	1	—	Andris Stucholm.....	—	1
Catherine Lefferts.....	—	—	Peter Conselye.....	—	1
Abraham Miller.....	—	1	Capt Francis Titus.....	1	2
Marritje Woertman.....	—	1			
				21	22

Capt FRANS TITUS.

BROOKLYN.

A List taken from the Negro's belonging to the Inhabitance, under the Command of Saml Hopson Captn of the West Compny of Brookland in Kings County

Negroes Names	To Whom Belonging
One Negro Man cald Francis.....	Isaac Sebring
Do Sambo.....	
One Do Wench Judy.....	John Bargay
One Negro Man cald Roger.....	
Do Harry.....	
Do Peter.....	
Do Josey.....	
Do Esquire.....	Derk Bargay
One Negro Wench cald Mary.....	
Do pegg.....	Simon Booram
One Negro Man cald Will.....	
Do Cezer.....	Cornel Sebring
One Negro Man cald prince.....	
One Negro Man cald Ceser.....	Saml Hopson
One Negro Man cald Dick.....	
Do Prince.....	Peter Van Pelt
One Do Wench Dine.....	
One Negro Man cald Robin.....	Micael Bargan
One Negro Man cald Tight.....	
One Do Wench Dine.....	

<i>Negroes Names</i>	<i>To Whom Belonging</i>
One Negro Man cald Thom.....	Chrispr Sechar
Do Jack.....	
Do Wench Bett.....	
One Negro Man cald Toney	John Carpenter
Do Wench cald Mary	
Do Tracey.....	
One Negro Man cald Tobey.....	Whitead Cornwerl
Do Wench cald Flora	
One Negro Man cald Ceaser	John Middagh
Do Wench Jane.....	
One Negro Man cald James	John Vandike
Do Wench Bett	
One Negro Man cald Sam	Clos Vanvaughty
Do Thom	
Do Wench Jane.....	
One Negro man cald Clos.....	John Griggs
One Negro Man cald Chalsey.....	Israel Hosfield Junr
One Negro Man cald Thom	Peter Stots
Do Wench Jane.....	
One Negro Man cald Harry	Sam: De Bevoice
Do Wench Libe	
One Negro Man cald Frank.....	Mr Van Doune
Do Thom	
Do Wench Anne	
One Negro Man cald Harry.....	Jacob Sebring
Do Wench Phillis.....	
One Negro Man cald Coffe.....	Abrm Brewer
Do Wench Judy.....	
One Negro Man cald Tight	Israel Hosfield
One Negro Man cald Willing	Jacob De Bevoice
One Negro Man cald France.....	Jacob Bennet
Do Wench Elizabeth.....	
One Negro Man cald Sam	Jery Bruer
Do Wench Dine.....	
Do Deyon.....	
One Negro Man cald prime	George De Bevoice
One Negro Man cald Ceaser	Jury Bloue
Do Wench Lil.....	
One Negro Man cald Isaac.....	Winant Bennet
One Negro Man cald Jo	Mrs Vandike
Do Wench Jane.....	
One Negro Wench Cald Jane.....	Earsh Middagh
One Negro Man Cald Harry.....	Jacob Bruington
Do Nease.....	
Do Dick	
Do Charles	
Do Wench Peg.....	
	43 Negro Men
	24 Do Women
	<hr/> Total 67

The above is a just account of Negroes to the Best of my knowledge belonging to the Inhabitants of the West Company of Brookland

SAML HOPSON.

The list of the Negroes both male and female Who Reside In the District of Capt John Lott In Kings County in brucklen To Every Person belonging by name as folcng

Christopher Codwise	2 male.....	2 female
John Cowenhoven	4 male.....	1 female
Marten Reyerse.....	1 male.....	..
Jeremias Remse.....	2 male.....	2 female
Lammert Sudam	1 male.....	1 female
John Lott.....	.....	2 female

Jacobus Degraew	1 male.....	1 female
Barent Jansen.....	1 male.....	1 female
Jan Ryerse	1 male.....	
Rem Remsen	1 male.....	
Hendrik Sudam.....		1 female
Abram Reusen	1 male.....	
Tuenes Bogaert.....	1 male.....	
DW Sara Rapelio.....	1 male.....	
Benjamin Waldron.....	1 male.....	
Joost Debavois	1 male.....	1 female
Jakes Durge.....	2 male.....	2 female
Jan Noorstrant.....	1 male.....	
Gerritt Noorstrant	1 male.....	1 female
Jeronemus Rapelio	2 male.....	1 female
Jacobus Lefferse.....	1 male.....	2 female
Jacob bergen	1 male.....	1 female
Pieter V D Voort.....		1 female
Karel Debavois	1 male.....	2 female
Johanis Debavois		1 female
Jacobus Debavois	1 male.....	1 female
Cornelis V D hoef.....	2 male.....	
Arsus Rensen	1 male.....	2 female
Adriaen Hegeman.....	1 male.....	
DW Dina Rapalje.....	1 male.....	1 female
John Rapalje.....	3 male.....	2 female

1756 April 11.

A true List of the negroes male and female by mo

Capt JOHN LOTT.

FLATBUSH.

A true List of all the Slaves Both male and female of fourteen years old and above in the township of Flatbush in Kings County on Nassaw Island in the Province of New Yorke this Eighteenth Day of April anoo Dom 1755.

Owners Names	Males	their names	females	their names
Dominie Van Sindere	—		1 Isabel	
Peter Stryker.....	1	Jack	1 Syne	
John Stryker.....	2	Minek & tom	1 Byue	
Johannes V: Sickelen	1	Sambo	—	
John Waldron.....	—		1 Lies	
Doctor V: beuren...	—		1 Roos	
Barent V: Defenter.	3	Jack: henr & Ben...	1 Saar	
Barent Andriese	—		1 Graos	
Widdow Clarkson...	3	Jafta Jacob & herry...	2 Bassa, and Saar	
hendrick Suydam	—		1 Isabel	
David Sprong.....	—		1 Mary	
henry Cuger.....	3	Isack: John & hammiel	1 Calleen	
Engelbart Lott.....	2	Jan and Batt	2 Syne & Bett	
Jacobus Lott.....	2	Sam & Jafta	1 Wyne	
Cornelis Van D: Veer	1	Roos	2 filis & Saar	
Johannes Ditmars...	2	frank and frans.....	1 Syne	
Laurens Ditmars...	1	Claes	3 Eyan Bett & Wyntje	
Adriaen Voorhees...	—		1 Dyano	
Rem Martense	2	Sam & herry	2 Emme & Susan	
Phillip Nagel.....	1	Doll	—	
Phillip Nagel Junr..	1	Libb	1 Bett	
Seytje V: D Bilt	1	Sam	1 Bett	
Leffert Martense...	1	Sam	1 Pagg	
Rem Hegeman.....	2	Dick & herry.....	1 Syne	
Evert hegeman.....	1	Besor	—	
Peter Lefferts.....	1	Ben	2 Dyne & Isabel	
John Lefferts.....	1	herry	—	
Jeromyes V: D: bilt	1	Minek	1 Ken	

Owners Names	Males	their names	females	their names
Adriaen Martense....	2	Nienus & Lans	1	Isabel
Antje Ver Kerek....	3	Adam; Jack & Jafta ...	4	Jane; Kouba; Mare & Drana
Cornelis V: Duyn....	—	.....	1	Bett
John V: Der Veer...	1	herry	1	Isabel
Gerret Cozyn	1	herry	—	—
Jeromus V: D: Veer	—	.....	1	Jude
Steven Williamse...	1	.....	1	Salé
Johannes Lott Junr.	1	Andrew	1	Bett
Isaac Snediker .....	—	.....	1	Mary
Jacob Snediker.....	1	toon.....	—	—
Gerret boerem.....	1	Commenie.....	1	Lybe
Cornelis Wykhoff...	1	Sesor.....	1	Dyane
Abraham Bloom	1	Claes.....	1	Bett
Jan boerem.....	1	Will	—	—
Karel boerem .....	—	.....	1	Susan
Maurits Lott.....	1	Minck.....	1	Bett
Douwe Ditmarss....	1	Primus.....	1	Dyne
Johannes Elderts....	—	.....	1	filles
thomas Batts.....	1	Yorke.....	2	Moryn & Lili
hendrick Lott.....	1	tom	1	Eva
Joseph houward ....	—	.....	1	Isabel
harmpje Lefferts....	1	Prins.....	1	Rachel
Rem V: D: bilt.....	1	Julus	1	Jane
	53		65	

the total number 108

PETER SIBYRR Captain of Flatlands.

FLATLANDS.

A true list of all the Slaves both male and female from fourteen Years and upwards according to an act of assembly.

	Male. male.			Pe- Male. male	
John Schenck Captain of the			Willem Kouwenhoven Esqr..	1	1
said town.....	1	1	Gerrit Kouwenhoven	0	1
John V. Der Bilt.....	1	1	John Amerman	2	1
Wilhelmus Stoothof Jur....	1	1	Gerrit Wykof.....	1	1
harmanis hooglant.....	1	0	Marten M. Schenck.....	0	1
Roelif Van Voorhees Esqr...	0	1	Johannis Lott.....	2	2
Wilhelmus Stoothof.....	0	1	Dirrick Remsen.....	1	0
Abraham Voorhees	1	1	Johannis W. Wykof.....	2	1
Cornelis Voorhees	1	1	Pieter Wykof.....	1	1
Steve Schenck.....	1	0	Joost Vannuis	0	1
John Ditmars.....	0	1		—	—
				17	18

JAM SCHENCK Capt.

NEW UTRECHT.

A true List of all the Slaves of the Township of Newuytreght in Kings County.

Names of the Masters.	The No. of each		Fe- male Sex.	Names of the Masters	The No. Male		Fe- male Sex.
	Man.	Sex.			Man	Sex	
Petrus Van Pelt	3	2	1	Willem Van Nuys	3	2	1
Jacobus Van Nuys	2	1	1	Willem Van Nuys Junr..	1	0	1
Hendrick Johnsen	1	1	0	Rutgert Van Brunt Junior	10	6	4
Haert Van foerhees.....	3	2	1	Evert Suydam.....	1	0	1
Jaques Cortelyou	2	1	1	John Johnson.....	1	1	0
Jaques Cortelyou Junior	2	1	1	Rutgert Van Brunt.....	3	1	2
Pieter Cortelyou.....	4	2	2	Andries Emans	2	1	1
Deneys Deneys	8	4	4	Wilhelmis Van Brunt...	1	1	0
Saartje Barkeloo	2	1	1	Thomas Pollock	3	2	1
Thomas Van Dyk.....	1	0	1	Roelof Van Brunt.....	1	1	0
Joha Laan.....	1	1	0	Joris Lot	4	2	2
Casper Crapster.....	2	1	1	Neeltje Pietersen.....	1	1	0
Gerrit Kounover.....	2	1	1	Rebecca Emans.....	1	0	2
Gerrit Van Duyen.....	2	1	1				
					67	37	30

the whole
number

PETRUS VAN PELT Captn.

GRAVESEND.

A List of the Negroes In the township of Gravesend Male and Female from the age of fourteen years and upward May 1. 1755.

	Males. Fe- males.			Males. Fe- males	
Richard Stillwell	2	2	James Hubbard	0	1
John Grigg	2	1	Daniel Lake.....	2	1
John Voahears.....	2	1	Cornelious Stryker.....	0	1
Nicholas Stillwell.....	1	2	Fernandus van Sicklen	1	0
Roeliff terhunen	1	1	William Johnson.....	0	1
Isaac Denyce	1	2	Peter Williamson	0	1
Samuel Garritson	1	0	Bengaman Steimets	0	1
Neeltje Voorhears	1	0	Cort Johnson	1	0
Fernandus Van Sicklen	1	1			
Nicholas Williamsen	1	1			
				17	1

The totle Number of Males Seventeen

The totle Number of Females Seventeen

CENSUS OF SLAVES.

HEMPSTEAD.

*Hempsted in Queens County on Nissaw Island and in the province of New-York. account of the slaves brought in to George Everi:
Capt. within his Districts. April ye 28—anno. 1755.*

Georg Rierson	3	mals	Seasor adom. Jack	1	female, Diannah
Cornelius Rierson	-			1	female—bet
Benjamin Dysebere.....	1	male—mike		2	famals, bess, pen
William Cornell.....	3	mals	been. Charls. Sam.	1	female—nan
Hendrick Hendricksen....	1	male	savl	1	female—Gin
Thomas Hendricksen.....	-			1	female—Jyde
John flosser	-			1	female—Gin
John: Montonye	1	male	Jack.....		
Jacob Vollintine.....	-			1	female Grecch
Benjamin Downing.....	-			1	female elly
William Lines.....	3	mals	Dick. prince Eliiah	1	female peg
Thomas Seamons	1	male—Jack			
Jonathan Vollintine.....	-			1	female Sarah
Samuel Searing.....	1	male	frack	1	female Cate
Daniel Searing	1	male	tie		
Jacob Searing.....	2	males—Stephen—Lew..			
Jeams Smith.....	1	male	Yorek		
Timothy Smith	1	male	Robbin.....	1	female—nan
Ellixander Davorson.....	2	mals—tom—robbin			
John Cornell.....	1	male	Lew	2	famals, hannah, Diannah
David Allgoe	3	mals, David, pero	Jack. 2	famals	Janna nanot
Sarah Seamons.....	2	mals	Jack—peter.....	2	famals—Dinah post
Robbard Marvil.....	3	mals	Ciah lounon, hithro	1	female Dosh
John Smith	-			1	female mander
peter titvs.....	3	mals	will Jefroy—bob..	2	famals sib pendor
John Combs	-			1	female—nan
beniamin Smith Jeams {	3	mals	Corso oxford John	1	female pendor
Smith and Richard Smith }					
Richard Titvs.....	1	male	Jeffre.....	1	female—bet
Vriah plat.....	1	male	waterford.....	1	female Gin
John Townsend.....	2	mals	Jack ned.....	1	female Gin
Richard townsand.....	1	male	Lew		
phebe mot.....	1	male	Ciah.....	1	female pendor
John Petors.....	1	male	York		
Epenetos plat.....	1	male	Lve.....		
Ambros fish.....	2	mals	Jack—bendo.....	1	female—amo
Samvel willis.....	1	male	tie.....	1	female—hagor
Richard Williams.....	1	male	sam.....	1	female
John Williams.....	1	male	savl.....		
William titvs.....	1	male	Jeams	1	female—francis
mary titvs.....	1	male	Cato.....	1	female Nancy
Stephan titvs.....	1	male—ben.....		1	female Gin
Josiah Martin	3	mals—papav	Jack sackoe	3	famals present, Jemlna
			above 60 years old		and nab
George hvlit.....	1	male	Jacob.....	1	female Jyde
John Smith.....	2	mals	Dick—Stephen....	1	female—hannah
John Searing	-			1	female Chat
Samvel Rowland.....	1	male	harre.....		
John hicks.....	1	male	Charls	1	female—Gin
Jacob Smith.....	2	mals—will—tom.....		2	famals, biblor—bet
Isaac Smith.....	1	male	seasor	1	female—peg
Ephraim Vollintine.....	1	male	petor		
Elisabath titvs.....	1	male	Gem.....	1	female—Sarah
Charls petors.....	2	mals	petor—tie.....	1	female—rose

A List of the Negro Indian and Mullata Slaves within the District whereof Benjamin Smith is Captain at Hempstead in Queens County taken the first Day of April 1755.

Male Female		Male Female	
Jacob Hicks Esqr.....	1 2	Richard Cornell	1 1
Jacob Hicks Junr.....	1 1	Benja Lewes.....	— 1
Thomas Hicks	— 1	Henry Mott.....	1 —
Phebe Hicks	— 1	Vall: Hewlet peters	1 1
James Mott.....	— 1	Elias Durlun.....	1 1
Daniel Hewlet Junr.....	1 1	Eldard Lucas.....	1 1
John Cornell.....	2 2	Jacobus Lawrence.....	— 1
Joseph Seidmore.....	— 1	Elias Durlun ye 3d.....	— 1
Thos Cornell Esqr	1 2	Abraham Bond.....	— 1
Capt Brown.....	6 1		— —
			17 21

P: BENJAMIN SMITH Capt

A List of the Slaves Male and Female above 14 years of Age An Account of which has been brot in to Cap^t John Birdsall, for his District in the Township of Hempstead in Queen's County, according to the late Act of Assembly.

Owners Names		Males	Females	Owners Names		Males	Females
The Revd Mr Seabury	.....	1	1	Jacob Seaman Esqr	.....	2	2
Benja Lester	.....	2	0	Cornell Smith	.....	1	0
Jerin Bedell	.....	1	1	Patrick Mott	.....	1	0
Benja Hewlett	.....	1	1	Dani Hewlett	.....	0	1
Josh: Birdsall	.....	1	1	Thos Carman	.....	2	1
Soln Seaman	.....	2	1	Jno Jackson	.....	1	1
James Pine	.....	1	1	James Seaman	.....	1	1
Benja Smith	.....	3	1	Jno Hall	.....	1	0
Leffert Haugewont	.....	1	0	James Smith Junr	.....	1	0
Wid: Lininton	.....	1	0	Dani Smith	.....	1	1
Elias Durland Junr	.....	1	0	Daniel Smith	.....	1	0
Richard Jackson	.....	3	2	John Grissman	.....	1	0
Joseph Petit Junr	.....	1	1	Anthony Semans	.....	1	0
Thos Tredwell	.....	2	1	Daniel Pine	.....	1	0
Jno Carman	.....	1	1	Benj: Carmon	.....	0	1
Saml Jackson	.....	3	2	Richard Euthard	.....	1	1
John Rowland	.....	1	0	Males	.....	43	
Thos Seaman	.....	0	1	Females	.....	26	
Thos Seaman Junr	.....	0	1		.....	—
James Smith	.....	1	1		.....	69	

May it please yr Honr

This is a true Account of what has been brout. In to me

Er yr most humble & obedient Servt

Hempstead }
April 6th 1755 {

JOHN BIRDSALL.

NEWTOWN.

Newtown May 1st 1755.

A List of Negroes Male and Female According to the Act of Assembly of the Province of New York taken by me

JEROMES RAPELYE.

Males		Females				Males		Females	
Jeromes Rapelye.....	0	1		Nathaniel Bailly.....	0	1			
Cornelius Rapelye Esqr.....	1	1		Abraham Rapelye.....	1	2			
Jacobus Lent.....	1	1		Samuel Fish Senr.....	2	4			
John Rapelye.....	1	1		Abraham Polhemus.....	0	1			
John De Bevoeye.....	1	3		Gabriel Furman.....	1	0			
Jacob Rapelye.....	1	1		Rev'd Simon Horton.....	2	1			
Daniel Rapelye Senr.....	1	1		John White.....	2	1			
Joseph Moore Esqr.....	0	1		Widow Titus.....	1	0			
Bernardis Bloom.....	1	0		William Sackett Esqr.....	1	1			
Daniel Rapelye Junr.....	1	1		Joseph Woodard.....	2	0			
Nathaniel Fish.....	2	1		Samuel Moore Esqr.....	1	1			
John Levirich.....	1	0		Samuel Moore Lieut.....	1	0			
William Furman.....	1	1		John Moore.....	1	0			
Samuel Waldron.....	1	1		Samuel Moore son of Joseph					
Philip Edsal.....	2	3		Moore Esqr.....	1	0			
Elizabeth Pumroy.....	2	1		Benjamin Waters.....	1	2			
Robert Coe.....	1	1		Sarah Burrows.....	1	1			
Robert Field Senr.....	0	1		Cornelius Berrian Esqr.....	0	2			
Abraham Brinkerhoff.....	2	1		Jeromes Ramsen.....	1	1			
Hendrick Brinkerhoff.....	1	0		Rem Ramsen.....	1	1			
Samuel Fish Junr.....	2	1							
Dow Sidam.....	0	1		Total.....	41	43			
Joseph Morrel.....	1	0		Males 41 Total					
Edward Titus.....	0	1		Females 43 —					

26th May 1755.

List of Negroes in Queens County sent by Jacob Blackwell.

Jacob Blackwell.....	2	Male	1	female	Richard Alsop.....	3	Male	3	female
Joseph Sacket.....	3	Det	2	Det	Beniaman Skilman...	1	Det	—	—
Samwell Hallett.....	2	Det	1	Det	Abraham Skilman...	1	Det	—	—
George Vannolst.....	1	Det	—	—	Isack Lott.....	1	Det	1	Det
Nathon More.....	1	Det	—	—	Samwell Allburtes..	1	Det	—	—
Samwell More.....	1	Det	1	Det	Samwell Goslen.....	1	Det	—	—
Richard Hallett.....	1	Det	—	—	Dannel Bets.....	1	Det	—	—
Richard Hallett Jen..	1	Det	—	—	Richard penfold....	2	Det	—	—
Jacob Hallett.....	1	Det	1	Det	Jacob Bennet.....	—	1	Det	—
Robert Hallett.....	1	Det	—	—	Samwell Scuder.....	1	Det	—	—
Necolos parsel.....	2	Det	1	Det	Johnnathoa Mont....	1	Det	1	Det
John parsel.....	1	Det	—	—	Whillem Bets.....	1	Det	1	Det
Samwell Hallett Jen..	1	Det	—	—	Samwell Way.....	1	Det	2	Det
Tunus Brinkerhouf..	1	Det	—	—	Tunus Skank.....	1	Det	2	Det
Georg Brinkerhouf..	—	1	Det	—	Richard Bets.....	2	Det	3	Det
Samwell Hallett minor	1	Det	—	—	Jeams Way.....	2	Det	1	Det
Peter Borgow.....	—	1	Det	—	Joseph Bets.....	2	Det	—	—
Isack Borgow.....	1	Det	3	Det	Andros Reiker.....	2	Det	1	Det
Isack Borgow jon....	2	Det	1	Det					

OYSTERBAY.

A List of ye Slaves Delivered unto me, of the Eastern District of Oisterbay, Pursuant to the Direction of an act of his Honour the Licutenant Govenour the Council and General Assembly of the Colony of New York.

Oisterbay April 21th 1755—

JACOB TOWNSEND

Masters & Mistresses Names	Nom males	Nom females	Masters & Mistresses Names	Nom males	Nom females
George Townsend.....	1	1	Silas Carman.....	1	—
Obediah Seaman.....	—	1	Thomas Youngs.....	2	1
Thomas Seaman.....	1	—	Daniel Birdsall.....	1	—
John Powell.....	1	1	John Schank.....	—	1
James Tillott.....	1	—	William Jones.....	2	2
Melanthon Taylor Woolsey..	1	2	Isaac Powell.....	1	1
Benjamin Birdsall.....	1	—	Isaac Doty.....	—	1
Metice Lane.....	1	—	Nathaniel Townsend Estate..	1	1
George Weekes.....	1	1	Richard Willits.....	—	2
Samuel MacCoun.....	1	—	Samuel Waters.....	—	1
William Hawxhurst.....	—	1	Samuel Willis.....	2	1
Simon Cooper.....	2	2	Minard Vansyckley.....	1	—
Henry Whitson.....	1	1	Wright Coles.....	1	1
John Cock.....	—	2	Charles Ludlam.....	—	1
Cornelius Hogland.....	1	1	Richard Alsop.....	1	1
Daniel Duryea.....	—	1	Zuroiah Wright.....	1	—
Joseph Cooper.....	3	1	William Moyles.....	2	—
George Youngs.....	1	1	Henry Townsend.....	1	3
John Wootman.....	—	1	Sarah Wright.....	1	—
Thomas Smith.....	3	1	John Robbins.....	1	—
Sarah Ludlam.....	1	—	David Jones Esqr.....	6	4
Ezekel Shadbolt.....	—	1	Henry Lloyd Esqr of Queens Village.....	5	3
John Townsend.....	1	1			
Samuel Townsend.....	1	1			
			Total	53	44

Capt: Wright Frost's List of Slaves in Oysterbay.

Wright Frost.....	1 male	1 Female	Derick Alderson....	1 male	.....
Micajah Townsend	2 males	2 Females	John Striker.....	1 Male	.....
Amos Underhill...	.....	1 Female	Joseph Hagaman....	1 Male	1 Female
Henry Cock.....	1 Male	1 Female	Joseph Coles.....	.....	1 Female
Thomas Rushmore..	1 Male	2 Females	Joseph Lattin.....	1 male	.....
Daniel Underhill..	2 males	1 Female	Willm Walton.....	5 Males	2 Females
James Sands.....	3 Males	1 Female	Peter Hagaman.....	1 Male	.....
Thomas Bound....	1 Male	.....	Abraham Underhill.	1 male	1 Female
Jacob Bound.....	.....	1 Female	Samll Underhill....	1 male	1 Female
Thoms Kirbe.....	1 male	.....	Thoms Underhill....	1 male	1 Female
George Townsend.	1 Male	.....	Henry Dickenson...	1 male	1 Female
Silvenus Townsend	1 Male	1 Female	Townsend Dickensen	1 male	1 Female
Ezekias Cock....	1 male	.....	Jacob Volingtime...	1 male	1 Female
Adrian Hagaman...	1 Male	1 Female	Thoms Parsall.....	2 Males	1 Female
Willm Frost.....	1 Male	1 Female	Joseph Wood.....	1 Male	.....
Meribah Townsend	1 Male	1 Female	Benjamin Wolsey Junr	3 Males	1 Female
John Semicon.....	.....	1 Female	Jean Caverly.....	1 male	.....
Willm Larence....	1 Male	.....	William Kerby.....	.....	1 Female
Benjamin Wolsey..	2 Males	2 Females	Daniel Coles.....	1 Male	.....
Daniel Cock.....	2 males	.....	John Anderson.....	.....	1 Female
Jacob Frost.....	2 males	1 Female	Timothy Townsend.	2 Males	1 Female
Joseph Frost.....	1 Male	1 Female	Hannah Frost.....	1 Male	.....
Deborah Cock....	1 Male	1 Female			

may it please your Honourin Compliance with an act of the Generall Assembly & in obedience to your Honnours Command I transmit an accompt of ye negroes in that part of ye Town that is Aderest to me I wait your Honnours further Commands and shall with the utmost pleasure obey & I remain your Honnours most Humble and obedient servant

WRIGHT FROST

Oysterbay April 29

1775

A List of the Slaves Delivered in unto me by Virtue of An Act of ye Legislature of the Province of New York By the persons hereafter named (viz:)

	Male.	male.
David Seaman at Jericho within ye Township of Oyster bay.....	—	2
Obediah Vallentine at ye North Side In ye Township of Hempsted.....	2	—
Samuel Seaman at Westbury In Oyster Bay	—	1
William Crooker at Wheatly in Oyster bay	1	—
William Willis at Cederswamp In Oyster Bay	2	—
Jonathan Seaman at Jericho in Oyster Bay.....	—	1
Sarah Titus at Wheatly in Oyster Bay	1	—
Phebe Townsend at Jericho in Oyster Bay.....	—	1
James Townsend at Jericho in Oyster bay	2	—
Jacob Titus at Wheatly in Oyster Bay.....	1	1
Silas Rushmore near Jericho in Oyster Bay	1	—
Daniel Youngs near Oysterbay	1	—
Thomas Vallentine Junr at ye East Woods In Oyster Bay.....	—	1
Robert Seaman at Jericho In Oyster bay	1	1
Zebulun Seaman at Jericho in Oyster Bay	1	1
William Seaman at Jericho in Oyster bay	1	1
Thomas Jackson at Jericho in Oyster Bay	1	—
John Hagewout at Jericho in Oyster Bay	1	—
John Hewlet at ye East Woods in Oysterbay	—	1
John Hewlet Jur at ye East Woods in Oysterbay	—	1
Robert Crooker at Wheatly in Oysterbay	—	1
Jericho in Oysterbay April ye 25th 1755.		

To the Honorable James Delancee Esqr his Majesties Lievtendant Governour and Comander in Chief In and Over ye province of New York and Territorys Thereon Depending In America &c:

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR

Whereas there is Sundry free Negroes Melattoes and Mustees Resideing within ye Township of Oysterbay that may probably Be Likely In case of Insurrections To be as Mischevious as ye Slaves, Therefore I Thought it my Duty to Acquaint Your Honour Therewith; The following is a List of them Resideing in and about ye Village of Jericho, and I Do Expect that ye Other Captains in Oysterbay will acquaint Your Honour of those Resideing in ye Other parts of ye Township; from Your Very Humble Servant

ZEBULUN SEAMAN.

April ye 25th 1755.

*A List of ye Free Negroes Mustees &c: Resideing at ye Severall
places hereafter Discribed (viz)*

	Male.	Female.
David Seaman at Jericho In Oyster Bay	1	—
Obediah Vallentine at ye North Side in Hempsted.....	1	1
John Willis Junr at Westbury in Hempsted.....	1	—
Elizabeth Titus at Westbury In Hempsted	1	—
John Williams at North Side In Hempsted	—	1
Richard Willets at Jericho In Oyster bay	1	—
Jeremiah Robbins at Jericho In Oyster bay	1	—
Total	6	2

HUNTINGTON.

*Aprill the 12th 1755 Negroes Belonging to Huntington male &
female.*

Capt Isaac Platt.....		one female
Capt Platt Conklin.....	one male and.....	one female
Doctor Zopher Platt	four males and	two females
Mr Ebenezer Prime.....	two males and.....	one female
Justice Eliphilet Wickes.....	two males and.....	two females
Just Jonas Williams.....		
Lievt thomas Jervis		one female
Nathan Valentine.....		one female
Solomon Ketcham.....	one male	
Thomas Brush	one male and	one female
David Rogers	one male	
Widow hanah Wood		one female
Nathaniel Ketcham.....	one male	
Philip Ketcham.....	one male	
Samuel Brush.....	one male	
Joseph Rigway	one male and	one female
Denis Right.....	one male and.....	two females
Benijah Jervis	one male and	one female
Doctor Gilbert Potter.....	one male	
Nathl Williams	one male and.....	one female
azariah Wickes.....	one male and.....	one female
thomas Bunce	one male	
Joseph Ireland	one male	
Benjamin Right	one male	
Philip Vdle.....	one male	
Josiah Smith.....		one female
Just Moses Scudder		one female
John Samis.....		one female
Israel Wood		one female
Robert Brush.....	one male	
Epenetus Conklin	one male and	one female
John Wood Levth	one male	
Capt Alexander Bryan	one male	
Epenetus Platt.....		one female
Timothy Scudder.....	one male and.....	one female
Joseph Smith	one male and.....	one female
Isaac Ketcham	one male	
James Smith	two males	
Philip Wickes	one male and	one female
Alexander Smith	one male	
timothy Carl Jr		one female
Daniel Blackly.....	one male	
Jesse Carl.....	two males and.....	one female
thomas Rogers.....	one male and.....	one female
Bridget Scudder.....	one male	
Timothy Carle Sen.....	one male &.....	one female
Zopher Rogers.....	one male	
Augustin Bryan.....	one male	
Macy Lewis		one female

Mary Platt.....	two females
Simon fleet.....	one male
William Hawxhurst.....	one male..... one female
Cap John Davis.....	one male
Ltvt Joseph Luis.....	one male..... one female
Thomas Denis.....	one female
A True List &c.	

ISAAC PLATT
PLATT CONCKLIN
ALEX. BRYANT.

SMITH TOWN & ISLIP.

*A List of the Slaves Within the District of Captain Job Smith or
In the Townships of Smith Town and Islip.*

Male Females				Males Females			
George Norton.....	one	1	0	Richard Blidenburge	two	1	1
John Mobrey.....	one	0	1	Stephen Smith.....	one	0	1
Charles Floyd.....	five	4	1	George Phillips.....	....	0	1
Obadiah Smith Junr.....	one	1	0	Job Smith.....	six	3	3
Edmund Smith.....	six	4	2	Joseph Vondel.....	two	1	1
Richard Smith.....	seven	4	3	Andrew Tid.....	one	0	1
Obadiah Smith sener.....	three	2	1	Thomas Smith.....	three	2	1
Lemuel Smith.....	one	1	0	Anna Willis.....	two	1	1
Richard Smith Stone-				Rebeckah Willis.....	two	1	1
brook.....	one	1	0	Richard Willis.....	two	1	1
Otheniel Smith.....	one	1	0	Obadiah Smith.....	two	1	1
Isaac Mills.....	one	1	0	Daniel Smith Juner...	one	0	1
Jonas Platt.....	one	1	0	Daniel Smith.....	four	2	2
Zephaniah Platt.....	four	1	3	Epenetus Smith.....	one	1	0
Jonas Mills.....	one	1	0	David Bruester.....	one	1	0
William Saxton.....	one	0	1	William Nicols.....	six	5	1
Solomon Smith.....	five	3	2	Elonathan Wicks.....	one	0	1
Floyd Smith.....	three	2	1	Caleb Smith.....	one	1	0
Mary Tredwell.....	six	5	1	Jonathan Mills.....	two	1	1
Robert Arter.....	one	1	0				

The Above Account Is a true List of all the Slaves as Came to my knowledge
JOB SMITH Captain.

STATEN ISLAND; NORTH DIVISION.

A List of The Names Male and Female belonging to

Males.	Females.
Thomas Dongan	
1st Thomas Tice	1st Phillis
2d Ceaser	2. Peg
3d Jack	3. Hanna
4th Jack Mollato	
5th Joe	
6th Robbin	
7th Parris	
Jacob Corssen Ceneor	
1: Japhory.....	1: Mary
2: Sam.....	2: Nanne
3: Jupiter.....	
Jacob Corssen Juner	1 Rose
	2: Nans
John Vegte	
1: Tom.....	1: Bette
2: Primes	2: Jean
Gerardus Beekman	
1 Bristo.....	1 June
In the Care of G. Beekman and Belong-	
ing to John Beekman In New York.	
1: One Negro Na. Sam	
2: One Negro Na. Jo.....	
3: One Negro Na. Warwick	
Antony Watters	
1: One Negro Na, Sam.....	1: One W Leana
2: One Negro Na, Will.....	2: One W Phillis

Males.	Females.
Henry Cruse	
1 One negro Na Charles	1: One W Na lade
	2: One W na Dina
	3: One W na Sary
	1: One W, na Dina
Cornelius Cruse	
Simon Simonson	
1: One Negro Na Naptén ..	
Johannis de Groet	
1: One negro Na Jack	1: One W. Na Susanna
Joseph Rolf	
1: One negro Na, sam	1: One W, Na Jude
	1: One W, Na Sary
Cristeiaen Corssen	
1: One Negro Na, Jack	
2: One Negro Na Nenes	
Josuah Merseral	
1: One Negro Na Flip	1: One W, Na Darkis
John Deceer	
1: One Negro named Jem	1: One W, Na Jane
Garret Crussen	1: One W, Na mat
	1: One W, Na bet
Garrit Post	
1: one Negro Na Bos.	1: One W, Na flore
John Roll Junr	
1 one, Na Jack	1: One W Na Sary
Barent marteling	
1. one Na. fortén.	
Richard merrill	
1. one Na Sam	One W Na Tittie
one na Bink	One W Na Sary
Otto Van tuyt	..... A
1 Negor N harry	1 W Na Jane
2 Dto N John ..	2 W, Na Jude
Bastian Ellis	
1 Negro Tom	
John Veltmon	
1 Negro Na Quam.....	
Abraham Prall	
1 Negro Na Jack	1 Wench Na Hage
2 Dto Na Tom...	2 Dto Na Jane
	3 Dto Na Bet
Charles Meeleen	
1 Negro Na Ben	
Margret Simonson	
1 Negro Na kof.....	1 Wench Na floar
Joseph Lake	
1 Negro Na Kinck.	1 Wench Na Peg
John Roll	
1 Negro Na Tom..	1 Wench Na Sary
2 Dto Na Cornelias.	
3 Dto Na harry	
Elenor haughwout	1 Wench Na Bet
Abraham Crocheron	
1 Negro Na Lue	1 Wench Na Mary
Barnit De Puc	
1 Negro Na Tom .	1 Wench febe
John Crocheron	
1 Negro Na Sambo	
David Cannon	1 Wench Na Bet
Aron Prall	
1 Negro Na harry	
Charyty Merril	
1 Negro Na frank	
Joseph Begel	
1 Negro Na Harry	1 Wench Na Philis
Cornelias Korsan.	Wench Na Susanna

A list of the Neagrees of my division in the North

Company of Staten Island

JACOB CORSEN Jur

XII.

PAPERS

RELATING TO

Albany and Adjacent Places.

PETITION OF THE LUTHERANS OF WILLEMSTADT

FOR LEAVE TO BURY THEIR DEAD. 1674.

[Translated.]

To the R^t Hon^{ble} Myn Heer ANTHONY COLVE Govern^r
General of N. Netherland.

Those of the Augsburg Confession represent with due respect that your Petitioners are ordered in cases of the burial of their dead, to pay the Sexton (*Aanspreecker*¹) of the Reformed Church notwithstanding they employ their own Sexton, as lately happened, one of theirs having seized goods by execution and sold the same at public auction : And the Petitioners remark that they fully pay all taxes assessments, excise and all others whatever they may be called; Yea they endeavour to pay also their own poor : They are therefore, as they consider, not in the least subject to such charges but on the contrary ought to enjoy their (religious) exercises and Divine Service free and unconstrained, for which they have a written grant from the late Hon^{ble} Governour Lovelace copy of which is hereunto annexed.

It is also well known to all that M^r Roosenboom hath addressed a petition on that subject to the Hon^{ble}. Heer General abovenamed, to be favored therein ; which petition had no result, but the Heer Laval being come up, said in full Court in date the 7th November 1672 he had authority as to Roosenboom's Petition— Let the Dead bury their Dead ; for with what free conscience can your Precentor go and act for the Lutherans, for they have more ceremonies than the Reformed. Whereupon at that time he had no more to say, and it was as well.

WHEREFORE YOUR Petitioners for aforesaid reasons approach

¹ Literally, "The person sent around with invitations to a funeral"; a custom still in practice in some of the older settlements of this State. We render the word, "Sexton," being the nearest approach we can find to the original.

your Honour requesting most humbly that they may enjoy what they have been granted, and as Your Petitioners Brethren at N. Orange enjoy the same, that they further may bury their dead without notifying Mr Roosenboom, but employ their own Sexton and no one else. Whereupon they expect a favorable answer

Your Honors

Affectionate Subjects

BERNHARDUS ANTHONY V. D. M.

JAN HEINDERIK BRUYNS

JOCHEM BACKER

HANS HENDRICKSEN.

DOMINE BERNARDUS ARENSIUS HIS PASSE.

[N. Y. General Entries, IV.]

Permitt and Suffer the Bearer hereof, Domine Bernardus Arensius, to Passe from hence to Albany with his Necessaryes in the Sloop whereof Claes Tysen is Master, and to Officiate there as Pastor of the Augustine or Lutheran Congregation, as formerly under the English Government, without any manner of Lett, hindrance or molestacon whatsoever GIVEN under my hand and Scale in New Yorke, the 6th day of November 1674.

E. ANDROSS.

DIFFICULTIES IN THE DUTCH CHURCH AT ALBANY.

At a Council Sept^r 25th 1675.

Present. The Governor

The Secretary, Cap^t Brockholes, Mr J Laurence, Cap^t Dyre,
Mr Fred: Philips.

The matter under Consideracon was y^e Complaint of Do Nicholas van Renslaer against Do Newenhuysen, upon Acc^t of his sending to him by some of y^e Elders on Sunday last, to forbid him to baptize any children that should be brought in the afternoon to be baptized, Upon w^{ch} he forbore coming to y^e Church that time, but said he went to speake with Do Newenhuysen, to know his reason for what he had done.

the first of these is the fact that the
the second is the fact that the
the third is the fact that the

the fourth is the fact that the

the fifth is the fact that the

the sixth is the fact that the

the seventh is the fact that the

the eighth is the fact that the

the ninth is the fact that the

the tenth is the fact that the

the eleventh is the fact that the

the twelfth is the fact that the

the thirteenth is the fact that the

the fourteenth is the fact that the

the fifteenth is the fact that the

the sixteenth is the fact that the

the seventeenth is the fact that the

the eighteenth is the fact that the

the nineteenth is the fact that the

the twentieth is the fact that the

the twenty-first is the fact that the

the twenty-second is the fact that the

the twenty-third is the fact that the

the twenty-fourth is the fact that the

the twenty-fifth is the fact that the

the twenty-sixth is the fact that the

the twenty-seventh is the fact that the

the twenty-eighth is the fact that the

the twenty-ninth is the fact that the

the thirtieth is the fact that the

the thirty-first is the fact that the

the thirty-second is the fact that the

the thirty-third is the fact that the

the thirty-fourth is the fact that the

the thirty-fifth is the fact that the

To whome y^e said D^o replyde aloude in y^e street, y^t it was because he did not looke upon him to be a Lawfull Minister, nor his admittance at Albany to be lawfull, whereupon y^e said D^o Renslaer desired to speake to him in y^e house, & to shew him what Testimonialls he had, which he admitted, yet afterwards would scarcely looke on them but exclaimed agst him in like manner as before; That afterwards at M^r Ebbings one of y^e Elders, they saw all his Papers, but y^e D^o still said, y^t one ordeyned in England, had nothing to do with their Church, without a Certificate from their Classis.

D^o Newenhuysen did not deny at all that was alleaged agst him, but on y^e contrary did in a manner maintaine, That no one y^t only had orders from y^e Church of England had sufficient Authority to be admitted a Minister here, to administer y^e Sacraments without, as before, &c

Resolved, That D^o Newenhuysen shall have time of two, three or four dayes to sett in writing w^t his opinion or Judgm^t is in this Case, particularly whether a Minister ordained in England by a Bishop, coming here and having Certificate thereof, bee not sufficient ordination to preach & Administer y^e Sacraments in y^e Dutch here or no.

Hee offers to bring it in on Thursday next.

A Copie of D^o Newenhuysens Ord^{rs} & Instructions from y^e Classis at Amsterdam, to be taken & y^e Originalls given him againe

D^o Renslaers papers of Certificate & Testimonialls were, viz^t.

The Ordinacon by Dr Earle Bishop of Sarum, to be a Deacon.

His Maties allowance of him under his Signett to be a Minister. & to preach to y^e Dutch Congregacon at Westminster.

A Certificate from severall persons of Quality of his being an allowed Chaplaine to y^e Embassador extraordinary y^e Heer Goph, from y^e States of Holland.

A Certificate from y^e Minister & officers of a Church in London, of his having officiated as a Lecturer there

The Duke of Yorkes recomendacon of him to the present Governo^r here.

Upon w^{ch} y^e following Order was made, viz^t Upon the Complaint of D^o Nicholas Van Renslaer Minister of Albany,

That D^o Wilhelmus Newenhuysen, Minister of this Towne had openly and with words of Contempt said that D^o Renslaer was no Minister, & his ordinacon not good, both Parties appearing this day at the Councell, M^r Renslaer having produced his severall Ordinacon of Deacon & Presbiter by the Bishop of Salisbury, also attestacons of his having been Minister to Myn heer Van [Goph], Embasad^r from y^e States Gen^l residing at London, & since Minister of y^e Dutch Church at Westminster, and Lecturer at S^t Margaretts Loathbury in London, & of his good Comport in s^d Churches, together with his Mat^{ies} Signett for Westminster, & his Royall Highnesse letter of Recomendacon to this place or Albany if vacant and made appeare his being chosen, admitted & officiateing in y^e Church at Albany according to their usuall manner & Constitucon of y^e reformed Church, wth y^e approbacion & Confirmacon of y^e Magistrates, and Govern^r all w^{ch} being found to be authentieke.

Upon a full hearing of all partys it appearing y^t D^o Newenhuysen had spoken y^e words declaring D^o Renslaer to be no Minister &c. y^e above testimonys being produced in Councell to y^e said Newenhuysen and he owned to have been made acquainted therewith still insisted y^e said D^o Renslaers Ordinacon nor Call did not fitly qualify him to administer y^e Sacraments, for which giving not y^e least sullicient reason, but implied according to his owne fancy.

Being Withdrawne, after mature deliberacon It being of great weight & Consequence, It is Resolved that y^e said D^o Newenhuysen shall have some time to give in his Answer to y^e above in writing, which he desireing no longer then till Thursday, Ordered, That on Thursday y^e 30th instant, y^e said D^o Newenhuysen shall by 2 adlock in the afternoone appeare & bring in y^e same, particularly whether the Ordination of y^e Church of England be not sufficient qualification for a Minister comporting himselfe accordingly, to be admitted, officiate & administer y^e Sacraments, according to y^e Constitucons of y^e reformed Churches of Holland: At which time y^e Elders, & all other Officers of y^e Dutch Church are likewise required to appeare and be present.

By Order of y^e Govern^r in Councell

This order of Councell was sent.

M. N. Secr.

At a Councell Sept^r 30. 1675.

Present. The Governo^r

The Secretary. M^r Laurence. Capt. Dyre. M^r Philips.

This day being appointed at two a clock for D^o Newenhuysen to bring in his answer, & make his appearance, wth y^e Eld^{rs} & Deacons of the Church.

Hee brings a paper rather in the Justification of himselfe in his answer then otherwise, and denyes what is alleaged against him by D^o Renslaer therein.

After long debate, y^e D^o and y^e rest of y^e Elders and Deacons, seeme to allow in words, what is denyde in writing, viz^t That a Minister Ordained in England by the Bishops is every way Capable &c.

Time is given them to Consider againe well amongst themselves, and give a finall Resolution in answe^r to the Order of Councell, to morrow.

There were before the Councell.

D^o Newenhuysen Minister, M^r Jeronimus Ebbing, M^r Peter Stoutenberg Elders; M^r Jacob Tennisse Kay. M^r Reyneer Willemse. M^r Gerritt Van Tright. M^r Isaack Van Vleck Deacons

The next day they brought in their paper amended, with all Submission.

At a' Councell Sept^r 8th 1676.

Present. The Governo^r

Capt. Brockholes. The Secretary. Capt. Dyre.

Upon Informacon that D^o Renslaer (one of the Ministers att Albany) is confined by the Magistrates there, upon matter of some dubious words spoken by the said D^o in his Sermon or Doctrine.

It is Ordered, That the said D^o bee releast from his Imprisonment, and any matter concerning the same is to bee heard here.

At a Meeting of the Governo^r in Councell, and Ministers of y^e City of New Yorke, Sept^r 15th 1676.

The occasion was the returne of the appeale in the Case between D^o N. Renslaer and M^r Jacob Leysler, and M^r Jacob Milburne, had before y^e Court & Consistory at Albany.

Ordered, That as Do Renslaer hath putt in Security of fifteer hundred Guild^{rs} hollands money for to prosecute, so y^e sai Leysler and Milburne are to putt in y^e like Security to make good their Charge

Ordered, That Mr Leysler do besides himselfe, put in one o two others as Security for five thousand pound by to morrow before noone.

Sept the 16th.

The Ensuing Warr^t was sent up to Albany.

BY THE GOVERNOR

Whereas Mr Jacob Millburne hath accused Do Nicholas Renslaer for words spoken by him in a Sermon at Albany on the 13th Last past, the which having made a great disturbance and been before the Church Officers and Court there, and at last remitted here in order to a determination ; In case the same be nott already taken up and Composed before this comes to your hands, These are in his Mat^{ies} name to require you, to cause y said Milburne to give in sufficient Security to the value of one thousand pound for his appearance to prosecute and answer the matters relateing thereunto according to Law ; which if hee shall refuse to do, that he be committed to safe Custody into y^e Sheriffs hands, of the which you are not to faile, and to make a speedy returne hereof ; Given under my hand in New Yorke, Septen^r y^e 16th 1676.

E ANDROSS.

To y^e Commander and Magistrates at Albany.

Sept^r the 18th

Mr Leysler not obeying the Order of the Governor in Councell of the 15th Instant, was by the Governor^s speciall Warrant committed into the Custody of the Sheriff :

The Warr^t was as followeth. viz^t

BY THE GOVERNOR

Whereas Mr Jacob Leysler of this City hath accused Do Nicholas Renslaer for words spoken by him in a Sermon at Albany, on the 13th last past, the which having made a great disturbance and been before the Church Officers and Court there, and at last remitted here in Order to a determination, but y^e said Leysler not having given Security according to Law and

Order; These are in his Mat^{ies} name to require you forthwith to take y^e person of the said Jacob Leysler into your Custody, and him safely to keep in Order to a determinacon according to Law; for the which this shall be your sufficient Warrant: Given under my hand in New Yorke this 18th day of September. 1676.

E. ANDROSS.

To y^e Sheriff of New Yorke, or his Deputy.

At a Councell. Sept^r 23th 1676.

Present. The Governor & Councell. The Mayor & Aldermen
The Ministers of y^e City.

Upon reading all Evidences & papers relating to the difference betweene D^o Nich: Renslaer and M^r Jacob Leysler & M^r Jacob Millburne, but y^e said Millburne not being present, nor any Authorized from him

Resolved, That if all parties are willing to stand to the friendly and amicable determinacon made by the Church Officers or Kerken Raat at Albany, and referr y^e matter of Charges, (which was y^e only obstruction then) to y^e Governor and Councell and persons above. That then they will proceed to a finall Determinacon therein; But if not then a short day shall be appointed for hearing all parties, & taking such further Resolves and order therein as y^e Case shall require; All parties to have Coppies, and bring in their Answers by y^e first returne from Albany.

M^r Steph: Van Cortland for Do Renslaer, and M^r Jacob Leysler for himselfe doe desire an Issue may be putt to y^e buisnesse in question.

[Translated.]

Extraordinary Court holden at Albany

28 Sept^r 1676. Post Meridiem.

Present Capt Salisbury, Commander. Capt. Thom De Lavall, Rich^d Pretty, Direk Wessells, P^r Winne, Capt Phill Schuyler, And^r Teller, Jan Thomase, Marte Gerritse, M^r Siston, Sheriff.

Dom Schaets, Dom. Renzelaar and some witnesses appearing in Court (all the papers in the difference between the 2 above named Dominies being examined & reviewed) they are, by order

of the Governor to be reconciled according to Christian duty and love, as it specially becomes such servants of God's word. Whereupon the above named Ministers answer, They are willing to be reconciled with all their hearts.

Dom: Schaets declares the twelve men, whom he accused of Partiality in a Letter written to the Consistory of New York, to be honorable persons, and say that all such occurred foolishly, requesting forgiveness

Doctor Corn: Van Dyck, representing the Consistory, Com- plains that Dom: Schaets being sent for on two occasions by the Consistory, refused to come to them, in direct violation of the Law of the Church.

Dom: Schaats says that he was in the first instance declared Interested, because he had rendered in writing his opinion of Dom: Renselaar's preaching, but that was not done to excite parties, confessing to have acted very improperly and they too in like manner.

WHEREAS various differences have arisen and sprung up between the two Ministers wherein Dom: Schaets charged and accused Dom: Renselaar with false preaching; and Dom: Renselaar thereupon Replied that it was a false lie, Dom: Schaets is therefore ordered to prove the same, who forthwith drew forth a little Book containing divers old comments which the W: Court neither accepted nor received

Their Worships ask parties if they will leave and refer their differences to their W's decision?

Who answered, Yes.

Thereupon the W: Court resolved unanimously and by plurality of Votes, that Parties shall both forgive & forget as it becomes Preachers of the Reformed Religion to do; also that all previous variances, church differences and disagreements & provocations shall be consumed in the fire of Love, a perpetual silence and forbearance being imposed on each respectively, to live together as Brothers for an example to the worthy Congregation, for edification to the Reformed Religion and further for the removal and banishment of all scandals; And in case hereafter any difference may occur or happen between them, they shall seek redress from the Consistory, to be heard there;

but parties not being content with its award, the Consistory shall then state to the Governor who is in fault who shall then be punished according to the exigency of the case. In like manner each was warned not to repeat or renew any more former differences or variances, under a penalty to be fixed by their worships of the Court.

At a Connell October 23th 1676.

PRESENT The Governour & Connell. Some of y^e Aldermen.
The Ministers of this City.

Upon a Returne from Albany, The matter concerning y^e charges about y^e Difference between Domine Renslaer, and Mr Leysler & Milburne, now referred by all partys to the determination of the Governor and Connell, the same being taken into Consideracon The Ensuing Order was made viz^t

Whereas there was an amicable & friendly agreem^t made by the Church Officers (or Kerken Raat) at Albany of the Difference between D^o Nicholas Renslaer on the one part, and Jacob Leysler and Jacob Milburne on the other, only as to the matter of Charge, the which was referr'd to y^e Governor and Connell here.

The same being taken into Consideration, It is Ordered, That cob Leysler and Jacob Milburne doe pay the whole charge both at Albany and here, as giving the first Occasion of the Difference, and that D^o Renslaer bee freed from bearing any part thereof, and this to be a finall end and determinacon of the matter betweene y^e parties upon this occasion.

MINISTER'S HOUSE AT ALBANY.

Albany 6 Feb. 1678-9.

Dom: Gid: Schaets appears in Court with Jan Vinnagen Elder and the 2 Deacons, Mr Jan Janse Bleeker and Mr Hend: Cuyler representing the W. Consistory who freely without any persuasion promise to convey and give a proper Deed of the house occupied at present by Dom: Gideon Schaets to be for the future a residence for the Minister of Albany for the benefit of the

Congregation of the Reformed Church here; as the house was built out of the Poor's money and now being decayed, the W: Court promises to repair said house and keep it in good order fit for a Minister for which purpose it shall be conveyed

Ordinary Court held at

Albany 6 July, 1680.

The W: Consistory of this city being sent for to Court, and being requested by their Worships to contribute something to the repair and building of Dom: Schaets house, being for the good of the Commonalty;

The W. Consistory consent to contribute the sum of one thousand guilders Zewant, for the reparation of the said house.

DOM. SCHIAETS AND THE LUTHERANS.

Extraordinary Court held at Albany

11 March 167 $\frac{7}{8}$.

The Court met at the request of De Gideon Schaets, accompanied by the W: Consistory, who complains that Myndert Frederickse Smitt came to his house and told him the Dom^e never to presume to speak to any of his Children on religious matters; and that he the Dom^e went sneaking through all the houses like the Devil; adding, Our Domine (meaning Dom: Bernardus, Minister of the Lutheran Congregation) does not do so.

Dom: Schaets further complains that Myndert Frederickse's wife grievously abused & calumniated him behind his back at Gabriel Thomson's house, as an old Rogue, Sneak &c. and that if she had him by the pate, she should drag his grey hairs out of it; which the Domine offered to prove by witnesses.

Whereupon Myndert Frederickse & wife are sent for to Court and Dom^e Schaets accusation is read to Myndert who denies it all declaring that he had not given the Domine an ill word.

Pieterdje, wife of Myndert Frederickse denies having abused Dom: Schaets as a rogue & sneak; but that the Domine hath abused her Religion as a Devilish Religion.

Hend. Rooseboom sworn, says that he was at Gabriel

Thomson's last Monday when Pietertie, Myndert Frederickse's wife entered, and wishing to go away was called back by Gabriel and conversing on the Subject of Dom: Schaets and her daughter, she said—What business hath Dom: Schaets to question mine daughter? To this Gab^r said—Why should he not do so? The Domine does well to question people. Whereupon Pietertie said, Dom. Schaets, the old Rogue & Sneak; had she been by she should have caught him by the grey pate—adding he ought to look to his daughter the W—e and take care of her—To which Gabriel replied, *Meutie*, why say that & scold the Domine so? who answered him—You damned dog! you protect whores & knaves.

Cornelis Teunise Swart being sworn, says he was also at Gabriel Thomson's last Tuesday when Pietertie Myndert Frederickse's wife came in and enquired for her daughter, who not being there, she was going away but Gabriel called her back and said—sit awhile *Meutie*; and being in conversation about Dom: Schaets wishing to question her daughter—she said she had, herself, a teacher to do so—that if she had the old rogue, she would take him by the grey pate, and further knoweth not.

M^r Sherriif Pretty requests their Worships that he may act herein, to institute his action at a more convenient period.

The W. Court postpone the matter to the next Court day to act then on the merits. Meanwhile if parties can be reconciled, (through Respect for the Divine) they were particularly recommended to do so, saving the Sheriff's action & costs.

Albany 12 March 1673

Mynd^t Fredericksen and his wife appear before their Worships of the Court, requesting that they may be reconciled in love & friendship with Dom: Schaets as they have been with Gabriel. Whereupon their W: recommended him to call Dom: Schaets which being immediately done;

Dom: Schaets appearing before their Worships is asked—if he were willing to be Reconciled with the aforesaid persons? who answers, Yes, on condition that they both acknowledge him an honourable man, and that they know nought of him except what is honest & virtuous (always excepting the Dispute out of

which this Case arose, namely—Universal Grace—being no political question¹), also the Sheriff's claim

Whereupon Myndert aforesaid & his wife acknowledge the Domine in open Court to be an honest man, and that they know nought of him except all honour & virtue and are willing to bear all the costs hereof, also to settle with the Sheriff

N. B. It is settled by And: Teller and for 6 Beavers
and 6 cans of wine

THE GREAT COMET OF 1680.

[Alb. City Rec.]

The Commissaries of Albany to Capt Brockholes

1st Jan'y 1681.

HON^d SIR

According to former Practise in this Season of y^e Year, wee have sent this Post, to acquaint yow, how all affaires are here w^t us, which is (thanks be to God) all in Peace & quietnesse, The Lord continue y^e Same, throw y^e hole Governmt wee doubt not but yow have seen y^e Dreadfull Comett Starr wh^h appeared in y^e southwest, on y^e 9th of Decembr Last, about 2 a clock in y^e afternoon, fair sunnshyne wether, a litle above y^e Sonn, wh^h takes its course more Northerly, and was seen the Sunday night after, about Twy-Light with a very fyery Tail or Streemer in y^e West To y^e great astonishment of all Spectators, & is now seen every Night w^t Clear weather, undoubtedly God Threatens us wh^h Dreadfull Punishments if wee doe not Repent, wee would have Caused y^e Domine Proclaim a Day of fasting and humiliation to morrow. to be kept on Weddensday y^e 12 Jany in y^e Town of Albany & Dependencie—if wee thought our Power & authority did extend so farr, and would have been well Resented by Yourself, for all Persons ought to humble Themselves in such a Time, and Pray to God to Withdraw his Righteous Ingements

¹ This is explained by the following testimony in another case—"Hans Dreper further says that Gabriel's wife stated that De Schaets said at her house that whoever taught that CHRIS^T died alike for all men, taught a false & devilish Doctrine."

from us, as he did to Nineve Therefore if yow would be pleased to graunt your approbation wee would willingly cause a day of fasting & humiliatiō to be kept, if it were monthly ; whose answer wee shall Expect with y^e Bearer.

We cannot forbear to acquaint you w^t y^e verry great Searcety of Corne throughout our Jurisdiction, which is Ten times more then was Expected, now when y^e People Thresh, soo y^t it is Supposed, there will scarce be Corne To supply y^e Inhabitants here, w^t Bread. This is all at present wishing yow & Counsell a happy N. Year shall break off & Remain

The Indiau Wattawitt must Your humble & ob^t Servants
have a Blankett & shirt att York. Y^r COMMISS. OF ALBANY.

New Yorke Jan'y 13th 1680.

GENTLEMEN,

Yor's of the first Instant by the Indian post received and am glad to here all things Well, wee haue Seen the Comett not att the time you mention only in the Evening The Streame being very large but know not its predicts or Events, and as they Certainly threaten Gods Vengence and Judgments and are p^rmonitors to us Soe I Doubt not of yo^r and each of yo^r performance of y^r Duty by prayer &c. as becomes good Christians Especially at this time, & hope the next Yeare will make amends for an supply y^r p^rsent Searcety of Corne, The Governo^r went hence the 7th and sailed from Sandy point the Eleventh Instant Noe news here but all well I remaine

Yo^r affectionate friend

A. BROCKHOLLES.

DIFFICULTIES BETWEEN DOM. SCHAEYS AND HIS CONGREGATION.

Extraordinary Court holden at

Albany 1st April 1681.

This Extraordinary Court is held at the request of the Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Church here, who apply to the Gentlemen and request their assistance inasmuch as the head

of their Consistory Dom: Gideon Schaets refuses to visit them for the purposes of holding religious meetings in the Church, the usual appointed place by the Consistory—Having undertaken to speak to the Domine of the trouble which he caused some of the Members, in direct opposition to the office of a Teacher, especially at this conjuncture of Time when the Lords supper was so near at hand ; after the Consistory had done its duty & part to the utmost on the 29. March last, and not knowing but it had accomplished every thing, and every matter of difference had been settled for the time (having been admonished in the temper of Love & Christian duty) Anneke his daughter consenting willingly to absent herself the next time from the Holy Table of the Lord on her father's proposal, and as it was her duty, so as to prevent as much as possible all scandals in Christ's flock ; as it is evident we have done our utmost in sending for the aforesaid Domine to visit us to-day, which he hath wholly refused, We therefore request that their worships will please send for the said Domine and ask him if all matters of difference &c were not arranged at the last Consistorial meeting on 29 March last and wherefore does he now rip up new differences and offences contrary to his duty & office. .

Whereupon their Worships sent W^m Parker the Court Messenger to request him to come to Court ; who answered that the Consistory had sent him ; whereunto the Bode said, The Court sent for your Reverence not the Consistory. He replied—He would not come.

The Bode is sent a 2^d time to tell him that he must instantly appear before the Court. He answered, he would not appear before the Court, though they should dismiss him.

The Bode, sent for the third time, found him not at home but his daughter Anneke said, I'll go and ask him ; and having asked him said, Mine Father will not come ; they may do what they please, for the magistrates are wishing to make me out a W—.

The Bode being sent the fourth time reports as before.

Whereupon is Resolved, to send the constable Jacob Sanders with a special Warrant after him, to bring him here before the Court.

Who having visited the house and being unable to find him

the constable then asked his Daughter, Anneke Schaets, where her father was ? She answered—Know you not what Cain said ? Is he his Brother's keeper ? Am I my father's keeper ? Whereupon the constable told her that she should let him bring him. To which she answered, she had nobody for him to bring, and had she a dog, she should not allow him to be used by the Magistrates for such a service. The Magistrates had their own Bode.

The Constable having been sent for the second time spoke to Dom Schaets at Hend: Cuyler's house, who gave for answer that he should not go before the Court if the Consistory were there ; but if the Consistory was not present, he would appear before the Court.

Whereupon the W. Court considering the great inconvenience his suspension should cause the Congregation have through condescension sent him word that the Magistrates only will speak to him without the Consistory.

[N. B. His suspension was written out & read to him]

At last, Dom: Schaets appeared in Court and he is asked why he, who should afford a good example to others, hath shown contempt to his Court by refusing on their reiterated summons, to appear before them ; demanding Satisfaction.

Whereupon it appears at first that Dom : was much dissatisfied and demanded his demission from their worships ; but at last considering his committed offence, he excused himself and requested exceedingly that he should be forgiven, and not severely dealt by, and hereafter nothing should be laid to his charge, promising to obey, for the future, his lawful superiors, requesting that all be reconciled—which was done.

Further all matters and disputes between him and his Consistory,—Mr David Schuyler Mr Dirk Wessels, Elders ; Wouter Albertse van den Uthoff & Ger^t Lansing Deacons, were arranged in love and friendship in presence of the Court aforesaid ; Dom: Schaets admitting he was under a misconception.

MEMORANDUM.

On the 9th June 1681, Anneke Schaets, wife of Tho : Davidtse Kekebel, is sent to her husband at N. York, by order and pursuant to letters from the Commander in Chief with a letter of recom-

mendation ; but as she was so headstrong and would not depart without the Sheriff & Constable's interference, her disobedience was annexed to the letter.

Albany 5th July 1681.

Anneke Schaets who was sent to N. York by their Worships on the 9th June last pursuant to letters and orders from the Commander in Chief Capt Anth^o Brockholes is come back here in the same Sloop, and brings this following recommendation—which is in terms

N. York June y^e 27th 1681.

GENTLEMEN

Wee have thought fitt to acquaint you that Tomas Davis and his wife Anneke Schaets are suffered to goe up for Albany in order to settle their affairs there, We Recommend yow to endeavour a Reconciliation between them if Possible otherwise if Parties desire it, deside there differences by Law, haveing due Regard to there Jointure or heuwelyx floorwaerde, wch is all at Present from

Your Loveing friend

ANTHO BROCKHOLES.

Extraordinary Court holden in Albany

29th day July A. Dom. 1681.

Tho: Davidtse promises to conduct himself well & honorably towards his wife Anneke Schaets ; to love & never to neglect her but faithfully and properly to maintain and support her with her children according to his means, hereby making null and void all questions that have occurred and transpired between them both, never to repeat them, but are entirely reconciled ; and for better assurance of his real Intention and good resolution to observe the same, he requests that two good men be named to oversee his conduct at N. York towards his said wife, being entirely disposed and inclined to live honourably & well with her as a Christian man ought, subjecting himself willingly to the rule and censure of the said men. On the other hand his wife Anneke Schaets promises also to conduct herself quietly & well and to accompany him to N. York with her children &

property here, not to leave him any more but to serve and help him and with him to share the sweets and the sour as becomes a Christian spouse; Requesting that all differences which had ever existed between them both may be hereby quashed and brought no more to light or cast up, as she on her side is heartily disposed to.

Their Worship, of the court Recommend parties on both sides to observe strictly their Reconciliation now made, and the gentlemen at N. York will be informed that the matter is so far arranged.

EARLY NEGOTIATIONS WITH THE REV. M^R DELLIUS.

[Alb: City Rec.]

Extraordinary Court holden at

Albany 6 Augst 1683

The W: Commissaries assembled in consequence of the arrival of the new Minister Dom^e Godefridus Dellius who reached here on the 2^d instant pursuant to the request and letters of this Court to the Venerable Classis of Amsterdam.

And whereas by consent and approval of this Comonalty a second Domine is sent for to assist the old Dom: Schaets, it is therefore resolved to call the Congregation together to enquire of them in a friendly manner how much they will from their own Liberality and good inclination contribute to the maintenance of the s^d Dom: Godefridus Dellius whereupon the following Burghers have freely contributed to the Salary of said De^e Godefridus Dellius, & that for the term of one year.

Peter Schuyler ps of 8	6	Albt Rykman.....	4	Wm Kettelheyn.....	2
Cornelis Van Dyck..	6	Lawrence van ale....	2	Jan Byvank.....	3
Derek Wessels.....	6	Evert Wendell Junr..	4	Jan Nack.....	2
David Schuyler.....	6	Harme Basteanse....	2	Johannes Roos.....	2
Marte Gerritse.....	6	Pr. Davitse Skuyler..	2	Cobus Turk.....	1
Ands Teller.....	6	Melgert Wynantse....	2	Wouter Albertse....	2
Gert. Swart.....	2	Jan Becker Senr.....	2	Takel Dirkse.....	1
Jan I. Bleker.....	6	Wynant Gerritse....	2	Jan salomonse.....	1
Hend. Van Ness.....	4	Turck Harmense.....	1	Hend. Martense.....	1
Pr. Winne.....	3	Hendk Bries.....	2	Johannes V Sante....	1
Johannes Provoost..	3	Jacob Abrahamse....	2	Pieter Lookermans..	1
Riehd Pretty.....	4	Jan and: Cuyper....	2	Cobus Gerritse.....	1
Joh: Wendell.....	6	Myndt Harmense.....	6	Evert Wendel Senr..	2
Jan Lansingh.....	4	Gert hardenbergh....	4	Wm Gerritse.....	1
Gabriel Thomson....	4	Cornel van Skelluyne	1	Johannes Martense	
Johannes Wandelaer.	2	Jacob Sanderse.....	4	Smitt	2

Jan Cornelise vandr hoef.....	1	Bastiaen Harmense..	1	Harme Lieveco	3
Jacob Voss.....	1	Hend Hansen.....	1	Jan Grutterse.....	2
Jacob Meesen.....	2	Matthys Meesen.....	2	Jan Van Ness.....	2
Paulus Martense.....	1½	Robt Sanderse.....	6	Bart Alb Bratt.....	4
Pr Bugardus.....	3	Joh: Roseboom.....	3	Gert Hendrix.....	2½
Gert Lansingh.....	3	Joh: Abeel & Sister	3	Ands Carstense.....	2
Hendt Lansingh.....	2	Eghbert Teunise.....	5	Gert Lubbertse.....	2
Jan Van haegen.....	3	Jan Gow.....	2	NB. Farmers below	
Joseph Yetts.....	0½	Jan Gilbert.....	1½	Jacob jansse gardinier	4
Jacob Ten Eyck.....	2	Gert Van Ness.....	2	Jeronemus Hansen...	1
Claes Ripse.....	2	Joh: Oothout Junr..	1	Wm Van Slyk.....	2
Claes Jacobse.....	2	Pr Meuse.....	1	Gert Gysbertse.....	4
Johannes Cuyler.....	3	John White.....	2	Frederick d' Drent..	2
Robt Livingston.....	5	NB. These reside up be-		Hend: Maesen.....	2
Adriaen Gert V. Pap-		yond the North Gate and		Hen Van Wie.....	1
endorp.....	6	were spoken to by D.Wes-		Ryk Machielsse.....	1
Marte Oregier.....	4	sels & J. Bleker:—		Onnorce the french-	
Lambt van Valken-		Antho Barentse.....	2	man.....	1
burgh.....	1	Wouter Aertse.....	2	Jan Hendricxe.....	2
Jurean Teunise.....	1½	Jan d' Noorman.....	1	Mart Cornelise.....	3
Jacob Staets.....	2½	Gerrit Ryerse.....	1	Jurian Callier.....	1
Barent Myndertse...	2	Claes van Boekhoven	1½	Claes Van Peltten....	2
Arnout Cornelise (viele)	2	Pr Quackenboss.....	2	Cornelis Teunise.....	2
Annetje van Schayk..	6	Wouter Pieterse....	1	Abraham Van Bremen	1
Jochim Staets.....	3	Jan Pieterse.....	1	Melgert Abrahamse..	2
Gert Banken.....	3	Reynier Pieterse....	1	Jan Thomase.....	0
Philip Schuyler's wid-		Dowe Funda.....	1	Cobus Jansse.....	1
ow.....	8	Marte Jansse.....	1	Johannes Janse.....	1
Hend Cuyler.....	6	Adam Winne.....	1	Albert Cato.....	2
Johannes Thomase...	2	Jacob Salomouse....	2	Manus Borgerse....	1
Teunis Slingerlant...	2	Teunis vandr Poel...	6	Geertruy Vosburgh..	2
Harme d' Brower....	2	Luykes Pieterse....	1	Jacob Vosburgh.....	1½
Hend Abelse.....	1	Antho van Schayk...	4	Jacob Claese.....	1
Jean Rosie.....	1	Teunis Teunise, Mason	4		
Wm Claese.....	2	Ands d' Baeker.....	2	Pieces of 8.....	350
Gysbt Marcelis.....	2	Meus hoogboom....	1½		
		Roelof Gerritse.....	1		

Whereon D^e Godefridus Dellius is sent for and he is asked if he hath any further letters or documents besides what he had delivered to the Court, especially the Notarial contract dated 26 July 1682 executed in Amsterdam by the Notary Public David Staffmaker Verlett whereby the Dom^e was accepted for the term of four years, beginning as soon as the ship, in which he would leave Amsterdam, had been gone to sea outside Texel, and that for the sum of eight hundred guilders a year, payable in Beavers @ 8 gl. each or 600 skepels of Wheat, at the option of s^d Dom: Dellius, besides a free house; but should he, the Domine marry, his salary should be increased 100 gl. beavers, but as his Reverence was so unfortunate that the ship in which he was to take his passage sailed from Dover on the very day his Reverence arrived in London, so that his Reverence was obliged to return to Holland, and put to sea again last April, with Jan Gorter, with whom he is now arrived.

Their Worships find that in further elucidation of said geno

ral Contract the Agents Ryk^d van Rensselaer & Abel de Wollf and said Dom^e agreed that his term of Office shall commence on the day when Henry Bier went last year to sea, as his Reverence was then ready to leave; his term commencing on the 15th August 1682 & ending on the 15th August 1686, but with the express condition that his salary shall not date earlier than the day his Reverence put to sea with Skipper Jan Gorter: And whereas we have been advised by letters from our correspondents that his Reverence is not wholly satisfied about his salary being in Beavers or Wheat knowing nothing about such things, and imagines such is greatly to his prejudice, whereupon said Rensselaer & De Wolff have written to us in his behalf, requesting that the payment of his salary may be made as nearly as possible in Holland currency,

Therefore, their said Worships maturely considering the contribution as well as the clause in the aforesaid notarial contract, to the effect that should Dom^e Schaets die meanwhile, the aforesaid D^e Dellius should receive the same salary as D^e Schaets had & enjoyed, allow Dom: Dellius aforesaid the sum of Three hundred pieces of Eight or one hundred and fifty Beavers being fl. 1200 in Beavers, which is two hundred guilders in Beavers more than Dom: Schaets ever had or received, as a testimony of their good disposition towards him and especially for his Teaching with which their Worships and the congregation declare themselves well satisfied, doubting not but his Reverence will be specially content, it being 300 gl. above the Notarial contract.

The Magistrates further resolve that if they can obtain any thing more, either from the Governor or congregation, the s^d Dom: shall be remembered. And M^r Marte Gerritse & Com: Van Dyck communicate this to his Reverence.

Pieter Schuyler and Albert Ryckmans Deacons are authorized to receive the new Domine's Money, and to keep account thereof.

Dom^e Dellius informs the magistrates, through the Secretary, that he shall adhere to his Notarial contract—that is as second minister of Albany—and that for such sum as the Magistrates allow him; but presumes their Worships pay little regard to the Recommendation of the Agents who requested them to pay the

salary agreed on in Holland currency ; and expresses himself not over satisfied with the magistrates resolution regarding the fixing his salary @ 300 pieces of eight.

Extraordinary Court holden at Albany

13 Augst 1683

The Magistrates are again met to fix the salary of Dom: Godefridus Dellius, and the Contribution of the congregation being calculated, it was Resolved that said De Dellius shall enjoy yearly the sum of nine hundred guilders Holland currency payable in pieces of eight a forty eight stivers each, or in Merchantable Beavers counted a Two pieces of eight each, and that his Reverence shall receive his money quarterly on condition that if De Schaets should grow feeble or die, Dom: Dellius shall perform the whole duty.

His Reverence is further told that if the Magistrates should agree with the Inhabitants of Schinnectady regarding Divine Service to be performed there, either once a month or once in six weeks, said Dellius shall take his turn with Dom: Schaets to edify said congregation, without being paid additional for it, as such sum of money shall be for the benefit of this Congregation.

Dom: Dellius is further informed that their Worships desire to be satisfied about the time of the Dom's sojourn here, as his contract mentions only four years, whereupon Dom: Dellius gives the magistrates for answer, that he cannot tell what extraordinary things may happen ; but his Intention and disposition are to remain here with this congregation, wherewith the court is fully satisfied.

Resolved that a letter be written to the Venerable, Pious, and very Learned the Ministers and members of the very Rev^d the classis of Amsterdam assembled at Amsterdam, sincerely thanking their Rev: for their Fatherly care in sending over the Rev^d pious & Learned Dom: Goddefridus Dellius, with whom the Congregation is highly pleased.

Resolved, also to write to Sieur Rich^d Van Ronselaer & Sieur Abel d' Wolff to thank them heartily for the trouble they have taken, in finding out the Rev. pious & learned Dom: Goddefridus

Dellius who arrived here on the 2^d instant, to the great joy of every one, and whose preaching was heard with the greatest satisfaction & contentment.

Extraordinary Court holden at Albany,

6 July 1685

The Consistory of this City appearing in Court inform their worships that Dom: Godevridus Dellius resigned his office as Minister last Thursday at the Consistorial assembly, and requests his demission, as his Reverence is advised of a call for him to Heulem in *Patria*. To which his Rev. was answered that it was a matter of no small importance, and should therefore communicate it to the old Consistory next Monday; and the Members aforesaid being assembled, the inquiry was made if the Classis had sent letters to them by Dom: Dellius, but none were found; On the contrary the letters were sent to the Court and therefore he was referred to the Court through whom he was called & to whom he was consigned.

Whereupon Dom: Dellius appeared in Court and informed their worships that he requested his demission from the Consistory, who referred him to their worships; and as it is directly contrary to the order of the Netherlands Church, to demand demission from the Political authority, he, therefore, requests that he may receive his demission from the Consistory, and if not, a Certificate.

Their Worships learn with great grief and surprise the proposition and communication of Dom: Dellius; request to know the reasons of his Reverences departure and if his Rev: is not satisfactorily paid his salary. It is their worships' Opinion that should he act thus, it will be a violation of his promise, whereby he pledged himself, when his salary was raised, on his arrival, from 900 gl. Beaver to 900 gl. Hollands, that he should not leave this Congregation unless something extraordinary occurred; 2^{dly} as the call has not been exhibited, they require to see it, considering that it is a very strange thing to call a Minister from America, where he is so necessary.

His Reverence says that he is promptly paid to his full contentment and satisfaction, but being advised of a call to Heuckelum, which he cannot now exhibit, he is wholly disposed to return home and prosecute his advancement.

Whereupon their W: desire to know what advancement his Reverence looks for; that they should recommend it, for their W: considering that Dom: Schaets, their old minister, is very feeble; and again, that it was requisite he should remain under existing circumstances, when so many strange shepherds are lifting up their heads as we daily see; but the Dom: persisting in his proposal to depart, and should no demission be given him, he required a simple certificate for he was fully resolved to return Home and nothing should persuade him to remain even though he left without a certificate.

Their W: of the court by & with the advice of the consistory, both new & old, resolved, if Domine Dellius is in no way to be persuaded to remain, that he may then go but on his own authority, and that no Demission can be given him, it being contrary to the Will and Inclination of the Congregation.

Die Mercury 8th 1685.

The Consistory informs their W: of the Court that the Rev. Dom: Godev. Dellius proposed to them as he perceives the unwillingness of the Congregation to let him depart, that he will conclude to remain until the Spring, and jeopardize his call so long, in order to preserve the sheep from all straying at this Conjuncture, on condition that he shall depart for Patria in the spring & that in the first ship. Meanwhile letters shall be written by him & the Consistory to the Classis of Amsterdam, Goreum & to the City of Heuckelum to procure another Minister in his place, in which he shall perform his duty.

Their W: of the Court answer the Consistory that they can inform Dom: Dellius that if his Rev: will resolve to remain some years, they shall be well pleased to do their duty in affording him every satisfaction in the world; but if not his Rev: may adhere to his previously adopted Resolution.

PETITION OF THE REV^d M^r LYDIUS.

To his Excellency EDWARD Lord Viscount CORNBURY her Maj^{ty} Cap^t Gen^l and Gov^r in Chiefe of y^e Province of New Yorke, and of New Jersey, and of all the tracts and territories of land depending thereon in America, and Vice Admiral of y^e same etc. and to y^e Honourable Councill of y^e said Province of New York.

The humble Petition of Johannis Lydius Minister att Albany.

HUMBLY SHEWETH :

How that your petitioner in obedience to your Excellency's directions hath to the out most of his endeavours made itt his practice to instruct Indians of y^e Five Nations in the Christian faith, for which service your Excellency and Councill hath been pleased to allow your humble petitioner a sallary at sixty pounds per annum.

Your humble petitioner doth therefore most humbly pray your Excellency and Councill will be pleased to grant him a warrant on y^e Collector or Receiver Generall for one years sallary in y^e service as a fore said, which is expired the first of November 1703, and your humble petitioner as in duty bound shall ever pray &c.

JOHANNES LYDIUS.

Albany the 30 of December 1703.

•• In Council Min: IX. 48. June 13, 1702, is an entry in which Mr. Lydius is styled "Minister of the Dutch Reformed Church at Schoneectady." The statement that he came to this country in 1703, which some persons have made, is therefore incorrect. His son, John Henry Lydius, who was a prominent Indian Trader in the Colony of N. York, died in Kensington, near London, in 1791, aged 98, having retired to England in 1776. There is a Biographical notice of him in the Gent. Mag: vol 61. p. 383. which we refer to here only for the purpose of putting the Historical Student on his guard against some parts of it, which contain rather more poetry than truth.

CHURCH OF KINDERHOOK.

[Council Min IX.]

In Council. 12 Nov. 1702

His Excellency in Council being informed that one Paulus van Vleck hath lately wandered about the country preaching notwithstanding he hath been formerly forbid by his Excellency to do the same and is lately called by some of the Inhabitants of Kinderhook to be their Clark without any License from his Excellency for so doing It is hereby ordered that the high Sheriff of the county of Albany do take care to send the s^d Van Vleck down by the first opportunity to answer his contempt before this board.

D^d to Coll Schnyler.

Certificate in favor of Mr Van Vleck.

[Translated from the Dutch.]

Kinderhook the 30th Novemb. Anno Domini 1702.

In the first year of the Reign of her Majesty ANNE, Queen of England, Scotland Ireland and France, Defender of the Faith, We the undersigned inhabitants of Kinderhook patent acknowledge and Declare that Paulus van Vleg during the whole of the time that he hath resided here and since he was accepted as Precentor and schoolmaster of our Church hath truly comported himself to the Great content of our congregation, and that, in all the time he was forbid to preach he hath never preached in house or barn or in any place in Kinderhook, but that he performed the office of precentor as one Hendrick Abelsen, before his death, hath done at Kinderhook; We have received said Paulis van Vleg because one Joghem Lamersen (who was our Precentor here) hath resigned the precentorship and frequently complained that he could not perform its duties any longer. We further declare that the abovenamed Paulus van Vleg never took away the key of our church, but that we brought it to him in his house

YOHANNES VAN ALEN
COENRAET BORGHGIRD
ABRAM VAN ALSTYN
LAMMERT VAN YANSAN

10 Dec. 1702 Ordered that the above parties attend the

The Sheriff of Albany to Secy Cozens.

Albany Jany ye 15th 1702-3.

S^r

Yours of the 10th Decembr came safe to my hands with an Inclosed Order of Councell for the speedy summonsing of Johannis Van Alen Coenradt Borghghrdt, Abrah^m van Alstyn and Herman van Jansen, the three former I have discharged my Duty by sending them to my Lord & Councell, as dyrected, but the latter Herman van Jansen, is not to be found within my Liberty, no man Knowing such a person in this County,¹

S^r I have nothing more to trouble you with only to assure you that I shall allways be very carefull to execute all Orders I shall Receive from the Govern^t And make a true returne of the same by the first opportunity.

S^r Your Hum^b Ser^t

JACOB FIESCH Saerf.

Coenraet Burgert's Petition.

To his Excellency EDWARD Lord Vice Count CORNBURY &c
&c &c.

The humble petition of Coenraet Burgert.

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That whereas your Lordship's Petitioner is summoned by the Sherriff of the City and County of Albany by a summons from Your Lordship and Councill to appear before your Excell^y & Councell In New Yorke And whereas I demanded a Copy of the Sumonce from the Sheriff & would give him all Due Satisfaction therefore which he Denied to give me, soe that as yett I know not what is aleadged against me; therefore Your Excell^y & Councills petitioner humblys Begs Your Excell^y favour to Refer the Case till the Spring of the year by Reason of the Could Winter and Ilconveniencys to my Great Damage of my family or If Your Excell: Would be Pleased to Referr the Case to be Decided by any Justice or Justices of the Peace, In Our County whom your Lordship shall Please to apoint which favour the Knowledge of y^r Excellencys honour and Justice gives me

¹ The warrant was intended for "Lambert" Van Jansen, but "Herman" was inserted, it appears, by mistake.

no Reason to Doubt : of and your Petitioner as In Duty bound
shall always Pray.

Read in Councill & Rejected

COENRAET BORGHGHRDT.

28th January 1702.

The Sherif of Albany to Secy Cozens.

S^r

Albany Merch ye 2d 1702-3.

Y^{ors} of ye 29th Jan^y came safe to my hands and was Surprised
to find that the three men I sumond by order of Councell have
not made their appearance ; for they gave me faithfull assurance
of their faithfull performance, I have according to order sumond
Lammert Van Jansen and allso spook to the other three, so that
all four designe to be at the Councell before next week Expires ;
as to your other Letter concerning the N^o of Males &c wth in this
County I shall answere with all the Expedition that may be,
which is all from S^r

Your most humble Serv^t

JACOB FIESCHI.

In Council 11th March 1702.

John Van Alen Coenraedt Borghghrdt Abraham van Alstyn and
Lammert Jansen appeared before this Board this day in obedience
to an order of Councill, and they acknowledging their error &
submitting themselves thereon were discharged with a caution
to be more carefull for the future.

STATE OF THE CHURCH IN ALBANY &c.

REV. THOMAS BARCLAY TO THE SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY FOR
THE PROPAGATION OF THE GOSPEL IN FOREIGN PARTS.

Albany Sept 26th 1710.

HONOURED SIR:

As I did begin from my first coming to Albany, so I go on to
catechise the youth, and it hath pleased God to bless my weak
endeavours that way, for a great many Dutch children, who at
my first arrival were altogether ignorant of the English tongue,

can distinctly say our catechism, and make the responses at prayers. Every Sunday, after the second lesson at evening prayer, I explain some part of the catechism in as plain and familiar a manner as I can, shunning all controversies, teaching them such fundamental doctrines as are necessary and tend most to promote piety and a good life. I have taught the scholars the prayers appointed for charity schools, and I have used all possible methods to engage the children to their duty, both by the giving of small presents to the most forward and diligent, and by frequently visiting their schools; and for encouraging the school masters I give them what charity is collected in our church, obliging them to bring their scholars to public prayers.

At Schenectady I preach once a month, where there is a garrison of forty soldiers, besides about sixteen English and about one hundred Dutch families; they are all of them my constant hearers. I have this summer got an English school erected amongst them, and in a short time, I hope, their children will be fit for catechising. Schenectady is a village situated upon a pleasant river, twenty English miles above Albany, and the first castle of the Indians is twenty four miles above Schenectady. In this village there has been no Dutch minister these five years and there is no probability of any being settled among them. There is a convenient and well built church which they freely gave me the use of. I have taken pains to shew them the agreement of the articles of our church with theirs. I hope in some time to bring them not only to be constant hearers, but communicants.

Mr. Lydius, the minister of the Dutch congregation at Albany, died the 1st day of March last. He was a good pious man, and lived in entire friendship with me; sent his own children to be catechised. At present there is no Dutch minister at Albany, neither is any expected 'till next summer; and from New York to the utmost bounds of my parish, there is no minister but myself: most of the inhabitants are Dutch, the garrison excepted, which consists of three companies, each company one hundred men. In the city and county of Albany there are about three thousand souls, besides the garrison: in the mean time some

of the Dutch children I have baptized, and married several, and other parts of the service I have performed in the Dutch tongue, and more of them would accept my ministry : but that Mr. De Bois, a minister of the Dutch congregation of New York, comes sometimes to Albany ; he is a hot man, and an enemy to our church, but a friend to his purse, for he has large contributions from this place. As for myself I take no money, and have no kind of perquisite. I have used all moderation towards dissenters in this country. There is none but those of the Dutch church, and I found two only not baptized, the one born in West Jersey and bred a Quaker, him I have brought over to our church, and christened him the first day of this year ; the other is an Old England man, but of a loose life ; so soon as I can bring him off from his wicked courses, I design to baptize him.

Since the death of Mr. Lydius, the Indians have no ministers ; there are about thirty communicants, and of the Dutch church, but so ignorant and scandalous, that they can scarce be reputed Christians. The sachems of the five nations, viz : of the Masque, Oneydas, Onnondages, Cayongas, and Senckas, at a meeting with our governor, Col. Hunter, at Albany the 10th August last, when his excellency in his speech to them asked them if they were of the same mind with those four Indians that had been over with Col. Schuyler in desiring missionaries to be sent and they answered they were, and desired to have forts built among them and a church, and that Mr. Freeman, present minister of the Dutch congregation at Flatbush, near New York, be one of those two missionaries which the queen promised to send them. This Mr. Freeman, five years ago was minister of Schenectady, and converted several of the Indians ; he has acquired more skill in their language than any Dutch minister that has been in this country, and Mr. Dellius is not so well skilled in that tongue, a great part of our liturgy he has translated into the Indian tongue, in particular morning and evening prayer, the litany, the creed of St. Athanasius, &c., besides several places of the Old and New Testament. He told me when he read to them the litany, they were mightily affected with it. He is a gentleman of a good temper, and well affected to our church, and if there were a bishop in this part of the

world, would be persuaded to take Episcopal ordination. I often entreat him to go over to England, but he is afraid of the danger of the voyage, and his wife will not consent to live among the Indians; he has promised to give me his manuscripts, and what he has done into the Indian tongue.

I am sorry to tell you, Sir, that I am afraid the missionaries that are coming over, will find hard work of it, and if the commander of that fort be not a person of singular piety and virtue, all their endeavours will be ineffectual; these, here, that trade with them, are loath that any religion get any footing among them; besides, these savages are so given to drinking of that nasty liquor rum, that they are lost to all that is good. I must tell you that the Masque, of whom one of the four that were lately in England was a sachem, have not above fifty men. All the five nations cannot make two thousand, and of these, in number, the Senecas, are near one thousand, and most of them are in the French interest. Hendrick, the great prince that was so honoured in England, can not command ten men; the other three were not Sachems. How far her majesty and the society have been imposed upon, I leave it to you to judge. I beg leave also to tell you, that the missionaries that are sent over, must have an honourable allowance and large presents to give, otherwise they will have but few proselytes; and great care must be taken that they be well used, otherwise their mission will prove ineffectual as Mr. Moor's, and how he defeated the designs of his mission, Col. Schuyler best knows.

I have now worried you with a long letter, and shall only add, that I shall be always ready to follow the directions of the society, and to endeavour all that in me lieth to propagate religion where it is not, and cultivate it where it is established.

REV^D WM ANDREWS MISSIONARY TO THE MOHAWKS.

At a Meeting of y^e Com^{rs} of the Indian affairs in
Albany the 14th November 1712.

PRESENT P. Schuyler Hend. Hansen K. V. Renselaer Mynd
Schuyler Joh^s Schuyler P Vⁿ Brugh

The Com^{rs} Rec^d a letter from his Excellency dated y^e 31th of
October last and is as followth [Letter missing.]

The Reverend Mr W^m Andrews Missionary for the Mohocks
sent by the honourable Society for propagation the Gospel in
foreign parts was desired to meet the Com^{rs} with the Reverend
Mr Tho. Barclay, who came, It was then ordred that the said
letter should be read unto them which was done, and told Mr
Andrews that they would at all times give him all the assistance
that Lays in their power for accomplishing so Good a work as
ne Is sent for,

for which he Gave the Com^{rs} Many thanks.

At a Meeting of the Com^{rs} of the Indian affairs in
Albany y^e 15th day of Nov^r 1712.

PRESENT P^r Schuyler Joh^s Schuyler K. Vⁿ Renselaer Hend:
Hansen R^d Ingoldesby Mynd. Schuyler P. Vⁿ Brugh.

This day a letter from his Grace My Lord Arch B. of Canter-
berry dated y^e 29th of May last to the Sachims of the Six Nations
of Indians was deliverd to the Sachims of the Maquas Country
and read unto them, the contents whereof was Interpreted by
Law^{ce} Clasen, which letter was ordered to be recorded in these
Minutes on the request of the Reverend M^r Thomas Barclay.
[Letter not found.]

The Reverend Mr Andrews Missionary to the Mohawk Indians
told the s^d sachems that he is Sent by her Most Excellent
Majesty the queen, and the Society for propagation y^e Gospel in
foreign parts at their own desire & request to her said May^{ty}
when Some of their Sachims were in England, and propositions
Since that time made to have Ministers to Instruct them in the
Christian Religion, for which Reason he has left his dearest
friends and relations and under Gone a very tedious & danger-
ous voyage to come over to them to Instruct them in y^e
principals of the Christian Religion for the Good of their Souls

Salvation, hoping with the blessing of God to see the happy fruits of his labour, and that they will give him due protection and Incouragement in the doing of it whilst it shall please god that he should be among them.

Then Terachjoris Sachim of Canajoharie the upper Castle of the Mohawks Stood up and Sayd that he was deputed by those of that Castle to come to Albany to Receive in their name the Reverend Mr William Andrews for their Minister, who they understood is Sent (on their Request) by the Great queen of Great Britain to Instruct them in the Christian Religion for the good of their Souls Service, and Gave Mr Andrews his hand and promised for those of that Castle to give all the Protection and Incouragement unto him that shall lye in their power.

Hendrick one of the Sachims of the Maquas Country stood up and Say'd that he was very glad that y^e Reverend Mr W^m Andrews was come over for their Minjster to Instruct them in the Christian Religion for the Good of their Souls, and that he was deputed with those now here present by the other Sachims of that Castle to Receive him in their names for their Minister and father and promist for themselves and those of the s^d Castle to give him all the protection Incouragement and assistance possibly they can, and always be faithfull and obedient to him, and doth heartly Return thanks to her Maj^{ty} the Great queen of Great Britain that She has been pleased to Grant their Requests, and also to the hon^{ble} Society for propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts and doth thank his Excellency Robert Hunter Esq^r &c and Coll^o Nicolson for their Intercession in Getting their Request Granted the fruets whereof are now to be seen.

Hendrick sayd further that he desired in y^e name of the s^d Sachims of the Mohawks that none of their land might be clandestinely bought from any of them for that would breed a faction and disturbance among them and would be an occasion of leaving their Country and oblige them to go over to the Ottowawas or farr Indians where they should have no Christian Minister to Instruct them in the Christian Religion, nor that they should not be brought under that yoke as those at Canada are who are obliged to pay the tenths of all to their priests. Gave a Belt of wampum.

Mr Andrews Reply'd that he was not come for the lucre of their land nor to lay any burdons on them but to Instruct them in the true Christian Religion and that no land Should be bought of them in a Clandestine Maner, if it Lays in his power to prevent It, and that the honourable Society had taken care to pay him

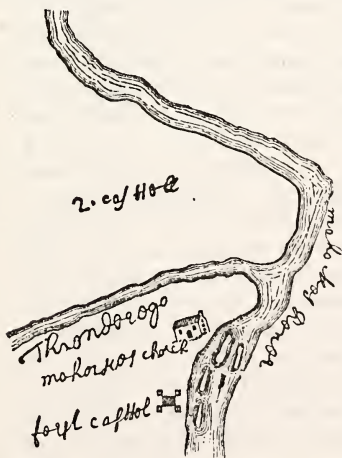
The Reverend Thomas Barclay desired that the Com^{rs} would be pleased to procure men Slees & horses for Conveying the Goods of the Rev^d Mr Andrews to the Mohawks Country and to pay the Charges thereof which they promised to do with all readiness,

The Com^{rs} Gave the following presents to the Mohawk Indians viz^t 6 kegs powder 6 boxes of lead 12 Blankets 12 Shirts 2 duffel Blankets 5 pair Stockings 200 flints & 50 lb Shot

•• The Indian name of the mission above mentioned is given in an affidavit of the Revd Henry Barclay, of which an extract is subjoined. The engraving at the side is from a Survey dated 23d October, 1712, and shews the Schoharie creek the Church, and the two Mohawk castles, &c.

“HENRY BARCLAY of the City of New York, Rector of Trinity Church in said City (in Communion with the Church of England as by Law Established)

of full Age being duly sworn deposeth and saith— That he was born in Albany. That is Quality of Missionary from the Society for propagating the Gospel in foreign parts, he resided several years at Tienonderoga among one of the Iroquois Nations of Indians, who call themselves *Guningehoge*, and are by the English called Mohocks. That the Deponent hath always heard and understood that by the Praying Indians, were meant such of the Mohawk Nation, as were Converted to the Christian Religion. And that while he lived among the said Mohock Indians he understood from them that they laid claim to Lands to the Northward of Saraghtoge, in the County of Albany, but how far to the



Northward he does not remember to have heard from them; and that he verily believes they still make the same Claim.”

REV^D MR BARCLAY & HEND^K HANSEN ESQ^R

ATT a Meeting of the Com^{rs} of the Indian affairs
in Albany the 19th of Jan^{ry} 171⁵.

PRESENT Kill: Van Renselaer the Comand^r & Chiefe here
Hend: Hansen Mynd^t Schuyler Joh^s Schuyler Pr Vⁿ Brugh

The Com^{rs} being conviend at y^e desire of Mr Barclay minister
of y^e Gospel & Missionary of the Society for Propagation of y^e
Gospel, who acquaints y^e Gentⁿ that he is Inform'd that Mr
hend: Hansen at y^e house of W^m hogan on y^e 15th Instant when
y^e Mayor was Sworn did take occasion to Rail against him upon
occasion of a Letter writ by his Ex^{cy} the Gov^r to y^e Com^{rs} of y^e
Ind: affairs wherein Mr Hansens name was mentioned for not
going to y^e Mohogs Country with Mr Andrews the Missionary,
and that if he had any Interest with y^e Indians it ought to be
Impleyed for her May^{es} Service, that it was hoped he would
Ractify that neglect, and make matters Easy and Some other
matters that were unpleasant to Mr Hansen whereupon

Mr Hansen alledg'd in a publick Compe on y^e s^d 15th Instant
that Mr Barclay was y^e occasion of writing of that Letter, and
that he designed to be a bishop over Mr Andrews y^e Missionary
that he had a mind for his salary, and that he told y^e Gentⁿ he
would come up with him, for what he had done to his prejudice
& oy^r words to that Effect & desires that such Evidence to y^e
proof hereof may be heard,

Robert Livingston Jun^r Esq^r mayor of y^e City of Albany doth
say that on y^e s^d 15th of this present January he heard Mr hend:
Hansen Say he wounded why Mr Barclay was so incened agst
him y^t he did not Look upon Mr Andrews y^e Missionary to have
writ agst him to y^e Gov^r but beleaved that what he did was by
the Instigation of Mr Barclay, and that he ruled over the said
Mr Andrews as a bishop, and whether it was to remove him
from y^t place and have y^e benifitt of it for himself he knew not,
and did further say that he has had to doe with greater men,
then he meaning Mr Barclay and did not value him he would
come up with him,

L^t Coll^o Joh^s Schuyler doth say that he was in Comp^e y^e 15th
Instant at W^m Hogans when y^e Mayor was Sworn and he heard

Mr Hend: Hansen Say that he beleev'd that Mr Andrews y^e Missionary had never writ against him to the Gov^r and that he beleev'd Mr Barclay Ruled over Mr Andrews as a bishop and that Mr Hansen said further he knew not why Mr Barclay was much incened against him Except it was about y^e £50 but knew not farther of it.

Mr Abraham Cuyler Says that he was present the same time at W^m Hogans and he heard Mr Hend: Hansen Say he knew not what ailed Mr Barclay to write agst him to y^e Gov^r where upon Mr Mayor answered him, he beleev'd it was not Mr Barclay that had write to the Gov^r, wherenpon Mr Hansen said I know that but he beleev'd that what was writ to the Gov^r agst him was by y^e Instigation of Mr Barclay, and Said further is Mr Barclay angry because I was desired to gett £50: for him upon Interest to pay his debts, and that his wife must know nothing of it, & further knows not.

Mr Hend: Hansen being present Says that he was at W^m Hogans on y^e 15th Instant when y^e Mayor was Sworn, and being troubled at that Paragraph of his Ex^{cy}s Letter w^{ch} Related to him, he Could not forbear mentioning y^e Same to Mr Mayor, Subject of that Letter (the being discoursed of by Some of the Comp^{es}) and he told y^e Mayor how that he Suspected it was by Mr Barclays means, that he happend to be thus misrepresented to his Excell^{ty} because he had heard that Mr Barclay had drop'd Some words Reflecting on him—and thereupon took occasion to Speak to Mr Mayor, whom he thought would inform Mr Barclay of his Resentment, & Said I know not why Mr Barclay is so much incened agst me Except it be for that I Endeavord upon Mr Collins desire to get 50: upon Intrest for Mr Barclay w^h his wife was to know nothing off, which I could not procure without being Security for it my Self which I declin'd, and so did not gett it, or that he must have a design agst that good Man Mr Andrews y^e Missionary to make him uneasy & gett a part of his Salary, for it Seems y^t he would Rule over that good Man as a Bishop, it Seems as the Dutch phrase is *dat hy't hondtie d' Steert soude off hacken*, that is he would cutt off the Little dogs taile, but he was not affraid of him for he had had to doe with as Great men as he was and y^t he would come up with him meaning

that when y^e matter came to a fair hearing he doubted not but to Clear himself and Concluded that he did not know what aild y^e man, meaning Mr Barclay, for he had done him all the kindnesse that was in his power & Shewd him all the Respect Imaginable ever Since he had been in y^e Country and had used all Endeavors to perswade and Recomend y^e Indians to be kind to Mr Andrews the Missionary, and to bring him of the best that they hunted telling y^e Indians that it was the Custome of y^e Christians to doe So and to be kind to their Ministers.

Mr Barclay Says he will not trouble y^e Com^{rs} any further, but give his Excell^y the Gov^r an Account how Mr Andrews y^e Missionary was Received by Taquajenont y^e only Sachim that was at home in the Maquase Country to Receive their Minister.

Mr Barclay desired a Copy of y^e above proceedings, the Com^{rs} order a Copy to be deliver'd to Mr Barclay and to M^r hend. Hansen Likewise if he desires it, they both promising not to Send it down to N York before y^e ordinary post goes wh^{is} fry day next, when y^e Gentⁿ will give his Excell^y an Account thereof.

A LIST OF THE INHABITANTS AND SLAVES

IN THE CITY & COUNTY OF ALBANY 1714.

The Severall places or Districts in the County where Inhabiting	Number of male persons above sixty years of age.		Number of male persons from sixteen to sixty years of age		Number of male persons under sixteen year.		Number of females above sixty teen to sixty		Number of females under six- teen		Number of male Slaves from sixteen and above		Number of male Slaves under sixteen		Number of female Slaves from sixteen and above		Number of female Slaves un- der sixteen	
In ye first ward of ye City of Albany.	3	102	117	4	122	101	9	14	25	13								
In ye Second ward.	4	75	51	7	81	61	3	5	12	4								
In ye third ward.	16	62	64	6	82	61	6	10	6	9								
In ye township of Schineectady.	12	110	154	13	107	151	7	10	19	9								
In ye East & West side of ye Manor of Renscherwyck }	11	112	123	5	93	83	73	41	36	31								
In Claverak	1	52	54	1	32	51	10	2	5	2								
In ye township of Kinderhook.	5	75	83	6	57	67	12	6	7	7								
Coxhackie & ye north part of ye Manor of Livingston }	6	44	52	2	53	28	26	10	11	6								
In ye precinct of Canastota.	1	26	25	2	24	26	4	—	1	1								
In ye precinct of ye halfmoon	1	26	24	3	19	19	5	—	3	2								
	34	688	753	49	676	651	153	98	122	83								
		51																
		713																

Total. 3329.

PETITION FOR REBUILDING THE DUTCH CHURCH IN ALBANY.

To His Excellency ROBERT HUNTER Esq^r Cap^t Generall and
Governour in Chief of the Provinces of New York New
Jersey and Territories thereon Depending in America
and vice Admirall of the Same &c

The Humble Petition of Petrus van Driesen Minister of
the Nether Dutch Reformed Congregation of the City
and County of Albany and the Elders and Deacons of
the said Congregation.

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That the predecessors of your Excellency's humble Petition^{rs}
in the year of our Lord 1655 & 1656 when this towne was
Settled did with assistance of the then nether dutch Congregation
build and Erect at their own proper Cost and Charge the Church
belonging to the said Congregation (Standing & being in the said
City) for their Christian devotion and Publick worship of
Almighty god, in the Exercise of the Reformed protestant
Religion, which Church is Since been Confirmed to the Mayor
Alderman & Commonalty of y^e Said City by Charter, under the
Seale of the Province.

That the said Church being built of timber & boards is by
time So much decayd that they find themselves under a necessity
of building a new one in its place and your Petitioners believing
your Excellencys Continuance and approbation will be very
advantageous to them, in this their undertaking.

Your Excy^s Petitioners do therefore most Humbly pray that
your Excellency will please to approve and Encourage this pious
work by signifying Such your approbation and your Petitioners
as in duty bound shall Ever pray &c

PETRUS VAN DRIESSEN V. D. PRÆCO

JOHANNES ROOSEBOOM

MYNDERT SCHUYLER

HEND^r VAN RENSSELAER

JOHANNIS BECKMAN

RUTGER BLEECKER

STEYANIE GROESBECK

I do approve of what
is desired In the petition
and recommend the Same
to all who are concern'd

Ro: HUNTER

18 June 1714.

FIRST ENGLISH CHURCH IN ALBANY.

To his Excellency ROBERT HUNTER Esqr Captain Generall
& Governour in Chief of the Provinces of New York,
New Jersey &c.

The humble peticon of Thomas Barclay Minister and Peter
Mathews and James Dunbar the present Wardens of the
English Church at Albany.

SHEWETH—Vnto yo^r Excellency that whereas the right honor-
able the Society for propagating of the gospell in forrain parts
have been pleased to appoint the peticoner Thomas Barclay
their missionary for the city of Albany for the benefit of the
garrison and Inhabitants there to perform divin service according
to the liturgy of the Church of England, they have hitherto
been necessitated to make use of a small old Chappel belonging
to a Lutheran congregacon at unseasonable hours as by their
permission the house also [being] worn out & decayd. Yo^r
Excellency taking it into yo^r pious consideracon on the 31th of
May last was graciously pleased to grant to the s^d peticoners a
Lycence under yo^r hand & seal to collect and receive the charity
& benevolence of all good Christians within the province
towards the building of a church or chappel for divin service in
the center of the broad street called *Yonkers street* leading from
the ffort to the waterside between the end of pearl street & the
small street that leads to the Lutheran Church not exceeding
sixty feet in length and fourty five foot in breadth which by yo^r
Excell^{ys} Encouragement and example has hitherto been won-
derfully successfull. Yo^r Excellency having lately viewed the
situation and the peticoners being advised that it will be more
comodious [if] the same be built higher up the s^d street neerer
to the ffort where it is much wider wher may be conveniently
spared for the situation of a church & cemiteri Ninety foot in
length and sixty foot in breadth between the houses of Stephanus
Groesbeck on the north side and the house of Abraham Cuyler
on the south side not to extend further east than the east end of
s^d houses and thence to stretch westerly Ninety foot in the same

breadth of sixty foot equally distant from s^d houses. they therefore humbly pray

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

To grant to the peticoners in trust to and for the use of s^d minister and Wardens and their successors fore ever letters patent under the seal of the province of New York for that spot of ground and that the benevolence already given and subscribed in virtue of yo^r Excellen^ys said lycence be appropriated towards the building of the s^d Church or Chappel therein the alteracon of the site or any article or clause otherwise worded in the said lycence notwithstanding under such quitrent as yo^r Excellen^y shall think fit to propose in this behalf. And the peticoners as in all duty bound shall ever pray &c

Octo^r 7th 1714.

THO: BARCLAY

21 Oct. 1714 Read & granted.

PETITIONS FOR THE INCORPORATION OF THE DUTCH CHURCH.

To the Hon^{ble} PETER SCHUYLER Esq^r President and the Rest of his Majesties Council of the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America.

The Humble Petition of Petrus van Driesen Minister of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Congregation in the City of Albany Joannis Cuyler Joannis Roseboom Hendrick van Renselaer Willem Jacobse van Deusen present Elders for the same and Rutgert Bleecker Volkert van Veghten Myndert Roseboom and Dirk Ten Broek present Deacons of the said Church.

MOST HUMBLY SHEWETH

That the said Minister Elders and Deacons and other the members in Communion of the said Reformed Protestant Dutch Church have at their own charge built and erected a Church within the City of Albany and dedicated the same to the service of God, and have also purchased Certain two Tenements and Lotts of ground for a Poor or alms house and for a Ministers dwelling house ; and sundry other small Tracts of Land within

the said City the Rents and incomes whereof are by them (as they were also by their Predecessors since they were Possessed of them) employed for the relief of the Poor and other Persons and charitable uses. And the Petitioners further say that they and their predecessors have for many years before this Province was under the Government of the Crown of great Brittain and ever since Peaceably and quietly had and enjoyed the full and free Exercise of the Protestant Religion in the Dutch Language according to the Cannons Rules Instituecons and Church Government Established by the Nationall Synod held and assembled in the City of Dort in Holland in the year 1618 and 1619.

And the Petitioners humbly conceive and are advised that they and their Successors would be the better enabled to employ the Rents and incomes of the Lands and Tenements aforesaid for Pious and Charitable uses if they were incorporated as some other of the Protestant reformed Dutch Churches in this Province are

They therefore most Humbly Pray your Honours that the Petitioners and their Successors may be Incorporated by Letters Patent under the great seal of this Province with such or the like Priviledges and Liberties as are granted to the Minister Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in the City of New York and that the said Church and the aforesaid Tenements and Lotts of ground and other the Tracts and Parcells of Land aforesaid may be Confirmed unto them and their Successors for ever under such moderat Quit rent as unto your Honors shall seem meet.

And your Petitioners as in Duty bound shall ever Pray &c—

PETRUS VAN DRIESEN

V D M

New York 3^d day of August 1720.

Nomine Synodij.

To the Honble PETER SCHUYLER Esq^r President and the Rest
of his Majesties Council of the Province of New York
and the Territories depending thereon in America.

The Humble Petition of Petrus van Driesen Minister of the
Dutch Protestant Congregacon in the City of Albany Joannis
Cuyler Joannis Roseboom Hendrik van Renselaer and Willem
Jacobse van Driesen the present Elders, Rutger Bleecker
Volekert van Vegten Myndert Roseboom and Dirk ten Broeck
the present Deacons of the same—

MOST HUMBLY SHEWETH

That yo^r Petition^{rs} did lately most humbly pray yo^r Honor^s to
grant unto them and their Successors Letters Patent under the
Great Seal of this Province for incorporating them with such
and the like Priviledges and Liberties as heretofore granted to
the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in the City of New York
together with a Confirmation of all such Lands and Tenements
as they now hold to and for the use of the said Congregacon—

But so it is may it Please yo^r Honor^s that one Mr Hendrik
Hansen of the City of Albany has entred a Caveat against the
passing of the said Patent under pretence that the Dutch Church
erected in the City of Albany is built on some part of the ground
belonging to the said Mr Hansen, and altho yo^r Petition^{rs} can
easily make appear that the said pretence is groundless and only
made up of by the said Hansen to delay yo^r Petition^{rs} in the
Presenting and obtaining the said Patent.

They therefore most Humbly Pray that for the Removing of
all difficultes and objections that may be raised against the
passing of the said Patent a Clause may be inserted in the Same
to save the Right and Title of all manner of persons to the Lands
and Tenements or any part thereof which the Petition^{rs} by
their former petition did Humbly pray to be Confirmed unto
them and their Successors.

And yo^r Petition^{rs} as in Duty bound shall ever Pray &c.

PETRUS VAN DRIESEN

V D M

New York 6th Aug 1720

Nomine Sijnodeii.

REPORT ON THE FOREGOING.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR

In Obedience to your Honours order in Council of the 6th of this instant Referring to us the Petition of Petrus Van Driessen Minister of the Dutch Protestant Congregation in the City of Albany; Johannis Cuyler, Johannis Roseboom, Hendrick Van Renselaer, Willim Jacobse Van Deursen the Present Elders, Rutgert Bleaker, Volkert Van Veghten Myndert Roseboom and Dirk Ten Broek the present Deacons of the same, We have not only Maturely considered of the Same, But likewise of their former Petition to the same purpose bearing date the 3^d of this instant and also of a Caveat against the Prayer of the Said Petitions Entred by M^r Wileman in behalf of Hendrick Hansen bearing date the 4th instant.

And in regard of the Said Congregation is one of the Longest Standing in this Government and that they have Ever since Enjoyed the free Exercise of their Discipline and Worship, We do Judge the prayers of the said Petitions very reasonable, and therefore are of Opinion, that yor Honour may Grant a Patent of Encorporation under the Broad seal of this Province to the said Minister Elders and Deacons and their Successors for Ever for the free use and Exercise of their said Religion and Worship according to the Cannons Rules Institutions and Church Government Established by the Nationall Synod held and assembled in the City of Dort in Holland in they years 1618 and 1619 and also such and the like Libertys and Priviledges as are Granted to the Ministers Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Reformed Churches in the City of New York and of the Township of Kingstown respectively with such Variations and additions as may be proper and agreeable to the Present Circumstances of the said Congregation and that a Clause ought to be inserted that the Yearly Rents and jncomes of the Lands and Tenements now held by them or hereafter to be holden by them, shall not exceed the Sume of three hundred pounds Current Money of this Province p^r ann.

We are likewise of Opinion that not only the Said Dutch Church but also the several Lands and Tenements of which the

said Congregation by Several mean Conveyances now stands seized and possessed of Seituatue lyeing and being within the City and Corporation of Albany being particularly mentioned in a Schedule or List hereunto annexed, may in the said Patent of Incorporation be Confirmed unto the said Minister Elders and Deacons and to their Successors for Ever Vnder the Yearly Rent or acknowledgement of one Pepper Corn (if demanded) Saving nevertheless the Right and Title of all manner of Persons Body Politick and Corporate to the aforesaid Lands and Tenements or any part or parcell thereof all which is nevertheless humbly submitted by

Your Honours Most Obed^t humble Servants

New York Aug. the 8th 1720.

A D PEYSTER

R WALTER

GERARD: BEEKMAN

JOHN BARBERIE

A. PHILIPSE

ORDER TO PREPARE A PATENT.

By the Hon^{ble} PETER SCHUYLER Esq^r President of his Majesties Councill for the Province of New York in Councill

You are hereby authorized and required to prepare the Draft of Letters patent for incorporating the Reformed protestant Dutch Church in the City of Albany and making of them one body corporate and politick to them and their Successors forever by the name of the *Ministers Elders and Deacons of the reformed Protestant Dutch church in the City of Albany* the reverend Petrus van Driesen being their present minister Johannes Cuyler Johannes Roseboom Henry van Ranselaer and William Jacobsen van Deursen being the present Elders Rutgert Bleecker Volkerst van Veghten Myndert Roseboom and Direk. Ten Broeck being the present Deacors of the said Church for the free use and exercise of their religion and worship according to the Canons rules institutions & church Government established by the Nationall synod of Dort in Holland in the years of Our Lord

Christ 1618 and 1619 with such and the libertys and priviledges as are granted to the Minister Elders and deacons of the reformed protestant Dutch church in the city of New York or to the Minister Elders & Deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch church of the town of Kingstown in Ulster County with such variacons additions or omissions as they may have found most proper and agreeable to their present circumstances from the usage and presence of others. Provided always that the yearly income of their demesnes whereof they are now or hereafter shall become seized and possessed shall not Exceed the sum of three hundred pounds lawfull mony of the Colony of New York And you are by the Draft of the said Letters Patent to Grant and confirm to them & their successors and assigns for ever all the tenements & heridataments whatsoever whereof they are now seized and possessed to and for the sole and only proper use benefit and behoof of the aforesaid minister elders and deacons of the reformed protestant Dutch Church in the City of Albany their successors and assigns forever saving nevertheless the right & title of any other person or persons, body corporate and politick whatsoever to any of the aforesaid tenements or hereditaments or to any part or parts of any of them yielding and paying therefore yearly and every year forever unto Our sovereign Lord the King his heirs and successors forever the annual rent of one peppercorn on the feast of the annunciacion of the blessed Virgin Mary comonly called Lady day in lieu & stead of all other rents services dues duties and demands whatsoever the particular description and limits and boundaryes of their present demesnes are conteind in a certain schedule hereunto annexed and for yo^r so doing this shall be your sufficient Warrant Dated as above.

Given under my hand & seal at arms at fort George in New York this tenth day of Aug^t in the seaventh year the Reign of our sovereign Lord George by the Grace of God of Great Brittain ffrance and Ireland King Defendr of the faith &c annoq Doⁱ 1720.

To David Jamison Esq Attorney Generall of the province of New York.

SCHUDALE OR LIST

*Of Lands and Tenements to be Confirmed unto the Minister Elders
and Deacons of Albany—*

The Dutch Church Scituate lying and being in the said City of Albany in the high street otherwise called the yonkers street nigh the bridge Containing in length on the South side seaven Rodd three foot four inches on the North side seaven Rodd three foot one Inch Ryn land measure in breadth on the East and West Side Sixty one foot and five Inches wood measure—*dat* 21st Dec^r 1714

As also a Certain Messuage or Tenement or Lot of ground Comonly Called the Dutch Ministers house scituate lying and being in the City aforesaid in the Brewers street on the East side thereof in the third Ward of the said City being in front from the South to the North five Rodd tenn Inches and behind towards the River six Rodd Fiveteen Inches Ryn land measure and in length from the said Street to the City Stockadoes bounded on the South side by Jan Salomonz on the north side by that late of Hans Hendricks and the widdow of David Schuyler.—*dat*^d 15 July 1692.

As also a Certain Messuage or Tenement and Lot of Ground scituate lying and being in the City aforesaid Comonly called the Poor or alms house being in the first Ward of the said City bounded to the South by the high street that leads to the burying place to the North of Rutters kill to the East by Harman Rutgers and to the West by Gerrit Banker Containing in breadth towards the Street that leads to the Lutheran Church by the said Rutters kill six rodd one Foot and the like breadth in the Rear in Length on the East side Eight Rodd wanting three Inches on the West side Eight rodd and Two Inches all Ryn land measure. *dat*^r 4th Dec^r 1685

As also all that Certain parcell of Land commonly called or known by ye name of ye Pasture scituate lying and being to the Southward of the said City near the place where the old Fort stood and extending along Hudsons River till it come over against the most northerly Point of the Island comonly Called and known by the name of Marten Gerritsens Island having to the East Hudsons River to the South the mannor of Renslaerwyck to the West the high way that leads to the City aforesaid

the Pastures now or late in the Tenure and Occupation of Martin Gerrits and the Pasture now or Late in the Tenure and occupation of Kasper Jacobs to the north the severall Pastures late in the Tenure and Occupation of Robert Sanders Myndert Harmens and Evert Wendell and the Severall gardens late in the Tenure and Occupacon of Dirk Wessells Kiljan van Renselaer and Abraham Staats together with the old highway from the Bevers kill to the end of Schermerhoorns Pasture adjoining to the same on the West side thereof. *dat 4th Decr 1688*

As also all that Certain Parcell of Pasture Land scituate lying and being to the South of the said City to the West of the Pasture last menconed near and about the Limitts of the said City on the mannor of Renselaarwyck Containing in breadth along the waggon way six and Twenty Rodd in Length towards the woods Eight and Twenty Rodd & in Breadth towards y^e woods 25 Rod. and also a Certain garden Lot of ground Scituate lying and being in the great Pasture Containing in breadth six rodd and five foot, in Length eight rodd and two foot and stretchling backwards with another small lot of three rodd two foot in length and in breadth one Rodd and two foot all Ryndland measure—31st *Decr 1700*

New York 3^d day of August 1720.

PETITION OF THE REV^D MR VAN DRIESEN.

To his Excellency WILLIAM BURNET Esq^r Capⁿ Generall and Govern^r in Chief of the Provinces of New York and New jersey and the Territories thereon depending in America and Vice Admirall of the same &c in Councill.

EXCELL^t SIR AND GENTⁿ

The Petition^r Petrus van Driesen minister of the word of God at Albany with all Respect takes the Liberty to shew unto yo^r Excy and yo^r Honor^s the Councillors the station wherein Divine Providence had made use of him for upon entring into his ministry in his Congregacon since the year 1712 he has been desired by the Mohawks to continue in the same services towards them As his Reverend Predecessors Godefridus Dellius and

Johannis Lydius had done whereupon with the advice of the Consistory the same has been agreed to and performed to them untill now Excepting the time that Mr Andrews ministred to them

The Petition^r finding himself in Conscience througed and moved to continue with them in the doctrine of the true knowledge of God if yet at some time the Lord might give them Repentance as by meanes of the same minистраcon thro' the blessing of the most high has been done to Our fore Fathers—

Wherefore the Petition^r in all Dutyfull manner Turns himself to yo^r Excy and yo^r Hono^{rs} with Request to hold his person as Recomend^d and to assist him in his services which are both heavy and chargeable according to the nature of the Indians as allso the Interpreter he makes use of at his own Cost.

He praying the supream being that he make yo^r Hon^{ble} persons and manner of Governing more and more prosperous for the best of the Country and Religion

this being the wish of yo^r Excys & Hon^{ble} Councils

dutyfull Servant & Subject .

(signed) PETRUS VAN DRIESEN.

Albany the 13 : 7ber 1722—

LICENCE TO BUILD A CHURCH FOR THE MOHAWKS.

By his Excy &c

Whereas the Reverend Mr petrus Van Driesen of the County of Albany having represented unto me the necessity of erecting and building a publick meeting house for the Indians in the Mohawk Country in the County of Albany in order for the more commodious and frequent assembling of themselves together for the Solemn worship of God w^{ch} might be a meanes of bringing over as well the Indians there as those in y^e adjacent parts to y^e knowledge of the principles of the Christian religion & has therefore made application to me for my lycence & for that purpose now for the furtherance of w^{ch} good Design I do by virtue of the powers and authoritys unto me granted by virtue of his Majestys Lre^s patent under the great Seal of Great Brittain Give and grant unto the said petrus Van Driesen full

Ne. 1/4 Sec. 17. 1763

Black River





power Liberty Leave & Lyeence to Erect & build a meeting house for the Indians in the Mohawks Country in order to y^e assembling of themselves together for y^e solemn worship of God and that on any part of the Lands to them belonging as shall be found most Convenient for the purposes aforesaid Given &c

PETITION OF THE RECTOR &c OF ST PETER'S CHURCH
FOR A CHARTER.

To his Excellency Sir HENRY MOORE Baronet Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of New York and the Territories thereon depending and Chancellor of the same &c.

The Petition of the Minister Church Wardens and Vestry of
St Peters Church in the City of Albany

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That His Excellency ROBERT HUNTER His Majesty King George the firsts Governor of this province on the 21st October 1714 by Letter Patent under the Broad seal did Grant unto the Rev^d Thomas Barclay Peter Mathews Esq^r and John Dunbar a certain piece of Ground therein particularly described for to erect and Build a Church for publick Worship agreeable to the Rules and regulations of the Church of England as by Law Established, that soon after a Church was Built on the said ground and publick worship has been performed according to the mode of the Church of England. And your Petitioners conceiving it may be for the Interest and advantage of the said Church to have it Incorporated.

May it therefore please your Excellency to Grant unto your Petitioners a Charter for the Incorporation of the said Church in such manner as unto your Excellency shall seem most proper.

And your Petitioners shall ever pray &c

HARRY MUNRO, Clerk.

CHRISTOPHER NEGERMAN } Churen
DANIEL HEWSON Jun^r } Wardens

JOHN BARCLAY, W^m BENSON

18 May 1768. Read in Council

& referred to a Committee.

13 July 1768. Reported and granted.

XIII.
PAPERS

RELATING TO

Westchester County.

JOURNAL

Of BRIAN NUTON, Captⁿ Lieutenant ; CORNELIS VAN RUYVEN Secretary and CAREL VAN BRUGGE Commissary, appointed by the Heer Director General STUYVESANT to go in a boat a second time to Oost-dorp.

[Translated from the Dutch.]

Anno 1656, 29th Decemb^r Having received our instructions from the Heer General we rowed out with the boat of the Hon^{ble} Company's ship from before Fort Amsterdam on the 30 ditto. about 7 O'Clock in the morning to proceed on our journey to Oostdorp, accompanied by Claes Bordingh as pilot, as the Companys Skipper was never through Hell-gate, and the Skipper of the Company's bark and a Sailor to row us thither

Manhattan Island being passed, our sailors said the tide was ebb ; that they could perceive it in the rowing. Hell-gate being neared in the meanwhile, we found indeed by the strong current which ran through it that the tide was ebbing and that our people had not well calculated the tide. We were, therefore, obliged if we would prosecute our journey, to await the Tide on this side Hell-gate ; for we still hoped to arrive betimes in the evening at Oostdorp and to accomplish our Mission, and to row back with the return tide in the night from there to the Manhatans so as to be home on Sunday, but we found ourselves sorely deceived in our expectation, as appears by the sequel—

Having gone ashore during the ebbing of the tide, on this side of Hell-gate where William Hallet's house & plantation formerly stood, which were laid waste by the Indians about September of the year 1655 ; we made a fire there by aid of spunk which we had ; found in the shallow water on the strand some Oysters which we fried and ate, whilst thus engaged, a fine herd of Cattle came right by us feeding along the beach ; there were about sixteen cows both old & young, and 5 @ 6 horses

Having viewed these as well as the land which is there quite flat and apparently of good soil ; and having eaten of what we had brought with us, it became low water. We embarked again in our boat, and passed through Hell-gate and by the fast anchored Brothers¹ to the Kill in front of Oostdorp into which we pulled and hugged to our sorrow close on the west bank of said Kill, when after rowing up a short way, we ran ourselves aground. Our people looked for deep water but found none. As our pilot calculated that there would be still an hour and a half of ebb, we were obliged to row ashore as we were not willing to remain with the boat in the Kill in such cold weather ; we went ashore on the west bank and built a fire there, the land being apparently barren and stoney. Standing here together around the fire, we heard an Indian call. Some of us going out, on hearing the noise, found two Indians lying in a canoe, fishing, in front of the kill ; as soon as the Indians saw us they paddled away in their skiff.

Being on the strand we found the kill entirely dry except a Channel which we descried on the east or left side of the mouth of the Kill, which appeared to us to be so deep and so wide, that a boat could be rowed up through it at low water. Having remained there about two hours we found the water increasing.

We entered our boat and rowed toward Oostdorp where arriving we went to Mr Newman's house. We were met, on the way, by John Lord one of those elected as Magistrate, who went with us to Mr Newman's, where on our arrival we found all abed. Thereupon John Lord invited us to his house whither we proceeded because Newman was abed, and we did not wish to trouble him, being a man of 72 years.

On arriving at John Lords we communicated to him the object of our journey, and requested him to have the Inhabitants summoned in the morning at day light by an Indian. He answered us—'Tis our Sabbath morning ; the Inhabitants will not come. We asked him to learn the opinions of the principal settlers at once, as we could explain our business in half an hour, without hindering their service. Which he proceeded to do.

1 The " Brothers" are two small islands in the Sound, situate near the South Easternmost extremity of Westchester County. Ed

But brought us for answer, No—that they were in no way so inclined. Although we would fain reach home by Sunday noon, we were obliged to remain there until Monday, as they would not be prevailed on to assemble on Sunday.

31st ditto. Sunday. Went to examine the Village somewhat. It is a very stoney place, thickly covered with trees. At noon were invited to dine at Mr Newmans. After dinner Cornelis van Ruyven went to the house where they assemble on Sundays, to observe their mode of worship, as they have not as yet any clergyman. There I found a gathering of about 15 men and 10 to 12 women. Mr Baly made a prayer, which being concluded, one Robbert Basset read a Sermon from a printed Book composed & published by an English Minister in England. After the reading Mr Baly made another prayer and they sung a Psalm and seperated. In the evening we were invited to supper to Robbert Basset's, and having taken our leave we went to sleep at John Lords house : neither he nor any of the members of his family came home this night, which much surprised us.

A° 1657. 1st January. He came home an hour after daybreak. He said he remained abroad in order that we may have more room. We requested him to have the drum beaten forthwith to get the people together ; to which he said, he had given orders to beat the drum, and the majority of the Inhabitants being assembled we communicated to them the object of our mission, and that the Hr Director general of N. Netherland had from the six persons named by them elected three as Magistrates for Oostdorp viz. Mr Newman, Mr Lord, & John Smith, and exhibited and read to them the commission granted to the Magistrates. After the reading was concluded, one Robert Basset requested to speak a word, which being allowed, he said there was one among the Magistrates who was unfit to fill the place ; that notwithstanding he should respect him as a Magistrate so long as he resided there, as he was selected by the Director General. Thereupon we should have demanded of him who that was and wherein his unfitness consisted ; but in order not to make any trouble about him nor to separate leaving the business unfinished and other considerations, we merely answered that he had the nomination of the whole town and was elect-

ed with the others by the Heer General ; consequently they were bound to acknowledge the whole three as Magistrates, and turning to the Magistrates we requested them to take the oath, which they presently did, one by one, without any objection. This done, we wished them luck and prosperity in their office, and further pursuant to our Instructions requested the actual Inhabitants to take the Oath of Allegiance according to the formulary which we read to them. Whereupon many of them made answer that they had all taken the oath at the Manhattas when they had been carried prisoners thither. Among the rest, Robbert Basset abovementioned said, that he should not subscribe that form, but he should promise to obey as long as he remained in our province, the Director General and his appointed Magistrates and laws so far as these harmonized with the laws of God. Whereupon we asked him if he would subscribe on these words being added. He replied yes. Therefore as we saw no other chance we determined to write his words ; this he said he should do himself. He therefore drew up the writing hereunto annexed, being the sense as before stated in which he signed. This all the Inhabitants then present offered to subscribe, and it was signed, as appears therefrom, by 15 persons, and the oath we read to them was taken by the 3 Magistrates and signed by one of the Inhabitants named George Reith. One of the settlers present named Anthony Gill would not sign either the one or the other. We told him, therefore, in the name of the Director General & Council of N. Netherland, pursuant to our Instructions that he should depart within three days from Oostdorp and within 3 weeks from the Province of N. Netherland, which he said, he should do. Six persons were gone from home to other places, viz. Edward Waeters, Richard Pointom, Samuel Barret, Jonathan Writh, Tomas Stievens, Rochier Wyls, and one was sick, Robbert Roos. These are all the present Inhabitants of Oostdorp, but they told us that 3 @ 4 families more would soon come.

The preceding being accomplished, divers of the Inhabitants made the following complaints which they requested us to present to the H^r General & Council, in order that a timely remedy may be applied :—

Firstly, regarding the insolence of the Indians ; that they daily threaten to destroy them if they repair under the Dutch which some told us proceeded from Mr. Pel who purchased that piece of land from the Indians on this condition, as they said, that the Indians should deliver it to him unembarrassed, and maintain him in it against all who may have claims to it, and that the said Pel now daily importuned the Indians to return his money, or otherwise that the Indians according to Deed of Sale, should free him from the Dutch nation who claim it as their property.

Secondly, That the Heer General had promised them when his Honour had them removed thence, that each should have his arms restored. This, they said, was not done, but that many among them yet missed their arms—one a snaphammer and the other a pistol, and some a musket whereby they were deprived of arms ; Request that the said promise may be fulfilled.

Thirdly, That they were never well supplied with arms and were stripped, as aforesaid, of the few which they had ; therefore, should the Indians make any attack on them, they must immediately surrender ; they, consequently, request that the Village be provided with some muskets, powder, lead & match which they would preserve in a Magazine for the Town.

We promised to Communicate the whole of this Remonstrance to the H^c Director General & Council.

The business being completed and leave taken, we went to Mr Ferris' who invited us to breakfast. This done, the tide being favorable after breakfast, we resolved to depart though it rained hard. We, accordingly took our leave both of the inducted Magistrates and Inhabitants generally, and rowed according to our Calculation about 12 o'Clock out of the Kill ; passed Hell-gate with a favourable tide and landed about 3 o'clock at the Manhatans ; reported our return and delivered these in Amsterdam in N : Netherland the 1. January, 1657.

BRIAN NEWTON

C. V RUYVEN

CAREL VAN BRUGGE

This first Jannuary A^o 1657 : In east towne
in the N. Netherlands.

Wee hose hands are vnder writen do promes to oune the
gouernor of the manatas as our gouernor and obay all his
magastrates and lawes that ar mad acordin to god so long as we
liue in his Juridiction.

Robert Basset

his

George X Reith
mark

John Finch

John Wilson

Richard Horton

Thomas Taylor

his

Hendrick X Cornelyssen
mark

Thamis Martin

Nick Lookerly

John Quimbie

Josiah Gilber

Obodiah Gilbert

Jonathan Llockwood

his

Robert X Meacker

mark

his

Jeffery X Ferris
mark

HONORED SIR

Wee humbly Desr and request that you wold be plesed to send
vs a Court Booke and those 12 Myskets which yo^u spak of with
the rest of the ammounishon for the use and safgard of ovr
plantation with the orders and Laws which we are to walk by
that wee may know how to akt

THOMAS

from Este towne the 1 of January 1656.

NEWMAN.

PETITION FROM N. ROCHELLE.

To his Excellency Coll BENJAMIN FLETCHER GOVERN^r in Chief
and Cap^t Gen^l of y^e province of New York and dependen-
cences &c

The humble petition of y^e inhabitants
of New Rochelle

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That your petitioners having been forced by the late persecu-
tions in France to forsake their country & estates, And flye to y^e
protestant Princes. Their Majestyes by their proclamation of y^e
25th of Aprill 1689, did grant them an azile in all their domin-
ions, with their Royall protection ; wherefore they were invited
to come and buy lands in this province, to the end that they
might by their labour help the necessityes of their families, and

Did spend therein all their smale store, with the help of their friends, whereof they did borrow great sums of money. They are above twenty poor and needy, not able

(MS. torn) tles and cloathing, much
they did hitherto beare above their

thereby reduced to a lamentable condition, as having been compelled to sell, for that purpuss, the things which were most necessary for their use. Wherefore your petitioners humbly pray.

That your Excellency may be pleased to take their case in serious consideration, and out of Charity and pity to grant them for some years what help and priviledges your Excellency shall think convenient.

And your petitioners in duty bound shall ever pray &c

THIAUDET
ELEI COTHOUNEAU

PETITION OF P. VILLEPONTEUX.

To the Honourable Capt^t JOHN NANFAN Lieut^t Govern^r and Command^r in Chiefe of his Majest^{es} Province of New Yorke And Territoryes depending thereon in America &c

The humble Petition of P. Villepontoux Attorney and Elder of y^e french congregation of New Rochelle

HUMBLY SNEWETH

[That M^r Bondet] y^e Minister of y^e Said congregation having refused to come to baptize a childe of his newly born, and in danger of dying Your Said Petit^{rs} Childe having recovered his Christening [was performed] by M^r Peter Peyret Minister of y^e french congregation [who had consent] of y^e said Bondet to baptize your Petitioners child and with a Second consent of y^e Said Bondet did Baptize [y^e childe but] Some days after y^e Said M^r Bondet with the other [Elders upon] that pretext only, in a Scandalous manner did depose [him from Said] Eldership. But because this blemish, they brought upon [him is] found upon no reason and that it draws upon your pet^r the [contempt] of all his neighbours, he has declared to appeal thereof; But [unawares] where he can have Satisfaction for that injustice, as he applyets himself to your honour and humbly Prayeth

That your honour may be pleased to take your pet^{rs} case in your Serious consideration or appoint and Select the Presbytery of the french congregation of [New York] or Such other as your honour Shall think [fit to] examine the aforesaid proceeding.

And your Petitioner in duty bound Shall ever pray &c

1701.

P VILLEPONTOUX.

PETITION FROM EASTCHESTER.

To His Excellency &c

The Humble Petition of John Drake Joseph Drake &
William Chadderton in the behalf of themselves & the
Inhabitants of East Chester

SH EWETH

That Co^{ll} Heathcot did at the request of your Excellencies Petitioners moue your Excellency to giue Directions that what the Vestry had Layd on the Parish of west Chester for incidentall charges over the ministers rate & Constables allowance for allowing the same might be abated from the quoota layd on our place we being burthened with much more then our Just proportion of that tax that Co^{ll} Heathcot did thereupon inform your Excellencies Petitioners that your Excellency had been pleased to direct that some of the Justices which liued without the precinets, should make Inquiry into that mater & make report thereof to your Excellency but the Justices not being able before this time to gett in the List of Estates wase the Cause of the delay of that returne so hope your Excellency will pardon our not Leauning what was Layd upon us by the late Vestry & will in your great goodness & Justice protect us from paying more then our fair & Equal Proportion which we shall always most readily do so long as your Excellency shall think fitt to Continue us Joyned to that Parish we are Exceeding thankfull that your Excellency hath been pleased to direct M^r Bartow to preach sometimes amongst us for we assure your Excellency that tis our Earnest desires to come under the Regulation of the Church of England as by law Established & so is our minister M^r Morgan for which reason we are desirous to Continue him amongst us &

maintaine him by Subscription untill such times as your Excellency shall think fitt to haue the Parishes in the County otherwise divided which are at present so uery inconuenient that not halfe of the People can haue the benefitt of the Ministry your Excellency will find by the return of the Justices that our diuident of the late rate ought not to haue been more than £7. 5. 6^d & the uestry haue layd £15: 10^s upon us & there being £7: 10 Layd on the Parish besides the Ministers rate & the Constables allowance for Leauying the same under the namè of incidental Charges & that some by the inequality of the diuision falling wholly upon us we therefore most humbly Implore your Excellency to direct that we may pay no more at this time than £8 : & for the future only our Equall diuident and as in duty bound your Excellencys Petitioners shall Ever Pray &c

JOHN DRAKE

JOSEPH DRAKE

WILL CHADDERTON.

PETITION OF REV^d M^r BONDET OF NEW ROCHELLE.

[Translated from the French.]

To His Excellency Milord CORNBURY Governor & Commander in Chief.

MY LORD,

I most humbly pray your Excell: to be pleased to take cognizance of the petitioners condition.

I am a french Refugee Minister, incorporated into the body of the Ministry of the Anglican Church ; I removed about fifteen years ago into New England with a company of poor refugees to whom Lands were granted for their settlement, and to provide for my subsistance I was allowed one hundred and five pieces per annum from the funds of the corporation for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Savages. I performed that duty during nine years with a success approved and attested by those who presided over the affairs of that Province.

The murders which the Indians committed in those Countries caused the dispersion of our company some of whom fell by the

hands of the Barbarians. I remained, after that, two years in that province expecting a favorable season for the reestablishment of affairs, but after waiting two years, seeing no appearance, and being invited to remove to this Province of New York by Colonel Heathcote who always evinces an affection for the public good and distinguishes himself by a special application for the advancement of religion and good order, by the Establishment of Churches and Schools, the fittest means to strengthen and encourage the People, I complied with his request and that of the Company of New Rochelle in this province, where I passed five years on a small allowance promised me by New Rochelle of one hundred pieces and lodging, with that of one hundred and five pieces which the Corporation continued to me until the arrival of milord belamont who, after indicating his willingness to take charge of me and our Canton ordered me Thirty pieces in the Council of York, and did me the favor to promise me that at his journey to Boston he would procure me the continuation of that stipend that I had in times past. But having learned at Boston, through Mr Nanfan, his Lieutenant, that I annexed my signature to an ecclesiastical certificate which the Churches and Pastors of this Province had given to Sieur Delius, Minister of Albany, who had not the good fortune to please his late Lordship, his defunct Excellency cut off his thirty pieces which he had ordered me in his Council at York, deprived me of the Boston pension of 25 pieces, writing to London to have that deduction approved, and left me, during three years last past in an extreme destitution of the means of subsistence.

I believed, my Lord, that in so important a service as that in which I am employed, I ought not to discourage myself, and that the Providence of God which does not abandon those who have recourse to his aid by well doing, would provide in its time for my relief.

Your Excellency's equity ; the affection you have evinced to us for the encouragement of those who employ themselves constantly & faithfully in God's service induce me to hope that I shall have a share in the dispensation of your justice to relieve me from my suffering so that I may be aided and encouraged to continue my service in which by duty and gratitude I shall

Continue with my flock to pray God for the preservation of your person, of your illustrious family and the prosperity of your government ; remaining Your Excellency's most humble & most respectful Servant,

DANIEL BONDET.

ORDER AND REPORT ON THE ABOVE.

At a Council held at fort William henry this 29th day of June 1702.

Sa: Sh: Broughton	} Esq ^{rs}	Caleb heathcote Esq
Garrard Beekman		John Bridges Doctor of Laws
Rip Van Dam		

Upon the motion of Coll: heathcote that the Minister of New Rochelle had formerly a sallary allowed him out of the Revenue which the late Earl of Bellmont deprived him of, It is hereby ordered that the petition of the said Minister formerly D^d to his Excellency be referred to the s^d Coll: heathcote who is to Examine into the Allegations and Report the same.

By order of his Excellency & Councill

B. COSENS Clk concilj

MAY IT PLEASE Y^R EXCELL:

In obedience to y^r Excell: Commands I have Examined into the Allegations of the within Petition & do find, that the Petitioner was employed about 15 years ago by the corporation for Propagating the Xtian flaiith amongst the Indians at a place called New Oxford near Boston, with the allowance of a Salary of £25. a year, where he consumed the little he brought with him from france in settling himself for that Service, and being afterwards by reason of the War compelled to fly from thence, his Improvements where wholly lost. Dureing the time of his stay there, which was about 8 years, it appears by a certificate under the hands of the late Lient. Governour Stoughton of Boston, Wait Wintrope, Increase Mather, and Charles Morton, that he with great faithfullnesse care & industry discharged his duty both in reference to Xtians & Indians, and was of an unblemished life and Conversation. After his being called to

Newrochelle the Corporation aforementioned in Consideration of his past services & sufferings, were pleased still to Continue him his Sallery which he Enjoy'd untill the arrival of the late Earl of Bellomont, who haveing settled £30 a year upon him out of the Revenue used afterwards his intrest with the said Corporation to take of the Sallery, they had all along allow'd him, which no sooner was effected but he Immediately suspended him also from the £30 a year he had settled upon him, by which meanes the Petitioner is left with a very deplorable Condition not being able with the sallary that is allowed him at Newrochelle, w^{ch} is only £20 a year to support himself and family. All which is hu'bly Submitted by

Y^r Excell's most Obed^t humble Serv^t

CALEB HEATHCOTE.

ORDER TO INDUCT REV^D MR PRITCHARD TO THE CHURCH OF RYE.

EDWARD VISCOUNT CORNBURY Cap^t Gen^l and Governour in
Cheif of the provinces of New Yorke, New Jersey &c.,
and Vice Admirall of the same.

To all and singular Rectors Vicars Chaplains Curates Clerks
and Ministers wheresoever constituted in y^e s^d Province of New
York and also to Caleb Heathcott Esq^r and Joseph Theate
Church-Wardens of the Pish Church of Rye in the County of
Westchester, I do hereby firmly enjoyn and command that you
induct and p^rsent the Reverend Tho. Prichard as Rector to y^e
Rectory or Parish Church of Rye aforesaid, and that you put
him in the reall actuall and corporall possession of the s^d Rectory
or pish Church of Rye afores^d, and of all the Glebes Rights and
Appurtenances thereunto belonging, and you are to make a
returne to me of what you shall have done herein. Given under
my hand and p^rogative seal of y^e said Province of New York
this day of 1704.

•• The License to Erect an English Church in this Town bears date 22^d Jan'y,
1705[6, and is in Deed Book X, 101. See's off.

AFFIDAVITS.

BENJAMIN WRIGHT of Bedford in the County of Westchester Yeoman aged 22 yeares or thereabouts being sworne before Tho. Wenham Esq one of the Gent of her Majties Council for y^e Province of New York & one of y^e Judges of the Supream Court of Judicature for the said Province, saith that since M^r Pritchard has been appointed Minister of y^e Towns of Rye and Bedford in the County of Westchester, this depon^t has endeavoured to prevaile wth the inhabitants of Bedford to incourage the s^d M^r Pritchard to preach and perform the dutys of Divine worship as used in the Church of England, among them whereupon the Inhabitants of y^e s^d Town of Bedford, became so incensed that by their ill treatment and threats they have forced this Depon^t to remove with his family from thence, and deterid the members of y^e s^d Church from speaking anything in its favor— And this Deponent further saith that one Zachariah Roberts of Bedford a Justice of peace in y^e s^d County of Westchester went to the inhabitants of y^e s^d Town to prevaile wth them to sign an instrument or writing whereby to oblige them not to pay y^e s^d minister anything and likewise that the s^d Zach. Roberts at a Town meeting called by him for that purpose gott such an act of the Town past accordingly, which act this Deponent saw being presented to the view of the persons there present by y^e s^d Zach Roberts which Town act the said Zach Roberts afterwards burnt and this deponent believes he Cutt it out of the Records or Books of y^e s^d Town— And the Depon^t further saith that the s^d Zach Roberts hath refused (tho a Justice of y^e Peace) to take any affidavits in behalf of y^e Church of England the Queen and this Governm^t, and when persons have offered to make such affid^s he has said he would take none ag^t his neighbours and himself and y^t they might tell my Lord so—and the s^d Zach Roberts hath as this Depon^t has been informed, countenanced severall soldiers who have deserted her Majties service in this Government and assisted them in their escape by entertaining them in his house and afterwards sending his son with them to conduct 'em to Danbury—and this Depon^t further saith that ab^t a month since there was a person who pretended himselfe to be

a Quaker brought before the s^d Justice Roberts by this Depon^t for speaking severall blasphemous Treasonable Words and that severall sufficient and credible persons have told the s^d Justice Roberts that they heard the said Quaker say that he had as much authority and power as y^e Queen and that he could forgive Sinns as well as God with many more such like expressions which the sa Justice Roberts writt down upon a piece of paper but refused to swear the s^d persons so tendering their oaths thereto and that said Justice Roberts, notwithstanding the Tender of such oath & y^t the s^d Quaker owned before him to have spoken the aforementioned words and that he hath repeated them to y^e s^d Justice Roberts, conveyed the said pretended Quaker away without the least punishm^t and without y^e knowledge of this Deponent who informed against him—and this Depon^t further saith that at a Town Court att Bedford aforesaid held abt 2 months ago the said Justice Roberts accused one Ensigne Stephen Glossen for unlawfully taking & detaining a grid-Iron from his son Zachariah Roberts (which appeared to have been honestly bought & paid for by y^e s^d Glossen) and having then in Court drawn an Instrument or affidavit against the s^d Glossen took y^e Bible in his hand and in a passion would have compelled his s^d son Zachariah Roberts to have sworne to it but he refused to do it, and this Depon^t further saith that at y^e same Town Court there being an action tryed for Debt the said Justice Roberts being Judge of y^e Court did notwithstanding the Evidence non Suite y^e p^t for no other reason as this Depon^t believes and as he could gather from the words and behaviour of the s^d Justice Roberts, then that, the p^t was a member of y^e Church of England, the Rancour & malice of s^d Justice Roberts being so violent that this Depon^t has been told by the s^d Roberts's wife that she Dares not so much as mention the name of Mr Pritchard or any other Church of England man for fear of her husband's passion—and this Depon^t further saith that he hath been told by the said Justice Roberts's wife that her husband has razed or altered the Records of y^e said Town by striking out the name of one Thomas Howard in an assignm^t of a Bill of sale and putting his own name on in the room of itt—and this Depon^t further saith that he hath been

informed that there was formerly a parcell of Land bought by the said Town of Bedford to be laid apart for a minister for the said Towne, which said parcell of Land was wthin a year Last past given at a Town meeting to one John Jones a Dissenting minister in the said Town for an encouragem^t to him to settle & preach among them.

JOHN THOMSON of Bedford in y^e County of Westchester gen^t aged 40 yeares & upwards being sworne before Tho. Wenham &c. saith that there having been no Divine service according to y^e ceremonys & usage of the Church of England in the said Town of Bedford the s^d Depon^t hath often gone to the Dissenting meeting in that Town where he hath heard one John Jones the minister of y^e dissenting Congregation preach, and hath heard him frequently in a very bitter and inveterate manner reflect upon the present Constitution and Governm^t of the Church of England, and particularly this Deponent heard him say that he cared not for the s^d Church of England, and that in his sermon he used to the best of this Dep^ts memory these words viz^t come out of her (meaning y^e Church of England) my people lest y^e partake of her plagues, comparing likewise the s^d Church to y^e Church of Rome, and saying at other times likewise in his sermon to his Congregation, yee are in a dangerous Governm^t where they do not pray nor serve God, and that he would preach Reprobation in Defiance of Principality's and powers, & that yee, speaking to his congregation, may tell 'em so at York for y^t he did not care for my Lord and this Depon^t further saith that being one day wth the s^d M^r Jones att the house of one Zachariah Roberts at Bedford aforc^d this Depon^t heard the s^d Jno. Jones say he would burne the Church of England Books &c.

The two preceding depositions were read in Council May 8. 1705; Messrs. Roberts and Jones failing to give satisfactory explanations thereof, were bound over to answer in the Supreme Court. COUNC. MIN.

A LICENSE TO REV^D GEORGE MUIRSON TO BAPTIZE IN CONNECTICUT.

By his Ex^{ty} EDWARD VISCOUNT CORNBURY &c
To Mr George Muirson Minister of Rye &c.

Whereas I am informed that severall persons in the Towns of Stamford Hertford and severall other places in the Colony of Conecticut have not been baptized by reason they have had no Church of England Minister among them and being now desirous to be baptized by such Minister I have therefore thought fitt & do hereby give and grant unto you the s^d Geo. Muirson full and free Liberty leave and Lycense to visit those places and persons for the service aforesaid from time to time as often as you shall be thereunto requested by them

Given under my hand at ffort Anne in New Yorke this 4th day of Aprill [1706.]

MR MUIRSON TO THE SECRETARY OF THE SOC: FOR PROP: THE GOSPEL.

[Hawk's Church Rec.]

HONORED SIR

You desire me to give an account of all those persons that contribute to my Support in these parts. That I can easily do; they are but few, for Since I came into the country, I have not received in all above 18£ though there is a Salary of 50£ per annum, New York money, established by Act of Assembly upon the minister of this parish: but the people being very poor, and the building of our church having cost a great deal, I thought it more proper to bear with them, than to exact by force what is due; and So Suffer rather in my own condition, than that the house of God should not be finished, which now, to my great comfort, is completed, and a Stately fabric it is indeed. It was built by the inhabitants of the Town of Rye, without the help of the parish. And as for Subscriptions from other parts of the Government, we have had none but I expect Some at York for making the pulpit, communion table, and finishing the Seats.

You direct me to bring to church the negroes and Indians of this parish, and to consult with Mr Neau about the most proper means for their instruction. Mr Neau is a good, religious man, his conversation is desirable and edifying. I always have, and ever shall esteem it my happiness to keep a Settled correspondence with him : for I know he will joyfully do anything that may contribute to the conversion of infidels to christianity. But there are only a few negroes in this parish, Save what are in Colonel Heathcote's family, where I think there are more than in all the parish besides. However, So many as we have, I shall not be wanting to use my endeavours for their good.

As to the Indians, the natives of the country, they are a decaying people. We have not now in all this parish twenty families ; whereas, not many years ago, there were Several hundreds. I have frequently conversed with Some of them, and been at their great meetings of *powowing*, as they call it. I have taken Some pains to teach Some of them but to no purpose ; for they Seem regardless of instruction ; and when I have told them of the evil consequences of their hard drinking, etc., they replied that Englishmen do the Same ; and that it is not So great a Sin in an Indian as in an Englishman ; because the Englishman's religion forbids, but an Indian's does not. They further say they will not be christians nor do they See the necessity for So being, because we do not live according to the precepts of our religion. In Such ways do most of the Indians that I have conversed with either here or elsewhere, express themselves. I am heartily Sorry that we Should give them Such a bad example, and fill their mouths with Such objections against our blessed religion. But to prevent this, as likewise many disorders that are among us, I know of no better way than that the honorable Society would be pleased to recommend to our Governor, my Lord Cornbury, or if he is called home, to his Successor, to make Some Acts of Assembly against the many vices and immoralities that are too common in most places of this Government, or to take care that the wholesome laws of our realm be put in execution against the offenders. Swearing and drinking and Sabbath breaking, are chiefly predominant, which are all owing to the evil example and great neglect of our magistrates ; and

that, again, is owing to the neglect and indifferency of our Superiour Officers, who mind but little whether our justices discharge their duty in that affair or not.

These things put a great Stop to the growth of piety and godliness among us, and it is an objection that I frequently met with from Several dissenters, both in this and in the neighbouring Colony, that many of the members of the Church of England are irregular in their lives, and therefore they ought not and will not join. The consequence is unjust and groundless being the unworthiness of one or more communicants, is not charged a Sin upon him who receives it in a fit and becoming manner. Yet, however, among ignorant and unthinking people, and even Sometimes among the more knowing too, it is a great hindrance and Stumbling-block, and is partly the reason that Some of your missionaries have So few communicants.

I thank God, I have no great reason to complain of my own people, nor do I mention these things for their sakes only, but for the good of the whole, And I heartily wish that the honorable Society would do their endeavor that a good governor may be Sent; one that will discharge his place faithfully, and take care that others under him would do the Same. This will be a means of bringing about a happy reformation, and will wonderfully conduce to the interest of our Church in these parts.

Sir, I entreat your acceptance of my most humble and hearty thanks for the kind and Christian advice you were pleased to tender me in relation to Connecticut. Such measures as you propose, I have all along observed; and I am sure no man in that Colony can justly accuse me of the contrary. I know that meekness and moderation is most agreeable to the mind of our blessed Saviour, Christ, who himself was meek and lowly, and would have all his followers to learn that lesson of him. It was a method by which Christianity was at first propagated, and it is Still the best policy to persuade mankind to receive instruction. Gentleness and Sweetness of temper is the readiest way to engage the affections of the people; and charity to those who differ from us in opinion, is the most likely to convince them that our labors are intended for the welfare of their Souls; whereas passionate and rash methods of proceeding will fill their

minds with prejudices against both our persons and our principles, and utterly indispose them against all the means we can make use of to reclaim them from their errors. I have duly considered all these things, and have carried myself civilly and kindly to the Independent party, but they have ungratefully resented my love; yet I will further consider the obligations that my holy religion lays upon me, to forgive injuries and wrongs, and to return good for their evil. Thus I hope, by God's assistance, I shall behave myself, and avoid the doing anything that may bring blame upon that godly Society, whose missionary I am, or hinder the progress of that glorious work they have undertaken; and ever since I have been invited into that Colony, I have been so far from endeavouring to intrench upon the toleration which Her Majesty has declared She will preserve, that, on the contrary I desired only a liberty of conscience might be allowed to the members of the National Church of England; which, notwithstanding they Seemed unwilling to grant, and left no means untried, both foul and fair, to prevent the Settling the Church among them. For one of their justices came to my lodging, and forewarned me, at my peril, from preaching; telling me that I did an illegal thing in bringing in new ways among them. The people were likewise threatned with prison and a forfeiture of 5*£* for coming to hear me.

It will require more time than you will willingly bestow on these lines, to express how rigidly and Severely they treat our people, by taking their estates by distress when they do not willingly pay to Support their ministers. And though every Churchman in that Colony pays his rate for the building and repairing their meeting houses, yet they are So maliciously Set against us, that they deny us the use of them, though; on week days; they tell our people that they will not Suffer the house of God to be defiled with idolatrous worship and Superstitious ceremonies. They are so bold that they Spare not openly to Speak reproachfully and with great contempt of our church. They say the Sign of the Cross is the mark of the beast, and the Sign of the devil; and that those who receive it are given to the devil. And when our people complain to their magistrates of the persons who thus Speak, they will not so much as Sign a

warrant to apprehend them, nor reprove them for their offence. This is quite a different character to what, perhaps, you have heard of that people; for I observe particularly one expression of your letter, where you Say they are an ignorant, hot heady, but a well meaning people. That they are ignorant, I can easily grant; for if they had either much knowledge or goodness, they would not act and Say as they do; but that they are hot heady, I have too just reason to believe; and as to their meaning, I leave that to be interpreted by their unchristian proceedings with us, whoever informed you so, I may freely Say, that he was not so well acquainted with the constitution of that people, as I am who give you the contrary information. I beg that you would believe that this account (though seemingly harsh and severe, yet no more than is true,) does not proceed from want of charity either toward their souls or bodies, but purely for the good of both. And to give you better information concerning the state of that people, that proper remedies may be taken for curing the evils that are among them, and that our Churchmen in that Colony may not be oppressed and insulted over by them; but that they may obtain a liberty of conscience, and call a minister of their own communion, and that they may be freed from paying to their ministers, they may be enabled to maintain one of their own. This is all these good men desire.

I have lately preached to a Dutch Congregation about 18 miles from this town; they seem to be well disposed to the church, and I intend to give them frequent visits on week days, but more of this hereafter.

Mr Cleator is still with us; he continues faithful in the discharge of his duty, (he is, according to your instructions,) very useful and serviceable to me upon all occasions. He reads divine service and sermons to the people, when the affairs of the Church call me abroad. In short, I believe him to be a very good man, and that he justly deserves your bounty. I hope by this time Mr Moore and M Brooke are with you two good men indeed who suffered for discharging their office. I intended to have laid down some arguments to show the necessity we have of a bishop among us; but I think their treatment will be sufficient for all. And if some speedy methods be not taken, I

cannot tell how soon theirs may be our fate. There was a time when our Governor looked with a favorable countenance upon us; but *tempora mutantur*, I pray God to put it into the hearts of our superiours at home to send us a head to bless and protect the whole.

Honored Sir, Your most assured friend and very humble
Servant,

GEO: MUIRSON.

Rye, 9th January, 1707-8.

COMMISSION OF REV^D DANIEL BONDETT, TO BE MINISTER
OF NEW ROCHELLE.

[Deed Book X.]

RICHARD INGOLDESBY Esq^r Lieut. Gov^r and Commander in
Chief of their Majesties Province of New York New Jersey &c.

To Capt Oliver Besly and his Brethern Gent. of y^e Con-
sistory of New Rochelle in y^e County of Westchester

GREETING

GENTLEMEN

The bearer hereof Mr Daniell Bondett an Orthodox Minister of the Church of England haveing laid before me the Orders of y^e Right Honorable and Right Reverend ffather in God Henry by Divine mission Lord Bishop of London and Diocesan of this Province to officiate in your Church and Parrish according to y^e Rules & Constitution of the Church of England as by Law Established bearing date June 16th 1709, as also a Letter from y^e Venerable Society for propagation of y^e Gospel in fforreign parts bearing date June 6th with an Extract of their Journal June 3. 1709 Constituting and Appointing him one of their Missionaries and a Yearly Sallary for his Service in Your Church. You are therefore hereby directed to receive him as such. GIVEN und^r my Hand & Seal this ninth day of November in the Eighth year of y^e Reign of our Sovereign Lady Queen Anne of Great Brittain &c Annoq: Dni 1709.

RICH^d INGOLDESBY.

LICENSE TO ERECT A CHURCH IN NEW ROCHELLE.

[Deed Book X.]

By His Excellency ROBERT HUNTER Esq Cap^t Generall and Commander in Cheif of her Majesty's Provinces New York New Jersey and all the Territories Depending thereon in America and Vice Admiral of the same &c.

To The Hon^{ble} Coll Caleb Heathcote Coll Lewis Morris To the Rev^d M^r Daniel Bondet Minister of New Rochelle To Cap^t Oliver Besly D^r John Neville Isiah Le Villain and the other Inhabitants of the Town of New Rochelle in the County of West Chester Communicants of the Church of England as by Law Established. Greeting.

WHEREAS I am informed of your pious design to build a Church for the worship and Service of God according to the form and manner Prescribed in the Liturgy of the Church of England & am applyed to for Lyeence to erect it in the Publick street I have thought fitt and doe hereby give Leave and Lysence to you to Erect such Building in such Convenient Place of the said street as you shall think most Proper Providing the Breadth of such Church do not Exceed thirty foot and further I do Authorize and Impower you to Receive and Collect such sums of money and others helps as Charitable People shall be disposed to Contribute to this good work Given under my hand and Seal at New York this Second Day of August 1710.

RO^r HUNTER.By his Ex^{cs} Command

GEORGE CLARKE

In Pursuance of this Lysence we the within Nominated Trustees appoynted by his Excell^{cy} for the building of a Church for the worship of God according to y^e Leturgy of the Church of England at New Rochelle have agreed to Build it on the North side of y^e high street in the said Town of New Rochelle in y^e County of West Chester the said Church forty foot in length and thirty foot in breadth between the Dwelling houses of Francis Le Conte and Zachary Anseuvain as Judging it the most Convenient Place Witness our hand this Eight day of August

1710. Newf Ville Daniel girand Isaae Quantin debonrepos
 Andre Naudain daniel bennet Caleb Heathcote Lewis Morris
 Daniel Bondet. Besly, E. Vallean Pierre Vallean F. Le Conte
 ambroise Sicart J Levillain.

REV^D CHRISTOPHER BRIDGE'S COMMISSION, TO BE
 MINISTER OF RYE.

[Deed Book X.]

To all People to whom these Presents Shall Come, The Society
 for y^e Propagation of the Gospel in fforeign parts sends
 GREETING—

Whereas Mr CHRISTOPHER BRIDGE y^e Bearer hereof being in
 Priests orders hath been Sufficiently recommended to y^e s^d
 SOCIETY & by farther examination appears to be a person duly
 qualified for promoting the good Work in which y^e s^d Society is
 Engaged, and Whereas he is by the Reight Rev^d Father in God
 Henry Lord Bp. of London a Member of y^e s^d SOCIETY at the
 request of the said Society Lyeensed & appointed to performe all
 the offices of his Sacred Function at Rye in New Yorke in
 America; Now KNOW YEE That y^e s^d Society have given And
 granted unto the said Christopher Bridge & his Assigns & do
 hereby for themselves & Successors give and grant an annuity
 or yearly Pension of the sum of fifty Pounds of Lawful Money
 of Great Britain to hold receive Enjoy the same from the feast
 day of the Nativity of St John Baptist before the date of these
 Presents during the Pleasure of y^e s^d Society, the same to be
 paid at the feast days of St Michael the Archangel, the Nativity
 of our Lord y^e Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary & the
 Nativity of St John Baptist in every year during their said
 Pleasure, PROVIDED Always, and on Condition that the said
 Christopher Bridge do without delay at the first opportunity after
 y^e date of these Presents transport himself to the said Parish of
 Rye & also from & after his arrival Continue and reside there
 (unless otherwise directed by the Society) and do with fidelity
 and diligence discharge his holy function; otherwise this grant
 to be void and of none effect. And the said Society doth hereby
 heartily recommend y^e s^d Christopher Bridge to the protection

& blessing of Almighty God, the Countenance and favour of the Hon^{ble} the Governour of New York & the Good will of all Christian People at Rye aforesaid for his further Encouragement & support. IN WITNESSE whereof y^e s^d SOCIETY hath hereunto Caused to be sett their Common seal this Nineteenth Day of August in the year of our Lord 1709 And in the Eighth year of our Most Gracious Sovereign 'Lady ANNE by the Grace of God of Great Britain France & Ireland Queen Defender of the faith &c.

JOHN CHAMBERLAYNE

Secretary.

INDUCTION OF REV^D MR BRIDGE.

[From the same.]

ROB^{TUS} HUNTER Armiger Provinciæ Novi Eboraci, necnon
Novæ Casariæ in America Strategus & Imperator ejusdemq;
Vice Admiralis &c.

UNIVERSIS et Singulis Rectoribz Vicar: et Capellar: Curat:
Clericis et Ministris quibuscumq; in et per totam Provinciam
ubilibet Constitutis ac etiam

Ecclesiæ Parochialis de Rye infra Provinciam Novi Eboraci
prædict. pro hoc tempore Adilibus SALUTEM

Cum Dilectum in Christo Christopherum Bridge Clericum ad
Rectoriam sive Ecclesiam Parochialem Predict. Parochiæ de Rye
in dict. Provinciæ Novi Eboraci in America jam vacantem
præsentatum Rectorem Ejusdem Rectoriæ Sive Ecclesiæ parochialis
in et de Eadem Institutus, Vobis Coniunctim et divisim Committo
et firmiter Injungo Mando, Quatenus eundem Christopherum
Bridge Cleric. sive procuratorem Suum legitimum ejus nomine
et pro eo in Realem Actualement et Corporalem possessionem ipsius
Rectoriæ sive Ecclesiæ parochialis de Rye prædict. Glæbarum,
Jurumq; et pertinentium suor^{um} universor. Conferatis Inducatis,
Inducive faciatis: et Defendatis Inductum, Et quid in Premissis
feceritis me aut Alium Judicem in hac parte competentem
quemcumq; debite (cum ad id Congruè fueritis Requisit.)
Certificetis seu sic certificet ille vestrum qui presens hoc

Mandatum fuerit Executus. DAT. Sub Sigillo prærogativo dict.
Provinciae Novi Eboraci Decimo Septimo die Octobris Anno
Salutis Millimo Septingentesimo Decimo.

ROB HUNTER.

By his Excell^ys Command

II. WILEMAN Dep^y Sec^y.

•• In Deed Book xii, 160 will be found a Latin Commission in terms as above from Govr. Hunter to the Revd Thomas Standard, bearing date 8th July, 1727, inducting him Minister of the parish of West Chester (*Estrix Occidentalis.*) as successor to Mr. Bartow who died that year. The Revd Mr Bridge died in 1719, and was succeeded by the Rev. Mr Jenny.

MR CLAPP TO SEC^y CLARKE.

Wt Chester Stober 10th 1710.

WORTHY S^r

In obedience Vnto his Excell^s Commands & the order Sent me I herewith send you the Senerall & Respective Lists of the Inhabitants of our County of W^t Chester: from which I have Collected & Gleaned all ye Men from 16 years old to 60: & Distinctly Inserted their names & ages In a Perticular Column: as you were Pleased to direct wth y^e numbers of all y^e Male & female Christians under & ouer y^e age with the number of Slaues & distinction of Sex: which should haue been sooner returned to your hands but the Constables of Seuerall Districts were very Backward In y^e Performance of their Duty until Spurr'd on: by many Reiterated & Sharp orders from our Justices but all would not Prevail with y^e Dutch Settlers in this County of y^e Mannors of Phillipsburgh: Cortland & Riks Pattent who did hesitate uery much, & Could Giue no other Reason but a dread of y^e Consequences y^t might Insue: Like David's numbering y^e People I haue waited y^e Longer for their Lists but none are yet Returned: not Else but my humble Duty to his Excell^y & seruice to y^rselfe am

Generous S^r your most humble Seru^t

JOHN CLAPP.

THE LIST OF THE TOWNE OF NEW ROCHELLE &c. XBR 9TH 1710.

Aged		Aged		Aged	
William Le Conte ...	52	Anne Moreye	16	John Sycar	3
Mary Le Conte	42	Francis Le Conte . .	45	Elizabeth Sycar	10
William Le Conte Jr.	16	Mary Le Conte	55	Mary Sycar	06
Hester Le Conte	17	Josiah Le Conte	13	Sussanna Sycar	03
Jean Le Conte	06	Mary Le Conte	18	Robert Bloomer	76
Alexander Allear	50	John Teast	54	Sarah Bloomer	68
Jane Allear	45	Susanna Teast	51	Margett Bloomer	35
Peter Allear	15	John Lambert	52	James Mott	15
Philip Allear	08	Katherine Lambert ..	49	Thomas Mott	39
Jean Allear	03	Isaiah Baddo	46	Hester Mott	14
Isaac Allear	01	Hester Baddo	44	Fredk Bolt	36
Katherine Allear	20	Isaiah Baddo	12	Alida Bolt	36
Aritus Allear	12	Andrew Baddo	10	Peter La Roue	12
Peter Vallow	46	Mary Baddo	80	Alida La Roue	17
Susanna Vallow	45	Andris Barrett	63	Mary La Roue	15
Josiah Le Villien	48	Mary Barrett	56	Johanna La Roue	10
Peter Le Veillien	09	John Barrett	25	Anne La Roue	05
John Le Veillien	01	Barnabas Barrett	16	Mary Frederick	01
Hannah Le Veillien ..	06	Andris Barrett	13	Daniel Sycar	40
Peter Martine	45	Sussanna Barrett	19	Sussanna Sycar	30
Maria Martine	22	Peter Angevine	44	James Sycar Senr ..	75
Maria Martine	01	Deborah Angevine ..	42	Daniel Sycar Junr ..	12
Andrew Nodden Senr	73	Lewis Angevine	08	John Sycar	11
Mary Nodden	50	Marget Angevine	10	Peter Sycar	09
Andrew Nodden Junr	34	Susanna Angevine	50	Andrew Sycar	03
Sussanna Nodden	26	John Barrett	50	Mary Sycar	06
Andrew Nodden	02	John Barret Junr	07	Peter percout	47
Anne Nodden	03	Gabriel Barrett	06	Katherine parcout ..	37
John Rannoo	46	Peter Barrett	50	John Parcout	15
Susanna Rannoo	45	Peter Brittain	28	Andrew Parcout	09
Stephen Rannoo	22	Judy Brittain	25	Sarah Parcout	12
Jacob Rannoo	13	Peter Brittain Junr ..	03	Judy Parcout	06
John Rannoo	03	Anthony Leppener ..	24	Hester Parcout	12
Mary Rannoo	11	Sussanna Leppener ..	23	John Couton	52
Andrew Jarro	45	Marget Leppener	66	Sussanna Couton	50
Mary Jarro	43	Mary Chance	24	John Couton Junr	15
John Jarro	13	John Chance	01	Peter Couton	12
Andrew Jarro Junr ..	11	John Neffveile	69	Judy Couton	11
James Jarro	03	Katherine Neffveile ..	55	Hester Couton	09
John Mannion	45	Josiah Neffveile	18	Frederick Scurman ..	80
Sussanna Mannion	50	Johanna Neffveile ..	26	Mary Scurman	70
Hannah Mannion	12	Susanna Neffveile ..	23	Marget Scurman	50
Peter Fruteer	25	Mary Neffveile	20	Jacob Scurman	40
Marget Fruteer	22	Sarah Neffveile	15	Altia Scurman	38
Isaiah Vallow Senr ..	72	Grace Neffveile	14	Jacob Scurman Junr ..	11
Peter Vallow	10	Lewis Guion Senr	56	Miles Scurman	6
Daniel Bondett	58	Mary Guion	54	Alexander Scurman ..	3
Jane Bondett	56	Annon Guion	20	Anne Scurman	10
William Landerling ..	13	Issaac Guion	25	Sarah Scurman	5
Magdalen Horthy	7	Sussanna Guion	25	Peter Symon	47
Zachariah Angevine ..	46	John Lammon	28	Hester Symon	50
Mary Angevine	31	Hester Lammon	23	Peter Symon Junr	12
Zachariah Angevine ..	06	James Mlanders	46	Marget Symon	15
Daniel Angevine	02	Katherine Mlanders ..	27	Anne Symon	10
Margett Angevine	18	James Mlanders Junr ..	4	Sussanna Symon	8
Mary Angevine	12	Peter Mlanders	01	Katherine Symon	5
Mary Angevine Junr ..	04	Betty Mlanders	6	Charles fruttye	56
James Moreye	55	Paul Pillon	40	Mary frutye	36
Mary Moreye	45	Katherin Pillon	46	Oliver Bayley	52
Daniel Moreye	09	Paul Pillon Junr	14	Judy Bayley	56
Susanna Moreye	20	James Sycar	34	Mary Tovett	72
Mary Moreye	19	Mary Sycar	30	Peter Le Doof	46

	Aged		Aged		Aged
Mary Le Doof.....	36	Hannah Garrien.....	43	Johanna Bonnett.....	11
Daniel Le Doof.....	14	Mary Garrien.....	13	Sussanna Bonnett.....	08
Peter Le Doof Junr..	08	John Murro.....	46	Josiah Hunt.....	43
John Le doof.....	05	Sussanna Murro.....	38	Sussanna Hunt.....	43
Andrew Le doof.....	04	Peter Murro.....	09	Josiah Hunt Junr....	15
Hannah Le doof.....	18	John Murro.....	13	Anne Hunt.....	13
Mary Le doof.....	12	Marget Murro.....	12	Mary Hunt.....	09
Anne Le doof.....	10	John Martine.....	25	Sussanna Hunt.....	06
Sussanna Le doof....	06	Hannah Martine....	22	Elias Bon Repo.....	54
Judy Le doof.....	02	Peter Frederick.....	68	Jane Bon Repo.....	47
Francis Geenar.....	45	Isabel Frederick....	41	John Bon Repo.....	11
Anne Geenar.....	45	Johanna Frederick...	14	Hester Bon Repo....	17
Mary Geenar.....	09	Mary Frederick.....	13	Blanch Bon Repo....	13
Frederick Scurman..	43	Peter Sluce.....	18	Mary Bon Repo.....	05
Judy Scurman.....	37	Peter Frederick Junr	26	Gregory Guyion.....	44
Marget Scurman....	18	Judy Frederick.....	23	Mary Guyion.....	40
Sussanna Scurman...	15	Katherine Frederick..	01	Gregory Guyion.....	07
Elizabeth Scurman...	13	John Boullie.....	35	Judy Guyion.....	11
Isabell Scurman.....	04	Katherine Boullie...	43	Hester Guyion.....	08
Daniel Rennoe.....	55	John Boullie Junr...	05	Johannah Guyion....	05
Anne Rennoe.....	55	Daniel Bonnett.....	45	Hannah Guyion.....	12
Theophilus flurtye..	68	Judy Bonnett.....	40	Peter Dais.....	48
Anne flurtye.....	61	Daniel Bonnett Junr..	17	Johanna Dais.....	40
John Sarrineer.....	25	John Bonnett.....	15	Sussanna Dais.....	14
Hannah Sarrineer...	19	Peter Bonnett.....	05	Mary Dais.....	10
Stephen Garrien.....	46	Mary Bonnett	13	Judy Dais.....	06

In the Town of New Rochell & Itts Districts : are Male Christians—67
female do 137: Male Slaves 23—female do 34.

EAST CHESTER.

In the Town of Est Chester & Its Districts are Male Christians 153—female do
136: Male Slaves 17—female do 8—and men from 16 year old to 60 as followeth,
viz

	Aged		Aged		Aged
Capt. John Drake....	55	John fowler.....	17	John Uaile.....	24
Michial Chadderton..	52	Thomas Pinkney.....	48	William White.....	26
Joseph Thompkins...	32	Isaac Oadale.....	35	Edward fitz giarral..	28
Nathaniel Tompkins..	32	Mathias Ualantine...	40	Isaac Terhill.....	56
Joseph Drake Senr...	47	John Ualentine.....	19	John Thompkins Junr	26
John Bloomer.....	28	Richard Osburn.....	34	Lewis Guyon.....	24
John Hyat.....	32	Thomas Astin.....	26	Jonathan Oadale.....	35
Thomas Shute.....	40	Joseph Drake Junr...	24	Moses Hoit Junr....	40
Jeremiah Fowler....	37	Isaac Taylor Senr....	45	Eluzar Hoit.....	16
Isaac Lawrence Senr	55	John Haddon Senr...	47	Edmond Thompkins..	34
Isaac Laurence Jur...	18	John Haddon Junr...	27	Abraham Hiat.....	29
Roger Barton Senr...	41	John Stanton malatto	32	Henry fowler Junr...	31
Roger Barton Junr...	17	John Lancaster.....	43	John Ward.....	25
John Shute.....	39	Joseph Taylor.....	24	John Lawrence.....	40
William fowler.....	50	Mosis Taylor.....	21	Samuel Causten Junr.	21
William Pinkney....	29	John Taylor.....	17	Jeremiah Looper....	38
Thomas Pinkney.....	27	Joseph Gee.....	34	Thomas Chadderton..	28
Edmond Ward.....	39	Arthur Uaile.....	19	Edward Aury.....	39
Samuel Ferris.....	34	Richard Curry.....	30	Benjamin Chipp.....	21
Henry fowler Senr...	52	Robert Stiurs.....	19	Mosis fowler.....	26
William fowler.....	23				

PETITION FOR A CHARTER FOR THE CHURCH AT NEW ROCHELLE.

To His Excellency ROBERT HYNTER Esq^r Captain General and Gouverneur in chief of her Majesties Provinces of new yorek New Jersey and Territories Depending thereon In aMerica &c. Vice admiral of the same &c.

The Petition of DANIEL BONDET minister olmer Besly and other Inhabitants of New Rochelle of the communion of the church of England in behalf of themselves and others.

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That Whereas They haue been fauoured with your Excellencys licence Bearing date the 2d of August 1710 Empowering them to collect and Receine the charitable contributions of piously disposed christians and apply them Towards building a house for the Worship and Seruice of God according to the form and manner of the church of England as by Law Established, and further Granting unto them the priuiledge to build and Erect such church in such place of the publick Street as to them should seem most convenient and proper. That by virtue of the said Licence and Encouragement and the contributions Thereby collected They haue proceeded to build and haue now finished a convenient building for the vse forsaid according to the directions limitations and Restrictions Therein mentioned

May it Therefore please your Excellency to grant them a patent for the said Church and the ground whereon it stands that it may be secured for the vse of the church of England to them and their posterity for Ever against all attempts claimes & pretensions that hereafter may be made and your petitioners as in duty bound shall Ever pray &c.

DANIEL BONDET

F. ALLEAU

BESLY

P VALLEAU

ELIE DE BONREPOS.

New Rochelle the 11 of November.

•• Rev'd Mr. Bondet died in 1722. He had been Minister of the Parish above 20 years. At his death he bequeathed his library of 400 vols. to the Church.

REPORT THEREON.

MAY IT PLEASE YO^R EXCELLENCY.

In obedience to yo^r Excellencies Order in Council of y^e Nineteenth day of November last made on y^e petition of Daniel Bondet and others for a Patent for a Church lately Erected in the Street of New Rochell and for the Ground whereon it Stands, Wee have fully Examined into y^e matter of the said petition and are humbly of Opinion that her Majesty may Grant such Patent for the said Church and Ground according to y^e prayer of the said petition all which is nevertheless submitted to yo^r Excellency By

Yo^r Excellencies Most Obed^t humble Serv^{ts}

A. D. PEYSTER

S. STAATS

RIP VAN DAM

CALEB HEATHCOTE

T BYERLEY.

Read 31st July 1711|2

CENSUS OF WESTCHESTER COUNTY; 1712.

for ye County of West Chester	Numbrs of Male persons Above Sixty years of Age	Numbrs of Male persons from sixteen to sixty years of Age	Numbrs of Male persons undr Sixteen	Numbrs of females Above Sixty	Numbrs of females from Sixty to Sixteen	Numbrs of females undr Sixteen	Numbrs of Male Slaves from Sixteen & Above	Numbrs of Male Slaves undr Sixteen	Numbrs of female slaves from Sixteen & Above	Numbrs of female Slaves undr Sixteen	
West Chestr	19	112	122	13	121	112	27	12	18	16	572
East Chestr	4	57	79	1	67	67	8	8	4	5	300
Rye	11	119	111	8	101	118	4	6	5	3	516
New Rochell	11	52	67	10	51	58	20	10	11	14	304
Yonkers	8	52	58	8	49	44	20	7	6	8	280
Philipsburg	7	62	56	7	61	56	17	9	6	5	318
Mo Marrouack	3	26	19	2	16	09	3	2	3	1	54
Morrisania	1	3	3	0	4	5	14	11	12	9	62
Pelham	3	11	13	1	9	15	6	4	2	1	62
Bedford	3	33	51	3	31	48	0	0	0	0	172
Cortlands }	3	25	26	2	16	15	3	0	1	0	91
Pattent }											
Rykes Patent	2	4	7	7	10	0	1	1	0	0	32
Scarsdale	0	4	0	0	0	0	4	2	2	0	12
	[75]	[560]	[672]	[62]	[539]	[377]	127	72	72	62	2203

[Ought to be..... 2215]

CHURCH LOT IN RYE.

To his Excellency WILLIAM BURNET Esq^r Cap^t General and Governor in Chief in and over his Majestys Provinces of New York and New Jersey and Territories Depending, thereon in America and Vice Admiral of the same &c.

The Humble petition of the Church Wardens of the Parish of Rye in y^e Province of New York

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

Whereas there is a parcell of Land in this town which for many years has been in the possession of the Minister of our parish for the time being, but now by Reason of our long want of a settled Minister to possess it, is Eneroached upon and very much Lessened by the Inhabitants that Bound upon it; We therefore the Church Wardens of the parish of Rye afors^d believing Our selves in Duty Bound to secure and Defend the Rights of our parish Church, Do humbly pray your Excellency to Grant Yo^r Warrant, to the Surveyor Generall to survey the s^d parcell, and adjust the true bounds thereof to prevent any such Eneroachments for the future and your Petitioners be in Duty Bound Shall Ever Pray

1723

SAM^{LL} PURDY

To the Seery

HENRY FFWLER JUN^r

Let a warrant be

prepared accordingly

W. BURNET.

PETITION FROM NORTH CASTLE AGAINST JUSTICE
PELIHAM.

To the Right Honourable GEORGE CLARK Esq^r Commander
in Chief of the province of New York &c

The Petition of the Inhabitants of North Castle and bordering
neighbours HUMBLY SHEWETH

That your poore petitioners are greivously oprest by francies

pellem Esqr Justice of the peace for this County for that the said Justice Is aman that Is given to Drinking and for the most part appears a party and Is very Rash In way of Speaking in Liecor that If it Was not for the Law of man he would kill a man before night, and he will have Special warrants and Send for poore men and then perswade them it Will be Charge to them and If they would not give him some money In pocket and treat him with punch which Is his usal drink, & y^e s^d Compleaner was fors^d so to do and when money has been paid and a Recceit given he has given Judgment again for some of that money by these and many other Like actions wee are much oprest therefore wee your Honours poore petitioners pray you would Suspend him from acting as a Justice any Longer that we may Injoy peace and wee shail Ever pray for your Long administration ouer us, and In the main time beg Leive to subscribe our Selves your Honours most obedient, Humble Servants.

William Dusenberre
Rychard Wooley
Reuben Hallam
Dauid Febe

Robert Knoulton
Jacob Forman
Robert Carpenter
Joseph Sarls

Joseph fowler
Richard Honeywell
henery Dusenberre

By the Hon^{ble} R^{IP} VAN DAM Esqr Presid^t of his Maties
Councill of the Province of New York

To ffrancis Pellam Esqr one of his Maties Justiees of the Peace
for the County of West Chester

I having reced Some Complaints ag^t y^u the said ffrancis Pellam Concerning the male Execution of y^r office as one of his Maties Justices of the Peace for y^e County of W^t Ch^r I have therefore thought fitt by virtue of the Powers & authoritys on me devolved by virtue of his Maties Pres Patent under y^e great Seal of great Brittain and by & wth the advice & consent of his Maties Councill for y^e s^d province to dismiss suspend & amove y^u the said ffrancis Pellam from being a Justice of the Peace for the said County of West Chester and y^u the said ffrancis Pellham art hereby accordingly dismist suspended & amoved from y^e Said office of Justice of the Peace in of or for the said County whereof y^u are hereby desired to take notice & govern y^fself accordingly as you will answer y^e Contrary at y^e perill GIVEN &c

PETITION OF THE DUTCH CHURCH OF NEW-YORK TO SELL THEIR LAND AT FORDHAM.

To the Honourable JAMES DE LANCY Esq^r his Majesty's
Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief in and
over the Province of New York and the Territories
depending thereon in America In Council

The Humble Petition of the Ministers Elders and Deacons of
the Reformed protestant Dutch Church in the City of New
York

SHEWETH

That your Petitioners intending to apply to the General
Assembly of this Province for leave to bring a Bill into that
Honourable House to enable them to sell and dispose of those
Lands known by the name of the Manor of Fordham in the
County of Westchester either altogether or in parcels as they
shall Judge best to and for the use and benefit of their said
Church Did (pursuant to his Majesty Royal Instructions relating
to the passing of private Bills in this province) cause an Adver-
tisement to be affixed on the door of the parish Church in West-
chester declaring their said Intentions where the same remained
upwards of four Weeks successively.

Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray that they may have
leave to make proof to your Honor and this Honorable Board of
the said Advertisement being so affixed and Remaining on the
door of the said Parish Church and that the same may be enter-
ed in the Council Books and a Certificate thereof granted to your
petitioners and your petitioners as in duty bound shall pray &c

Signed in behalf of ourselves { HENRICUS BOEL p. t. Præses.
& ye rest of ye Petitioners. } AB: VAN WYCK.

21st Nov. 1753

Read in Council & granted.

New York September 27: 1753.

ADVERTISEMENT.

Publick Notice is hereby given That the Minister, Elders and
Deacons, of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in the City

of New York, do intend to apply to the Governor, Council, and General Assembly of this Colony, for leave to bring in a Bill to enable them to sell and dispose of those Lands known by the name of the Manor of Fordham, in the County of Westchester, either all together or in Parcels, as they shall Judge best, to and for the use and Benefit of their said Church.

City of } ss. Joost Vredenburg of the Manor of Fordham in
New York } the County of Westchester Cordwainer Hendrick
Magielse of the same place Farmer and Benjamin Corsen of the
same place Farmer all of full age being duly sworn on the holy
Evangelists of Almighty God severally Depose and say as follows
The said Joost Vredenburg Deposeth that on Saturday the 29th day
of September last he put up and fixed a printed Advertisement of
which the above written is a true Copy on the Door of the Parish
Church of Westchester and on Monday the 8th day of October
following saw the same remaining there in the manner he had
fixed the same and that two Sundays had intervened from the
day he so put the same up and the said 8th day of October,
And that the Deponent the third Sunday after the said Adver-
tisement was so put up sent the said Hendrick Magielse to
Westchester to see if the said Advertisement remained as the
Deponent had fixed the same on the Door of the Church afore-
said. The said Hendrick Magielse Deposeth that he was sent
on a Sunday by the said Joost Vredenburg to see if the said
Advertisement remained fixed on the Door of the Parish Church
of Westchester as aforesaid and that he found the same remain-
ing there in the afternoon of that day and read the same in the
words or to the effect of the Copy thereof above written and
that as to the time he so went to Westchester he believes it must
have been the same Sunday on which the said Joost Vredenburg
herein declares it to have been because he never except at this
Time went on the like occasion to Westchester, And the said
Benjamin Corsen Deposeth that he saw the said Joost Vreden-
burgh fix up the Advertisement aforesaid on the Door of the
said Parish Church of Westchester which he believes was on or
about the 29th day of September last And that he saw the same

remain so fixed thereon Monday after the fourth Sunday next following the day the said Deponent Joost Vredenburg put up & fixed the same as aforesaid.

Sworn the 20th day of }
 November 1753 }
 Before me

JOOST VREDENBURG
 HENDRICK NICHOLSEN
 BENJEMEN CORSEN.

J^N CHAMBERS

Sworn the 21st day of November 1753 Before his Honor the Governor in Council

G^W BANYAR D. Clk. Con.

PETITION FOR LEAVE TO COLLECT FUNDS FOR BUILDING A NEW MINISTER'S HOUSE AT NEW ROCHELLE.

To the Honorable CADWALLADER COLDEN Esq^r Lieutenant Governor & Commander in Chief of the Province of New York & Territories Thereon Depending In America &c

A Petition of Sundry of the Inhabitants of New Rochell Belonging to the Church of England.

S^r the Society for Propagation of the Gospel In foreing Parts have Been So Charitable as To Appoint M^r Houdin—a french Refuge a Gentleman of a Good Character Successor to their Late Worthy Missionary at New Rochell the Reverend M^r Stoupe—In Consideration of which Particular Regard they Require and Insist that the People at New Rochell Should Do their Utmost To make M^r Houdin a Comfortable Support and that they Should Immediately Put the Parsonage House In Good Repair We Are Ready & Willing To Exert Ourselves To the Utmost According To Our Abilities, But To those that Are Acquainted with the Circumstances of the People Profesing the Church at New Rochell It will Appear To Require the Utmost Exertion of Our Abilities To Efford that Necessary Support To M^r Houdin that the Society Expect & Require & If We Should Be Obligated to Raise four Hundred Pounds To Build a New Parsonage House, The Old Being So Decayed that It Is thought By No Means Worth Repairing Especially at this Burthensome Time We have the Greatest Reason To fear that It will Be So Extremely heavy

that Many Will Be Discouraged & In that Case that M^r Houdin Must Leave Us, tho he Is the Only Minister In the Place, & Indeed there are But few Besides Professors of the Church of England In the Place & We have Reason To hope that they May Be Induced To Conform Should A Worthy Minister Contine Among Us— Upon Those Considerations We Beg Your Honour Will Be Pleased To Grant A Brief through this Province To Collect the Aforesaid Sum of four Hunder Pound for Building a New Parsonage House To Repair the Church In this Place & your Petitioners As In Duty Bound Shall Ever Pray &c

BARNARD RYNLANDER

JAMES DE BLEZ

JACOBUS BLEECKER

ISAAC GUION

DAVID LESPINARD

JEAN SOULICE.

PETER BARTINE

August 19th 1761. Read in Council & granted.

PETITION OF THE FRENCH CHURCH AT NEW ROCHELLE.

To the Honourable CADWALLADER COLDEN Esq^r Lieutenant Governor & Commander in Chief of the Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America
&c^a IN COUNCIL

The Petition of the Subscribers Inhabitants of the Township of New Rochel in the manor of Pelham, in the County of Westchester.

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That the Petitioners are members of the French Church at new Rochell aforesaid, and principally, decendants from French protestants, who fled from the Religious persecution in France in the Year one thousand six hundred and eighty one and shortly thereafter settled a Tract of six thousand acres of Land, now known by the said name of the Township of New Rochell, which was granted to Jacob Leisler from whom your Petitioners' said Ancestors purchased by John Pell then Proprietor of the said Manor of Pelham, in the year of our Lord one Thousand Six hundred and eighty nine. That the said John Pell at the

same time, did also give and grant to the said Jacob Leisler, the further Quantity of one hundred acres of Land, for the use of the French Church Erected, or to be Erected, by the Inhabitants of the said Tract of Land, or Township, or by their Assigns. That the Petitioners' Ancestors, have long since built a decent Church within the said Township, and dedicated the same to the service of Almighty God; and they and your Petitioners have Enjoyed the same, with the said Tract of one hundred acres of Land as a Glebe thereto, to this day. That on the twelfth day of June, in the Year of our Lord one Thousand seven hundred and nine, all the then Inhabitants of the said Township, who were Members of the said French Church, excepting two, unanimously agreed & Consented to Conform themselves, in the Religious worship of their said Church, to the Liturgy and Rites of the Church of England as Established by Law, and by a Solemn Act or Agreement, did submit to and put themselves under the protection of, the same.

That fourteen Years before, and ever since such Conformity, their respective ministers and pastors, have been Invested with holy Orders by Episcopal Ordination; and have received their principal support, from the Society for propagating the Gospel in Foreign parts; and that divine Service since the said Conformity, hath constantly been performed in their said Church, Agreeable to the Rites and Liturgy of the Church of England as by Law Established, two Sundays out of three in the French Tongue, and every third Sunday in English, for the Instruction of such of the Inhabitants, as frequented the said Church and were Ignorant of the French Language.

And the Petitioners further shew unto your honour, that their said Church is at present greatly decayed and out of repair; and their Minister or pastor but Indifferently provided for & altho' the Petitioners are sincerely disposed to make a suitable provision for both; yet the Petitioners cannot accomplish this good design, unless by being Incorporated, they may become Enabled to receive apply and improve, the Donations and Contributions that may be Collected among themselves; and given for that purpose by other pious and Charitable people.

Your Petitioners therefore most Humbly pray, that your

Majesty's Royal Charter, Confirming to them the said Church and the Lands and other Rights thereunto appertaining; and also Creating and Constituting them, and the rest of the members of the said Church, a body politick and Corporate, for the purposes of managing Conducting and improving, the affairs and interest of the said Church; with such powers priviledges and Imunities, as have been lately granted, to the Inhabitants of the respective Townships of Jamaica Flushing and New Town, in Queens County on Nassau Island, in Communion of the said Church of England: or otherwise as to your Honour shall appear fit and reasonable.

And the Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray &c

New Rochell 1st Feb. 1762.

MICHAEL HOUDIN	Ministr	David Guion	Sarah Bleecker
Jacobus Bleecker	} Church Wardens	Elizabeth Lespenard	Mary Rodman
James De Blez		Judith Bertain	Hester Le Conte
David Leespinaud		Moses De St Croix	Agnis Donaldson
Isaac Guion Jur		Marie De Sain Croix	Daniel Se Cord
Elias Guion	} Vestry men	Debora toulon	francis Le Conte
Isaac Guion		Mary Guion	Judith Le Conte
Peter Bertain		Marie Neufuille	Abram Guion
Jean Soulice		Mag ^t Stoupppe	Mary Angevine
Paul Secord		Martha de blez	Easter Angevine
Lidia Sicard		Rachel Guion	Joshua Solis
Jean Ally		Jan Nicolle	Thos Steele
Joseph Antuniz		Argues ante Nicolle	Jane Contine
Content Antunez		Thomas Guion	Susanne Contine
Peter Bonnet		Jno Bryan	Jane Mauraux
Mary Bonnet		Oliver Besley	Jonathan Seicard
Peter Parquot		Isaac Besley	esther le Conte
Daniel Sulis		Corneliah Besley	Sarah Secord
Benjamin Seacord		Frederick King	James pine
Abraham Seacord		Benjamin Guion	Susanna Soulis
Elizabeth Parquot		Esaie Guion	Jane Guion
Jane Seacord		Elizabeth Guion	Ester Soulis
Mary Seacord		Elizabeth Guion	Magdelene Soulis
Peter Guion		Susannah landrin	John Bonnet
Abigail Bleecker		Dina Guion	Mary Bonnet
Judith Le Conet		Anne Danlenson	Daniel Bonnet
Allada Guion		John houdin	Mary Bonnet
Catharin Bertain		Catherine houdin	James Besley
Mary Bertine		Kitty houdin	Edwd Smith
Peter Bertain Jur		Elizabeth houdin	James McCevers
Josiah Le Conte		Rutger Bleecker	

12 May 1762. Read in Council & granted.

. The earliest notice we meet of the above named clergyman is in the N. Y. Council Min. xix. 262. On the 29th of June, 1741, Gov. Clinton "acquainted the Council that one Monsieur MICHAEL HOUDIN and a woman said to be his wife, were lately come to Town from Canada, from which place they had lately fled, and that on their arrival he had confined them to their Lodgings & had placed two Centinels over them." Having been examined before the Council, the parties were ordered to live at Jamaica, L. I. where they remained until the month of August following. Mr. H. representing his circumstances as very low, and his inability to do any thing to get a living, and that himself and wife must consequently come to want, they were then allowed to come to the city on his taking the oath of allegiance (*Id* 273, 276.) He was received into the Church of Eng. in 1749; appointed missionary at Trenton, N. J., in 1753, and in 1760, became minister of N. Rochelle. He was originally, it is said, a Recollect, or Franciscan friar in Montreal, which city he left in company with the woman above referred to. In the *Liste Chronologique* of the clergy of Canada, we find the name of *Potentien Houdin*, a Recollect, who is recorded as having left that country in 1743; but we have no means of reconciling the discrepancies in these names and dates. Ed.

LIST OF WHITE INHABITANTS OF WESTCHESTER COUNTY, ANO. 1782.

	Heads of Famely.	Males under 16	Males above 16 & under 60	Males above 60	Females under 16	Females above 16	Refuges Males under 16	Males above 16 & under 60	Males above 60	Females under 16	Females above 16
North Castel.....	92	112	73	13	106	132	13	4	1	12	10
Bedford	270	417	242	42	338	431	24	25	1	21	26
Pound Ridg.....	126	201	47	15	242	172	13	5	...	6	6
Salem	130	200	62	4	189	206	26	36	1	30	23
Est ward Cortland mannor.....	233	312	268	17	190	273	43	45	2	45	49
Middel ward mannor Cortland...	293	365	318	24	352	374	116	93	5	116	90
West ward manor Cortland....	123	143	116	8	123	128	64	67	3	63	63
Rike patent	22	35	28	3	32	32					
7330	1294	1785	1151	126	1172	1711	199	275	13	293	272

A General return of the Number of White Inhabitants of the County of Westchester, taken from the returns of the respective Constables which it appears were by them taken exclusive of such parts of the precincts above mentioned as are most exposed to the Enemy; and exclusive also of such precincts in which no Town Officers have been Chosen by reason of the Invasion of the Enemy, this 28th day of September 1782.

JESSE HUNT Sheriff of
the County Westchester.

XIV.

PAPERS

RELATING TO

Ulster & Dutchess Counties.

REV^D MR BLOM FIRST MINISTER TO ESOPUS.

[Vanderkemp's Alb. Rec. VIII.]

WHEREAS it is indispensably required, that the honour of God and the Salvation of men be promoted to the best of our abilities, and for this end religious meetings ought to be instituted and encouraged by the pure preaching of the word of God, the lawful administration of the Sacraments, the publick invocation of the name of the Lord, and what further is belonging to the dutiful worship ; and whereas the Situation of Esopus in New-Netherland requires, that a duly qualified person, be sent thither as a lawfully ordained Minister, who can execute there the ministerial functions in every particular part in conformity to the church Government and the word of God, and in unison with the laudable usages of the Reformed Churches in this country and who is able to maintain and defend these, THEREFORE, We, the Ministers of the word of God and Elders of the congregations of Christ, belonging to the Classis of Amsterdam, after the invocation of the name of God, and in his fear, with the approbation of the noble Directors of the West India Company, after a faithful examination in the principal doctrines of the Christian Reformed Church—and after having received satisfactory evidence of the pious life and requisite talents for the ministry of the Gospel, and after he signed the Netherlands Confession, the Christian Catechism and canons of the National Synod, have ordained the Reverend pious prudent and learned Minister *Hermanus Blom* with the Solemn imposition of hands, to preach there, both on Water and on the Land and in all the neighbourhood, but principally in *Esopus*, the Holy and only Saving doctrine of the word of God, in its purity, to administer the Sacraments agreeably to Christ's institution, with propriety to give an example to his congregation of publick prayers, to keep them with the aid of his consistory in a good discipline and order, all in conformity to the word of God and

the formularies of the Netherland Churches and the Christian Catechism, Soliciting all our Brethern to accept him as a Lawful Brother, and lawfully called Minister of the Gospel of Christ, to honour him for the sake of his Ministry, and to assist him whenever it is in their power, So that he may officiate unmolested and chearfully, to glorify God's name and the conversion and Salvation of Souls.

The Almighty God, who has called this Minister to the Service of his church enrich him more and more with all talents and the blessings of his Holy Ghost, so that his labours may be crowned with abundant Success, to the glory of his name, and Salvation of men, and reward and adorn him, at the appearance of the great Shepherd of Sheep with the never fading crown of eternal glory—

Done in a Classical meeting in Amsterdam 16 Febr. 1660

In the name and by order of all

(was signed)

PETRUS PROELEUS, Eccles.
Amstelodamensis, et De-
putatorum ad causas In-
dicas P^t scriba

DOMINIE BLOM'S DESCRIPTION OF THE MASSACRE AT THE ESOPUS, 1663.

Rev^d Wise, right learned, and pious:

The state and condition of my Church, situate in the village of Wiltwyck, in the Esopus country, in New Netherland, since my 3 years residence there is somewhat prosperous, through God's blessing and mercy, as well in Members, which have increased from 16 to 60, as in hearers, and all was well ordered in Church matters and consistory, so that every thing is placed on a good footing. I have also laid a good foundation, both by private and public Instruction of Catechists, both within and without my house, as also by the explanation of the Catechism, so that this newly rising community began to grow and to bloom right worthily, when a cruel blow overtook it, and the Heathens fell on, and right sorely treated our Church and Commonality, and

under the guise of friendship murdered and also captured many ; they intended to destroy this Church altogether, and to devour it alive, had not the Lord our God wonderfully protected it, and they fled, having taken a fright in their heart, when no person drove them away. So that we escaped with the most part of the inhabitants, and have still retained the place. The Lord only be thanked therefor, not men—for men's help was far from us ; for the soldiers whom we had before were discharged and sent to Holland. There lay the burnt and slaughtered bodies, together with those wounded by bullets and axes. The last agonies and the moans and lamentations of many were dreadful to hear. I have been in their midst, and have gone into the houses, and along the roads, to speak a word in season, and that not without danger 'of being shot by the Indians ; but I went on my mission, and considered not my life mine own. I may say with Jeremiah, "I am he who hath seen misery in the day of the wrath of the Lord."

Consider well, worthy colleagues, how manifold is the suffering and lamentation amongst us, of our wounded who fled for refuge to my house, and of others who yielded up the ghost near me.

I encouraged our people as much as possible, out of God's word, and particularly in prayer to God who hath rescued us. We must behold God's flock taken away into captivity by the Heathen, and Death come in unexpectedly by the windows, and cut off the children from the highways, and the young men from the street ; so that I might exclaim—O! my Bowels—my Bowels! I am pained at my very heart !—and with Jeremiah, O that mine head were water, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep for the slain of my people ; for the dead lay as sheaves behind the mower.

The burnt bodies were most frightful to behold. A woman lay burnt, with her child at her side, as if she were just delivered, of which I was a living witness. Other women lay burnt also in their houses ; and one corpse with her fruit still in her womb, most cruelly murdered in their dwelling with her husband and another child. The houses were converted into heaps of stones, so that I might say with Micah, We are made desolate ; and with Jeremiah, A piteous wail may go forth in his distress

But in all this, my request to our brethren is to remember us and our suffering Church in their prayers. With Paul I say, Brothers, pray for us.

'Tis then soe that we see in all this the rod and Him who uses it; and with the Church of the Lord willingly bear the Lord's anger; for we have sinned against him, and I exhort my Congregation to patience and endurance; and lately, at our monthly prayer-meeting, I took my text from Isaiah 42—Who gave Jacob for a spoil and Israel to the robbers? &c v. 24, 25; and such other verses in addition. I have also every evening during a whole month offered prayers up with the congregation, on the four points of our fort, under the blue sky. But the Lord strengthened me in all this. We trust and depend further on the help of our God, that he will not altogether forsake us, but vouchsafe us his mercy in the midst of his justice, and evince his power in our weakness; for mountains may depart, and hills fall away, but His mercy shall not once depart from this feeble and infant congregation. For we lean on his mighty arm, and He shall be a wall of fire round about us, and require and avenge this blood on the heads of these murderous heathens. Already He has begun to do so. Many heathens have been slain, and full 22 of our people in captivity have been delivered out of their hands by our arms. Another expedition is about to set out. The Lord our God will again bless our arms, and grant that the Foxes who have endeavored to lay waste the vineyard of the Lord shall be destroyed.

The Indians have slain in all 24 souls in our piace, and taken 45 prisoners, of whom 13 are still in their power. About the same number of theirs are in our hands.

The Lord our God will make all turn out to the best for his Church, and for the peace and quiet of the whole land. The mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ, the love of God the Father, and the fellowship of the Holy Ghost be and remain with you, my worthy colleagues for ever; and may this Triune God give us all together after this strife, the crown of immortal glory; and should we no more behold each other here, may we see each other hereafter in our Bridegroom's chamber, securely sheltered behind the blue curtains of the Heavens—in the third Heaven

of Abraham's bosom, where shall be joy without sorrow, and a never-ending gladness, always and for ever; and receive altogether the hearty greeting of me who am one of the least of the servants of Christ Jesus in the work of the Lord.

HERMANUS BLOM.

The 18th September 1663
in New Amsterdam in New Netherland,
Egra manu.

PETITION OF SEVERAL INHABITANTS OF ESOPUS FOR A MINISTER. 1676.

To the R^t Honorab^e S^r EDMOND ANDROS K^t of Sauemares;
Leinutenant and Gouverna^r Genarall: vndar his Royall
Highnes Deuke of Yorke and Albany; and Dependances.

The humble petition of Seuerall of the Inhabittanse of Esopus
humbly sheweth vnto yo^r Honor

Whereas this place, is destitute of a minister for the Instruction of the people; It is our Ernest desiar and humb^e request, wth all Submission, that yo^r Honor will bee pleased to bee aiding and assisting in the procuring one for vs that can preache both English and Duche, w^{ch} will be most fitting for this place, it being in its minoritty, and hauing great charges is not very able to maintaine two ministares; nethor to bee at the charge of sending for one out of England or Holand; and wee are Informed M^r Peettar Tasetmakr is at liberty, who is a person well knowne to yo^r Honor and officiated in this for sum time; And if to bee procured, is very well approued of and much desired by moste, hee being a man of sobar life and conversacon hauing Deportedt himselfe to sattisfaction of ye Inhabitanee. Wherefor wee Humbly pray that your Honor will be pleased to bee Instrumentall in the same, and yo^r Honors humble Petticoners shall Euer pray &c.

Thomas Vandemark
Hendrick Hendrickson
Thos Bickerstaffe
Petersa
Broadhead
Robert paycock
Wm Gray
Jacob Jonson Vanetor

Richard S Willson
Melgar Claus
Robert Chisam
thos Garton
John Cock
Georg Maile
John Bigges
George Porter

Jacob Jansa Decker
Hallett
Jansen
Thomas Quynett
John Garton
Anthony Addison
Tho: Quirk
Teunis Jacobson

Claus Tunison
 Aron Garreson
 Garrett Van flet
 Henry Pawling
 •Peter Hillibrand
 Guert Price
 •Lambart Hubertson
 Rolof Swartwout
 •Garret H. Cornelisa

•Derrick Keyser
 Anthoine Crespel
 •Albert Geuerssa
 Wm Asfordbie
 Mc Garton
 Wm H. Shea
 •Cornelius Dern
 E. J. Whittaker

•Thomas Matthews
 William Legg
 John Ward
 Walter Danniell
 John Hall
 •Thomas Chadlock
 •Hendrick Aldersa
 •Peter Petersa

CENSUS OF ULSTER CO. 1703.

The Severall Townes in the county	Males from 15 to 60	Males above 60	females	Males Children	females children	Males Negroes	females Negroes	Males Negroe children	females Negroe children
Pals.....	40	2	22	32	25	5	2	1	1
Rochester.....	67	3	56	107	83	9	3	5	1
Marbletowne.....	55	4	37	49	61	11	5	3	2
Hurley	31		31	41	42	12	7	5	2
Kings towne	187	14	159	207	146	46	19	17	9
	383	23	305	436	357	83	36	31	15

SECRETARY CLARKE TO THE GENTLEMEN AT ESOPUS.

New York August ye 30th 1701.

GENTLEMEN,

Mr Haburne, who is a Minister of y^e Establisht Church of England, and sent by his Excell. to administer y^e Gospell to you, in this Vacancy, ought I think att Least, to be provided for as well as a Dessenting Minister to y^t Church; who is only tolerated to exercise y^e unestablisht religion he professes, but it seems you have not been of that Opinion, or if you have, you have not paid y^t Obedience to his Excellency's Commands, and that regard to this gentleman's Character, as was due, and this appears plainly by y^e mean accomodacons you provided before, I am therefore by his Excell^s Command to lett you know that you are immediately without delays in misconstruing any part of this to provide a good and Convenient house in your town of Kingstown wth necessarys thereto belonging (suitable to the Character of Mr Heburn) for him, and if there be no other house to be Gotten you are immediately to put him in possession

of y^e house Late of Bondy Windewitt which was some time since Escheated for her Matie and make a speedy returne of what you shall have done herein.

I am Gentlemen Y^r very humble serv^t

GEO. CLARKE.

PETITION OF THE DUTCH CHURCH OF KINGSTOWN.

To his Excellency ROBERT HUNTER Esq^r Cap^t Gen^l Gov^r in Chief of her Maties Provinces of New York & New Jersey and the Territories depending thereon in America & Vice Admirall of the same &^c and the Hon^{ble} Council of the Province of New York.

The Petition of Petrus Vos Minister of the Protestant Reformed Dutch Church of the Town of Kingston in the County of Vlster Jacob Ausen, Wessell ten Broek Jacob Du Bois Elders Jacobus Elmendorp, Gerret Wyncoop, Hendick Pruym and William Elten Deacons of the same—

HUMBLY SHEWETH,

That the members of the Protestant Reformed Dutch Church in the said Town and their predecessors having for many years since erected a Church in the said Town and dedicated the same to the Worship of God according to the Constitucons of the Reformed Churches of the United Netherlands Established by the Nationall Synod of Dort held in the years 1618 & 1619, and have allso purchased about half an acre of ground for a Cemetry or Church yard all at their own Charges & Expenses.

They therefore humbly Pray for her Maties grant under the great seal of this Province to incorporate them and their successors into a body Corporate and Politick by the name and stile of the Minister Elders & Deacons of the Protestant Reformed Dutch Church, of the Town of Kingston in the County of Vlster as near as may be to the Charter granted to the Dutch Church in the City of New York.

And y^{or} Pet^{rs} as in Duty bound shall ever Pray &^c

By their order

New York 1st of May
1712.

HENR BEEKMAN
JACOB AUSEN.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE

OF THE COUNCILL ON THE FOREGOING PETITION.

May it please yor. Excellency

In Obedience to yor^r Excellencies Order in Council of y^e flirst of May Instant We have Examined into y^e matter Referred to us on y^e Petition of Petrus Vas Minister of y^e Protestant Reformed Church of y^e Town of Kingstown In y^e County of Ulster, Jacob Aerson Wessell ten Brook Jacob Du Bois Elders Jacobus Elmendorp, Gerrett Wyncoop Hendrick Pruym and William Elton Deacons of y^e same praying for her Maj^{ties} Grant under y^e Great Seale of this Province to Incorporate them and their Successors into a body Corporate and pollitick by y^e name and stile of the Minister Elders and Deacons of y^e Protestant Reformed Dutch Church of y^e Towne of Kingstown in y^e County of Ulster as near as may be to y^e Charter Granted to y^e Dutch Church in y^e City of New York, And Wee are humbly of opinion that yor^r Excellencie may Grant the said petitioners the Charter prayed by their said petition Which is nevertheless submitted by

Yor^r Excellencies most Obed^t humble Serv^{ts}

New York

2^d May 1712.

A. D. PEYSTER

S. STAATS

R. WALTER

RIP VAN DAM

JOHN BARBARIE

A. D. PHILIPSE

May it please yo^r Honour

In Obedience to your Honours order in Council of this day Referring to us the Petition of Petrus Vas Minister of the Reformed Dutch Church of Kingston in Ulster County, and of Abraham Delameter Captain Wessell Ten Brook, Guysbert Vanderburgh and Thomas Jansen Elders and of Captain Nicholas Hofman, Lambert Cool, Captain John Rutsen and Tirck Van Keuren deacons of the same Church. Wee have Considered of the same, and are of Opinion your Honour may grant a Patent of Incorporation to the said Minister Elders and Deacons and

their successors for Ever for the free use and exercise of their said Religion and worship with the like liberty and Priviledges as are Granted to the Minister Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Reformed Church in the City of New York with this Difference only that the Rents of the Lands and Tennements to be held by them shall not Exceed the Sum of three hundred pounds pr ann. And that you may likewise Grant a Pattent of Confirmation of the ground and Cemetry or burying Place mentioned in the said Petition under the yearly quit Rent of one Peper Corn if demanded, all w^{ch} is nevertheless humbly Submitted by

Your Honours

Most humble and most

Obed^t Servants

A. D. PEYSTER

R. WALTER

GERARD : BEEKMAN

RIP VAN DAM

CALEB HEATHCOTE

JOHN BARBERIE

A D. PHILIPSE.

New York Nov 16th 1719.

A LIST OF THE FFREENOLDERS WITHIN THE COUNTY OF ULSTER, 1728.

The ffreeholders for the Town of Kingston, Viz^t

William Schepmoes	Jacob Ten Brook Esqr	James Whitaker
Coenraet Elmendorp Esqr	Johannis Ten Brook	William Legg
Doct Jacobus Elmendorp	Jonas De Lange	Peter Oosterhout
Simon Van Wagenen	William Ploegh	Cryn Oosterhout
Tjerik De Witt	John Crook Junr	John Peterse Oosterhout
Walran Du Mond	Hendrik Oosterhout	Jacobus Du Bois
Gerrit Van Wagenen	John Oosterhout Junr	Arie Kuykendall
John Slegt	Mattys Van Steenberge	Jacobus A Van Etten
Nicholas Hofman	Anthony Slegt	Hiskiagh Du Bois
Mattys Slegt	Nathaniel Devenpoort	Nicolas De Myer
Petrus Bogardus	Johannis Low	Hendrick Brinck
Samuel Nights	Maj Johannis Hardenbergh	Cornelius Langendyck
William Eltinge	Peter Tappen	Barent Burhans
William Heris	Tjerik Van kueren	Evert Wynkoop Esqr
Hendrick Pruyn	Samuel Burhans	John Persen
Major Johannis Wynkoop	Aldert Kiersteeden	Arie Newkerk
Mattys Persen	Evert Roosa	Johannis Snyder
William Doughty	Solomon Bunshootten	Johannis Win Snyder
Phillip Viely	Hendrik H. Schoonmaker	Harmanus Hommel
Lewis Dubois Junr	Eghbert Schoonmaker	Frederik Merkel
Thomas Beekman	Edward Whittaker Esqr	William Keel

Jeronomus Klyn	Aris Van Steenberge	Andries Hoff
Nicolas Dromboer	Lowrens Hendrik	Gysbert Peele
Christyaen Myer	Andries Heermans	Peter Van Leuven
Peter Mouerse	Johannis Turck	Moses Cantyh
Jurya Overpagh	Stephen Gasharie	Mattys Du Bois
Juryan Snyder	Cornelius Van kueren	Willelmus Hooghtelingh
Felter Pier	Cornelius Swartt	Peter Van Aeken
Peter Wynnen	Teunis adamse Swart	Boudwyn Lacount
Lowrens Merckell	John Davenport	Manuel Gonsalisduck
Jacob Rutsen Junr	Basteyan De Witt	Manuel Gonsalisduck Junr
Coll Wessel Ten Brook	Tobias Van Bueren	William Traphagen
Johannis V. Steenberge	Teunis Swartt	Peek De Witt
Abraham V. Steenberge	John Wels	Arie Van Vliet
Johannis Swartt	Johannis Masten	John Freer
Philip Moore	Adam Swartt	Johannis Hl Schoonmaker
Johannis Jansen	William Swartt	Albert Ariese Roosa
John Makleyn	Jacobus De Lametre	Charles Brodhead
Doet Hans Kiersteeden	Lowrens Swart	Dedrick zoets
Cornelius Delametre	Cornelius Elmendorp	John Wolf
Johannis Delametre	Johannis Schoonmaker	Christopher Wanbomel
Coll Abraham Gaasbeek	Hendrik Jansen	David De Lametre
Chambers	John Oosterhout	Hendrick Frelingh
Christophell Tappen	John Ploegh	William Smith
Mattys Van Keuren	John Wood Senr	Hendrick Ruyter
Abraham De Lametre	John Wood Junr	Hiskiah Schoonmaker
Gisbert Van Denbergh	Edward Wood	Jacob Middagh
Johannis Tappen	John Legg	Coenraet Rightmyer
Abraham Low	Peter Luyks	Tjerik Schoonmaker
Thomas Van Steenberge	Peter Peele	

The freeholders of Wagaghkemek:

Harme barentse Van Emweegen	Samuel Swartwout
Peter Gomar	Barnardus Swartwout Junr
John Van Vliet Junr	Jacob Kuddebeck

The freeholders of the Towne of Hurly:

Coll Jacob Rutsen	Cornelius Wynkoop Esq	John Van Duersen
William West	Anthony Crispell	Marynis Chambers
Aldert Roosa	John Roosa Junr	Arent Oostrander
Mattys Ten Eyek	Salomon Ter Willige	Abraham Van Wagenen
Peter Oostrander	Eghbert Brinck	Jacob Van Wagenen
Arien Gerretsen	Teunis Oostrander	Nicolas Blaujan
John Roosa Senr	Garet Constable	Isaak Van Wagenen
Cornelius Cool	Symon helm	Hendrek Oostrander
Jacob Du Bois	Aert Van Wagenen	Mattys Blaujan
Eghbert Constable	John Van Elfen	Gerardus Hardenbergh
Huyber Suylandt	Johannis Crispell	Abraham Ten Eyek
Johannes Schepmoes	William Stuyter	Jacob Freer
John Crispell	Gerret Newkerk	Teunis Teerpening
Albert Janse Roosa	Evert Roosa	

The freeholders of the Towne of Marble-Towne:

Cornelius Eltinge Esqr	Arie Van De Merke	Roelof Dolderbrinck
Richard Brodhead	Jacob Van De Merke	Benjamin De Pew
William Nottingham	Frederick Van De Merke	Richard Pick
Cornelius Taek	Thomas Jansen	Cornelius Cortreght
George Middagh	Jacob Keyser	Teunis Claerwater
Jacobus De Lametre	John Van Kampen	Robert Beatty
Huybert Lambertse	Nicolas De Pew Esqr	Cornelius De Pew
Daniel Brodhead Senr	Gysbert Roosa	Lewis Bovie
Wessel Brodhead	Jacobus Boss	John Newkerk
Thomas Cock	Andries Van Leuven	Valentyne Smitt
William Cock	Lambert Dolderbrinck	Johas De Wit
Samuel Cock	Marte Boogert	Thomas Van De Merke
Jeremie Kittle	Hendrick Crom	William Beatty
Nicolas Keator	Hartman Hyno	Mathew Altger

Peter Contyne
Johannis Van Leuven
John Gysbertse Roosa

Fredrick Davis
John Heatty
Jury Best

Benjamin Aleger
James Aleger

The freeholders for the Towne of Rochester:

Dirik Crom
Peunis Oosterhout Esqr
David Du Bois
Moses De Pew Senr
Isaak Van Aeken
Jacobem Schoonmaker
Jacobus Schoonmaker
Lodewiek Hoorenbeek
Cornelius Switts
Jacob De Witt
Hendrik Roosecrans
John Corteght
Peter Low

Dirik Westbrook
Alexander Roosekrans
Johannis Vernoy
Cornelius Vernoy
John Bovie
Fredrick Schoonmaker
Mattys Low
Philip Du Bois
Moses De Pew Junr
Johannis Hornebeek
Tjerik De Witt Junr
Benjamin Schoonmaker
Arie Oosterhout

Lowrens Corteght
Kryn Oosterhout
Abraham Bovie
Matthwes Vande Willige
Tobias Hornebeek
Symon Van Wagenen
Benjamin van Wagenen
Albert Pawling Esqr
Jacobus Quick
Josephat Du Bois
Cornelius Hoorenbeek
John Oosterhout Junr
Johannis De Pew

The freeholders for the Towne of New Paltz :

Christian Du jou
Hendrik Du jou
Solomon Hasbrook
Daniel Hasbrook
Jacob Hasbrook
Andries Lafeever
Hugo Freer
Jacob Freer
Petrus Low

Solomon Du Bois
Lewis Du Bois
John Teerpening
Hugo Freer Junr
Abraham Du Bois
John Latefer
Daniel Du Bois
Samuel Bovie

Agustinus Van de Merke
Roeleff Eltinge Esqr
Nicolas Roosa
Peter Du jou
Isaak Lafever
Isaak Freer
Dirik Teerpening
Gerret Keeteltass

The freeholders for Shawengongh :—

Capt Jacobus Bruyn
Capt Zagbarias Hofman
Benjamin Smedes
Abraham Schutt
Jacob Decker
Evert ter Willige
Josua Smedes
Cornelius Schoonmaker
John ter Willige
Hendrik Decker
Mattys Slummer
Hendrik Newkerk

Hendrik Krans
Edward Gatehouse
Galatie
Jeronimus Weller
Johannis Decker
John howard
James Spennik
Cornelius Cool
Henry Wileman Attorney
at Law
John North
George Andrew

John Mackneel
Jeronimus Mingus
Thomas Mackolm
Christoffel Moul
Samuel Neely
Israel Rogers
John Neely
John Williams
Caleb Knap Senr
Caleb Knap Junr
Alexander Neely
Coll Cortlandt

The freeholders of the high Lands :

William Chambers Esqr
Phineas Mackentosh Esqr
Thomas Ellis
James Elsworth
Jurie Quick
William Bond
Burger Mynderse
John Alsop Esqr
William Ward
John Haskell
John Van Tien
George Wayagont*

Burger Mynderse Junr
William Sanders
Doet Goldenf Esqr
George Ebina
Tobias Wayagont*
Robert Kirkland
John Umphry
Peter Long
David Suthrland
John Davis
Melger Gilli
Henry Hasell

Benjamin Elsworth
Nathaniel foster
Francis Harrison Esqr
John Mackneel Junr
James Gamwell
Stephan Bedford
Thomas Shaw
Joseph Gale
George Spedwell
John Moute
Christian Chervis

Pursuant by & order to Me Directed out the Supreme Court
Requiring Me to make a Generall List of the freeholders within
my Bayliwick Soe that a Special Jury be struck there out to
trey the Cause between Major Hardenbergh and the Corporation

of Kingston wherefor I have accordingly taken all the Care to Not forgitt aney of the freeholders to the best of my Nollege, and here of I Doe make my returne this 7th Day of July 1728.

JACOBUS VAN DYCK Sheriff.

A LEST OF THE COMMANDING OFFICERS AS WELL MILLETERY AND SIVEL.

Collo Jacob Rutsen
Major Jno hardenburgh

Levt Collo Abram Gasbeek Chammers
Adgedent Geysebert Van Denbergh

JUSTICES.

Collo Henry Beekman
Cap: Dereck Schepmoies
Mr Arie Gerese
Mr Eghbert Schonmaker

Mr Corneles Coll
Mr George Medaegh
Mr Lodwyck horeubeek

Mr Josef hasbrok
Mr Jacobes Bruyn
Mr Mattyse Janse

OLD OFESERS AND OLD MEN

Capt Mattys Mattyse
Levt Jno hereimans
Mr Jno Wynkoop
Mr. Ja Artsen

Mr Geysebert Van Garden

Levt Salomon Duboys
Levt Beniamen Smedes
Levt Nicolas meyer
Mr Mattys Sleght

Capt Joqem Schonmaker
Mr Moses Dupue
Mr Tuenes Osterhout
Mr Jacob De Witt
Mr Sander Roosekrans
Mr Cornelis Swets

Capt Tomes Gerten
Capt Cherels Brodhed
Capt Richert Brodhed
Mr Geysebert Crooem
Mr Jno Coock

Capt Abram hasbroiek
Mr Lawies Bovie

Capt Conraet Elvendorp
Mr Evert Bogardus
Mr Tuenes tapen
Capt Wessel tenbrok
Mr Albert Roosa

BY HIS EXCELLENCY

William Burnet, Esq; Captain General and Governour in Chief of the Provinces of New-York, New-Jersey and Territories depending thereon in America, and Vice-Admiral of the same, &c. in Council.

AN ORDINANCE

For Establishing a Court of Common-Pleas, and a Court of General Sessions of the Peace in *Dutches County* in the Province of New-York.

WHEREAS in the Establishments of the Courts of Common Pleas and the General Sessions of the Peace hitherto in the County of *Dutches*, on the East-Side of *Hudsons River*, over against the County of *Vlster*, there has been no Courts of Common Pleas or General Sessions of the Peace Erected and Established to be

holden and kept within the said County, but the Inhabitants of the same County have sometime formerly been subjected to the Jurisdiction of the Justices of the aforesaid County of *Vlster*. For Remedy whereof for the Future, I have thought fit, by and with the Advice and Consent of his Majesties Council for the Province of *New-York*, and by virtue of the Power and Authority unto me given and granted under the Great Seal of *Great Britain*, and do hereby Erect, Establish and Ordain, That from hence-forward there shall be held and kept at *Poghkeepson*, near the Center of the said County, a General Sessions of the Peace, on the third *Tuesday* in *May*, and the third *Tuesday* in *October*, yearly and every year for ever; which General Sessions of the Peace, in every Sessions, shall not continue for longer than Two Days, but may finish the busines of the Sessions, possibly, in one Day, and that from hence forward there shall be held and kept at *Poghkeepson*, near the Center, of the said County, a Court of Common-Pleas to begin the next Day, after the said Courts of General Sessions of the Peace Terminates, and then only, if Busines require, to hold and continue for two Days next following, and no longer, with the like Power and Jurisdictions as other Courts of Common-Pleas in other Counties within the Province of *New-York*, have used and enjoyed, any former Ordinance, Practice or Usage to the Contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Writs in Council at Fort George in New-York, the Sixth Day of July, in the Seventh Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lords George, by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

VV BURNET.

By Order of His Excellency in Council,

Is. ROBIN, D. Cl. Coun.^r

PETITION FOR AID TO ERECT A CHURCH AT FISH CREEK, DUTCHESS CO.

To His Excellency JOHN MONTGOMERIE Esq^r Cap^t Generall and Govern^r in Chief in and over his Majesties Provinces of New York and New Jersey and the Territories depending thereon in America and Vice Admirall of the same &c.

The Humble Petition of Peter Du Bois and Abraham Muys Elders and Abraham Blinkerhof and Hendrick Phillip Deacons of the Dutch Reformed Protestant Church of the fish Creek in Dutchess County in the Province of New York in the behalf of themselves and the Rest of the members of the said Church.

HUMBLY SHEWETH,

That the members of the said Congregacon being in daily expectation of a minister from holland to preach the Gospel amongst them according to the Cannons Rules and Discipline of the Reformed Protestant Churches of the united Netherlands and therefore have agreed amongst themselves to erect and build a Convenient Church for the Publick worship of God nigh the said fish creek in the County aforesaid but finding that the said building will be very Chargeable and therefore as in the like cases has been Practised and is usuall in this Province they would desire the aid help and assistance of all Charitable and well disposed Christians within this Province for the Compleating of the said Building.

They therefore most humbly Pray for your Excelleney's Lycence to be granted to the said Elders and Deacons of the said Protestant Congregacon to collect gather and Receive the benevolence and free gifts of all such Inhabitants of this Province as shall be willing to contribute somewhat towards the erecting and building such Church as aforesaid for the Publick service of almighty God and that only for such a time as yo^r Excellency will be pleased to grant the said Lycence.

And yo^r Petition^{rs} as in duty bound shall ever Pray &c.

in the behalf of the Elders and Deacons and

other the members of said Congregacon

28th June 1731.

PITER DU BOIS.

PETITION AGAINST A PRETENDED LUTHERAN MINISTER.

To his Excellency GEORGE CLINTON Esq^r Captain General and Governour in Chief of the Colony of New York and the Territories thereon Depending in America and Vice Admiral of the same &c.

In Council.

The humble petition of Michael Christian knoll Minister and the Elders and Deacons of the Lutheran Church in the City of New York Sheweth

UNTO YOUR EXCELLENCY

That your Excellency in Council on the Thirtyeth Day of May Last were Graciously pleased on a former petition presented by your petitioners to order and direct that one John Lodwick Hofgoed who has taken upon him to be a Lutheran Minister Should not Exercise any Ministerial function within this province without a Lycence first obtained from Your Excellency for that purpose, a Copy of which order Your petitioners Beckman petterson and Wolf did on the Evening of the Same Day Serve on the said John Lodwick Hofgoed and were in Great hopes a Due obedience and Regard would have been paid to the Same but Contrary to your petitioners Expectations and in Contempt and Disobedience of Your Excellencys Order in Council he the said John Lodwick Hofgoed Still persists in Exercising a ministerial function and Since the Service of the said order on him has Baptized one Child and on Sunday Last and once before has administred the Sacrament of the Lords Supper to Sundry persons here And insists he has a Right so to do Notwithstanding Your Excelencys order to the Contrary and altho the said John Lodwick Hofgoed pretends he was silenced at Ingershim for preaching against popery Yet Your petitioners are Well assured the said John Lodwick Hofgoed Never was in holy orders but is a meer Laick and Imposter if not an Emissary from the Enemies of the Reformed Religion as Will appear by the Certificates and affidavits hereunto annexed Wherefore Your petitioners most humbly pray Your Excellency in Council will be graciously pleased to Interpose in this Behalf and Supress the

further proceedings of the said John Lodwick Hofgoed by such Ways and Means as your Excellency in Council shall think fit and proper to be Done.

And your petitioners as in Duty bound shall Ever pray &c.

JACOBVS VAN BYSKERK MICHAEL CHRISTIAN KNOLL, Minister

GEORGE PETTERSON CHAREL BECKMAN

JOHANN DAVID WOLFF LAURENCE VAN BOSKERCK.

N. York, Octob. 29th 1746.

TRANSLATION

Of an Attestation from J: P: Rossler Consistorial Secretary at Stutgard the Principality of the Dutchy of Wurtenbergh, to the Revd Minister Semuel Urlesperger at Augspurgh in Germany; Also a Translation of an Attestation of the said Samuel Urlesperger.

As well at great Ingersheim, as also in the whole Countrey of this Dukedom, there never was a Person or Minister in an Office whose name was called Hoffgoot. J: P: ROSSLER.

And his Excellence the privy Councillor GEORGY at Stutgard, has given me also the following account:

I have been inquiring at the Ducal Consistory about the Person Hoffgoot who pretended to have been a Lutheran Minister at Ingersheim and dismissed, but I soon was informed that there never had been either at Ingersheim or elsewhere in the Countrey a Man of that Name in a Pastoral Office; Besides it is well known to me that never any Minister here has been deposed about such a pretended Cause (of Preaching against Popery) I think this Man Hoffgoot as he calls himself, is certainly an Imposter.

That the first short attestation of J: P: Rossler Consistorial Secretary is certainly his own hand Writing, and the second an Extract of the Privy Councillor's Letter to me, & by me word by word faithfully copied I certify with my own hand and Seal (Seal) SAMUEL URLESPERGER Senior of the Lutheran Ministry, & Pastor of the Parish of St Anna. Augspurg the 5th of August 1745.

TRANSLATION

Of an Extract of a Letter from Gotthilf August Francke of Halle in Saxony Thæolæ Doctor, and Member of the Society for promoting Christian knowledge to the German Lutheran Congregation at Philad^a & elsewhere in Pennsylvania.

As to the last I will give you my hearty advice and warning, not to Trust any one who comes running of himself, you have had the experience hitherto how often you have been deceived by such People; Nothing is more certain as that such sort of Men, who come without a call, endeavour only for to invade on an office of a Minister, for their own sakes, & which either for their scandalous lives in Germany have been deposed or have been found unfit for the trust of a Minister's office &c Halle the 25th of April 1744.

TRANSLATION

Of an Extract of a Letter from Friederigh Michael Ziegenhagen Member of the Society for promoting Christian knowledge, (& Chaplain in ordinary to the King) to the German Lutheran Congregations at Philadelphia & elsewhere in Pennsylvania.

Further my Friends, pray do not allow some Persons who pretend to be Preachers, tho' are not lawfully sent, but through their own conceit & election are running from one Country to another, only to intrude themselves into a Congregation for their bodily maintenance, and when obtained cause dividings & other Evil; But that you are readily disposed to help and assist your rightfull Ministers by which means all disorder, trouble & dividings of the minds will be prevented, and if such a one shou'd have arose amongst you, the same must be avoided & dismissed: For the admonition and advice of St John in his first Letter Chap^r 4th (where he writes thus, Beloved believe not every Spirit, but try the Spirits whether they are of God) ought to be the Concern of every Christian Congregation; The reason why such a Tryal be very necessary is St John says expressly, because many false Prophets are gone out into the World who pretend to be Vicated & sent from God, tho' they are not, and such Preachers may do great mischief to other Souls if they do not

look out, and are upon their guard; This Article, my beloved, you will remember the more in your hearts, because you know yourselves, the Country & respective places wherein you dwell are frequented enough by such Schismatics & false Prophets &c.

FRIEDERIGH MICHAEL ZIEGENHAGEN.

Kensington the 13th of Sept^r
1744.

PHILAD^a ss. Christian Grussold of the City of Philadelphia in the Province of Pennsylvania Tradesman and the Rev^d Peter Brunholtz Clerk Minister of the German Lutheran Congregations in Philad^a aforesaid & Germantown came before me William Allen Esq^r one of his Majestie's Justices of the Peace for the City and County of Philad^a aforesaid and severally made Oath on the holy Evangelists to the purport and effect following (that is to say) The said Christian Grussold saith that he is by birth a German, and that he was employed to translate some attestations & Extracts out of Two Letters, which said attestations & Extracts being now produced unto him, he saith, that the foregoing Writing on the other side of this Paper is a true translation thereof out of the high German language according to the best of his Skill & knowledge. The other Dep^t Peter Brunnholtz saith that he received & brought over the original Letters (so in part translated by the said Christian Grussold) from Friederigh Michael Ziegenhagen mentioned in the foregoing Writing, that to the best of his knowledge & belief the said foregoing Writing is a true translation of the said attestations & of the Extracts out of the said Letters; He further saith that he knows and is well acquainted with the respective hand writings of Samuel Urlesperger (also mentioned in the foregoing Writing) as also of the said Gotthilf August Francke & Friederigh Michael Ziegenhagen, & the said original Attestations (of which the foregoing attestations are a translation) being produced unto him, he saith that he verily believes the name Samuel Urlesperger subscribed thereto is the proper hand writing of the s^d Samuel Urlesperger; And the said Two original Letters (of which the Extracts beforementioned are in part a translation) being also produced to the said

Dep^t he saith that he verily believes the names Gotthilf August Francke, and Friederigh Michael Ziegenhagen respectively subscribed to the said Letters are the respective proper hand writings of the said Gotthilf August Francke & Friederigh Michael Ziegenhagen.

PETER BRUNHOLTZ

Sworn before me the 28th Day of

CHRISTIAN GRASSCO LD

August 1746. WILL ALLEN, Recorder.

PETITION AGAINST THE SAME.

To his Excellency the Honourable GEORGE CLINTON captain Generall and Governour in Chief of the province of New York and territories thereon depending in America Vice Admirall of the same and Admirall of the White Squadron of his Majesties Fleet.

The humble Petition of Michael Christian Knoll the officiating Minister over and of severall of the Congregation of the protestant Lutheran Church of Beekmans precinct in Dutches County whose names are under written.

SHEWETH

That your Excellency on a former petition was pleased by advice of his Majesties Councill to Inhibit one Johann Lodwick Hoofgoed from Excercising the office and Duty of a Minister untill he should have made it appear to your Excellency in Councill by proper and Authentick Vouchers that he had been regularly Ordained.

That Notwithstanding the said Hoofgoed had been served with a Copy of your Excellencys said Order of Inhibition yet he hath taken upon himself and still doth Continue to Execute the office of a priest in Orders and is Now at Beekmans precinct in Dutches County where he Continues to preach Baptize and Administer the Sacraments without any warrant or Authority for so Doing— That his Doctrines which he preaches and Inculcates are founded on principles altogether unorthodox and tending to enthusiasm and Sedition in the Church, part of whose

members by his influence are already Divided and others wavering in the true Received Approved and Long Established Articles of faith and must in the End if no stop be put to it tend to Divide the Little flock under the care and instruction of the said Michael Christian Knoll their Right and Lawfully Ordained Pastor. May it therefore please your Excellency in your tender Consideration for the petitioners strictly to Charge the said Johan Lodwick Hoofgood that he Desist from Excercising the Office of a Minister till he shall produce to your Excellency proper Credentialls of his being Duly Qualified and Admitted into that Office by Lawfull Authority and shall obtain Your Excellencys Lycence for that purpose.

Fishkill y 5th of June 1749. And the petitioners (as in Duty Bound) shall ever pray for Your Excellency-

Michael Christian Knoll	his	Reynier van hoes
Minister: Ecclesiae:	Peter ✕ Graberger	Nicklas Emmich
his	mark	mark
butser ✕ lasking Junior	his	Andrees ✕ Pick
mark	butser ✕ lasking	Laurens Emig
Petrus yansen	mark	Johannis Broug Treas
Henrick Emig.	philip Emig	the mark
Hannes Emig	Niclaas Emig junior	Andrees ✕ Lassing
his	Johannes Bergen	of
John ✕ Cornel	William Laseng	his
mark	William Lasing	John ✕ Cook
his	Isaac Lassing	mark
peter ijo ✕ hanes	hendries graberger	Jonathan ooklee
mark	mark	Pete louerens lawson
Johannis van isbichtt	John ✕ Jhonston	Johannes Plowman
his	of	Peter yseec Lawson
William ✕ Edward		
mark		

•• The Clergyman above objected to was commissioned by Gov. Clinton 24 Feb., 1748.

LITRA A.

Most Reverend most Learned and most Honoured Pastor.

Your most reverend & Honoured Letter Missive of the 31st of August last (which I have this day received) has been the more agreeable unto me as it gave me the Honour of your most Reverend acquaintance and an opportunity to give a Testimony of Truth in the Cause you mention to me which I hope will be of service to the Church.

It is not known to me (who by Grace am in the 16th year of my assistance in our Ducal Consistory) Neither is known to my Colleagues here (with most part of whom I have had occasion to discourse & to Communicate your letter to) either in earlier or

later years that here has been a Minister of the Gospel who Call'd himself by the name of John Ludwig Hofguth or of any of the Circumstances which you have been pleased to write to us of So that the whole of it seems to Turn out a fallacious Conterfeit & a fait thing of him.

To demonstrate this more especially I have the Hon^r to assure your most Reverence, That at Great Ingersheim (a village in our Diocese of Bietigheim & distant but five Miles from Stuttgart) There never was known an Especial, But at all times only has had a Simple Minister of a village, For the Office of Especial, Deacon or Super-Intendant (which are Synonymous) Has always been Fix'd at Bietigheim having jurisdiction of the whole Dioces of Bietigheim as over the office of minister of Great-Ingersheim, which belongs to this Diocese, But in Both Places & throughout all the Lands of this Dukedom *never has been known a minister of that name* in the memory of man.

What that man alledges farther, That he is moved wholly for the sake of Strengthening Preaching against the Roman Catholicks, That a lesser Office was to have been given to him by His Serene highness (our Duke) But that he refused to accept of it, Stands also on an audacious & slight foundation, Inasmuch as we have reason to thank God Almighty for the Continuance of his Grace in Preserving the Ancient Ordinances of our Church in the Dukedom of Wurtemberg and with Humble Thanks praise the Magnanimity of our most Precious Princes that at this Time no such Thing in any manner of way is likely to prevail again.

Upon as slight a foundation stands his feigned Pretence that a pasport was given to him by the Minister of Great Ingersheim whom he calls M^r Faber & by the sherrif of that Place, For by our Ordinances it is not in the Power of these Officials to Grant such pasports, It is a reserve to the Political ministers of the State, and in some Cases such as this It is a perquisite due only to the Chancellor.

Not to mention that the Minister at Great Ingersheim who has been there for many years & is *actually still in that Office Is not named Mr. Faber But is nam'd Mr. Gallus Jacob Weiser.* And though it is not Customary to give written Vocations unto our Stipendarys, who are yet obligated even without 'em, Still

Official letters are always Granted unto the Especials, Therefore if his words of being dismis'd with honour were True, or if in such a Case he had decently discover'd his Intentions, to seek his fortune in other Countrys, Letters of Credentials necessary to the Circumstances of his Case wou'd not have been Wanting, in the manner of which we have sufficient Examples in Cases of this nature.

Moreover if I Consider the letters of the Magistracy which he says to have forgot, The publick & Private Preaching of his against an Express Prohibition, The making use of Doctrines & Ceremonys which in some measure are Contrary to the practice of our Church, in others at least wholly & Totally not accustomed; The refusing of due obedience towards his Superiors, another Circumstance without which no body no single Christian, no private person, much less a Parson a Preacher, ought to fail in, namely his not having the manual of Christians with him, I mean the Holy Bible, further his suspicious Company in which he arriv'd, His living (contrary to all the rules of decency & actually subject to Scandal) in company with a woman of full age & unmarried & making use of the same bed with her even suppose she was (as he says) his own daughter. I cannot avoid declaring my humble Opinion, That all the Circumstances of this matter Connected afford the highest degree of Suspicion unto me.

The Lord who is the real Truth, who destroyeth Lyars, unto whom the false are an abomination, Make Evident by his wisdom in a short time this hidden secret of Malice which no doubt is Correlated in the foregoing Case, And Powerfully preserve his Church from Intruding Hirelings as these are.

Unto his faithfull Protection Your most Rever^d with the Whole of your most Reverends Consistory is uprightly recommended by him who with the highest Esteem has the Honour to remain Your most Reverends most Humble Servant

Councillor of the Government & Consistory of the Duke
of Wurtemberg, and advocatus Fisci Ecclesiastici

FREDERICK WILHELM FROMMANN L^d

At Stutgard ye 18. Octobr 1746.

I have seen this Coppy & Certify its
agreement with the Original.

FREDERICK WAGNER Rev: minist: Senior mpp.
Hamburg 20. Novr 1746.

LIT^{RA} B.

Anno 1746. is certain one, which calles himself John Lodwick Hofgood or Georg Lodwick Hofgood, arrived in the city of New York and by the orders of his Excellency (hereby coming) is he stopt in the city of New York & the whole Province. Thereupon he has taken place upon Bachwayk here in Dutches County pretending to be a Lutheran Minister which he not is.

1. He Came in this Province without any attest, with a Simple Pass, as a Marchand. 2. He condemns all ordinary Vocations of the Ministers as a humain Invention. 3. He has taken upon him without Vocation and Attest, against the orders of His Excellency, the Congregations of another Minister. 4. He has taken upon him, the pretended Vocation of the High Dutch in New Jorke and at Bachwayk upon the Term of a Year. 5. He preaches Blasphemie and unnatural Things as by Example—the Holy Bible is a heretick book, he doth not believe that any Body believes what is written therein; Our Lord God has none Hands in none Manner, He is not more as a Wind: Men must not take the Scripture by the Letter, but in Contrary Sens, and every One which will not give Consent unto thes like his Doctrines are Damn'd and Cursed and Can't be saved—Which things to act and preach not one sincere Christian can approve, (be of what Confession he is) and for are of our Confession in the Contrary a Abomination by us, by reason, it brings all Worship in Danger and is producing Confusion and Sects in the Congregations.

Now the Church at Bachwayk being buildt for a Lutheran Minister, thus we onderwritten Ministers of this Government doe in all Humbleness bring this Declaration before the Honourable Court, praing their Assistance against the said Hofgoed in Manner as Shall appear to be necessary.

MICHAEL CHRISTIAN KNOLL, Minister at New
At the Weapons Kreek Jorke and in Dutches County
3th of Octob 1748.

Loonenburgh in y^e County of Albany.

Having considered His Excellency's our Right Honourable Governor's Orders against Mr John Lodewick Hofgoed, bearing date y^e 30 of May 1746 and y^e 8th of Nov^r 1746 as also, that

Consistorial advice of that Most Rev^d Consistory at Hamburg cum annexis, bearing Date y^e 30th Nov. 1746, I the Subscriber of this do humbly Submit to both y^e Political & Ecclesiastical Decision in this business, and do heartily agree with the most humble petition of our distressed Lutheran Brethren at Poughkeepsie in Beekmans precinct further relief and Deliverance or assistance against y^e s^d unlawful & Unworthy Minister Hofgoed, I Testify and agree & Beg, Praying for y^e safety of Our most Gracious Sovereign & Especially for y^e Prosperity of y^e Legislature and all y^e Protestant Churches within this our Government.

WILLIAM CHRISTOPH BERKENMEYER

Protestant Lutheran Minister in y^e City &
County of Albany.

LITRA C.

Anno 1746. Johann Lodwick Hofgood coming unto us in Dutchess County in Beekman precinct, he was coming in the House of Andrees Frederick Peck too: and at the same Time Barbara Tupper, Wife of Christian Tupper, was present seeing and hearing him for some hours. And he the said Hofgood, after Dinner going away, she the said Barbara told us freely, by good Heart, without any action of question, that she was knowing the Place of Gréat Ingersheim, but never she did know him, it should not be for good Songs that he was gone from thence that this is the Truth I testify.

fish Kill Dutches County June y^e 5th 1749.

Then personally appear^d before me James Verplanck Esq^r Andrees Frederick Peck and Elizabeth Sharer who declar^d on oath that the within mentioned Barbara Tupper told them what is here in this paper set forth and farther Said not.

EXAMINATION

BY CAPTAIN PAUL RYCAUT, TAKEN AT PAUGHKEPSIE OCTOBER
THE 7TH 1761.

Serijt Cassedys Account of the ill treatment he Received from Jonathan Mead the Blacksmith and Timothy Driskill at the nine Partners when on Command after Deserters September the 30th 1761.

That on the 29th of September Lieut Lyons detached him & a Sergt of the 55th with ten men in pursuit of three Deserters from the 17th Regiment, which he had information were concealed by the Inhabitants of the nine Partners, when he with the Command came to a place call'd the City he was inform'd that one McIntosh a Deserter from the 55th Regiment was at work for Mr Bokay a Justice of the peace, near the above mention'd place, he thought it necessary to send the Sergt of the 55th in pursuit of said Deserter, and himself with a Corporal and three men to continue the rout to the nine Partners, when he parted from the Sergt of the 55th he gave him Lieut Colonel Darbys orders and pass which he had received from Lieut Lyons. As soon as he came to the nine Partners he was informed that three men whose names they said wer Charles Lee, John Bravington & Joseph Roberts (whom he knew to be Deserters From the 17th Regt) had been lately at Sutherlands Mills, and was told he might get some account of them at Jonathan Meads a Blacksmith who liv'd near the Mills, when he came to the Blacksmiths shop he ask'd Mead if he could inform him of any Deserters, he answered he knew of none and if he did would not tell—the Sergt then proceeded to the Mills and enquired from Mr Sutherland, (who he was told is an officer of the Malitia,) if he had seen three men pass that way, he said that he had seen three men there about four days ago, and that he had given them change for some Dollars, and likewise that one of them (which the Serjt by the description knew to be Charles Lee one of the Deserter above mention) had a great number of Dollars in a handkerchief and wanted to exchange Dollar for Dollar with said Sutherland, he giving none of a later date then 1755—this made y^e Serjt conclude that Lee had coined those Dollars—the Sergt afterwards came to the house of one Freeman who told him that three men naming the three Deserters names viz Charles Lee John Bravington and Joseph Roberts had been four days near his house carousing and had left it about five days since, when they went away stole a coat from him—the said Freeman next day went with the Sergt in pursuit of the Deserters, on their way were inform'd that a Deserter from the 55th Regiment was married to the daughter of one Timothy

Driskill whose house was in their road, when they came to Driskills house he told the Serjt he knew of no Deserters & that it was false who ever had told him that his daughter was married to one—as the Serjt had been inform'd by the people of the Country that Driskill was a man of bad character and did knowingly entertain Deserters, he secured said Driskill who then confess'd that his daughter was married to a Deserter from the 55th and that he knew of one Armstrong from Gage's light Infantry & would assist him in taking them, after the Sergt had settled with Driskill in what manner they were to act, he with one man of his party went to a house a little distance from Driskills, and after they were got into bed the above mentioned Jonathan Mead a Blacksmith with about thirty other people forced into the house and drag'd the Serjt and Allan Cooper a Granadier into different rooms and beat them in a most cruel manner, saying Damn the King and all such rascally fellows that were after Deserters, and after they were tir'd of beating them kept them prisoners all night without having any proper authority for it, the next morning Samuel Smith a Constable & likewise an Officer of the militia, came to them and said he had a warrant to take him the Serjt and his party before a Justice of the peace, the Serjt then directed him to the house where the rest of the party was who were also secured and with him carried before Justice Roswell Hopkins, who abused them very much saying that Lieut Lyons his Officer & he deserv'd both to be hang'd & utter'd many abusive expressions & would not even suffer them to say any thing in their defence but comitted them unheard to the common Goal, nor would the Justice take the least cognisance of their information against Driskill for concealing Deserters, nor of Mead the Blacksmith heading a possey breaking into the house where they lay, beating them in a most terrible manner and using y^e traitorous expressions he did against the Kings Sacred Majesty.

M^r Crannell an Attorney at Panghkeepsie and many others told me if the Serjt had not imprudently given Lieut Colonel Darbys Orders & pass to the Serjt of the 55th Regiment, the Justice of the peace upon his producing them would not have committed them to Goal and added from the informations sworn against them

by Mead, Driskill &c they could not be released but by order of the Governor or a letter from him to y^e Justicees.

By what information I could collect from the inhabitants, those of the nine Partners are a riotous people and Levellers by principle.

PAUL RYCAUT Captain.

To Lieu^t Colonel JOHN DARBY.

SURVEYOR GENERAL'S OBJECTIONS TO THE BOUNDS

CLAIMED FOR THE MINISINK PATENT.

To the Honourable Cadwallader Colden Esq His Majestys Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief, in and over the Province of New York, and Territories Depending thereon in America.

The Representation of Alexander Colden Surveyor General of the said Province.

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That some of the Proprietors of a Tract of Land in this Province commonly known by the Name of the Minissink Patent, having Filed in the Secretary's Office a Map and Partition of the said Tract, in pursuance of an Act of the Lieut Governor, the Council, and General Assembly, intituled "An Act for the more Effectual Collecting of His Majesty's Quitrents in the Colony of New York, and for Partition of Lands in order thereto." I think it my Duty to make some remarks thereon whereby it will appear that the said Proprietors have greatly Intruded on the Kings Lands, to the prejudice of his Rights and Interest in his Quitrents, waveing all other Exceptions, which may be justly taken to the Legality of this Partition

The Said Tract, in the Patent Granting the same, is described and Bounded in the Words following. Viz "Situate lying and "being in the Counties of Orange and Ulster, Beginning at a "Certain place in Ulster County called Hunting House or Yaghs "House, lying to the Northeast of the Land called Bashees "Land, thence to run West by North untill it meet with the "Fish Kill or Main Branch of Delaware River; Thence to Run "Southerly to the South end of great Minissink Island;— "Thence Due South to the Lands lately granted to John Bridge;

“and Company, and so *along that Patent as it runs* NORTHWARD
“*and the Patent of Captain John Evans* ; and Thence to the
“place it first Began”.

For the better understanding the Eastern boundary of this Tract, I beg leave to observe that, the line running Due South from Great Minissink Island to the land Granted to Bridges and Company, terminates in a Remarkable Ridge of Hills extending Northeasterly from Delaware River to Hudson's River, which Ridge of Hills is the Western Boundary of the Land Granted to the said John Bridges and Company, and of the Lands formerly Granted to Captain John Evans, the Patent whereof has been Since Vacated and the Lands Reasumed by the Crown. It Clearly appears from the Records of the Boundaries of the Township of Rochester, the Boundaries of the Township of Marbletown, and by the Boundaries of this very Patent of Minissink that at the time those Grants were made, the said Ridge of Hills were understood to be the Western Boundaries of Evan's Patent.

It is most Evident that the Eastern Boundary of the above Described Tract of Land, is one continued Line running Northward from the South end of the above mentioned Due South line, 'till it comes opposite to the Hunting House or Place of Beginning, which is at a Small Distance on the West Side of the said Hills. This Tract so bounded Easterly by the said Ridge of Hills Contains not less than two hundred and fifty thousand acres, under the very Small Quitrent of Nine Pounds Current Money of this Province.

But notwithstanding this clear, certain, and obvious Eastern Boundary of the said Tract of Land, the Commissioners appointed to make Partition thereof, have filed a map of the said Lands in the Secretarys Office which takes in a very large Tract of Land on the East Side of the said Ridge of Hills, and have made Partition of part thereof, under a false pretence that, the Lands formerly granted to Captain John Evans do not extend to the said Ridge of Hills on the North Side of the Tract of Land Granted to John Bridges and Company ; and in order to include the Land which they say, lyes between the said Hills and the Lands formerly Granted to Captain John Evans, the said

Commissioners have laid down on the said Map, a line Extending Due East two thousand Chains or twenty five miles in length : one other line extending North $29^{\circ} 30'$ West 1577 chains or Nineteen Miles and three quarters, and a third line extending South 51° West 761 Chains, or Nine Miles and an half—None of which three lines are mentioned in the Patent Granting the same, as boundaries of the Lands Granted ; nor can they by any Construction be made part of the Eastern boundary of the said Tract, for it extends *Northward* from the Due South line thereof to opposite the Hunting House, in one continued Course.

I beg Leave farther to observe that, supposing the Lands formerly granted to Captⁿ John Evans, did not extend to the said Ridge of Hills on the side next to Bridges and Company, the Lands on the East side of the said Hills must remain in the Crown not having been Granted to any one. For by no Construction of the boundaries of the Land whereof Partition is made, can that Tract run one Chain Due East along the North side of Bridges & Compy; far less 25 Miles as they pretend to do, for they are only to extend along the Land granted to Bridges and Company as it runs *Northward*, and if they cannot then immediately fall on the bounds of Captⁿ John Evans's Land and follow that likewise Northward 'till opposite the Hunting House, They must, to supply the Defect in the Description of their Boundaries, follow the shortest Northerly Line that can be Drawn, which will be along the said Ridge of Hills. Nor can they by any Construction extend to the Northward beyond the Hunting House, but by the said three lines which they have assumed they extend Nine miles and a half to the Northward of it.

By these three lines, of which not the least mention is made in the Grant of the Lands of which Partition is made, the Proprietors have taken in a Tract Containing about 150,000 Acres to which they have no manner of Right as I humbly Conceive. Of this the King has granted at Several times about 100,000 Acres to sundry Persons who have Cultivated and improved the same, to the great Increase of the Inhabitants, and Advantage of the Province, and pay Yearly to the Crown about £125

Proclamation Money Quitrent; and 50,000 Acres remain still in the Crown, to be granted to such persons as are willing to settle and Cultivate the same; which when Granted will yield £62 Sterling Yearly to the Crown. 11,683 Acres of this Tract are Set out by the Commissioners to be sold for defraying Expences of Partition.

In Justification of the Observations which I have made, and of others which may be made on this exorbitant Claim of the Proprietors of the Patent of Minissink as it is usually call'd, I shall mention some Maxims of Law, which they on another Occasion, in their Memorial presented to the General Assembly of this Province the 10th Day of February 1756, proposed as Rules for Judging of the Kings Grants.

1st The King's Grant shall not enure to any other intent, than *is expressed in the Grant*, that is, it shall not enure to any *Implied Intent*, tho' it may to Several Intents, if they be all expressed.

2^d The words of a Grant (even in the Case of a Subject, and the rather in that of the Crown) shall be Construed according to a reasonable and easy Sense; and not Strained to things unlikely and unusual.

3^d Where the Words are so Doubtfull, as to admit of Several Intents, that Intent shall govern which is most in favour of the Crown.

In the last place it must appear very extraordinary that an Act of the Gov^r Council & Assembly the Intention of which is declared to be, to facilitate the Collection of his Majesties Quitrents, should be made use of to deprive the King of so large a share of his Quitrents.

I have thought it Incumbent on me to represent these unwarrantable and illegal Proceedings of the Commissioners; and the Extravagant Claim of the Proprietors of the Tract called Minissink Patent to your Honour, That you and the Gentlemen of his Majestys Council, and other Officers of the Crown, with whom the King has more immediately entrusted the Care of Preserving his Rights and Revenues, may be informed thereof. All which are Nevertheless humbly Submitted by.

Y^r Honours Most Obed^t humble Ser^t

New York 20th March 1765.

ALEXR COLDEN.

PETITION OF THE REV^D G. D. COCK.

To his Excellency Sir HENRY MOORE Bart Captain General
and Governor in Chief in and over the Province of New
York and the Territories depending thereon in America,
Chancellor, and Vice Admiral of the same.

The Petition of the Reverend Gerhard Daniel Cock

MOST HUMBLY SHEWETH,

That your Petitioner is a Protestant Minister of the Gospel,
and came to this Country in the Month of November one thou-
sand seven hundred and sixty three, on the Invitation of the
Dutch Congregation settled at a Place called the Camp on the
East Side of Hudsons River in the County of Dutchess, in
Quality of their Pastor.

That in the Exercise of his Function he has always behaved
himself Peaceably and Inoffensively and endeavoured to promote
the Cause of Religion and Virtue to the utmost of his power.

That for some time past an unhappy Difference has subsisted
between the Dutch Congregation at Kingston in Ulster County.
and their Minister the Reverend Mr Hermanus Myer, and it
being the constant and laudable Usage of the Dutch Churches in
this Province whenever Disputes of this nature arise, to Invite
the Neighbouring Ministers to hear the same that they may have
an opportunity of Composing and Reconciling the Parties at
variance, the Petitioner was called upon in the Month of October
one thousand seven hundred and sixty four by the Elders and
Deacons of the said Church for that purpose.

That the Petitioner conceiving it his Duty to exert his best
Endeavours to appease the animosities which disquieted the said
Church, accepted that Invitation, and accordingly assisted with
another Minister at a Meeting held at the said Church, on the
Subject of their Contention upon the ninth Day of October in the
Year aforesaid.

That the Morning after the said Meeting, a precept under the
Hands and Seals of Levi Pauling and Johannis Hardenbergh
Esq^{rs} two of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the said
County of Ulster, was served upon the Petitioner by one of the

Constables of the said Town, whereby he was Commanded to Appear before the said Justices, to take the oaths prescribed by Law, "for that they took him to be a Dangerous Person to the Government, and a common Disturber of the Peace of his Majesty's Liege Subjects." And the Constable on the service of the said precept threatned, that if he did not pay a voluntary obedience to the said Precept, he should be Compelled thereto.

That the Petitioner was thus constrained to Appear before the said Justices. And thereupon Comanded by them to take the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy; or in Default thereof was threatned to be Committed to Prison, unless he paid a Penalty of five hundred Pounds.

That altho' the Petitioner had been guilty of no Misdemeanour or offence, which could Authorize such a procedure against him, or in the least expose him to the Imputation of being Dangerous to Government, or a Disturber of the Peace, no Charge of that nature being exhibited against him: Yet being a Stranger to the Laws, and having no objection to swear Allegiance to his Majesty, when called upon by Lawful Authority; he Submitted to take the said Oaths, and was then set at Liberty.

That the Petitioner on Enquiry is since informed that the said Justices had no Dedimas Potestatem Commission or Authority to Compel him to take or authorize them to administer the said Oaths; But that they being the Heads of one of the Parties who were in Difference in the said Church: And the said Johannis Hardenbergh being the Father in Law of the said Hermanus Myer, had under Colour of their Office arbitrarily and unwar-rantably assumed and exerted that Power, merely to serve the purpose of their Party.

That your Petitioner without any just Cause, having thus been restrained of his Liberty while he was in the Conciencious and Peaceable Discharge of what he considered a Christian office and his bounden Duty, cannot refrain from Complaining of the Insult he has received, as being calculated to terrify him from the Lawful exercise of his Function; and as being a presumptuous perversion and abuse of the Power intrusted with the said Justices for the Public Good, to Sinyster and Party purposes.

Wherefore as your Petitioner Humbly conceives the Govern-

ment will not suffer those to remain cloathed with the Authority of the Law, who arbitrarily pervert their Power to partial & Illegal purposes, to the advancement of their own private Interest and sinister Views, and to the oppression and abuse of others; and as he presumes that the Ministers of the Blessed Gospel who demean themselves peaceably and worthily are entitled to the protection of the Government, and ought to be secured in the exercise of their Function, he humbly Prays that the Conduct of the said Justices may be enquired into; And if they shall be found guilty of the Matters charged against them by the Petitioner, which he is ready to prove, that they may be removed from their Offices, or otherwise dealt with as the Law directs.

GERHARD DANIEL COCK

1766 May 17: Read in Council & Order thereupon.

PETITION FOR A CHARTER FOR CERTAIN DUTCH CHURCHES IN ULSTER CO.

To His Excellency Sir HENRY MOORE Baronet, Captain General and Governor in Chief of the Province of New York and the Territories thereon depending in America Vice Admiral of the same &c^a &c^a

IN COUNCIL.

The Petition of Dirk Romeyn Minister of the Churches of Marbletown, Rochester and Wawarsink in Ulster County, Jacob Haasbrouck, Solomon Van Wagenen and Levi Pauling Elders of Marbletown, Abraham konstable Hendrick Smith, Frederick Shorter and Cornelius Tack Jun^r Deacons of Marbletown, and Johannes Smith and Ilrie Tack, Kirk-Masters of Marbletown; Nicolas Keter, Jacob Hoornbeek, Dirk Hoornbeek & Elias Depuy Elders of Rochester, Frederick Shenigh, Isaiah Robinson, Cornelius Oosterhoudt and Benjamin Merckell Deacons of Rochester, Lodewyck Schoonmaker and Jacobus Bush Jun^r Kirk Masters of Rochester; Johannes Gerardus Hardenbergh and Johannes Bevier Elders of Wawarsink, Stephen Dewitt and John

Egbertse Dewitt Deacons of Wawarsink, and Andries Bevier and Benjamin Bevier Kirk Masters of Warwasink.

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That this Province was originally settled by Emigrants from the United Provinces subject to the States General in Europe, many of whom set themselves down in the said County of Ulster, and their Descendants have long since planted the Churches abovenamed, and have decent Edifices in which the Worship of God is carried on according to the Usages of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Churches of the United Provinces in Europe.

That the said Churches of Marbletown, Rochester and Wawarsink each enjoy small Real Estates given by well disposed Persons for the Maintenance of the Worship of God, and the members of the same being unable at present to support more than one Minister thro' the Discouragement to farther Benefactions for want of Corporate Powers to hold Estates to pious uses & preserve and hand them down to Posterity secure against any secular Applications of the same ; And being very desirous of the privilege of an Incorporation so often granted to Episcopal Churches and other Dutch Churches of their Perswasion both in this and the Province of New Jersey.

Your Petitioners who appeal with the utmost Confidence to the whole Government for the Fidelity and Loyalty of the People of their Perswasion, most humbly pray your Excellency to grant them His Majesty's Letters Patent under the Great Seal of this Province creating them a Body politic and corporate in Deed and in Name by the Name and Style of The Minister Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Protestant United Dutch Churches of Marbletown, Rochester and Wawarsink ; and that they and their Successors may thereby be enabled to acquire and hold a competent Real Estate and injoy such other Power and Privileges as may be necessary for the pious Purposes aforesaid nearly similar to those granted to the Low-Dutch Protestants of the Cities of New York and Albany, and Townships of Kingston and Schenectady and other Places to be specified in a Draft of a Charter which they beg Leave hereafter to present—Or that your Excellency would be pleased to grant them such other aid in the Prosecution of the laudable Design abovementioned as to your

Excellency shall seem meet: And your Petitioners presuming upon the Wisdom, Generosity & Impartiality of the Government under which they live will ever pray &c^a.

D. ROMEYN Minister	} On Behalf of themselves and the Rest of the Petitioners by whom they are impowered.
LEVI PAWLING	
JACOB HORNBECK	
JOHANNIS BEVIER	

New York 11th Nov^r 1766.

GENERAL LIST of all the White Inhabitants of Ulster County in the State of New York taken from the Returns of the Constables in the Several Precincts in the said County, Pursuant to an Act of the Legislature of the said State entitled, "An Act for taking the Number of White Inhabitants within this State" Passed the 20th March last.—An^o 1782.

	Number of White Inhabitants.						Refugees from their Usual Places of abode by reason of the Invasion of the Enemy.					
	Males under 16	Males above 16 and under 60	Males 60 and upwards	Females under 16	Females above 16	Total.	Males under 16	Males above 16 and under 60	Males 60 and upwards	Females under 16	Females above 16	Total
Kingston	566	626	72	526	667	2,652	58	45	7	45	40	195
Hurley	83	111	25	71	138	428	11	9	1	11	16	48
Marbletown	208	293	49	223	310	1,164	33	16	7	21	29	109
Rochester	194	179	21	178	202	774	27	28	2	38	23	118
Manacottling	95	62	13	65	84	319	47	45	2	37	37	168
New Paltz	330	295	36	286	316	1,263	23	13	1	30	20	88
Shawangunk	367	314	36	284	342	1,343	9	12	1	6	13	41
Montgomery	561	489	58	519	540	2,167	17	18	1	27	17	80
Wail Kill	419	296	15	345	325	1,400	11	11	1	8	10	41
New Windsor	300	252	24	276	280	1,132	29	22	5	33	37	126
Newburgh	439	282	37	368	371	1,487	36	26	6	42	44	154
New Marlborough	491	335	24	402	366	1,618	12	8	1	8	8	37
16,902						15,697						1205

The within is a True Number of all the White Inhabitants of Ulster County in the State of New York Pursuant to Law.
Pr JNO. SLEIGHT Sheriff.

XV.

PAPERS

RELATING TO

Quakers and Moravians.

RICHARD GILDERSLEEVE, CONSTABLE TO GOV. ANDROS

RELATIVE TO A QUAKERS' MEETING AT HEMPSTEAD.

RIGHTT HONORABLE

Whereas your Honor was pleased to lay som commands
apon mee for the preuention of quakers meettings within our
Towne of hempstead which accordingly I haue dun to the bestt
of my power by forwarning Capt John Seman being sick and
nott abble to go my self I sent two ouerseers to for warne him
that he shoold nott Entertaine any such meeting att his house,
yett nott withstanding his answer was that he tooke no nottis
of the warning and proceed to haue and had a uery great
meeting the lastt lordsday being the 28 day of this in stantt,
hopping these feue lines may finde your honors fauorable
acceptance and render mee excusable and thatt your Honor will
be pleased to take it in to your serious consideration for the
ffuter prnention of tthe like nott troublleing your Honor any
further I rest your Honors Humble Seruantt

RICHAR GILDERSLEEVE

Hempstead May 26: 1679.

memorandum I tould him itt was by your Honors order to
mee.

Endorsed,

“To the Rightt Honorable Ssir Edmun Andrews Gouverner and
Generall of his Hines Terytorys att ffortt James in New
York These.”

PETITION OF QUAKERS

AGAINST BEING FINED FOR SOLEMNIZING MARRIAGES ACCORDING TO
THEIR OWN RITES.

To the Governor; And his Counsell at New-York

The address of Henry Willis and John Bowne, concerning the
proceedings of a Court of Seshons against vs who said they fined

vs £10 apiece for suffering our daughters to marrie contrary to their law, which proceedings we are satisfied is without precedent, and we can comit it no less, but either a mistake or hasty oversight, and though we have endeavoured for its removall yet Execution is cishoed forth and Jos. Lee vnder shiref hath seized Hen: Willis barne of corn and since taken from Jo: Bowne 5 good milch cowes and drove them a way by night and kept them powdered from foode moste of two nights one day & part of a day that neighbours was generally troubled at it. Now in simplisity we doe seriously intreat all that may be conserved here in seriously to consider it and in the coolness of your spirits without anger or hard thoughts truly to waye it in the ballance of Equity where the wittnes of god may arise in every contience to testifie, whether If such things should goe on and be proseeded in it would not be to the rewenating of families and to the kindling of gods anger against a place or people which we truly desire may be prevented, by takeing away ye ocation, wherefore we make our address to the chiefe in authority knowing that Magistrates authority is to preserve mens persons and Estates, but ye perrogative of thee conscience that belongs to god and we dare not but yeald obedience therevnto as god hath perswaded our harts and we doe not act (as sometimes resented) in stubbornness obstainancy or contempt of authority, but in simplisity, haueing gods feare in our hearts that we may keepe our consciences clear before him from whom we receive strength to vphould vs in tryalls and exercise and we earnestly desire ye Lord may perswade your hearts. vnto whome we are now concerned, that ye may remone the cause of this our address. and open that eye in you that can see vs as we are, who can pray for those that's in authority that vnder them we may live a peaceable holy and god like life

HENRY WILLIS

JOHN BOWNE.

ye 4th of ye 7th mo. 1680.

A CASE OF MARRIAGE

Amongst the People called Quakers Stated and maintained Legall at a Tryall at Nottingham Assizes the 8th of the 6: moth called August 1661.

The 22^d day of October 1658 William Ashwell of Coddington in the County of Nottingham, yeoman, Accordinge to the good order of the People of God called Quakers tooke to wife Anne Ridge Daughter of Thomas Ridge of North Collingham in the same County. Their marriage was sollemnized in the City of Lincolne in the presence of Martyn Mason William Garland William Willowes Vincent flotherington Robert Shaw George Leucas and John Roberts who gave Certificate thereof vnder their hands in few years after the said marriage the said William Ashwell had by his s^d wife one Daughter named Mary Ashwell & soone after Departed this life intestate; the said Mary suruiuinge the s^d William Leauinge a Copphold Estate of Inheritance not settled nor disposed of in his lifetime; Mary his Daughter was presented to the Mannor Court and accepted by the Tennants as next heir at law to her father and so admitted Tennant to her fathers Hereditary Estate; soone after John Ashwell being the next of kindred vnto William the deceased made Entry and Claime to y^e said lands of Inheritance as next heir at law vnder pretence y^t the marriage of William wth Anne his wife was not Legall and so Mary the Daughter not Legittimate & so not in capacity of Heirshipp & thereupon Commenced the Suite at y^e Common Law to oust Mary out of the possession of the lands in question; and at Midsommer Nottingham Assizes 1661: Brought on the s^d Suite to tryall the plaints Councill was one Willmot neere Darby & some others, who opened his case and Tittles to the lands in question wth reflectiue words & vnseemely Expressions against the people called Quakers falsely alleadging they went together like bruits and after their cursory manner of abuse the peeced to prove his relation and alliance to William Ashwell y^e Deceased whose next heire he pretended to be & so Intituled to y^e Lands; his principle witnesse was John Death of Botherton neere Newarke; after he had signified his Evidence

the Councill for Mary Ashwell viz^t Serjent Newdigall of Serjents Inn in fleete Street London, and Charles Dollinson of Lincolns Inn, made defense by suffitient witsnesse (viz^t) Richard Gossy of Coddington William Bell & Edward Goodyear of the same place, and by the Certificate of their marriage; subscribed by the people called quakers & others; proved theire Sollemne Marriadge, & theire sober Conuersation together w^{thin} w^{ch} time of wedlocke Mary Ashwell was Borne, & so the true heire to her ffather's Lands; John Archer the Judge of Assize after hearinge y^e Evidence pties and what either ptie could alreadge, Directed his Discoure to the Jury telling them that as for the Quakers wee know not theire opinions—but did beleene they did not goe together like Bruit Beasts as had beene said, but as Christians; therefore did Beleene that the Marriadge Betweene William Ashwell & Anne Ridge was lawfull, & Mary theire daughter Heire to the lands in question; & Brought a case to satisfie y^e Jury it was to the purpose, A man y^t was weake of Body and kept his Bed in that Condition—his desire was to take a wooman p^{esent} to be his wife; accordingly he then declared y^t he tooke that wooman to be his wife & shee declared y^t shee tooke that man to be her Husband & all Bishopps at that time did conclude it to be a lawfull marriage as the Judge then said; and ffurther told y^e Jury that there was a Marriage in Parradise; Addam tooke Eue, and Eue tooke Addam, & none other p^{esent}, and it was, said he, y^e Consent of y^e pties y^t made a marriadge, So y^e Jury found it for y^e Defendant and Mary Ashwell has Euer since Continued in peaceable possession of her ffathers said lands & Inheritance.

John Theaker of North Collingham in Nottinghamshire Gra zier married Anne y^e Relict of the said William Ashwell & Defended y^e s^d Suite & as Guardian to Mary Ashwell had y^e land in possession vntill y^e Death of Marv who departed this life about December 1672 last past.

And at Richmond there was the like case tryed in their Spiritual Court—a man y^t was related to a ffriend; the ffriend marrynge & having a Child—& being Deceased would have had y^e Estate & sued for it, Saying y^e Child was not heire because the ffather & Mother ware not married by a Priest—& there was a

tryall of it in Richmond Spiritual Court ; and y^e Court Cast y^e man & made y^e Child heire of y^e lands & so allowed of y^e marriage in y^e yeare 1673.

In Maryland there was two friends marryed & y^e Majistrate questioned their marriage & brought them in to trouble about it. At last it came before Assembly & Councill as alsoe y^e Governor ; they were much puzzled about it, and friends haueinge gone together accordinge to y^e practice of y^e Holy men in the Scriptures of truth & law of God ; they laying the matter before y^e meeting, all things being Cleare, a meeting was appointed on porpose for the takeing one another & haueinge a Certificate ; they being much puzzled both y^e Assembly Council ; Gouvernor & Majistrate ; at last referred y^e matter to an old fryer a Papist ; a flather as they called him ; and his answer was to them that if that was not a lawfull marriage there was not one in the world ; this was about y^e yeare 1670.

TO THE GOVERNOUR & COUNCELL OF THE PROVINCE OF N: Y: AND DEPENDEN^{CS}

THE ADDRESS OF *the people called* QUAKERS of this Province Sheweth

That whereas the said People have in all matters wherein the freedom of their Consciences are not concerned, readily obeyed and doe obey the wholesome Laws of this Government one of which Laws by the favour of the KING and his GOVERNOUR hath by an act of Assembly entitled The chartre of the Liberties wherein this Clause is contained, That no person or persons Professing faith in God by Jesus Christ, shall at any time be any wayes molested punnished disquieted called in question for any difference in opinion or matter of Religious concernment whoe do not actually disturb the Civil peace of the Province, but y^t al and every such person and Persons shall from time to time and at al times freely have and fully enjoy his and their judgments and consciences in matters of Religion thro out the Province.

Now whereas notwithstanding the Liberty and freedome granted unto al professing Faith in God by Jesus Christ in the afore-

said act, the said People called Quakers have in several parts of the Government bein molested and disquieted in having their goods distrained and taken away for not training which the said People doe conceive and apprehend to bee an infringement upon the Liberty granted in the forecited Act, by Reason the said people do refuse the bearing of Arms upon no other acct then as they Conscienciously dare not in obedienee to God and not out of any Contempt to Authority, as is wel knowe by the practice of said People in other parts of the World as wel as here. Therefore the said people doe Intreat the Governour and Council aforesaid to take into their most serious consideration the premises aforesaid, so y^t the said People may be relieved in the Damgages already sustained and prevented from the like Sufferings hereafter.

Att a Councill held y^e 24 Febr^y 1686

pr^t his Ex^{cy} &c

Addresse of the quakers read—upon which the Counsill on perusall of the acts requiring trayneing unanimously gave it for their Opinion that no man can bee exempted from that obligation & that such as make fayluer therein lett their pretents be what they will must submitt to y^e undergoing such penaltyes as by the sayd Act is provided.

AN ACCOUNT

OF WHAT HATH BEEN TAKEN FROM OUR FFRIENDS IN NEW YORKE GOVERNMENT SINCE THE ARRIVALL OF GOVERNOUR DONGAN AND UPON WHAT ACCT. VIZT.

Taken from Samuell Hoit by John Farrinton one	£
sheep for not Training the 18 th of the 10 th mo. 1686.	0 10 05
Taken the same day by John Farrinton ffrom Daniell	
Patrick for not Traineing one broad Ax.....	0 6 00
Taken from Daniell Patrick for not Training by John	
Farrinton Say Harrison for the 27 th day of y ^e 5 th	
m ^o 1687 one saddle vallued at.....	1 00 00

Taken from John Bowne for his son Samuell not Traineing 2 sheep by John Harrisson the 3 ^d of the 7 th m ^o 1687, worth.....	£ 1 00 00
Taken away the same day by the same man from Samuell Hoit for not Traineing 2 sheep.....	1 00 00
Taken away by John Farrinton from Hugh Copperth- waite the 16 th of the 10 th m ^o for one day not Traineing 2 good Ewes his demand being 10 shillings	1 00 00
Taken away from Hugh Copperthwait the 2 ^d day of the 7 th m ^o 1687 by John Harrisson for 3 dayes not Training one Fatt Cow.....	4 00 00
Taken away from Henry Willis the 15 th of the 1 st m ^o 1687 by Richard Wintherne Constable and Richard Gilderse Collector for not paying towards the Buildinge the Preists Dwelling house at Hampstead their Demand being £1.14: one Cow vallued at..	4 10 00
Taken away from Henry Willis the 30 th of the 10 th m ^o 1687 by Samuell Emery Constable and Francis Claple Collector for the Preists Waidgees of Hamp- stead 8 sheep sould for £1.14—their Demand being £2.17	4 14 00
Taken from Edward Titus 15 th day of the 1 st m ^o 168 ^g for Refusing to pay towards the Building of the Priests house of Hampstead one cow by Richard Wintherne Constable and Richard Gilderse Collector their Demand being £1 15.	
Taken from ditto for not paying the Preists Waidges of Hampstead by Samuell Emery Constable and Francis Claple Collector four young Cattle almost a year Old their Demand being £1 8.	
Taken from Henry Clifton of flushing the 30 th of the 1 st m ^o 1687 by John Harrisson for not Traineing one Hatt cost	0 18 00
Taken from Jasper Smith the 18 th day of the 10 th m ^o 1686 by John Farrinton for not Traineing, one 2 year old heffer vallued at	1 10 00
Taken from James Clements by John Farrinton the	

24 th of the 10 th m ^o 1686 for not Traineing 2 sheep Vallued at.....	0 16 00
Also in the year 1687 taken by John Lawrance Cap ^t sixteen shillings in money for not Traineing from ditto	0 16 00
Taken from Harmanus King of illushing by John Farrinton some time in the 10 th m ^o 1686 for not Traineing one hyde vallued at.....	0 15 00
Taken from ditto in the year 1687 by John Harrison for not Traineing one swine vallued.....	0 15 00
Taken from Elias and John Burling of Hampstead on Long Island by Richard Wintherne Constable and Richard Gilderse Collector for not paying 8 shillings Demanded towards Building the Preist of Hamp- steads house one iron pott one pewter dish and a Bason worth £1—taken the 15 th of the 4 th m ^o 1687,	1 00 00
Taken from Ditto by the same psons for 3 dayes not Training the 16 th of the 4 th m ^o 1687 one Cow.....	3 00 00

NEW YORKE.

Taken the 24 th of the 10 th m ^o 1686 from Phillip Richards for not Traineing by John Cavileir 13 yds. of flannen 2s p yard	1 06 00
Taken from Thomas Phillips much about the same time by John Cavileir marshall and John Pattee Con- stable 14½ yds of fine Draught Stuff at 4 ^s p yd by virtue of a warrant from Nicholas Bayard Collonel for fine of 13 ^s 6 ^d for not goeing in Armes.....	2 18 00
Taken from Francis Richardson the 3 ^d of the 7 th m ^o 1687 by John Cavileir for not Traineing 11¾ yds. of Stuff at 4 ^s 6 ^d p yd.....	2 12 10
Taken from Albartus Brandt by John Cavileir by order of the melitia the 5 th of the 8 th m ^o 1687 for Refuseing to Goe up in Armes to Albany one p ^s of Holland Linnen qt 48 yds at 4 ^s 6 ^d p yd £10 16 } 2 p ^s striped d ^o q ^t 70 ells 4 17 4 }	15 13 04
Taken away from John Weigh in the year 1687 in the 19 th 3 ^d m ^o by Jonathan Hazard. Tho: Pettet Benja-	

min Sivorns a Lanthorne a pewter Bason and a
 half bushell Cost..... 0 10 06
 For not appearing in Armes one day in the foott
 Company; and for the troop they Demand three
 pound.

PETITION OF THE QUAKERS OF QUEENS CO. REGARDING THEIR RIGHT TO VOTE.

To the Honorable JOHN NANFAN Esq^r Govern^r & Commander
 in chief of the Province of New Yorke &c

The humble petition of Samuel Hoight John Wey & Rob^t
 Field on behalfe of themselves and the rest of the freeholders
 of Queens County of the persuasion & profession of the
 people called quakers

SHewETH

Vnto yo^r Honour that lately in the elecon of Representatives
 to assist in generall assembly in Queens County the petitioners
 abovenamed and others of their profession have been interrupted
 and deprived of their right & priviledge of voting by the Justices
 of s^d County or some of them & others appointed witnesses to the
 elecon upon pretence & colour of not having taken the oaths
 notwithstanding their having signed the declaracon appointed the
 people of that persuasion by act of Parliament.

There being another elecon to be had in said County in a
 few days that the peticoners may enjoy their right & priviledges
 and to prevent controversy for the future

They therefore humbly pray to have yo^r honours opinion
 whether they being qualified otherways to vote for representa-
 tives in such elecons are legally barrd & precluded from doing
 thereof by their not swearing and as in duty bound &c

Octo^r 3^d 1701

SAMUEL HAIGHT

JOHN WAY

ROBERT FFIELD

COMPLAINT AGAINST THE SHERIFF OF WESTCHESTER
FOR REFUSING THE VOTES OF CERTAIN QUAKERS AT THE ELECTION.

TO WILLIAM COSBY GOVERNOUR of the Province of New
York &c.

The Complaint and Humble Petition of Rich^d Cornwell, Nehemiah Palmer & Sylvanus Palmer in behalf of themselves and Some others of the People called Quakers Inhabitants in the County of West Chester in the Province of New York Sheweth that we are and for many years past have been Possessed of houses and Lands being Estates in fee Simple within Said County and have alwayes behaved and demeaned ourselves towards those placed in authority over us and to all our fellow Subjects as becomes honest and peaceable men to do, and when there has been any occasion for our Evidences in any of the Courts within this Province and on other occasions, we have been admitted for these many years past to make our Solemn affirmation, instead of an oath, by virtue of an Act of Assembly made in this Province in the year of our Lord 1691 and afterwards confirmed by the King and Queen of England, and we have also been allowed at all times since the making of that act to give our Votes at the Election of Representatives and when any doubt has arisen about any persons being a freeholder, our Solemn Affirmation has been allowed for the clearing the matter, Untill the late Election of a freeholder for a representative for the Said County when the High Sheriff Nicholas Cooper did refuse and deny us and Severall more of our friends to give our votes for Lewis Morris one of the Candidates at the Said Election unless we would take an oath that we were Freeholders, though well known to be Such to most of the People present and when we offered our Affirmation according to Law that was rejected, when at the Same time two of our friends who voted for the other Candidate William Forster were admitted without either oath or affirmation and yet no better known to be freeholders then we that were denied, and one of us who was denied, was after when the Election was finished Suffered both by the Sheriff and Forster too, to Joyne in the Execution of the Indentures as a principall Freeholder and that without oath.

Now We thy Petitioners have been Informed by Council Learned in the Law, that every one of us that was so denied our vote may have his action upon the Case against the Sheriff, for his So violent attempt on our Liberties and priviledges, but we not being inclined to use such rigorous means, Chose rather to apply to thee for redress, who art the Kings Representative, hoping thou Wilt not Countenance such arbitrary proceedings, but be pleased to grant our request to discharge the said Nicholas Cooper from his office of High Sheriff and thereby discourage Such proceedings for the future, that we with all other our friends may from henceforward Enjoy all our Lawfull liberties and priviledges Quietly and peaceably and Not be deprived thereof by any partiall Magistrates or officers, Nor by any forced or Strained construction of Law contrary to the so long & constant practice of the Governours and Magistrates of this Province, and manifest intent of the Lawmakers But besides the above recited Law of this Province there is an Act of Parliament made in the Eighth year of the late King George the first, that allows us the form of Affirmation therein prescribed, which we conceive Extends to all the people called Quakers in the Kings dominions, and has since the making thereof been frequently made use of in this Province and though Some People have been of opinion that it does not extend to us, yet it is Manifest that it was the intent of the Lawmakers that it should for our late Governour Montgomerie told Doct^r John Rodman & Edward Burling that he was a Parliament man at the time when that act was made, and helpt promote it and that it was intended for all the people called Quakers in the Kings dominions and that all Should have the benefit of it &c and further Said that if any Magistrates or officer denied it to any of our friends let him but know it and he would punish him for it

We are thy friends and Well wishers

RICHARD CORNWELL
SILVANUS PALMER.

18 Dec^r 1733. Read & referred.

REPORT ON THE PRECEDING PETITION.

ATT a Committee of the Councill held at ffort George
in New York on friday the 23th Day of December 1733.

PRESENT Mr Harrison Mr Delancey Mr Courtlandt Mr Lane
Mr Horsmanden.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCIE

In Obedience to Your Excies Order in Council of the 18th
Dec^r instant referring to us the Consideration of the Matters of
Complaint mentioned in the petition of Richard Cornwell &
Silvanus palmer in behalf of themselves & others of the people
called Quakers ag^t Nicholas Cooper Esq^r High Sheriff of the
County of West Chester & set forth in the minutes of Councill
of that day to which We beg leave to referr We having heard &
examined both partys as well in defence as in Justification of
the said Matter of Complaint Do humbly report to your Excie

That as to the Sheriff's refusing the Complainants their votes
at the late Election for a Representative for the County of West
Chester or their affirmation of their being freeholders in the
Said County We find that the Complainants having offered their
Votes for Lewis Morris Esq^r one of the Candidates at that
Election were Challenged by W^m fforster the other Candidate
who required the Sheriff to tender to the Complainants the oath
of ffreehold That the Complainants conceiving themselves as
being of the people called Quakers entitled to the Liberty &
privilege of giving their affirmation instead of an oath refused
to take the Oath required but offered their affirmation of their
being freeholders that thereupon the Sheriff told the Complainants
he could not admit them to poll unless they would take oath of
ffreehold as directed by act of assembly which by the other
Candidate he was required to administer ; That the Complainants
having refused to take Such oath the Sheriff refused their votes.

That as to the Sheriff's having taken the Votes of others of
the people called Quakers who voted for Forster without having
taken their oath or affirmation We find that they not having
been Challenged nor their ffreeholds questioned were admitted
by the Sheriff to give their Votes at Said Election.

That the Sheriff tendred the Oath of freehold to none of the people called Quakers but what was Challenged & when required thereto & refused to none of them their Votes if not Challenged.

Upon the whole and after a full hearing the petitioners having waived a farther Examination into the particulars of their Complaint Except what related to their right to Vote, if regularly Challenged to their freehold, upon their affirmation only without regard had to the oath directed by Act of General Assembly entitled an Act for y^e regulating Elections of representatives in generall assembly in each respective City & County within this province, And the Sheriff justifying his Conduct at the Election before mentioned by the words of Said Act which we apprehend to be Matter of Law We humbly recomend to your Excellency to referr the Said petition & said Sheriffs justification to his Maties Attorney Generall for his opinion thereon

This May it please Your Excellency is what the Committee find upon their Examination of, and Inquiry into, the allegations or Matters of Complaint in the Compls petition set forth all which is humbly Submitted to y^r Excie

By y^r Excies most obed^t

humble Servants

By order of the Committee

HENRY LANE.

ATTORNEY GENL'S OPINION

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY.

In obedience to Your Excellency's Comands, I have carefully perused and consider'd the Several Acts of Parliam^t relating to the Solemn affirmations &c. of the people call'd Quakers; And find that none of those Statutes (now in force) do Extend to this Province, or any other of his Majesty's Plantations.

I have also perused and Consider'd the act of the Genal Assembly of this province, made in the 3^d year of King William and Queen Mary Intitled "An Act to ease people that are scrupulous in Swearing" And find that law relates only to such Scrupulous persons giving their Evidence in any Matter Depend-

ing in any of the Courts (or their Serving upon any Jury in any Court) within this Province; and not at all to Elections.

I have likewise perused the seu'al acts of assembly relating to the Election of Rep^rsentatives to serve in the Genal assembly of this Province; But more particularly that Intituled "A Bill for Regulating Elections of Rep^rsentatives in Genal assembly in each respective City and County Within this Province" Which act obliges every Elector (without any Exeeption) before he is admitted to Poll at the same Election; To take the oath therein after mentioned, If required by the Candidates or any of them Which Oath required by one of the Candidates at the last Election for the County of Westehester, to be taken by some of the people call'd Quakers; they refused to take, And the persons so refusing, were therefore not admitted to Poll at the said Election.

Upon the whole, I am humbly of opinion, that neither any of the people Call'd Quakers, nor any other person Whatsoever who Refused to take the said Oath at the said Election; on being required by any of the said Candidates to take the same, had any right by Law, to be admitted to Poll at the said Election.

Dated 28th Jan. 173⁴

R: BRADLEY Attorney Genal.

To his Excellency the Governor
of New York &c.

MORAVIANS IN DUTCHESS COUNTY.

[Counc. Min. XIX.]

At a Council held at the Council Chamber of the City
of New York the fifth day of July 1744.

PRESENT His Excellency the Governour

Mr Kennedy

Mr Horsmanden

Mr Chief Justice

Mr Murray

His Excellency Communicated to the Board a Copy of a letter or Order from his Excellency dated 8th June last to Col^l Henry Beckman One of his Majesty's Justices of the peace for Dutchess County and Col^l of the Regiment of Militia for that County acquainting him that his Ex^{cy} was informed that several persons in that County called Moravians had Endeavoured to seduce the

Indians from their Allegiance which in this Time of Warr would be of most dangerous Consequence and therefore requiring him with some more of the Justices of the peace of that County to Cause the said Moravians & any other persons suspected to be disaffected to be brought before them and if they found just Cause of Suspicion to Commit them to the County Goal until they should be delivered by due Course of Law And in Case of meeting with opposition the Sherif had orders to raise the posse And the Regimt of Militia were to assist.

His Excellency also communicated to the Board his Orders to Col^l Beekman as Col^l of the Militia concerning the afd Moravians & other disaffected persons and to make Search for Arms & Ammunition in the Custody of any Suspected persons, and to Cause the said Indians to be dispersed.

His Excellency also communicated to the Board a Letter from Col^l Beckman advising his Excellency of the Receipt of the foregoing, That there were four Moravian priests and many Indians at Schocomico And that he had made search & Enquiry for Arms & Ammunition but Could find none nor hear of any. But that before the Receipt of his Excellency's Orders to wit on the 18 The Sherif, Justice of y^e peace & Eight other persons were at Schacomico where they found, All the Indians at Work on their plantations Who seemed in a Consternation at the approach of the Sherif and his Company but received them Civilly That they found no Ammunition And as few Arms as Could be Expected for 44 men the Justice upraided the priests that they were Suspected to be disaffected to the Crown which they deny'd saying they were afraid of the French and their Indians and pretend that their Function or business is meerly to Gain Souls among the Heathens and that they had a Commission from the Archbishop of Canterbury and were ready to Shew their Credentials. That the Justice demanded of them to take the Oaths but they refused through a Scruple of Conscience against Swearing as they pretended, That the Justice then bound them over to Answer what Should be objected ag^t them.

On Reading of which several papers the Council did advise his Excellency to write to the Sherif of Dutchess to Order thoso Moravian Priests to New York to attend his Excellency.

SHERIFF'S RETURN TO THE PRECEDING ORDER.

At a Council held at the Council Chamber of the City
of New York the 26th of July 1744.

PRESENT

His Excellency the Honble GEORGE CLINTON Esq^r

Mr Kennedy

Mr Horsmanden

Mr Chief Justice

Mr Murray.

His Excellency Communicated to the Council a Letter from Henry Filkin Esq^r High Sherif of Dutchess in answer to his Excellency's of the fifth Instant acquainting his Excellency that he went on y^e 17th to Shacomico a place in the remotest part of that County inhabited Chiefly by Indians where also live Gudlop Bydner, Hendrick Joachim Senseman and Joseph Shaw three Moravian priests with their Familyes in a Block House and Sixteen Indian Wigwams round about it, the two first were at home whereupon he acquainted them with his Excellency's Order And they promised to set out the 24th Instant and that he perceiv'd nothing disorderly there.

EXAMINATION OF THE MORAVIANS.

At a Council held at the Council Chamber in the City
of New York the first day of August 1744.

PRESENT

His Excellency the Governour

Mr Chief Justice

Mr Horsmanden

Mr Cortlandt

Mr Murray.

The Moravian priests sent for from Dutchess County attending according to order Joseph Shaw was Called in and Examined and said That he was born in little Ryder Street near St James's that his Father was a Carpenter, and that he was brought up and Communicated with the Church of England and was twenty five years old when he came over That he had been in America two years that he came over in Capⁿ Gladman's Ship and went first to Bethlehem in pensylvania and thence to this place.

That he was design'd for a Clergyman of the Church of England but was prevented by sickness and then learnt to Survey and measure Houses.

That his Father is an Englishman and of the Church of England and Consented to his coming over.

That he came over to Instruct the Indians in the Gospel of Christ and teach school among them and is now by Profession a Schoolmaster.

That he does not know that he has seperated from the Church or changed his Sentiments for that he holds the 39 articles still.

Being asked how he was Supported here Says that they work as much as they Can and the Church supports them in what Else they want.

That they are Settled on a Small Tract of Land which they plant with Corn and that he has taught some of the Indians to read English. That he has been in Dutchess County Ever since last May was 12 mo Except that he was a little while in pensilvania and once at New England whither he went by the desire of some people (and particularly the Rev^d Mr Mott who is a Minister of the Moravian Church) to see the Indians there.

Being asked how many Moravian Teachers there were among the Indians in Dutchess County and their Names.

Says there were three viz^t the three sent for before the Council. Joachim Hendrick Sinseman Godlope Budner and himself, but lately one Christian Rouk came from Albany County who had been teaching the Indians there but was gone.

That he understands but Little of ye Indian Language but an Indian whose Name is John & another called Isaac interpret for him.

Being asked how they dared come into this Country and reside among the Indians without acquainting the Government with their design and having permission to stay

Says that he thought this Country gave Liberty of Conscience to all and that they might Exercise their Religion freely But does not know that they have made any application here.

That the Rev^d Mr Spaningberg a preacher at the meeting House in Fetter Lane where Doctor Bradbury formerly preached is Expected over to preach here.

That they have no Settled Salary from the Moravian Church but when they want any thing they write to the Church that is to y^e Congregation at Bethlehem or to peter Boehler and they supply their wants.

That Budner is Chief preacher at Schacomico and Sinseman as his assistant. that he preaches according to the Articles of the Church of England as they Stand Excepting as to Election & Reprobation.

That the Disturbances which lately happened at Sharon were Occasioned by a Woman who heard two Indians from the Woods & thought they had kill'd her Husband.

That he Constantly prays for King George but will not take the Oaths of Allegiance &c it being against his Conscience to Swear and none of the Moravians will take an Oath

Then the Oaths appointed to be taken were tendred to him but he refused to take them. & was Ordered to withdraw

Hendrick Joachim Senseman was called in and being Examined sayd

That he was born in Hesse Cassel is 36 years old and has been a little more than two Years in those parts That he Came from London to New London thence to Philadelphia & this place that he was brought up a Baker but now preaches the Gospel of Christ to the Indians by means of an Interpreter one Johannes an Indian. That the Moravian Church gave him authority so to do but his Commission is in Bethlehem.

That he and his Brethren work for their Livelihood and plant Indian Corn and Wheat (which they Enjoy in Common) on some Land whereon the Indians remain & that they built themselves a House wherein they all three Live.

That he has a Wife which he brought from Germany and Shaw was married in Philadelphia by Peter Boehler but being asked said one Frederick Post had married an Indian Woman.

That he has been a Minister almost two years and was Ordained by David Niehman a Bishop of the Moravian Church at Bethelhem but now gone to Germany.

That they have had some things from their Brethren in England but when they want they are supply'd from Bethlehem.

Being asked what Call he had to the Ministry.

Says it was the Saviours pleasure he should be a Minister has no other Learning but the Bible in High Dutch.

That Boehler was at Schoeamico about a year And Count Zentzendorf had been up there before he Came.

Being asked how they being Strangers and Forrigners dared to come into this Country and reside among the Indians without acquainting the Government with their Design and having their permission to Stay

Says his Church sent him and bid him Go and he obeyed his Brethren

That he prays as St Paul hath written for all in Authority and for King George by name

He then was required to take the Oaths but refused Saying it was against his Conscience to swear.

Gudlop Buydner being called in and Examined said.

That he was born in lower Silesia and is about 29 years old and has been almost three years in this province That he came with Capt. Lyng from London That he was brought up a Woolweaver (or Clothier) but is now a preacher of the Gospell to the Indians That he was ordained by Ludawick Count Zenzendorff and Bishop David Niehman, is a priest of the Moravian Church, and had those orders in february last was two Years at Oly a Town 60 Miles from Philadelphia.

That when he first came over, he spent his own Money, since when he has worked for his Support & been supplied from the Congregation as his other Brethren before Examined.

That Compassion in his Heart for the Ignorance & Condition of the Indians moved him to come & preach to them, and for that purpose he was sent, that he was not bred a Scholar and knows little or nothing of Lattin, That he preached before he was ordained it being permitted by their Church if the persons are found sound in their Doctrine, but they are not permitted to administer the Sacraments of Baptism and the Lords Supper.

That he understands very little of the Indian Language, but makes use of an Indian Interpreter who was baptized by Christian Row.

That he thought that every one might teach the Indians and that every protestant had that Libery.

That the late Archbishop of Canterbury acknowledged their Church to be Apostolical & Episcopal and they acknowledge King George for their Sovereign

Being required to take the Oaths, he said he had considered them and thinks the Oaths not Sinful but lawful, but it is against the Conscience to take them, because he will not offend the weaker Brethren & therefore refused them.

The second Examination of Joseph Shaw and Gudlop Bydner two Moravian preachers.

Joseph Shaw was again called in & asked

Whether he looked upon it lawful or Sinful to separte from that Communion with which he held it lawful to communicate?

Says that he does not look upon it to be Sinful but lawful to join with all those who profess Christianity and that he calls himself an united Brother for that they are united with all protestants, That it is lawful for him to communicate with the Church of England, for it is a Church established by Law, It is also lawful to separte from that Church if his Conscience says so, That there is a Difference betwixt the Moravian Church and the Church of England that he prefers the former because it has the Stricter discipline But the Moravians never denyed him the Liberty of going to the Church of England.

Being further Examined he Sayd That he preached here in Town last May was 12 Mo That he had a Commission to Teach and Instruct people in the Doctrine of Christ not from the Church of England But from Bishop David Nichman then in York by bidding him keep meeting if he thought fit That he lodged at Mr Nobles and preached at Montagnies.

Being told they might be ordered to remove from the Indians he Sayd

That he Believes were they to Remove the Indians would follow and the Mohawks might take it ill

Being again required to take the Oaths he Refused and Sayd he Continued of the Same mind.

Gudlop Bydner. being called in was told he had Sayd he came to teach the Indians and asked how he came to know they wanted teachers to which he answered

That he knew not whether they wanted teachers or not but he knew that all the Earth was to be Subject to the Lord.

Says that at Schacomico there are above 16 families their hearers but there are others that come 12 or 20 miles to hear them and that there are about 30 Indian men at Schacomico

The Oaths were again tendered him but he Refused to take them but offered to take an affirmation.

FURTHER ORDERS RELATING TO THE MORAVIANS.

August 11th 1744.

His Excellency also required the Opinion of the Council what further should be done in relation to the Moravian priests against whom Complaint was made & who were Examined by his Excellency in Council the first Instant.

As to the Moravian Priests, The General Assembly of this Province having Ordered in a Bill for Securing this his Majesty's Government The Council were of opinion to advise his Excellency to Order the Moravian priests back to their Homes and required them to live there peaceably and await the further orders of his Excellency.

At a Council held at the Council Chamber in the City of
New York on the 27th day of November 1744

PRESENT His Excellency the Hon^{ble} GEORGE CLINTON Esq^r

Mr Kennedy

Mr Courtlandt

Mr Ch : Justice

Mr Horsmanden

Mr Murray.

His Excellency directed the Deputy Clerk of the Council to read the act of Assembly for Supporting his Majesty's Government in New York which having been Read

It is Ordered by His Excellency with the Advice of the Board That the Deputy Clerk of the Council do write to the several Sherifs of the Countys of Albany Ulster & Dutchess Inclosing Copys of the 5, & 6 Clauses of the Act for securing of his Majesty's Government of New York and acquainting them that his Excellency by and with the Advice of his Majesty's Council

has thought fit to direct them to give notice to the several Moravian & vagrant Teachers among the Indians in their respective Countys of those Clauses and the Act aforesaid and requiring them forthwith to desist from further teaching or preaching and to depart this province or that the said Act will be immediately put into Execution.

Ordered that the Deputy Clerk of the Council do write to the several Justices of the peace of the Countys aforesaid informing them of the Order to the Sherifs & directing them to see that the several Moravian & vagrant Teachers among the Indians Do forthwith depart And on Refusal that they do immediately put the Act in Execution against them And also directing them to Cause the said act to be publickly read every Quarter Sessions during the Continuance thereof.

It is further Ordered that the Deputy Clerk of the Council do also write to the Justices of the several Countytes within this province requiring them to put the aforesaid Act in Execution.

COUNT ZINZENDORFF TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

[Lond. Doc. XXVII.]

MY LORDS,

Some years since (by an almost evident instigation of the Calvinist clergy and a mean sort of people who thro' their ignoble disposition easily take occasion thereto) there has in the American Colonies arisen an evil custom of disturbing and burdening honest Men of all Sorts, who have settled themselves in those colonies hoping to enjoy an unrestrained Freedom of Religion & in civil matters such an honourable liberty as is in no way prejudicial to the honour of the Crown I do not think it needfull to mention here the great multitude of Instances of injurious treatment w^{ch} are personally known to me, since my present Intention is not to accuse any body but only to lay before Your Excellencies the Lords at the head of the British world in the West Indies the intrinsick State of matters, as your Lordships are able with one stroke of the pen to prevent so many thousand

future Inconveniencies, that an honest and benevolent Man on that account willingly forgets the smarts of a multitude of Injuries already endured.

I petition for two Declarations or orders ;

The one to keep honest people as well strangers in, as inhabitants of, America from being chicaned with and plagued without the least reason & as it were only *de gayeté de Cœur*.

The second that in the aforesaid Colonies no body but least of all the Indians shall be hindred from joyning with any Protestant Church whatsoever w^{ch} in his ideas is the most solid, according to the measures taken for encouraging Foreigners to settle in the British Colonies of America

Your Lordships have so much wisdom that I think it not proper previously to trouble you with arguments : But if for other people's sake (whose understanding & inclination is not in so good a Disposition as your Lordships') you sh^d desire that those points about w^{ch} I have petitioned sh^d be confirmed by some Proofs, I wait your Lordships' order & am,

My Lords

Maienberr

31 Dec. 44.

Your Lordships' most humble

& obedient Servant

ZINZENDORFF.¹

BOARD OF TRADE TO GOV^R CLINTON June 28th, 1745.

[Lond. Doc. XXVII.]

S^R

Since our letter to you dated the 5th of April last (a Duplicate is herewith inclosed) we have received a letter from Mons^r de Gersdoff in behalf of himself and the Moravian Brethren in the

¹ NICHOLAS LOUIS ZINZENDORF, founder of the sect of Moravians, was born in Dresden in May, 1700. He studied at Halle and Utrecht, and in 1721, purchased the Lordship of Bertholdsdorf, in Lusatia, where some followers of John Huss settled in the course of the following year. From this period, Count Z. devoted himself to preaching. Having travelled over the greater part of the world, he came, in 1741, to America, and in 1742 ordained missionaries. At Shecomico, he established the first Indian Moravian Congregation in N. America. In 1743, he returned to Europe, and died on his estate in 1760. His coffin was carried to the grave by 32 preachers and missionaries whom he had reared. ALLEN'S BIOG. DICT.

Province of New York, complaining of an Act passed there in September last, entitled "An Act for securing his Majesty's Government of New York" by which as he says these Brethren there will be very much oppressed. We have likewise had some discourse with him and two of their Ministers that have attended us on that subject and having at their request promised to write to you for further Information in the said affair, we do accordingly desire you would inform us in your next what the behaviour of these Moravians has been in y^r province and whether any ill-practices on their part gave occasion to there being inserted by name in the said Act.

We must here observe to you that we have rec^d the above Act with 24 others transmitted to us by the Secretary of the Province without any letter from him or any observations upon the said Acts from you w^{ch} by y^r Instructions you are directed to send us with them. So we bid you heartily farewell & are

Your very loving Friends

and humble Servants

MONSON	R. PLUMER	B. LEVESON GOWER
M. BLADEN	J. PITT	JA. BRUDENELL

REASONS FOR PASSING THE LAW AGAINST THE MORAVIANS RESIDING AMONG THE INDIANS.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

In Pursuance of your Excellency's Order in Council of the 25th day of April last, referring to us (amongst other things) the Consideration of a letter from the Lords of Trade to your Excellency bearing date the 28th day of June last, we beg leave to Report our Sentiments upon the Subject matter of that part thereof communicated to us as followeth,

What in our opinions gave Occasion to the Passing the Law affecting the Moravians, Entitled "An Act for securing of his Majesty's Government of New York," was,

That as this and Several other Colonys on the Continent had for some years before been infested with Suspicious, Vagrant, Stroling Preachers, who under the Specious pretence of Greater

Godliness than their Neighbours, had debauched the Minds of the people with Enthusiastical Notions, at least, and Created Great Scisms & Divisions in the protestant Congregations, & so far infatuated their Votaries as to ingross their whole time to the utter neglect & Ruin of many Familys. And Information haveing some time before been given to this Government by General Oglethorpe (at the Time of the detection of the Negro plot here) of some Intelligence Received at Georgia from a Spanish prisoner, "That popish Emissarys were Dispers'd Amongst his Majesty's Colonies upon this Continent, under Several Disguises, Such as School-masters, Dancing Masters, Physicians and Such Like, That they might under Such colourable appearances gain familiar admittance into Private familys, & have an opportunity of debauching & Distracting the minds of the people, in order to carry on their wicked purposes, of Creating Disturbances & Occasioning Revolts among his Majesties Subjects ;" and there was great Reason to apprehend, that the late Conspiracy here, was Caused by such Vilanous Practices of disguised Papists who had Stolen in Amongst us.

After Whitfield had made an Itinerary or Two through his Majesty's Colonys on this Continent, from Georgia to Boston, & back again, under the like Pretence (but with what real Design he best knew) and had purchased some thousand Acres of Land at the Forks of the River Delewarre in Pennsylvania Government, not many Miles from the Limitts of this, and there laid the foundation of a large house for a Seminary, where (as given out) Such Youth & Negroes as People would be Fools, or Mad Enough to Entrust to his Managem^t were to be Educated in his New-fangled principles or Tenents whatever they were ; Thus Reformation and the True Work of the Lord (as he and his Votaries would have had it supposed) was to go on at a high Rate ; & this Scheme was Carryed on by Whitfield 'til he had gull'd a Sufficient Sum out of the deluded people, under Colour of Charity for the Orphan house at Georgia, & this Negro-Academy, but (as most rational to suppose) with real Design under both pretexts to fill his own Pockets ; & when he had Carried on the Farce so far as he Could well Expect to Profit by

he sells this Estate at Delewarre to Count Zinzendorf a Bishop (as he has been called) or head of a Sect of Germans, called the Moravian Brethren, outwardly professing themselves Protestants, who likewise were Stroling up and down these Colonies, to Vent their Unintelligible Doctrines, & to make proselytes also by Carrying on the same kind of Delusion.

This Count, & his Moravian Brethren, have by many Prudent People been lookt upon with a Jealous Eye, ever Since his Arrival in these Parts ; he is called a German Count & as Many of his Countrymen have for several years Successively been imported into, and Settled in Pensylvania, Roman Catholicks as well as Protestants, Without Destinction, Where it Seems by the Indulgence of the Crown, their Constitution Granted by Charter, all Perswasions Roman Catholicks as well as others are tollerated the free Exercise of their Religion ; the Increase of these People in that Colony has been so Great, that they are Computed to be Already much an Overbalance to the English Subjects there ; And from the Priviledge given them of Setling in Bodys by themselves, they are like ever to Remain a Distinct People : and this seems to be their Aim, for they are fond of keeping up the Language by Retaining Clergy, Schoolmasters, & even Printers of their own Country ; & Language, nor as is credibly reported, will they Suffer any of their People to Intermarry with the English, so that by these means, & the Priviledges the Government of Pensylvania Admits them to upon Importation, in Common with the English Subjects, they may in Short Time bear the Chief Say, in the Government of that Colony ; which from the foregoing observations, may Probably be attended with Dangerous Consequences, not only to Pensylvania, But his Majesty's other Colonies in North America.

These Moravians have Compassed Sea & Land to make Proselytes, & have so far Succeeded, as to Gain in Pensylvania, this, and other Colonys, And the house at the Forks before mentioned, is the principal place of Rendezvous & Quarter of the Chiefs of them : 'tis kept according to Whitefields Scheme as a Seminary for Converts, & house of Support to their deluded Votaries ; & many have Resorted thither ; from thence they dispatch their Itenerant Emissarys Teachers or Preachers, Simple,

illiterate persons, who were wont to be Content to busy themselves in their Native Country in the Ordinary & humble Occupations they were bred to Viz^t Bricklayers Carpenters Woolcombers Taylors and Such like Mechanical or handy-Craft Trades, 'till they were infatuated with a certain degree of Enthusiasm or Folly Sufficient for Qualifying them for the plantation of the Gospel in foreign Parts ; of whose Delusions, It seems, the Count has laid hold, & thought them proper Tools to be Employed in his Service, perhaps with views unknown to these Creatures themselves, though at the same Time they are forwarding his Schemes.

After some of the principal heads of these Moravians had Travelled up & down these Countrys, & made many Converts amongst the Christians, at Length the next Step was, the more difficult part to be Entered upon, the Conversion of the Heathen, by Interspersion Several of the Brethren amongst the Indians in this province, to Reside with them though unqualified as to the knowledge of their Indian Language or any other but their own Mother Tongue ; three of them were posted at a Place called Shacomico in this Province who resided there Some Time, and at length intermarried with the Savages, to give them the last Proof of their Affection and Good Intentions towards them ; this Gave Great Jealousie to the Inhabitants of that County, who made Representations to the Judges at the Circuit Court, & Afterwards to Your Excellency, concerning them, In Order to get them Removed, lest they should Seduce the Indians there from their Fidelity to his Majesty ; they were accordingly, by Order in Council Sent for down, & Examined in Council & their behavior & Account of themselves will appear by the Minutes of Council of the day of 174 It did not appear that they were (nor did they pretend to be) naturalized Subjects of her Majesty, they Came into the Province without your Excellencys Knowledge or Permission ; they absolutely refused to take the Oaths to the Government ; And when ordered thereupon to Leave the Province and forbid to Reside any more amongst the Indians, one of them impudently, replied, with a Seeming threatning, that perhaps if they left the province, the Indians would follow them and so Artfully were these Emissarys,

preachers or Teachers, Stationed through this and some neighbouring Colonies, at Convenient Distances, that thereby a Line of Communication seemed to be formed for the Reader Correspondence and Dispatch of Intelligence through the heart of several of these Plantations from one to the other, & so to the Fountain head, the house of the Moravian Brethren at the Forks of Delaware before mentioned : And, according to Information, messengers were frequently Dispatcht backwards & forwards, which 'twas thought high time to put an Effectual Cheeque to.

This strange surprizing & audacious Conduct of those people and the foregoing or such like observations and Reflections, 'Twas thought, gave sufficient unbrage for Jealousie Especially in the Time of War; therefore to Guard against the Subtile Devices of Crafty men, Strangers & aliens, & to frustrate all wicked Practices of Designing Persons & Papists in Disguise under any Colour or Appearances whatsoever Calculated to delude the ignorant Savages, vailed under the Specious Shew of Care for their souls, were, as The Com^{ee} conceive, Inducements to the Passing the act referred to in their Lordships Letter & of the mentioning the Moravians in it, by name.

The Restraints laid by this act upon the Moravian Brethren and such like are conformable to what his Majesty has been pleased to Enjoin your Excellency, by his Royal Instructions, to Observe, within this Province, with Regard to Ministers and Schoolmasters.

1st Tis Provided by this act, That Persons residing within this Province shall upon Summons of the Judges & Magistrates give that Pledge of Fidelity to his Majesty & his Government (which 'tis in the Power of Every man to do) viz^t to take the State Oaths under a pecuniary Penalty, or Six Months Imprisonment in Default.

2^{dly} That no Place of Religious Worship shall be allowed without it be Certified & Recorded at the Quarter Sessions.

3^{dly} That no Person shall reside amongst the Indians under the pretence of bringing them over to the Christian faith without your Excellency's Licence with Consent of his Majesty's Council.

And though this act was Calculated to Continue of force for

one year only, & is Expired by its own Limitation, yet it is Conceived to have been a necessary & salutary Law & is Proper to be received, & Continued.

All which is humbly submitted

May 1746.

DAN^L HORSMANDEN Chairman.

MORAVIAN CHURCH IN N. YORK.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

We Deputies of the Unitas Fratrum his Majestys Dutifull and Loyall Subjects being ducly Sensible of the freedom and Liberty of Conscience we Enjoy under the Government of so good and Mild a King as also under the Government of your Excellency Hereby beg Leave to acquaint you of our Intention of Building a Church in this City for the publick Worship of God, in which we Humbly hope for your Excellency's Fatherly Care and Protection.

We are your Excellencys Dutifull Humble Servants

OWEN RICE

New York May 23^d 1751.

RUDOLPHUS VAN DYCK.

ENROLMENT OF THE PEOPLE CALLED QUAKERS

Pursuant an act of Generall Assembly of this province passed the 19th of February 1755, Entituled an Act for Regulating the militia of the Colony of New York. Those for Dutchess County are as follows vizt

1755. Aprill 22.

Joshua Shearman of Beekmans preeinct.....	Shoemaker
Moses Shearman of the Same place.....	Labourer
Daniel Shearman of the Same place.....	Labourer
Joseph Doty of the same place.....	Blacksmith
John Wing of the same place.....	ffarmer
Zebulon Ferris of the oblong in Beekmans preeinct.....	ffarmer
Joseph Smith Son of Richard Smith of the same place.....	Labourer
Robert Whitely of the Oblong.....	ffarmer
Elijah Doty of the Oblong House.....	Carpenter
Philip Allen of the Oblong.....	Weaver
Richard Smith of the Oblong.....	ffarmer
James Aiken of the Oblong.....	Blacksmith
Abraham Chase Son of Henry Chase of the Oblong.....	ffarmer
David Hoeg of the Oblong.....	
John Hoeg of the Oblong.....	ffarmer

Jonathan Hoeg of the Oblong.....Blacksmith
 Amos Hoeg Son of John Hoeg of the Oblong.....Labourer
 William Hoeg Son of David Hoeg of Oblong.....Farmer
 John Hoeg Son of John Hoeg of Oblong
 Ezekiel Hoeg of the Oblong.....Labourer
 Judah Smith of Oblong.....Taylor
 Mathew Wing of Oblong
 Timothy Dakin of Oblong.....farmer
 Jonathan Akin of Oblong.....Labourer
 Samuell Russell of Oblong.....Labourer
 John Fish of Oblong.....Farmer
 Reed Ferris of Oblong.....Shoemaker
 Benjamin Ferris Junr of Oblong.....Labourer
 Josiah Akin of Oblong.....Blacksmith
 Israel Howland of Oblong.....farmer
 Elisha Akin of Oblong.....farmer
 Isaac Haviland of Oblong.....Blacksmith
 Nathan Soule Son of George Soule of Oblong.....farmer
 James Birdsall of Oblong.....Labourer
 Daniel Chase of Oblong.....farmer
 Silas Mosher of Oswego in Beekmans precinct.....farmer
 William Mosher of the Same place.....farmer
 Silvester Richmond of the Same place.....farmer
 Jesse Irish of the same place.....farmer
 David Irish of the Same place.....farmer
 William Irish of the Same place.....farmer

23d

Josiah Bull of the Same place.....farmer
 Josiah Bull Junr of the Same place.....farmer
 Allen Moore of the Same place.....farmer
 Andrew Moore of the Same place.....farmer
 William Gifford of the Same place.....farmer

25th

Nathaniel Yeomans of the Same place.....farmer
 Eliab Yeomans of the Same place.....farmer

26th

William Parks of Oswego in Beekmans precinct.....farmer

DUTCHESS COUNTY ss: The foregoing are all the Quakers Enroled in my office
 to this 1st day of July 1755

Per HENRY LIVINGSTON Clerk

A LIST OF THE NAMES OF QUAKERS

Enrolled in the office of Town Clerk, of and in the City of New York, in Lib: No. 1 of Quakers, &c: Pursuant to an Act of Assembly, Entitled an Act, for Regulating the Militia of the Colony of New York; made & Published the 19th day of February Last, vizt:

Thomas Dobson of the City of	New York	Merchant
Samuel Brown of.....	Do	Do
Henry Haydock of.....	Do	Do
James Burling of.....	Do	Distiller
John Laurence of.....	Do	Boalter
Caleb Laurence of.....	Do	Merchant
William Palmer of.....	Do	Joiner
Hugh Ryder of.....	Do	Shopkeeper
Walter Frankling of.....	Do	Do
Isaac Martin of.....	Do	Tallow Chandler
Thomas Frankling of.....	Do	Merchant
John Frankling of.....	Do	Shopkeeper
Thomas Frankling Junr of.....	Do	Hatter

William Field of	Do	Shopkeeper
John Burling of	Do	Merchant
John Burling Junr of	Do	Miller
Robert Murray of	Do	Shopkeeper

To the 19th of May 1755.

AUGT V. CORTLAND Clk Co.

A LIST OF THE NAMES OF SUCH MORAVIANS

Who have Enrolled their names pursuant to the Directions of an act to continue an Act Entitled an act for Regulating the Militia of the Colony of New York with Some Additions thereto published the 1st of April 1756. Vizt:

1756.

May ye 5th	James Arden of the City of.....	N. Y.	Joiner
	Christian Trocklick of.....	Do	Sugar Baker
6th	William Nixon of	Do	Cooper
	Daniel Miller of.....	Do	Potter
11th	Henry Van Vlack of	Do	Mercht
	Garrase Roebuck of.....	Do	Corek Cutter
	John Kingston of.....	Do	Blacksmith
	William Pearson of.....	Do	Butcher
	John Runcy of.....	Do	Tobacconist

Names of Quakers who have Enrolled their names:

May the 10th	Nathl Pearsall of.....	N. Y.	Storekeeper
	Thomas Pearsall of.....	Do	Do
	Samuel Franklin of	Do	Do

Enroll'd.

pr AUGT V. CORTLANDT Clk.

Decr ye 1st 1756 A LIST of *all the Money Taken from the QUAKERS in QUEENS COUNTY Pursuant to two Acts of General Assembly of the Province of New York.*

<i>Town of flushing</i>		<i>Jamaica Town</i>	
	£ s		£ s
John Thorn.....	2 —	Robert Doughty.....	2 —
James Burling.....	2 —	<i>Town of Hempstead</i>	
James Bowne.....	2 —	Stephen Lines.....	2 —
Benj Doughty.....	2 —	Thomas Seaman.....	1 10
Stephen Hedger.....	2 —	William Lines.....	2 —
Danll Bowne.....	2 —	Joseph Clements.....	2 —
James Persons.....	2 —	Adam Mott.....	2 —
Danll Latham.....	2 —	Stephen Mott.....	2 —
Samll Thorn.....	2 —	William Mott.....	2 —
Caleb Field.....	2 —	Nathaniel Pierceall.....	2 —
John Thorn.....	1 —	Samuel Titus.....	2 —
<i>New Town</i>		William Titus.....	2 —
John Vanwick.....	2 —	Stephen Titus.....	2 —
John Way.....	2 —	James Mott.....	2 —
Samll Way.....	2 —	James Titus.....	2 —
Robert Alsop.....	2 —	Samuel Willis Jur.....	2 —
William Betts.....	2 —	Francis Nash.....	1 —
James Way.....	2 —	Thomas Alsop.....	1 —
Richard Hollet.....	2 —		
Samll Burling.....	2 —		

Oysterbay Town

	£ s		£ s
Joseph Wood	2 —	Jacob Cock	2 —
Israel Pierceal	2 —	Clark Cock	2 —
Isaac Doty	2 —	Samll Cock	2 —
Abraham Underhill	2 —	Henry Cock	2 —
Joseph Underhill	2 —	Reese Cock	2 —
John Powel	2 —	John Mott	2 —
John Witson	2 —	Henry Titus	2 —
John Witson Jr.	2 —	Obadiah Seaman	2 —
Richard Alsop	2 —		
			<u>£102 10</u>

John Willett late Treasurer of Queens County Came before me Francis Filkin—and made oath that this is a true list as aforesaid according to the best of his knowledge

JOHN WILLETT.

Sworne in New York Dec^r 16: 1756 before me

FRA^s FILKIN Justice.

Suffolk }
County } ss

A LIST of the Names of the People called QUAKERS
who have entered their Certificates in the Clerke's
office in the County aforesaid.

Edward Hallock of Brookhaven
Richard Willets
Jacob Willets
Samuel Willets
Joseph Willets
Isaac Willets
Thomas Willets

} of Islip

John Whitson Junr }
Jeremiah Wood } of Huntington

The above are entered in Suffolk County's Book of Records
Vol: B: Fol^s 31. 36.

p W. NICOLL Jun^r Clk.

XVI.

REV. GIDEON HAWLEY'S JOURNEY

TO

g h q r a g a ,

(BROOME CO.)

1753.

OLD OQUAGO, now Windsor, is distinguished as having been the ancient dwelling place of a tribe of Indians, evidently, too, for a long series of years. It is situated upon the Susquehanna river, near the north east angle of the Great Bend, fourteen miles from the village of Binghamton. It appears to have been a half way resting place for the Six nations, as they passed South to Wyoming or its neighbourhood; or for the tribes of the Wyoming valley as they passed north. Their path over the Oquago mountain, and also over a mountain this side, nearer the village, was worn very deep, and is still plainly visible. . . . It (Oquago) is a beautiful vale, from three to four miles in length, and from a mile to a mile and a half in width on both sides of the river; with an easy and nearly regular slope to the top of the hills that run parallel with the stream. *Wilkinson's Annals of Binghamton.*

A LETTER FROM REV. GIDEON HAWLEY
OF MARSHPEE *containing a Narrative of his Journey to*
ONOHOGHGWAGE *in 1753.*

[1. Mass. Coll. IV.]

July 31, 1794.

It is forty years, this day, since I was ordained a Missionary to the Indians, in the Old South meeting house, when the Rev. Dr. Sewall preached on the occasion, and the Rev. Mr. Prince gave the charge.

I had been in the service from Feb. 5. O. S. 1752, and by an ecclesiastical council convened for that purpose, was now solemnly set apart to the work of an evangelist among the western Indians. The Rev. Mr. Foxcroft and Dr. Chauncy assisted upon the occasion, and Mr. Appleton of Cambridge, with many delegates from their respective Churches.

I entered upon this arduous business at Stockbridge under the patronage of the Rev. Mr. Edwards. Was instructor of a few families of Iroquois, who came down from their country for the sake of christian knowledge and the schooling of their children.

These families consisted of Mohawks, Oneidas, and Tuscaroras, from Kanajoharry, and Onohoghwage. I was their school-master, and preached to them on the Lord's-day. Mr. Edwards visited my school, catechised my scholars, and frequently delivered a discourse to their parents. To Indians he was a very plain and practical preacher: upon no occasion did he display any metaphysical knowledge in the pulpit. His sentences were concise, and full of meaning; and his delivery grave and natural. In the winter, Indians are at home, and my school was well attended: But many, who wintered at Stockbridge, in the Spring and Summer went off, and were about Schoharry, beyond Albany. In the month September, I therefore made an excursion into the Mohawk country, I had never been at Albany, nor even as far as Kinderhook, till now; and was ignorant of the way, which led through a wilderness.

I therefore wanted a guide, and took with me a young Canada Indian, who had attended my school. He had been bred a Roman Catholic ; could repeat the Lord's-prayer in Latin, and Ave Maria ; could read and write. He furnished me with an alphabet for his language, which was of use to me. He was of the Cagnawauga tribe.

He was my company, and *only* he. Two years afterwards, some of the Canada Indians came, and not improbably this fellow might be of the party, who fell upon a family at Stockbridge, on the Lord's-day, and murdered and captured several of its inhabitants. But it was now peace, and I had no apprehensions when travelling *alone* with him, a whole day, through a solitary wilderness.

Near night we arrived at the out houses in Kinderhook.

[At this point Mr Hawley was abandoned by his guide, and obliged to proceed alone.]

I knew not the way to Albany ; and the path I had taken was obscure, and unfrequented by white people. I came to an Indian village, took some directions, but lost my way. I wandered in blind paths till I found a few white inhabitants in huts, who had lately made Settlements ; but being ignorant of the English language could give me but poor information. To be short, I finally got into the great road, I knew not how, but not until I had been out in a most terrible storm of thunder and lightening. Thunder tempests are very frequent in the interior parts of the country ; and I have often met with them since in the wilderness, and sometimes when alone. It cleared off, and I travelled ; and all at once, through an opening, appeared to view the city of Albany ; and I soon discovered a fleet of vessels by its side, on the adjacent river. Great was my satisfaction. I came down and crossed the ferry ; went into the city, and passed it ; came to the houses between Albany and Schenectady, and lodged. These were only two houses, kept for the entertainment of passengers. They were alone, but did not harmonize. Three houses will agree ; but two in a wilderness will be considered as rivals ; and their interests will clash. Such is human nature, that power and interests must be balanced by a third person or interest.

Between Albany and Schenectady is barren land ; but it is

strange that only two houses had been at that time erected on a road so much frequented, and for so many years together.

Soon after I left these houses, the road parts. That to the right, leads to Skenectady; and on the other, a road to Schoharry*, where I arrived in the afternoon; and soon found the Indians, and particularly Jonah, whose Indian name is T'hanhanagwanageas, which is long, but of no extraordinary meaning. This was a very christian-like Indian, and his wife a good woman, who soon got me some refreshment. His mother was a very old person, and of French extract, and full blooded, being captured from Canada when very young. Jonah, therefore, was half blood. I never saw him the worse for strong drink. He was a man of prayer. I had much acquaintance with him after this, as I had considerable the winter passed, when he was at Stockbridge with his family. His wife was of the Tuscarora tribe. Jonah and some other families were about coming again to Stockbridge, there to winter. Some others, whom I saw, were going to Onohoghwage, where they belonged. I left Jonah, and went further down, about six miles, and found, at the Mohawk village, Sharrack, Peter, and others, who the summer passed had been gathering, with their wives and children, ginseng root for the European market; it having the last year answered for the exporter, beyond all expectation. But this year, as the event proved, many adventurers or speculators in it were nearly ruined; but the Indians employed in gathering it, got considerable by it, having collected it in great quantities. The Indian name for this root is, *Kalondaggough*. I lodged in the vicinity of these Indians, and visited them in the morning; gave their children a few trifles that were acceptable, invited them to Stockbridge, and set out upon my return, and came to the two houses between Albany and Skenectady, where I again lodged.

In regard to Schoharry, it is fine land, and settled by Palatines, brought over, at the expense of the nation, in Queen Anne's reign. It is watered by a stream, which tends to the southward, not far from the source of Deleware, which takes an opposite

• Hunter's field, after Governor Hunter.

direction. Here are three decent meeting-houses, and two domines: The one a Calvinian; and the other, a Lutheran. The language of this people is German or High Dutch, and they are husbandmen. The Albanians and people of Skeneclady were Hollanders, and employed in trade; and very few were farmers. For the sake of the Indian trade, which is very lucrative, they have explored the great lakes, and penetrated into the bowels of the wilderness. The Indians from Canada, with their skins and furs, came to Albany in time of peace. I have seen numbers of them there at a time.

There was a missionary to the Mohawks from the society in London; but he resided, as he was considered as chaplain to the fort, in Albany; very little of his time with his Indians; and therefore could do them less good than a constant resident among them. I was solicited once by a clergyman of that city, to tarry a while in town, saying, "in case I went and baptized the children, I might return and spend the season agreeably at Albany." The Rev. Mr. Barelay, who was now a missionary in the city of New-York, it was said, had been a faithful and zealous instructor of the Indians, but his situation, as I was informed, was made uncomfortable by his neighbours; and his support being scanty, he left them and Mr. Oglevie was his successor, and now in office. This gentleman had many amiable qualities; but he finally removed to New-York, and succeeded Dr. Barelay also at that place.

* * * *

In the year 1748, this Board had sent upon the same mission Mr. Elihu Spencer,* who could not surmount the obstacles he met with. But these Indians having, sundry of them, particularly Jonah, Sharrack, and some others, by coming to Stockbridge manifested a thirst for christian knowledge, the commissioners were encouraged to make another attempt to carry the gospel to them: they did all they could to encourage it. Money was not wanting in their treasury; and the company in London were able to answer their bills, when more was called for, and were ready to do it.

* Rev. Dr. Spencer finally settled at Elizabeth-town in New Jersey, as president Dickinson's successor.

It was agreed that Deacon Woodbridge* being a man long acquainted with the business, and a gentleman of abilities, should accompany me into their country, and introduce me to the Indians, with whose manners and language I had gained some acquaintance and had been acceptable in my school, &c. It was also agreed that Mrs. Ashley should be our interpreter; and that Benjamin Ashley, her husband, should be employed, and have a salary. This could not be avoided, if we had his wife; but he was a fanatick, and on that account unfit to be employed in the mission. His wife was a very good sort of woman, and an extraordinary interpreter in the Iroquois language. She was captured at Deerfield, when that town was destroyed, in 1703, and carried to Cagnawauga, when she was about three years old. Her two brothers, Martin and Joseph Kellogg, well known in their day, were both older than their sister, and were taken at the same time. The two boys got away before the sister, who resided in Canada among the Cagnawaugas until she was a maiden grown. Her brothers, however, lived there long enough to be good interpreters, particularly Joseph Kellogg, esq. who was the best in his day, that New England had, and was employed upon every occasion. For many years he was at Fort Dummer, on Connecticut river, near Number Four: was at the Albany treaty in the year 1754, which was attended by a greater number of respectable personages from the several provinces and colonies than had met on any similar occasion. And in the year 1756, being persuaded by General Shirley to accompany him in his way to Oswego, as an interpreter, which he undertook with a broken state of health, he sickened and died; and was buried at Skenectady.

Martin, well known by the name of Captain Kellogg, was a very remarkable man for his courage and bodily strength. He was several times captured and carried to Canada. Many stories were related of his feats and exploits in early life. He was employed by Mr. Sergeant in Mr. Hollis's school, and his labours

* I may not have another opportunity to observe concerning this gentleman, that he was always poor, and had a powerful party against him; but he rose to be the first man in the county of Berkshire, was always esteemed for his sense: but had few who wished to promote him. For many years he was at the Council board and sustained his station with reputation.

were acceptable, as far as I know. He lived at Newington near Farmington, in Connecticut, where, I suppose, he died about the year 1758. Rebecca, my interpreter, laid her bones at Onohoghigwage in August, 1757, when I was at Marshpee. She was much lamented by the Indians. Her Indian name was *Wausaunia*.

Having returned from Boston, with a written recommendation from the governor, to which was affixed the great seal of the province and with other credentials and private letters from particular gentlemen, it was only necessary for us to prepare for our mission, which we did without delay. But it was on Tuesday, May 22d, [1753] when Mr. Woodbridge, myself and company set out from Stockbridge for the Indian country. Our departure upon so great an errand as the planting christianity in the wilderness, about an hundred miles beyond any settlement of christian people, drew the attention of the whole town. And the Rev. Mr. Edwards, his wife, and others, accompanied us a considerable distance into the woods, toward Kinderhook. They returned after taking leave of us in the most affectionate manner, and we pursued our way having only an Indian track. We arrived at the first house, and put up for the night, and the next day came to Albany, where we tarried two nights, making acquaintances, and collecting some necessaries for our journey. We found friends, but the people in general did not much favour our undertaking. Trade with the savages was their support. This city is very compact. In time of war it is always picketed, and in the many expeditions against Canada, it has been the rendezvous of soldiers. It is considered as the head of navigation, although with small craft the river is navigable to the Half Moon, nine miles above it. The land on the back of the town is poor, but the intervals, up and down the river are fertile, and there are some very considerable and valuable islands not far from the city.

On Friday we left Albany. Mr. Woodbridge and I set out for Mount Johnson, about thirty-six miles off, on Mohawk river, to pay our compliments to Colonel Johnson, and obtain his countenance in favour of our mission. At noon we came to Skenectady, a town in some respects similar to Albany, but more

pleasant. We crossed the ferry and by a letter from Colonel Jacob Wendell of Boston, were introduced to his friend Major Glan, who hospitably received us. Having dined, we proceeded, and had a very pleasant ride up Mohawk river, on the north side. At sun-set we were politely received at Colonel Johnson's gate, by himself in person. Here we lodged. His mansion was stately, and situate a little distance from the river, on rising ground, and adjacent to a stream which turned his mill. This gentleman was well known in his civil, military, and private character. He was the first civil character in the county of Albany at that day ; and after this by means of the war, which commenced in 1755, and his connexion with the Indians, of whom he was appointed sole superintendant for that part of the continent, he arose to great eminence. In 1756, he was made a baronet. It was favourable to our mission to have his patronage, which I never lost. In the year 1765, I found him at another mansion, about eight miles from this, and four from the river. This last was a very superb and elegant edifice, surrounded with little buildings for the accommodation of the Indians, when down upon treaties or conferences with him. Mr. Woodbridge and I took our leave of him in the morning, rode up to the ford, and crossed the river, and came over to the south side, and rode to what was called the Mohawk castle ; near which was a stone chapel and a village of Indians, situate on Schoharry creek, not far from the place where it discharges its waters into the Mohawk.

We dined with the commandant of the garrison, which consisted of a sergeant and a few privates, under Lieutenant Butler, who resided there with his family. We heard the western news and that the French in great force had passed the Ontario lake, going, as it was conjectured, to the Ohio ; where they erected the fort, which was called Duquesne, now Pittsburgh.¹ Mr. Butler obtained for us an Indian guide, to conduct us across to Schoharry, about sixteen miles south, through a wilderness. We went up the creek. Our path was obscure and obstructed, and the travelling uncomfortable. We came to a resting place, and breathed our horses, and slaked our thirst at the stream,

¹ This force passed Oswego on the 14 May, 1753. See Doc. Hls. ii. 625.

when we perceived our Indian looking for a stone, which having found, he cast to a heap, which for ages had been accumulating by passengers like him, who was our guide.¹

We inquired why he observed that rite. His answer was, that his father practiced it, and enjoined it on him. But he did not like to talk on the subject.

I have observed in every part of the country, and among every tribe of Indians, and among those where I now am, in a particular manner, such heaps of stones or sticks collected on the like occasion as the above. The largest heap I ever observed, is that large collection of *small* stones on the mountain between Stock-bridge and Great-Barrington. We have a sacrifice rock, as it is termed, between Plymouth and Sandwich, to which stones and sticks are always cast by Indians who pass it.

This custom or right is an acknowledgment of an invisible being. We may style him the *unknown God*, whom this people worship. This heap is his altar. The stone that is collected is the oblation of the traveller, which, if offered with a good mind, may be as acceptable as a consecrated animal.

It was and is my business to declare his eternal power and Godhead, whom they acknowledged, but ignorantly worshipped; and to declare his Son, the appointed mediator and Saviour, in his character, and unfold the truths of his gospel, which has brought life and immortality to light. But perhaps these heaps of stones may be erected only to a *local* deity, which most probably is the case. Mr. Woodbridge and I, with assiduity pursued our way, one after the other, through bushes, and sloughs, water and mire as our guide directed. And at dusk we arrived at the nearest houses between fort Hunter and Schoharie; but did not put up until we came to what was accounted a publick house, but very unfit for the entertainment of gentlemen strangers. It had only one room. In that room was what is called a slaw-bunk, with a straw-bed, on which we lodged. This however was not

1 "Somewhere between Schoharie creek and Caughnawaga commenced an Indian road or foot path, which led to Schoharie. Near this road, and within the Northern bounds of Schoharie county, has been seen from time immemorial a large pile of stones, which has given the name "Stone heap patent" to the tract on which it occurs, as may be seen from ancient deeds." *Extract quoted by Barber & Howe in their Hist. Coll. of N. Y.*

the worst of it ; for we had been contented with coarse fare and ill accommodations, in case we could have had quiet rest ; but the unhappiness of our case was, that it was the end of the week ; and to spend their wages three or four old countrymen came in, and gamed and drank through the night, within a foot or two of our bed. We remonstrated and complained, but in vain. Having had broken rest through the week, we needed balmy sleep to refresh us, but of which we were denied.

Lord's-day. 27th. Having found our interpreter and company at the upper end of the town, we went and had a meeting at the Mohawk village, where I preached and prayed in the forenoon. In the afternoon, Mr. Woodbridge and I went to the Dutch meeting in that vicinity. Those who are in meeting behave devoutly in time of service. But without, they are at play. I have been at their meetings, when the boys through the service, and even at the celebration of the Lord's-supper, have been playing bat and ball the whole term around the house of God. Coming out of meeting, we observed the lower orders at all sorts of recreation. To us, who had been used to the strictness of a New-England sabbath, it appeared very profane. But custom will make any thing familiar.

Monday, 28th. To-day we were very busy in collecting stores and necessaries for our journey, designing the next day to plunge into that immense wilderness that lies to the southward and westward of us, and inhabited only by savages. We provided two sacks of flour, which we bought at very moderate rates, and hired a man and horse to carry it over land to the Susquehanna. Our company from Stockbridge was Mr. Woodbridge, Mr. Ashley and wife, and myself, and three or four blacks. Here we had volunteers, and particularly one fellow named Pallas, a vagrant Indian, whose company we had reason to regret, but could not refuse upon our mission.

Tuesday, 29th. Having assembled our company, we ascend a steep mountain, directing our course almost west. Our way was generally obstructed by fallen trees, old logs, miry places, pointed rocks, and entangling roots, which were not to be avoided. We were alternately on the ridge of a lofty mountain, and in the depths of a valley. At best, our path was obscure, and we needed guides to go before us. Our interpreter was on

a single horse, which was very sure footed, but she needed every attention. She passed this wilderness for the last time. In the afternoon we came to rivulets which empty their waters into the Susquehanna, and the land becomes more level, and the travelling not so dangerous and difficult. Night approaches; we halt by one of these streams; a fire is kindled; the kettles are filled; we refresh ourselves; and we adore Divine Providence, returning thanks for the salvations of the day, and committing ourselves to God for the night, whose presence is equally in the recesses of the solitary wilderness, and the social walks of the populous city. With the starry heavens above me, and having the earth for my bed, I roll myself in a blanket; and without a dream to disturb my repose, pass the night in quiet, and never awake till the eyelids of the morning are opened, and the penetrating rays of the sun look through the surrounding foliage; when we arise refreshed, and again address that great and good being, whose constant visitation supports, cheers, and refreshes us; and invoke his protection, direction, and blessing. And this is our practice, extraordinaries excepted, through the journey, both in the morning and at evening. Our enterprise naturally inspired us with devotion; and the august and stupendous works of creation filled us with awe. We read God's name in capitals.

It may not be impertinent to observe, that in this wilderness, we neither hear nor see any birds of musick. These frequent only the abodes of man. There is *one wood* bird, not often seen, but heard without any melody in his note, in every part of the wilderness, wherever I have been. In some parts of this extensive country, the wild pigeons breed in numbers almost infinite. I once passed an extensive valley where they had nested; and for six or eight miles, where the trees were near and thick, every tree had a number of nests upon it; and some, not less than fifteen or twenty upon them: But as soon as their young are able, they take wing and are seen there no more.

Wednesday, 30th. Having met with nothing remarkable, we arrive at Towanoendälough in the afternoon. Here were three wigwams, and about thirty souls. We were impatient to see the famous Susquehanna; and as soon as we came, Mr. Woodbridge

and I walk down to its banks. Disappointed at the smallness of its stream, he exclaimed, "Is this Susquehanna?"

When we returned, our young Indians, who had halted came in, looking as terrible and ugly as they could, having bedaubed their faces with vermilion, lampblack, white lead, &c. A young Indian always carries with him his looking glass and paint ; and does not consider himself as dressed until he has adjusted his countenance by their assistance.

I visited from house to house, and found a child but just alive, I pray with it ; was desired to baptize it, but excused myself on account of my not being ordained. The Mohawks are fond of christening their children. The Indians on Mohawk river, I suppose, are all baptized. Some of them being at Stockbridge, at the birth of a child, were affronted, when the missionary there scrupled to baptize it. Indians are fond of rites and ceremonies.

The sick child died, and there were the most dolorous howlings among them at the event, which affected us.

Mr. Woodbridge and Mrs. Ashley, our interpreter, could not travel any further by land. We therefore concluded to get a canoe and convey them by water. From this place to Onohoghwage, is three day's journey ; and how bad the travelling is, we cannot tell.

May 31st. We met with difficulty about getting a canoe, and sent an Indian into the woods to get ready a bark, but he made small progress.

In the afternoon came from Otsego lake, which is the source of this stream, George Winedecker and another, in a small batteau, with goods and rum, going down to Onohoghwage upon a trading voyage. We agreed with them to carry the interpreter and Mr. Woodbridge in their batteau ; and bought a wooden canoe to carry our flour and baggage.

We soon saw the ill effects of Winedecker's rum. The Indians began to drink, and some of our party were the worse for it. We perceived what was coming.

Our lodgings was not in their wigwams ; but in a little store-house set up on crotches, six feet and more from the ground, into which Mr. Woodbridge, myself, the interpreter, and her husband, could but just enter and lie down. This night we

went to sleep with some apprehensions. We were awoke by the howling of the Indians over their dead. The whole village was agitated. We arose very early in the morning. We soon saw the Indian women and their children skulking in the adjacent bushes, for fear of the intoxicated Indians, who were drinking deeper. The women were secreting guns, hatchets, and every deadly or dangerous weapon, that murder or harm might not be the consequence. Poor unhappy mortals ! without law, religion or government ; and therefore without restraint.

June 1st. 1753, is with me a memorable day, and for forty years and more has not passed unnoticed. We got off as silently as we could, with ourselves and effects. Some went by water ; and others by land, with the horses. I was with the land party. The Indians, half intoxicated, were outrageous, and pursued both the party by water, in which was Mr. Woodbridge, and the party by land. One came so near us as with his club to strike at us, and he hit one of our horses. We hastened. Neither party met till we arrived at Wautéghe, at which had been an Indian village, where were a few fruit trees and considerable cleared land, but no inhabitants. Here, being unmolested and secure, we all refreshed ourselves. But Pallas was the worse for his rum ; was so refractory, that Mr. Ashley's hired man, who had been in the canoe with him, did not like to proceed with him. I reproved him ; got into a canoe with him, to keep him in order ; was young and unexperienced ; knew not Indians, nor much of mankind ; whereby I endangered my life.

We went with the stream, till we came to slack water, when Pallas, took his gun, to aim at fowl ahead of us. I was apprehensive of his gun ; for I perceived him to be in liquor. I took a paddle, and was turning the canoe, when the ducks rose, and took wing. The Indian was taking in his piece, which at that instant was discharged, and had it not been for the turn of my body, and particularly my head, the charge must have been mortal. Mr. Woodbridge who had his eye upon me, looked to see my drop ; and was surprised, when he saw me unhurt. I had no certainty, but always suspected that Pallas designed to have murdered me.

This unexpected event filled us with amazement, and with

such feelings and affections, that we immediately landed on the west bank of the river ; and passed the day in pensive and silent recollection, and such meditations as were natural to men in our situation. I retired from company. Here a small stream empties into the river, and our horses were turned out to graze on its margin ; but in the night three or four of them returned to Wautéghe, which is twelve miles back.

June 2d. Our Indians did not recover the horses till late in the morning ; and to-day we fall down the river only six or eight miles, and lodge by the Kāghneantāsis or whirlpool, because there was herbage for our horses at that place. Mr. Woodbridge made many observations concerning the consequences which would have followed, in case I had been killed.

Lord's day, June 3d. To-day we embarked and proceeded down the river, and about noon passed a considerable village ; some families of which were of the Houssantunnuk Indians, and of the same language with the Stockbridge tribe : But as it was the christian sabbath, we did not permit Windecker to land. They stood on the bank and beheld us. Here we left Pallas. At this place, from the N. W. rolls into the Susquehanna a river, which is navigable with canoes a days journey. Its name is Teyonadelhough. Five or six miles below, we landed on the west bank, and put up for the night.

June 4th. In the afternoon appeared at a distance On-hoghwage mountain, and shewed us the end of our journey and the object of our wishes. It rained. Wet and fatigued, we arrived near night. The Indians flocked around us, and made us welcome. Our hopes were raised by favorable appearances. But our accommodations, considering our fatigues, were not very comfortable. Our lodgings were bad, being both dirty and hard ; and our clothes wet.

June 5th. To day there were many the worse for the rum that came with us. One of our horses hurt an Indian boy ; and this raised and enraged such a party against us, as Ashley, his wife the interpreter, and the Indians at whose house we lodged, hid themselves, and would have me and Mr. Woodbridge get out of sight ; but we did not think proper to discover the least symptoms of fear, although they threatened us in the most provoking and

insulting manner. In the afternoon came chiefs of the Onohoghwāges, and assured us that those insulting and ill-behaved Indians did not belong to them,* but were foreigners. We pointed out to them the ill effects of intemperance, and remonstrated against their permitting rum to be brought among them; and that it was necessary in future it should be prohibited, or the dispensing of it regulated, in case we founded a mission and planted christianity among them. In short, we now opened a treaty with them upon the affairs of our advent, and the importance of our business in every view. Having shewn our credentials, Mr. Woodbridge addressed himself in a well adapted speech of considerable length, to an assembly who were collected upon the occasion.

It affected them, and they appeared to be religiously moved, convicted, and even converted. But I must reserve a further account of our mission to another time, when I may copy our addresses, and the answers returned by the Indians thereto.

I am &c.

GIDEON HAWLEY.

Rev. Dr. Thacher.

* This was partly the case.

NOTE. See Doc.Hist.ii. 627 for a letter from Mr Woodbridge to Sir W. Johnson dated Albany 26 June 1753 on his return from Oquaga. ED.

XVII.
STATE
OF THE
Anglo-American Church,
IN
1776.

BY THE REV. CHARLES INGLIS

Rector of Trinity Church, N. Y., and afterwards Bishop of Nova Scotia

WITH NOTES BY THE EDITOR

STATE OF THE ANGLO-AMERICAN CHURCH.

New York, Oct. 31, 1776.

REVEREND SIR,—The confusions which have prevailed in North America for some time past must have necessarily interrupted the correspondence of the Missionaries with the Society, and that to such a degree as to leave the Society in the dark with respect to the situation both of the Missionaries and the Missions at present. I flatter myself, therefore, that a short authentic account of them; and of the Church of England in general in this and the adjacent colonies, may be acceptable to the Society at this most critical period. The success of his Majesty's arms in reducing this city, and driving out the rebels, the 15th of last month, affords me an opportunity of doing this, as packets are now again established between this port and England.

I have the pleasure to assure you that *all* the Society's Missionaries, without excepting one, in New Jersey, New York, Connecticut, and so far as I can learn, in the other New England colonies, have proved themselves faithful, loyal subjects in these trying times; and have to the utmost of their power opposed the spirit of disaffection and rebellion which has involved this continent in the greatest calamities. I must add, that all the other Clergy of our Church in the above colonies, though not in the Society's service, have observed the same line of conduct; and although their joint endeavours could not wholly prevent the rebellion, yet they checked it considerably for some time, and prevented many thousands from plunging into it who otherwise would certainly have done so. You have, doubtless, been long since informed by my worthy friends, Dr. Chandler¹ and Dr.

¹ THOMAS BRADBURY CHANDLER, D. D., was born in Woodstock, Conn. and graduated at Yale College the year 1745; he was appointed in 1748 Catechist at Elizabethtown N. J. In 1751, he went to Eng. & was ordained Minister and became rector of his former parish in New Jersey. He published in 1767, "*An Appeal to the Public in behalf of the Church of England in America;*" in support of a resident episcopate, and in 1774 he undertook to point out the dangerous consequences of resisting parliament, in a tract entitled the "*Friendly Address,*"

Cooper,² to what an height our violences were risen so early as May 1775, when they were both obliged to fly from hence, and seek protection in England.

These violences have been gradually increasing ever since; and this with the delay of sending over succours, and the King's troops totally abandoning this province, reduced the friends of government here to a most disagreeable and dangerous situation, particularly the Clergy, who were viewed with peculiar envy and malignity by the disaffected; for, although civil liberty was the ostensible object the bait that was flung out to catch the populace at large and engage them in the rebellion, yet it is now past all doubt that an abolition of the Church of England was one of the principal springs of the dissenting leaders' conduct; and hence the unanimity of dissenters in this business. Their universal defection from government, emancipating themselves from the jurisdiction of Great Britain, and becoming independent, was a necessary step towards this grand object. I have it from good authority that the Presbyterian ministers, at a synod where most of them in the middle colonies were collected, passed

which was followed by another under the title of "*What think ye of Congress now?*" The only effect of these writings was to turn the principal of his congregation against him & "partly starved into a surrender and partly under the apprehension of some violent proceeding against him," he withdrew to England in 1775. In 1787, he was selected to fill the proposed Episcopal see of Nova Scotia, but a fatal malady from which he was suffering compelled him to decline the elevation. He died June 17th 1790, aged 61. He left behind him a life of the Rev. Dr. Johnson, 1st president of King's Coll. N. Y., which was printed in 1805.—*Condensed from Hawkins' Missions.*

2 MYLES COOPER, D.D., was educated at Oxford, where he graduated in 1760. He arrived in New York in 1762, as assistant to Dr. Johnson, of Kings (now Columbia) Coll., in which institution he was appointed Professor of Moral theology. He became president of the College after Dr. J.'s resignation in 1763. He took considerable interest in the conversion of the Indians, and with a view of promoting that interest, visited England in 1771. After his return he took such a decided part in his writings against the American colonies as to render him obnoxious to the whigs of the day, whose fury, it is said, he narrowly escaped. He retired to his native country in 1775, and afterwards became one of the ministers of the Episcopal chapel of Edinburgh, in which city he died on the 1st of May 1785, aged about 50 years. He was the author of a vol. of Poems; of some Sermons, and maintained whilst in this country a literary character of considerable eminence. ALLEN. Mrs. Washington's son by her first marriage, was a pupil of Dr. Cooper, of whom Washington, himself, spoke in very handsome terms.

a resolve to support the continental congress in all their measures. This and this only can account for the uniformity of their conduct; for I do not know one of them, nor have I been able, after strict inquiry, to hear of any, who did not, by preaching and every effort in their power, promote all the measures of the congress, however extravagant.

The Clergy amidst this scene of tumult and disorder, went on steadily with their duty; in their sermons, confining themselves to the doctrines of the Gospel, without touching on politics; using their influence to allay our heats and cherish a spirit of loyalty among their people. This conduct, however harmless, gave great offence to our flaming patriots, who laid it down as a maxim, "That those who were not for them were against them." The Clergy were everywhere threatened, often reviled with the most opprobrious language, sometimes treated with brutal violence. Some have been carried prisoners by armed mobs into distant provinces, where they were detained in close confinement for several weeks, and much insulted, without any crime being even alleged against them. Some have been flung into jails by committees for frivolous suspicions of plots, of which even their persecutors afterwards acquitted them. Some who were obliged to fly their own province to save their lives have been taken prisoners, sent back, and are threatened to be tried for their lives because they fled from danger. Some have been pulled out of the reading desk because they prayed for the king, and that before independency was declared. Others have been warned to appear at militia musters with their arms, have been fined for not appearing, and threatened with imprisonment for not paying those fines. Others have had their houses plundered, and their desks broken open under pretence of their containing treasonable papers.

I could fill a volume with such instances; and you may rely on the facts I have mentioned as indubitable, for I can name the persons, and have these particulars attested in the simplest manner. The persons concerned are all my acquaintances, and not very distant; nor did they draw this treatment on themselves by any imprudence, but for adhering to their duty, which gave offence to some demagogues, who raised mobs to persecute them

on that very account. Whatever reluctance or pain a benevolent heart may feel in recounting such things, which are, indeed a disgrace to humanity and religion, yet they ought to be held up to view, the more effectually to expose the baneful nature of persecution, make it detestable, and put mankind on their guard against its first approaches. Were every instance of this kind faithfully collected, it is probable that the sufferings of the American clergy would appear, in many respects, not inferior to those of the English clergy in the great rebellion of last century; and such a work would be no bad supplement to "Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy."

The present rebellion is certainly one of the most causeless, unprovoked, and unnatural that ever disgraced any country; a rebellion marked with peculiarly aggravated circumstances of guilt and ingratitude; yet amidst this general defection, there are very many who have exhibited instances of fortitude and adherence to their duty which do honour to human nature and Christianity; many who, for the sake of a good conscience, have incurred insults, persecution, and loss of property, when a compliance with the spirit of the times had insured them applause, profit, and that eminence of which the human heart is naturally so fond. Perhaps such cases are the most trying to a man's fortitude, much more so, in my opinion, than those which are sudden, and where danger, though more apparent, yet is not more certain or real. The one is like a weight indolently pressing on us, which wastes and consumes our strength; the other, like a transient impulse, which, by sudden exertion of strength, may be resisted. It is but justice to say that those instances were exhibited by the members of our Church: there is not one of the clergy in the provinces I have specified, of whom this may not be affirmed; and very few of the laity who were respectable or men of property, have joined in the rebellion.

Thus matters continued; the clergy proceeding regularly in the discharge of their duty where the hand of violence did not interfere, until the beginning of last July, when the congress thought proper to make an explicit declaration of independency, by which all connexion with Great Britain was to be broken off, and the Americans released from any allegiance to our gracious

sovereign. For my part, I had long expected this event : it was what the measures of the congress from the beginning uniformly and necessarily led to.

This declaration increased the embarrassments of the clergy. To officiate publicly, and not pray for the king and royall family according to the liturgy, was against their duty and oath, as well as dictates of their conscience ; and yet to use the prayers for the king and royal family would have drawn inevitable destruction on them. The only course which they could pursue, to avoid both evils, was to suspend the public exercise of their function, and shut up their churches.

This, accordingly was done. It is very remarkable that although the clergy of those provinces I have mentioned did not, and, indeed, could not, consult each other on this interesting occasion, yet they all fell upon the same method in shutting up their churches. The venerable Mr. Beach, of Connecticut, only is to be excepted, if my information be right, who officiated as usual after independency was declared, and, upon being warned of his danger, declared, with the firmness and spirit of a primitive confessor, "That he would do his duty, preach and pray for the king, till the rebels cut out his tongue."¹ All the churches in Connecticut, (Mr. Beach's excepted, if the above account be true, and I had it from pretty good authority,) as well as those in this province, except in this city, Long Island, and Staten Island, where his Majesty's arms have penetrated, are now shut up. This is also the case with every church in New Jersey ; and I am informed by a gentleman lately returned from Pennsylvania, who had been a prisoner there for some time,

I JOHN BEACH, for several years a Congregational minister at Newtown, Conn., was born in the year 1700, and graduated at Yale Coll. in 1721. Having been subsequently induced, thro' the influence of the Rev. Dr. Johnson, to conform to the English church, he was deposed from his church and proceeded to England for orders, and on being ordained, was appointed to the mission of Newtown, where he arrived in Sept., 1732. Reading was annexed to this mission. He continued the pastor of these Churches until his death, which occurred on the 19th March, 1782. He was a strong and decided opponent of American Independence, and his influence over his flock was such "that scarcely a single person of his congregations at Newtown and Reading but persevered stedfastly in his duty and loyalty." He continued to pray for the King to the last, though it is said he was handled roughly by the Whigs. His writings are mostly polemical, and his doctrines are represented as decidedly Arminian.

that the churches in the several Missions of that province are shut up, one or two excepted, where the prayers for the king and royal family are omitted. The Churches in Philadelphia are open. How matters are circumstanced in the more southerly colonies, I cannot learn with any certainty; only that the provincial convention of Virginia have taken upon themselves to publish an edict, by which some collects for the king are to be wholly omitted in the liturgy, and others altered; the word "commonwealth" being substituted for the "king." For my part, I never expected much good of those clergy among them who opposed an American episcopate. If such should now renounce their allegiance, and abandon their duty, it is no more than what might naturally be looked for. There are, however, several worthy clergymen in those provinces, some of whom I hear have taken sanctuary in England, particularly from Maryland. This province, although the most loyal and peaceable of any on the continent, by a strange fatality is become the scene of war, and suffers most. This city, especially, has a double portion of the calamities brought on by the present rebellion; and perhaps a brief detail of our situation for some months past, may gratify curiosity, and convey to the Society the clearest idea of the state of things here. Upon general Howe's departure from Boston to Halifax, early in the last spring, the rebel army was drawn to this city, which they fortified in the best manner they could, expecting it would be attacked. Most of the inhabitants, warned by these symptoms of the gathering storm, moved into the country, and carried their valuable effects with them. Among others, I moved my family, consisting of a wife and three small children, seventy miles up Hudson's River where they still remain, that part of the country being yet possessed by the rebels.¹ Dr. Auchmuty, the rector,² being much

¹ They were sent to New Windsor, Orange Co. in Oct 1775, whence they removed to Goshen. Mr. I. obtained a flag of truce in the beginning of Dec. 1776 and applied to the Com. of Safety, then at Fishkill, for permission to remove his family, together with his furniture, books and papers back to the city. It does not appear whether he obtained permission or not. His family then consisted of his wife, Mrs. Cookes her mother, and three children, the oldest not quite three years, the youngest about three months old, and four servants. *Journal of the N. Y. Prov. Congress*, i. 746, 748; ii. 249.

² SAMUEL AUCHMUTY, D. D., son of Judge A. was born at Boston, and grad-

indisposed during the spring and summer, retired with his family to Brunswick in New Jersey; and the care of the churches, in his absence, of course, devolved on me, as the oldest assistant, a situation truly difficult and trying in such times, especially as the other assistants were young and inexperienced, though very loyal, and otherwise worthy young men.

About the middle of April, Mr. Washington, commander in Chief of the rebel forces, came to town with a large reinforcement. Animated by his presence, and I suppose, encouraged by him, the rebel committees very much harassed the loyal inhabitants here and on Long Island. They were summoned before those committees, and upon refusing to give up their arms, and take the oaths that were tendered, they were imprisoned or sent into banishment. An army was sent to Long Island to disarm the inhabitants who were distinguished for their loyalty. Many had their property destroyed, and more were carried off prisoners. It should be observed, that members of the Church of England were the only sufferers on this occasion. The members of the Dutch Church are very numerous there, and many of them joined in opposing the rebellion; yet no notice was taken of them, nor the least injury done to them. About this time, Mr. Bloomer¹ administered the sacrament at Newtown, where he had but four or five male communicants, the rest having been driven

uated in 1742, at Harvard. In 1717, he was appointed, on the special recommendation of Gov. Clinton, successor to the Rev. Mr. Charlton, as catechist to the Negroes, and assistant minister of Trinity Church, N. Y., of which church on the death of the Rev. Dr. Barclay in 1764, he was elected rector. His degree of Doctor of Divinity he obtained from Oxford. On the commencement of the revolutionary troubles, he evinced strong loyalist feelings, and on the occupation of N. York by the American army, retired with his family to Brunswick, N. J., but on the return of the British forces, he succeeded in getting back to town. The fatigue to which he exposed himself on this occasion, being obliged to travel by night, brought on a severe cold, which threw him into a fever that proved fatal on the 3d March 1777. His son Sir Samuel A. died in 1822, a Lieutenant General in the British army.

¹ JOSHUA BLOOMER graduated at Kings Coll. N. Y. in 1761. He had been a major in the provincial service and afterwards a merchant. He went to England in 1765 for orders, and succeeded Dr. Seabury in Jamaica, L. I., to which were attached Newtown and Flushing. His letters, some of which will be found in this Vol. among the Queen's Co. papers, denote his opinions on political subjects. He died at Jamaica on 23d June 1790, aged 55, and was succeeded in his church by the Revd. William Hammel. *Thompson's Hist. L. I.*, ii. 125.

off, or carried away prisoners. At this present time there are many hundreds from this city and province prisoners in New England; and among these the Mayor of New York.¹ Several judges and members of his Majesty's Council, with other respectable inhabitants.

Soon after Washington's arrival, he attended our church; but on the Sunday morning, before divine service began, one of the rebel generals called at the rector's house (supposing the latter was in town,) and, not finding him, left word that he came to inform the rector that "General Washington would be at church, and would be glad if the violent prayers for the king and royal family were omitted." This message was brought to me, and as you may suppose I paid no regard to it.

On seeing that general not long after, I remonstrated against the unreasonableness of his request, which he must know the clergy could not comply with, and told him further, that it was in his power to shut up our churches, but by no means in his power to make "the clergy depart from their duty." This declaration drew from him an awkward apology for his conduct, which I believe was not authorized by Washington. Such incidents would not be worth mentioning, unless to give those who are at a distance a better idea of the spirit of the times.

May 17th was appointed by the congress as a day of public fasting, prayer and humiliation throughout the continent. At the unanimous request of the members of our Church who were then in town, I consented to preach that day; and, indeed, our situation made it highly prudent, though a submission to an authority that was so far usurped was exceedingly grating and disagreeable. In giving notice the preceding Sunday, I only

1 DAVID MATTHEWS. This gentleman belonged originally to Orange Co. Having been admitted early to the bar, he acted as crown officer upwards of twenty years. He succeeded Mr. Hicks as Mayor of the city of New York in 1779, but being a decided loyalist his name was entered on the list of the suspected, as early as May of that Year. He was shortly after arrested by order of the Committee of Safety, and lodged in N. Y. Jail, whence he was soon removed to Connecticut. The charge against him was that he was cognizant of, or concerned in Gov. Tryon's plot to assassinate Gen. Washington, and blow up the fort. How long he continued under surveillance in Conn. we cannot say, but he is represented by Sabine as in N. Y. in 1778, and as Register of the Court of Admiralty in 1782. By the act of 1779, he was attainted and his property confiscated.

mentioned that there would be a sermon the ensuing Friday, which was the 17th, without saying anything of the reason, or by what authority. It was exceedingly difficult for a loyal clergyman to preach on such an occasion, and not incur danger on the one hand, or not depart from his duty on the other. I endeavoured to avoid both, making peace and repentance my subject, and explicitly disclaimed having any thing to do with politics. This sermon, in the composition of which I took some pains, I intend to publish, for various reasons, should I be able to recover it from the place where it now is, with all my books and papers, in the country. The several churches in this province, (except two, where the clergymen thought they might without danger omit service,) and so far as I can learn, through all the thirteen united colonies, as they are called, were opened on this occasion.

Matters became now critical here in the highest degree. The rebel army amounted to near 30,000. All their cannon and military stores were drawn hither, and they boasted that the place was impregnable. The mortifications and alarms which the clergy met with were innumerable. I have frequently heard myself called a Tory, and traitor to my country, as I passed the streets, and epithets joined to each, which decency forbids me to set down. Violent threats were thrown out against us, in case the king were any longer prayed for. One Sunday, when I was officiating, and proceeded some length in the service, a company of about one hundred armed rebels marched into the church, with drums beating and fifes playing, their guns loaded and bayonets fixed, as if going to battle. The congregation was thrown into the utmost terror, and several women fainted, expecting a massacre was intended. I took no notice of them, and went on with the service, only exerted my voice, which was in some measure drowned by the noise and tumult. The rebels stood thus in the aisle for near fifteen minutes, till, being asked into pews by the sexton, they complied. Still, however, the people expected that, when the collects for the king and royal family were read, I should be fired at, as menaces to that purpose had been frequently flung out. The matter, however passed over without any accident. Nothing of this kind happened

before or since, which made it more remarkable. I was afterwards assured that something hostile and violent was intended ; but He that stills the raging of the sea, and madness of the people, overruled their purpose, whatever it was.

In the beginning of July, independency was declared ; as this event was what I long expected, I had maturely considered, and was determined, what line of conduct to pursue. General Howe had arrived some time before from Halifax, as did Lord Howe from England. They had taken possession of Staten Island, where the fleet lay in sight of this city, at the distance of nine miles ; and only waited for the arrival of the fleet from England, to make a descent and reduce New York. This circumstance pointed out still more clearly what part I should act. However, I thought it was proper to consult such of the vestry as were in town, and others of the congregation, and have their concurrence ; and I must do them the justice to say, that they were all unanimous for shutting up the Churches ; and chose rather to submit to that temporary inconvenience, than, by omitting the prayers for the king, give that mark of disaffection to their sovereign. To have prayed for him, had been rash to the last degree—the inevitable consequence had been a demolition of the churches, and the destruction of all who frequented them. The whole rebel force was collected here, and the most violent partizans from all parts of the continent. A fine equestrian statue of the king was pulled down, and totally demolished, immediately after independency was declared. All the king's arms, even those on signs of taverns, were destroyed. The committee sent me a message, which I esteemed a favour and indulgence, to have the king's arms taken down in the church, or else the mob would do it, and might deface and injure the churches. I immediately complied. People were not at liberty to speak their sentiments, and even silence was construed as a mark of disaffection:

Things being thus situated, I shut up the churches. Even this was attended with great hazard ; for it was declaring, in the strongest manner, our disapprobation of independency, and that under the eye of Washington and his army. The other assistants now went to their respective friends in the country. My family were at such a distance, and in such a part of the country,

that I could not with any degree of safety visit them; I therefore remained in the city, to visit the sick, baptize children, bury the dead, and afford what support I could to the remains of our poor flock, who were much dispirited; for several, especially of the poorer sort, had it not in their power to leave the city. After we had ceased to officiate publicly, several, of the rebel officers sent to me for the keys of the churches, that their chaplains might preach in them; with these requisitions I peremptorily refused to comply, and let them know that, "if they would use the churches, they must break the gates and doors to get in." Accordingly, I took possession of all the keys, lest the sextons might be tampered with; for I could not bear the thought that their seditious and rebellious effusions should be poured out in our churches. When those requisitions were repeated with threats, my answer was, "that I did what I knew to be my duty, and that I would adhere to it, be the consequences what they would." Upon this they desisted, and did not occupy any of the churches.

I cannot reflect on my situation at that time, without the warmest emotions of gratitude to Divine Providence for preserving me. I was watched with a jealous, suspicious eye. Besides the imputation of being notoriously disaffected—an imputation which had flung others in jail without any other crime,—I was known and pointed at as the author of several pieces against the proceedings of the congress. In February last, I wrote an answer to a pamphlet entitled "Common Sense," which earnestly recommended and justified independency. It was one of the most virulent, artful, and pernicious pamphlets I ever met with, and perhaps the wit of man could not devise one better calculated to do mischief. It seduced thousands. At the risk, not only of my liberty, but also of my life, I drew up an answer, and had it printed here; but the answer was no sooner advertised, than the whole impression was seized by the sons of liberty, and burnt. I then sent a copy to Philadelphia, where it was printed, and soon went through the second edition. This answer was laid to my charge, and swelled the catalogue of my political transgressions. In short, I was in the utmost danger, and it is to the overruling hand of Providence that I attribute

my deliverance and safety. With difficulty I stood my ground till about the middle of August, when almost all who were suspected of disaffection were taken up and sent prisoners to New England: I therefore found it necessary to return to Flushing on Long Island; but I had no sooner left that place, than the committee met, and entered into a debate about seizing me. This obliged me to shift my quarters, and keep as private as possible, till the 27th of that month, when General Howe defeated the rebels on Long Island, which set me and many others at liberty.

On Sunday, the 15th of September, General Howe, with the King's forces, landed on New York Island, four miles above the city; upon which the rebels abandoned the city, and retired toward King's Bridge, which joins this island to the continent. Early on Monday morning, the 16th, I returned to the city, which exhibited a most melancholy appearance, being deserted and pillaged. My house was plundered of everything by the rebels. My loss amounts to near 200*l.* this currency, or upwards of 100*l.* sterling. The rebels carried off all the bells in the city, partly to convert them into cannon, partly to prevent notice being given speedily of the destruction they meditated against the city by fire, when it began. On Wednesday, I opened one of the churches, and solemnized Divine service, when all the inhabitants gladly attended, and joy was lighted up in every countenance on the restoration of our public worship; for very few remained but such as were members of our Church. Each congratulated himself and others on the prospect of returning peace and security; but alas! the enemies of peace were secretly working among us.

Several rebels secreted themselves in the houses, to execute the diabolical purpose of destroying the city. On the Saturday following an opportunity presented itself; for the weather being very dry, and the wind blowing fresh, they set fire to the city in several places at the same time, between twelve and one o'clock in the morning. The fire raged with the utmost fury, and, in its destructive progress, consumed about 1000 houses, or a fourth part of the whole city. To the vigorous efforts of the officers of the army and navy, and of the soldiers and seamen,

it is owing, under Providence, that the whole city was not destroyed. We had three churches, of which Trinity Church was the oldest and largest. It was a venerable edifice, had an excellent organ which cost 850*l* sterling, and was otherwise ornamented. This church, with the rector's house and the charity school,—the two latter, large expensive buildings,—were burned. St. Paul's Church and King's College had shared the same fate, being directly on the line of fire, had I not been providentially on the spot, and sent a number of people with water on the roof of each. Our houses are all covered with cedar shingles, which makes fire very dangerous. The church corporation had suffered prodigiously, as was evidently intended. Besides the buildings already mentioned, about 200 houses, which stood on the church ground, were consumed ; so that the loss cannot be estimated at less than 25,000*l* sterling. This melancholy accident, and the principal scene of war being here, will occasion the Clergy of this city to be the greatest sufferers of any on the continent by the present rebellion.

The Church corporation have some thoughts of applying to his Majesty for a brief to collect money in England, or for leave to open a subscription to repair their loss in some measure, which, I fear, will involve them in inextricable difficulties, as they are already burdened with a debt of more than 20,000*l* this currency. But this step will probably be deferred till the city and county are restored to his Majesty's peace and protection, which I hope will be soon, as a petition for this purpose, signed by near a thousand inhabitants, has been presented to the king's commissioners, I had the honour of drawing up this petition ; and from the amiable and excellent character of the commissioners, Lord Howe and General Howe, from whom everything brave, generous, and humane, or tending to the interest of Great Britain, and the colonies, may be justly expected. I flatter myself that the prayers of our petition will be soon granted. Perhaps I should apologize for this detail, in which I myself was so much concerned ; but, in truth, no better method occurred to me of conveying to you information of what I thought you were desirous to know ; and I claim no merit in doing what I always conceived to be my duty. Any of my

brethren in my situation would have done the same that I did--many of them, probably, much better.

All the Missionaries in the colonies first mentioned are resident on their respective Missions, although their churches are shut, except those that are now in England, and Mr. Walter, of Boston, who is here; also Mr. Cooke, who is chaplain to the Guards, and cannot get to his Mission, as that part of the country is still in the hands of the rebels. I fear many of the Missionaries are distressed for want of an opportunity to draw for their salaries, and I apprehend they have not yet received any benefit from the generous collection that was made for them in England. Dr. Chandler some time since sent me a list of those Missionaries in New Jersey, New York and Connecticut, that were to receive those benefactions, and the sum allotted to each; desiring that I should give them notice and inform them how to draw for the money. But I have not yet been able to give intelligence of this to any except Messrs Seabury,¹ Bloomer and

¹ SAMUEL SEABURY, D.D., first bishop of Conn. was born in New London in 1728, and graduated at Yale in 1751. At the request of his father (originally a congregational minister, but afterwards rector of Hempstead, L. I.,) he was appointed as early as 1748 his assistant and catechist to the mission at a salary of ten pounds a year. In 1753, he was recommended by the Rev. Mr. Wetmore, of Rye, for the vacant church of New Brunswick, N. J., and with the sanction of the Soc. for Prop. the Gosp. proceeded to England where he received orders. (a) He entered on the duties of his mission in May 1754, and in 1757 was sent to Jamaica L. I. Some of his letters, whilst stationed at this place, will be found in the present Vol. of the Doc. Hist. of N. Y. At the close of Dec. 1766, he was instituted, at his own request, rector of St. Peters Church, Westchester, and at the breaking out of the revolutionary war adhered, with the majority of his brethren of the Clergy, to the Royal cause. In April 1775, he signed the protest at White Plains in which he and others declared their "honest abhorrence of all unlawful congresses and committees," and determination "at the hazard of our lives and properties to support the King and constitution." Several pamphlets appeared about in the course of the same year in favour of the government; among others, some written under the character of A Farmer, which gave great offence to the Sons of Liberty, and a party of whigs from Connecticut crossed over to Westchester county and seized the Rev. Mr. S. and other loyalists and carried them to New Haven. This invasion of the territory of New York, and violent removal of its citizens, called forth a strong remonstrance from the Prov. Congress to Gov. Trumbull, who demanded Mr. Seabury's "immediate discharge; the more especially as,

(a) Allen, and all writers after him who notice this divine, represent that he went to Scotland to study medicine, but changed his purpose and took orders. This is entirely contrary to Hawkins, who is the authority for the statement in the text, and is considered the most reliable.

Cutting¹ all communication by letter with the rest being entirely cut off. Dr. Chandler also kindly informed me, that the Society transmitted a large sum to Boston, to pay the Missionaries in Massachusetts and New Hampshire; but I imagine General Howe left Boston before the money could get there; and I have not been able to learn who the person was to whom the money was delivered, nor what is become of it. The Missions of New Windsor (or Newburgh, as it was latterly called) and of Albany are still vacant. Mr. Stuart² continues at Fort Hunter, and

"considering his ecclesiastic character, which, perhaps, is venerated by many "friends to liberty, the severity that has been used towards him may be subject to misconstructions, prejudicial to the common cause." Mr. Seabury was accordingly set at liberty (a) and returned to his parish; but being subject to occasional visits from armed parties, who would offer 100 dollars for the discovery of "that vilest of miscreants, A Farmer," and Independence being declared, he considered it his most prudent course to close his church, "as there would be neither prayers nor sermon till he could pray for the King." On the retreat of the American Army, after the battle of L. Island, Mr. S. withdrew within the British lines where (Hawkins says) he was very useful to Gen'l Clinton, whom he furnished with plans and maps of the roads and rivers in the county of Westchester which could not but be highly serviceable. He continued to reside in N. Y. until the peace, and served as chaplain of the King's American regiment commanded by Col. Fanning. He went to England in 1781 to obtain consecration, but meeting with some difficulties at the hands of the English dignitaries, he proceeded to Scotland where he was consecrated by some non juring bishops. He discharged the duties of his high office in an exemplary manner for many years, and died Feb. 25, 1796, in the 68th year of his age. He was the first protestant bishop in these States.

1 LEONARD CUTTING was born in the vicinity of London in 1731, and educated at Eton and Cambridge. He came to America in 1750, and resided sometime at N. Brunswick, N. J. In 1756 he was appointed tutor and professor of classical literature in King's Coll., N. Y., and in 1763, returned to England for ordination. In 1766 he became successor of the Rev. Mr. Seabury at Hempstead where he opened a classical school. Among his pupils may be mentioned the late Dr. S. L. Mitchell, Edw. Griswold, Esqr., and Dr. R. Kissam, of N. Y. In 1781 he resigned his charge at Hempstead, and went South (according to Thompson, Hist. L. I.) where he deceased, it is supposed, prior to 1803, in which year his widow died at Philadelphia.

2 JOHN STUART, DD., styled the father of the Episcopal Church in Upper Canada, was a native of Scotland and recommended to the Soc. for Prop. the Gosp. by Sir William Johnson as a Missionary to the Mohawks. He arrived at Fort Hunter Dec. 2, 1770, where he was kindly received by the Indians, and preached at Canajoharie on the succeeding Christmasday. During his residence at this mission he prepared with the assistance of the celebrated Joseph Brant, a

(a) Jour of N. Y. Prov. Cong., i., 214, 493.

occasionally officiates at Johnstown. He has been of much service in that place. The Indians under his care remain firm in their attachment to the King, except one or two that were bribed into a kind of neutrality, with rum and some other presents by the rebels, but will, I doubt not be as active as any for the king's service, now that General Burgoyne has crossed the lakes from Canada with his army, and is got into this province. Upon the whole, the Church of England has lost none of its members by the rebellion as yet - none, I mean, whose departure from it can be deemed a loss; on the contrary, its own members are more firmly attached to it than ever. And even the sober and more rational among dissenters—for they are not all equally violent and frantic—look with reverence and esteem on the part which Church people here have acted. I have not a doubt but, with the blessing of Providence, his Majesty's arms will be successful, and finally

Mohawk translation of the Gospel according to St. Mark, with a compendious Hist. of the Bible and an Exposition of the Church Catechism in the same language. (a) Remaining attached to the Royal cause, and exerting his influence with the Indians accordingly, it is no wonder that at the breaking out of the revolution he became obnoxious to the yeomanry of the Mohawk valley. He was, however, protected by the Indians until the latter joined Burgoyne and shared his downfall. On the 25th June 1778 orders were sent by the Commissioners for detecting conspiracies, to have Mr. S. removed with his family to Connecticut within four days, on suspicion of corresponding with the enemy; but on investigation, the charge proved unfounded and Mr. S. was admitted to parole and restricted to the limits of Schenectady, where he remained for more than three years. He lost his farm by confiscation in May 1781, and then proposed opening a Latin School. But this he was not allowed to do, being a prisoner of war. He then obtained with some difficulty leave to remove to Canada, and set out on his journey from Schenectady with his wife and three small children, on the 19 Sept. and arrived at St. Johns on the 9th Oct. following. He was appointed soon after Chaplain to the 2d battalion of Sir John Johnson's regt. of Royal Yorkers, and opened a public school in Montreal. He afterwards removed to Grand River, Upper Canada; was next appointed archdeacon of Kingston and became eventually Bishop of the Province with an income, it is stated of over \$12,000. His son became archdeacon of Kingston. One of his daughters married the Rev. E. W., son of the late Ch. Just. Sewell of Quebec, and the latter was succeeded on the bench by Bishop Stuart's brother, James, the present Chief Justice of Canada East.

(a) Stone (Life of Brant) says Dr. S. was engaged in revising the Indian Prayer Book; in translating "a portion of the acts of the Apostles," a short history of the Bible, with a brief explanation of the Church Catechism. Hawkins asserts that it was "the Gospel of St. Mark." Col. S. adds, that Dr. S. was prevented publishing these books by the breaking out of the war; and that he then took the MSS. to Canada, and afterward delivered them to Col. Daniel Claus, by whom they were taken to England. It appears (Stone ii. 260) that they were printed in London subsequently in 1786, in alternate pages of Mohawk and English, under the immediate patronage of the King, in large 8vo., highly embellished.

crush this unnatural rebellion. In that case, if the steps are taken which reason, prudence, and common sense dictate, the Church will indubitably increase, and these confusions will terminate in a large accession to its members. Then will be the time to make that provision for the American Church, which is necessary, and place it on at least an equal footing with other denominations by granting it an episcopate, and thereby allowing it a full toleration. If this opportunity is let slip, I think there is a moral certainty that such another never will again offer; and I must conclude, in that case, that Government is equally infatuated with the Americans at present. If fifty years elapse without any episcopate here, there will be no occasion for one afterwards; and to fix one then will be as impracticable as it would be useless. And I may appeal to all judicious persons, whether it is not as contrary to sound policy, as it certainly is to right reason and justice, that the King's loyal subjects here members of the national Church, should be denied a privilege the want of which will discourage and diminish their numbers, and that merely to gratify the clamours of dissenters, who have now discovered such enmity to the constitution, and who will ever clamour against anything that will tend to benefit or increase the Church here. The time indeed, is not yet fully come to move in this affair; but I apprehend it is not very distant, and, therefore, it should be thought of. Government will have it in its power very soon to settle this and other matters as may be judged expedient. The Clergy here will not be wanting in anything that is in their power towards the accomplishment of so desirable an object; and, in the meantime would be very glad to have the Society's advice and directions how to proceed. I may add, that the Society, taught by late experience, will be desirous of seeing the Church placed on a more respectable footing, and so far as I can judge, will join in such prudent measures as may be thought necessary, on their part, for the attainment of it.

I shall not trespass further on your time and patience, by adding to this letter, which is swelled to an extraordinary length, for which the interesting occasion and subject must be my

apology, than to assure you, that I am, with the most perfect esteem and regard to yourself and the venerable Society,

Reverend Sir,

Your affectionate and humble servant,

CHARLES INGLIS.

The Rev. Dr. Hind.

P. S.—Since the above was written, Dr. Auchmuty is come to town, having, with great difficulty, escaped from the rebels at Brunswick.

•• CHARLES INGLIS, D. D., the writer of the foregoing letter, which we borrow from Hawkins' Missions, was born in 1734, and conducted a free school in Lancaster, Pa., from 1755 to 1758, when he was recommended to the Bishop of London for orders. On receiving ordination in Eng'land, he returned to America in July, 1759, and entered on his mission as pastor of the church of Dover, Pa. Here he lost his first wife. Sometime after this latter event, he removed to the city of New-York, where he became assistant to the Rev. Dr. Auchmuty in 1765, whom he succeeded as rector of Trinity Church in 1777. Being the only governor of King's Coll. in town, when Washington occupied the city of N. York, Dr. I. loaned the latter, on his application, the telescope belonging to that Institution. After Galloway, the great Pennsylvania Loyalist, went to England in 1779, Dr. I. became his correspondent, and his letters evince no little harshness towards the American party. Having been included, with his lady, in the act of attainder of 1779, the return of peace rendered it obligatory on him to leave the States. He accordingly accompanied some loyalists of his congregation to Annapolis, N. S. He was consecrated Bishop of that Province on 12th Augst., 1787, and was appointed member of the Prov: Council in 1809. He died in 1816, aged 82 years. His son John was the third Protestant bishop of Nova Scotia.

XVIII.

PRICES

OF

Land in the State of New-York.

1791.

PRICES OF LAND IN THE STATE OF NEW-YORK IN 1791.

COPY of contracts for the sale of lands, made by the COMMISSIONERS of the LAND OFFICE of the State of NEW-YORK, in pursuance of an act of the Legislature passed the 22^d day of March 1791, entitled, An act to amend an act entitled, An act for the sale and disposition of lands belonging to the people of this State, and for other purposes therein mentioned.

The application of James Parker, in behalf of himself and his associates, being a settlement of Friends, on the West side of the Seneca Lake, for the purchase of four thousand acres of land, situate in the county of Ontario, and bounded westerly on John Lansing Junior's location, northwardly on the south line of Ryckmans reservation, easterly on part of the west shore of the Seneca lake, and extending so far south, as to contain 4000 acres, at the rate of two shillings per acre ; Acres 4000 £400 0 0

And also for the purchase of another tract of land, supposed to contain about eight thousand acres, situate in the said county of Ontario, and bounded westerly on said Lansing's east line, and a continuation of the same to the southward northwardly on the south line of the above described tract of four thousand acres, easterly on part of the west shore of the Seneca lake, and south on part of the line between the counties of Ontario and Tioga, at the rate of one shilling and sixpence per acre, the whole of the consideration money, to be paid on or before the first day of March 1792, being read and considered. (ACCEPTED) Acres 8000 £600 0 0

The application of Alexander Maccomb, for the purchase of the following tracts of land was read, and is in the words following, viz.

Acres 3,635,200.	£121,173.6.8
------------------	--------------

"To the Commissioners of the land office of the State of New York,

"Gentlemen,

"I take the liberty of requesting to withdraw my application,

to your honourable board, of April last, and to substitute the following proposal, for the purchase of the waste and unappropriated lands comprized within the bounds herein after mentioned, and all the islands belonging to this State, in front of said lands, viz. Beginning at the northwest corner of the township called Hague, on the river St Lawrence, and thence extending southerly along the westerly bounds of the said township and the township called Cambray, to the most southerly corner of the latter, thence extending easterly, northerly and southerly, along the lines of the said township of Cambray, and of the townships of De Kalb, Canton and Potsdam, and Stockholm, to the easternmost corner of the latter, thence north-westerly along the line of the said township of Stockholm, and the township of Louis Ville, to the river St Laurence, thence along the shore thereof to the line, run for the north line of this State, in the 45th degree of north latitude, thence east along the same to the west bounds of the tract formerly set apart as bounty lands for the troops of this State, serving in the army of the United States, thence southerly along the same, to the north bounds of the tract known by the name of Totten and Crossfield's purchase, thence westerly along the north bounds of the tract last mentioned, to the westernmost corner thereof, thence southerly along the southwesterly bounds thereof, to the most westerly corner of township number five, in the said tract, thence westerly on a direct line to the northwesternmost corner of the tracts granted to Oothondt, thence westerly on a direct line to the mouth of Salmon river where it empties itself into lake Ontario, thence northeasterly along the shore of the said lake, and the river St. Lawrence to the place beginning, including all the islands belonging to this State, fronting the said tract in lake Ontario and the river St. Laurence, five per cent to be deducted for highways and all lakes whose area exceeds one thousand acres, to be also deducted, for which after the above deductions, I will give eight pence per acre, to be paid in the following manner, to wit : One sixth part of the purchase money at the end of one year from the day on which this proposal shall be accepted, and the residue in five equal annual instalments on the same day, in the five next succeeding years. The first payment to be secured by bond, to the

Contents of MACOMB'S PIERCE

No.1 Contains

2	Do	
5	Do	
4	Do	
5	Win. Inman's 1 st Tract	20
6	Win. Inman's 2 nd Tract	74
	Thos. Boylston's Tract	317
	Peter Chassanis' Tract	220
	James Watson's Tract	61
	John Julius Angerstein	210

Deduct Six Miles Square to be
laid out at S. Rogers for the Indian
Ac.

No.1



Chums

20 Miles

20 Miles

S. 68° 42' E

M. H. H. T. A. R. Y. T. D. W. N. S. H. I. P. S.

Latitude 45° 55' N 177° 10' W

Contents of MACOMB'S PURCHASE

No. 1 Contains	921 819
2 Do	553 029
3 Do	150 228
4 Do	130 950
5 Watson's 1 st Tract	26 250
6 Watson's 2 nd Tract	74 100
Thos. Boylston's Tract	317 155
Peter Chastain's Tract	220 500
James Watson's Tract	61 133
John Julius Angerstein	210 000

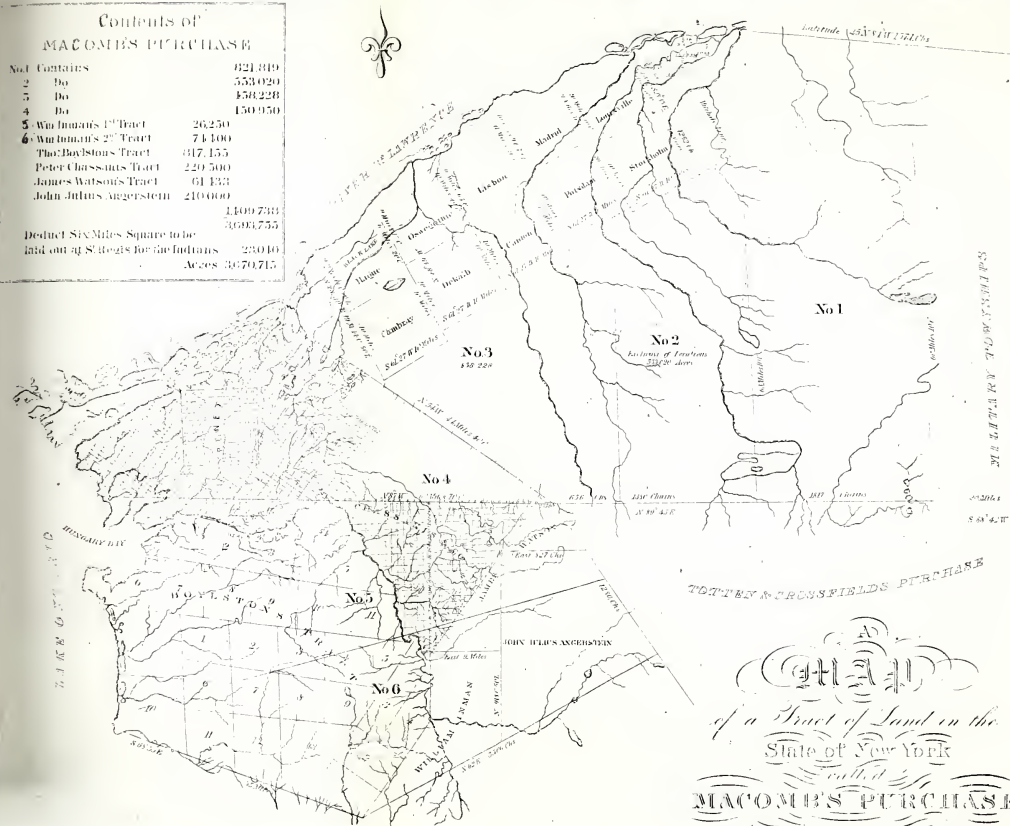
1109 733

Deduct Six Miles Square to be

laid out by 81 Regs for the Indians

230 40

Acres 3670715



TOTTEN & CROSSFIELDS PURCHASE

CHARTER
of a Tract of Land in the
State of New York
called
MACOMB'S PURCHASE
compiled from the official returns under
the inspection of the Surveyor General by

Charles C. Brothman

satisfaction of your honorable Board, and if paid on the time limited and new bonds to the satisfaction of the board executed for another sixth of the purchase money, then I shall be entitled to a patent for one sixth part of said tract, to be set off in a square, in one of the corners thereof, and the same rule to be observed as to the payments and securities and grants or patents, until the contract shall be fully completed. But if at any time I shall think fit to anticipate the payments, in whole or in part, in that case I am to have a deduction on the sum so paid, of an interest at the rate of six per cent, per annum, for the time I shall have paid any such sum before the time herein before stipulated. I have the honor to be, gentlemen,

with great respect, your most obedient servant

ALEXANDER MACOMB.

New York, May 2d, 1791.

"I do hereby consent and agree, that the islands called Carleton's or Buck's islands, in the entrance of lake Ontario, and the isle Au Long Saut, in the river St. Lawrence, and a tract equal to six miles square, in the vicinity of the village of St. Regis, be excepted out of the above contract, and to remain the property of the State : Provided always, That if the said tract shall not be hereafter applied for the use of the Indians of the said village, that then the same shall be considered as included in this contract, and that I shall be entitled to a grant for the same, on my performance of the stipulations aforesaid.

(ACCEPTED)

ALEXANDER MACOMB."

The application of Melaneton Smith, in behalf of himself and Marinus Willet for the purchase of a tract of land, bounded on the easterly side by the Chenango river, northerly by the south line of township No. 14, and westerly by a line to be drawn from the southwest corner of the said town, on the same course with the west bounds thereof until it shall intersect the Chenango river, at the rate of four shillings and one penny per acre, the one sixth to be paid immediately, one half of the remainder on the first of April, and the other half on the first day of June next, being duly read and considered ;

(ACCEPTED) Acres 6000 £1,125 0 0

The application of Leonard M. Cutting, for the purchase of township No. 15, on the west side of the Unadilla river, containing 25,000 acres, being one of the townships surveyed by the Surveyor-general, pursuant to an act passed the 25th day of February, 1789, at the rate of three shillings and one farthing per acre; six hundred pounds thereof to be paid on or before the first day of October next, and the residue in two equal payments, the one to be made on or before the first day of April next, and the other to be made on or before the first day of February 1793, which will bring the whole payment within eighteen months; security to be given to the satisfaction of this board, for the payment of the first six hundred pounds, being read and duly considered;

(ACCEPTED) Acres 25,000 £3,776 0 0

The application of John Carpenter, for the purchase of one thousand acres of land, lying westerly of Fort Montgomery, in Orange County, at the rate of five shillings per acre, in State securities, to be paid when the quantity of land shall be ascertained by a survey, being read and duly considered; (ACCEPTED)

The application of Zina Hitchcock and Philip Smith, for the purchase of about 2000 acres of land, lying on the west side of lake George, near what is called the northwest Bay, at the rate of one shilling and six pence per acre, in specie, being read and duly considered of, but the tract not being particularly described, and no certain time being mentioned for the payment of the consideration money,

(ACCEPTED) Acres 2,000 £150 0 0

The application of James Tallmadge and Ezra Thompson, for the purchase of township No. 10, on the west side of the Unadilla river, containing 25,000 acres, being one of the twenty townships surveyed by the surveyor-general, pursuant to an act passed the 25th day of February, 1789, at the rate of three shillings per acre; one sixth part to be paid on the first of October next, the remainder to be paid in two equal instalments, the one on the first day of May next, and the other on the first day of January, which will be in the year 1793; security to be given to the satisfaction of this Board, for the payment of the first sixth part above mentioned, being read and duly considered,

(ACCEPTED) Acres 25,000 £3,750 0 0

The application of Michael Meyers, Jedediah Sanger and John

J. Morgan (for the purchase of townships No 18, and 20, and the parts unsold by the surveyor-general of township No. 19, being three of the twenty townships surveyed by the surveyor general pursuant to an act passed the 25th day of February 1789 The two first townships, to wit No. 18 and 20, at the rate of three shillings and three pence per acre, and the parts of No. 19, unsold as above mentioned, at the rate of three shillings and one penny per acre ; one sixth part thereof to be paid on the first day of October next, and the residue in two equal payments, the one half on the first of April, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-two, and the remaining half on the first of January, one thousand seven hundred and ninety three; being read and duly considered, (ACCEPTED) Acres 67,130 £10,908 15 0

The application of John Taylor, for the purchase of the parts unsold by the surveyor-general of Townships No. 16 and 17 of the 20 townships surveyed by the said surveyor-general, pursuant to an act passed the 25th day of February, 1789, at the rate of three shillings and three pence per acre ; one sixth part thereof to be paid in six months, one half the residue in one year, and the other half in eighteen months from the date hereof; being read and duly considered, (ACCEPTED) Acres 43,377 £7,048 15 0

The application of Colonel William S. Smith, for the purchase of townships No. 2, 3, 4, 5, 8 and 9, being six of the twenty townships surveyed by the surveyor-general, pursuant to an act passed the 25th day of February, 1789, at the rate of three shillings and three pence per acre ; one sixth of the purchase money to be paid on the first of October next, half of the residue on the first of January, 1792, and the residue on the first of January, 1793, being read and duly considered,

(ACCEPTED) Acres 150,000 £24,375 0 0

The application of the said William S. Smith, for the purchase of the following tract of land, situate between the river Chenango, and its western Branch, and bounded northerly by township No. 13 of the twenty townships, and the south line thereof continued until it meets with township No. 25, called Cincinatus, and the south bounds of said township Cincinatus, easterly by lands agreed to be sold to Melancton Smith and Marinus Willet, and the middle of Chenango river, and westerly by the middle of the

west branch of the said river, called Tiochnioga, at the rate of three shillings and three pence per acre; one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid on the first of October next, one half of the residue on the first of January, 1792, and the residue on the first of January 1793, being read and duly considered,

(ACCEPTED) Acres 120,000 £19,500 0 0

The application of Leonard M. Cutting, for the purchase of townships No. 11 and 14, being two of the twenty townships surveyed by the surveyor-general, pursuant to an act passed on the 25th day of February, 1789, at the rate of three shillings and three pence per acre; one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid on the first day of October next, and the residue to be paid in two equal payments, the one on the first day of April next, and the other on the first day of January, 1793, being read and duly considered, (ACCEPTED) Acres 50,000 £8,125 0 0

The application of William Moore, in behalf of himself and as attorney of John Springsteen, Jacob Springsteen, Josiah Stow, David Stow, Daniel Stow, David Hotchkiss and Joseph Beebee, to purchase a certain tract of land, situate in the County of Tioga, partly in the township of Warren and partly in the township of Chenango, beginning at the southeast corner of a tract of land granted to Abijah Hammond, and from thence running along the south bounds of the said tract north eighty-seven degrees, west eighty Chains; thence south three degrees, west about eighty chains, to land granted to William Allison; then along part of his north bounds south, eighty-six degrees and forty minutes east, one hundred and sixty chains to the west bounds of a tract of land granted to James Clinton and Isaac Meleher; and then along the said last mentioned bounds as they run, to the place beginning, containing about one thousand acres more or less, at the rate of six shillings per acre; one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid the first day of October next, and the residue in two equal payments, the one on the first day of April next, and the other on the first day of January, 1793, being read and duly considered,

(ACCEPTED) Acres 1,000 £300 0 0

The application of Alexander Webster, Edward Savage, and John Williams, Esquires, for the purchase of township No. 1,

being one of the twenty townships surveyed by the surveyor-general pursuant to an act passed on the 25th day of February, 1789, at the rate of three shillings and three pence per acre; one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid on the first day of October next, and the residue in two equal payments, the one on the first day of April next, and the other on first day of January, 1793, being read and duly considered,

Acres 25,000 £1,062 10 0

The application of Thomas Ludlow and Josiah Shippey, for the purchase of two townships surveyed by the surveyor-general, pursuant to an act passed the 25th day of February, 1789, at the rate of three shillings and five pence per acre; one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid on the first day of October next, and the residue in two equal payments, one on the first of January, 1792, and the other on the first of January, 1793, being read and duly considered, (ACCEPTED) Acres 50,000 £8,541 13 4

The application of White Matlack and Jacob Hallet, for the purchase of townships No. 12 and 13, being two of the twenty townships surveyed by the surveyor-general, pursuant to an act passed the 25th of February 1789, at the rate of three shillings and five pence per acre; one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid on the first day of October next, and the residue in two equal payments, the one on the first of January, 1792, and the other on the first of January, 1793, being read and duly considered, (ACCEPTED) Acres 25,000 £4,270 16 8

The application of John W. Watkins and Augustus Sackett, for the purchase of fifteen thousand acres of land, situate between the military lands and the twenty townships surveyed by the surveyor-general, pursuant to an act passed the 25th day of February, 1789, beginning at the southwest corner of township No. 13, of the said twenty townships, and running thence west to the east bounds of the military townships; then north along the said east bounds six miles; then east to the northwest corner of the said township No. 13, and then south along the west bounds of the said township No. 13 to the place of beginning, at the rate of three shillings and five pence half penny per acre, one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid in three months; and the residue in two equal payments, the first in six months

and the last in eighteen months from the date hereof, being read and duly considered. (ACCEPTED) Acres 15,000 £2,593 15 0

The application of Robert C. Livingston, for the purchase of township No. 7, one of the twenty townships surveyed by the surveyor general, pursuant to an act passed the 25th day of February, 1789, at the rate of three shillings and six pence per acre; the one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid on the 1st day of October next, and the residue in two equal payments, one on the first of January, 1792, and the other on the 1st of January 1793, being read and duly considered.

(ACCEPTED) Acres 25,000 £1,375 0 0

The application of John and Nicholas I. Roosevelt, for the purchase of the following tract of land was read, and is in the words following, to wit:

“To the honorable the Commissioners of the

land office of the State of New York.

“Gentlemen,—Instead of our former proposals for the purchase of the following tract of land, we beg leave to substitute the following to wit: ‘We propose to purchase the unappropriated lands comprised within the following boundaries, to wit: All that certain tract of vacant land, bounded northerly by the tract lately purchased by Alexander Macomb, easterly by Oothoudt’s patent and Canada creek, southerly by the Wood creek, the Oneida lake and the Onondaga river, and westerly by the said Onondaga river and lake Ontario; and also the Islands belonging to the State in front of the said lands, upon the following conditions, to wit, at the rate of three shillings and one penny for each acre; one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid, with lawful interest, in six months from the date of the contract, and the remainder in two equal instalments, one instalment in one year, and the other in two years from the aforesaid date. When the first yearly instalment is paid, then a patent shall issue for one half of the land to be laid out in a square as nearly as possible, on such end of the tract as the commissioners shall think proper; and when the second yearly instalment is paid, then a patent shall issue for the right of the said tract: But if we think proper to pay the purchase money before the times above specified, then patents to issue for the same, and a

discount of four per cent. per annum to be allowed for the time of payment so anticipated.

"JNO & NICHOLAS I. ROOSEVELT. Acres 500,000 £77,083 6 8
New York, August 1791.

"P. S. Out of the above described lands we consent to except the lands and fisheries reserved by the deeds of cession from Oneida and Cayuga Indians to the State, and the lands at the falls called Oswego Falls, on the Onondaga river, and the lands at Oswego on the north-easterly side of the said river, where the same falls into lake Ontario, which by any former laws of the State were inhibited from being granted; and also such locations as have been already made: On any of the said lands should the above proposals be acceded to, we expect that an allowance will be made for all lakes whose area exceeds one thousand acres.

(ACCEPTED)

JNO & NICHOLAS I. ROOSEVELT."

The application of John M'Kesson, for the purchase of four thousand eight hundred acres of land, situate in the county of Herkemer, and bounded easterly by the former line of property, established in the year 1768, being the west bounds of Coxburgh, and by lands granted to John I. Bleecker, northerly by lands granted to John Francis Peraché, westerly by the easterly line of reservation of the Oneida Indians, and southerly by the land granted to the said John I. Bleecker and the lands granted to James Deane, at the rate of three shillings and six pence per acre; one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid or secured agreeable to the advertisement of this Board, and the residue in one year from the 14th of July last; and if the whole money be paid before that day, then the patent to issue for the said land; being read and duly considered; (ACCEPTED) Acres 3800 £665 0 0

The application of James Watson for the purchase of all the unlocated part of the following tract of land, to wit: Beginning at the south east corner of Ryckman's reservation on the Seneca lake, and running thence southerly along the shores of the said lake to the south end of the same; from thence in a west course to the pre-emption line: thence northerly along the said line to the southwest corner of Ryckman's reservation aforesaid, and from thence along the southerly bounds of the said reservation

to the place of beginning ; and also, all the unappropriated land lying and being in the southwest part of the township Chemung, and southwesterly of the Tioga river, at the rate of three shillings and sevenpence per acre ; the one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid in six months from the date hereof, with lawful interest, and the residue in two equal instalments, the first to be paid in one year, and the second in two years from the date hereof; being read and duly considered,

(ACCEPTED) Acres 60.000 £10,750 0 0

The application of John W. Watkins and Royal Flint, for the purchase of all the unlocated part of the following tract of land, to wit : beginning at the northwest corner of the township of Chemung ; thence running easterly along the northern boundary of the said township of Chemung, until it strikes Owego river, being the west bounds of the ten townships added to Massachusetts, thence northerly along the said bounds to the township of Dryden, being one of the military townships appropriated for the use of the troops of this state ; thence westerly along the southern boundary of the townships of Dryden, Ulysses and Hector, to the southwestern part of the Seneca lake ; thence west until a line strikes the pre-emption line (which line is also the south boundary of a tract this day sold to James Watson) and then southerly along the said pre-emption line to the place of beginning, at the rate of three shillings and four pence per acre ; the one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid, with lawful interest, in six months from the date hereof, and the residue in two equal instalments, the one in nine months, and the other in eighteen months thereafter ; being read and duly considered,

(ACCEPTED) Acres 300,000 £50,000 0 0

The application of Melancton Smith, for the purchase of a certain tract of land, beginning where the old line of property strikes the Canada creek, and running thence southerly along said line until it meets the most northerly corner of a tract of land, grant to one Peraché ; thence along the said Peraché's land to most westerly corner thereof, and thence on a direct line northerly along the line of the Oncida cession to the place of beginning, at the rate of three shillings and seven pence per acre, payable the one sixth in six months, and the residue, the

one half in one year, and the other half in eighteen months from the date hereof; being read and duly considered,

(ACCEPTED) Acres 2000 £358 6 8

The application of James Clinton Esq. for the purchase of all the islands in the Chenango river, opposite the first tract in the town of Chenango, which was granted to himself and Isaac Melcher, at the rate of four shillings per acre, payable in six months from the 15th of July last, being read and duly considered,

(ACCEPTED) Acres 1000 £200 0 0

The application of Jonathan Lawrence, for the purchase of all the unappropriated land within the following boundaries, to wit, beginning at the most easterly corner of Jersey Field, and running thence northwesterly along the northeasterly bounds thereof to Canada Creek, thence northeasterly along Canada Creek to Noble Borough, thence southeasterly along the southwesterly bounds thereof, and along the southwesterly bounds of Arthur Borough, and the same course continued southeasterly until a line run perpendicular therefrom will strike the most easterly corner of Jersey Field aforesaid, and from thence to the said corner or place of beginning, at the rate of three shillings and three pence per acre; one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid at the expiration of six months, one half of the residue in twelve months, and the other half in eighteen months from the date hereof; being read and duly considered,

(ACCEPTED) Acres 50,000 £8,125 0 0

The application of John W. Watkins and Royal Flint, for the purchase of the following tract of land, viz. Beginning at the southwest corner of a tract commonly called the Road township, thence running southerly along the township of Fabius, Solon and Cincinnatus, appropriated for the use of the troops of this State, until the said course strikes the northwest corner of the land lately sold to John W. Watkins & Augustus Sackett, thence easterly along their line until it strikes the northwest corner of a line of division of the townships numbers twelve and thirteen, in the twenty townships, thence northerly along the western bounds of the townships No. twelve, seven and six, in the said twenty townships to the southeast corner of the said Road township, thence westerly along the said Road township to the

place of beginning, at the rate of three shillings and eight pence per acre; one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid in six months, with interest, and the other in two equal instalments, the one in nine months and the other in eighteen months, being duly considered; (ACCEPTED) Acres 41,000 £7,518 0 0

The application of Mathias B. Miller, in behalf of Philip Smith, for the purchase of the following tract of land, containing about five hundred and ninety acres, situate in the County of Washington, and bounded as follows, to wit, Beginning at the west bounds of the artillery patent at the northeast corner of a tract of one thousand acres of land, granted to Moses Harris junr. and running thence along the north bounds thereof, to the southeast corner of two hundred acres of land, granted to the said Moses Harris junr. thence along the east bounds of the said two hundred acres, and along the east bounds of other two hundred acres granted to the said Moses Harris, junr. to the northeast corner of the last mentioned two hundred acres, then along the north bounds thereof, to the southeast corner of seven hundred and fifty acres granted to the said Moses Harris, junr. thence along the east bounds thereof, to a tract of two hundred acres granted to Platt Smith or Joshua Harris, then along the south bounds thereof to the west bounds of the artillery patent and thence southerly along the said west bounds to the place of beginning, at the rate of one shilling and six pence per acre, but no particular terms of payment mentioned; being duly read and considered, (ACCEPTED) Acres 590 £44 5 0

The application of Matthew Adgate, for the purchase of a tract of land situate north of the Mohawk river, and beginning at the northwesterly corner of the tract granted to Henry Outhoudt, and from thence extending easterly along the same, and the northerly bounds of the township of Steuben to the northernmost corner thereof, thence northerly at right angles with the course last mentioned to the southerly bounds of the land lately agreed to be sold to Alexander Macomb, thence westerly along the same to the place of beginning; containing by estimation about forty-five thousand acres, at the rate of two shillings and six pence per acre, the one sixth part to be paid by the first of January next, one half of the remainder by the first of May next,

and the other half by the first of November following ; being read and duly considered, (ACCEPTED) Acres 45,000 £5,666 13 4

The application of James Caldwell, for the purchase of townships No. 6 and 7, two of the twenty townships formerly set apart for the military, each ten miles square, and containing each sixty four thousand acres, at the rate of one shilling and eight pence per acre, one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid in six months, two sixth parts in twelve months, and the remaining three sixth parts in eighteen months from the date hereof ; being read and duly considered, (ACCEPTED) Acres 128,000 £10,666 0 0

The application of Matthew Adgate, Esquire, for the purchase of the following tract of land, situate on the north side of Mohawk river, beginning at the northernmost corner of Nobleborough, and from thence running southwesterly along the same to the tract of Klock Remsen and others, from thence along the northernmost bounds thereof to the township of Steuben, thence northerly along the east bounds thereof and the same course continued, until it meets the southerly bounds of the lands sold to Alexander Macomb, thence northerly along the same until a line drawn on the same course with the northeastermost bounds of Nobleborough aforesaid shall strike the most northerly corner thereof, being the place of beginning, including a tract of land out of the description aforesaid, granted to Thomas Machin and others, containing, as is supposed, forty thousand acres, at the rate of two shillings and six pence per acre, one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid in six months one half the remainder in one year and the residue in eighteen months from the date hereof ; being read and duly considered,

(ACCEPTED) Acres 40,000 £5,000 0 0

The application of Mathew Adgate, Esq. for the purchase of two tracts of land situate in the county of Clinton, the first tract beginning one hundred and twenty chains due north from the northeast corner of a tract granted to Asa Douglass, junior ; from there to run west eighty chains ; from there southerly to the northwest corner of the tract of land aforesaid ; then east on the line of the said tract to the said northeast corner of said Asa Douglass, jun. then south on the east line of said tract to a tract of land granted to the said Mathew Adgate ; then east on the

north line of the last mentioned tract twenty-five chains ; then north ninety seven chains ; and from thence continuing northwardly to the place of beginning, supposed to contain one thousand three hundred acres ; The second tract beginning at a hemlock or black spruce tree, on the south side of a small brook on the west side of the bay Perue in lake Champlain, marked with the letters M. A. and figures 1791 ; and running from thence south eighty-five degrees west twenty-five chains ; then northerly on a parallel line with the main course of the said bay forty chains, from thence north eighty-five degrees east to the bay aforesaid ; then on the shore of said bay to the place of beginning, supposed to contain one hundred acres ; at the rate of one shilling and eight pence per acre ; the one sixth part to be paid or secured to be paid this day, the one half of the remainder to be paid in one year, and the residue in six months thereafter ; being read and duly considered, (ACCEPTED) Acres 1400 £116 13 4

The application of John Bay, for the purchase of the following tract of land, situate in the town of Katts Kill, in the county of Albany, beginning at a point in a course north seven degrees east, distant seventy chains from a white oak tree marked A. K. W. standing on a point of land on the north side of a brook or run of water, called by the Indians Kiskatamenakook, on the west side of a high round hill, called Wawantapekook, and near to a small gullet leading into the said brook ; which said white oak tree is marked for the place of beginning of a certain tract of land formerly granted by letters patent unto Martin G. Van Bergen, late of the county of Albany, deceased, and runs from the said point of beginning north two degrees and thirty minutes, west forty-five chains ; thence north thirty-three degrees and thirty minutes west sixteen chains ; thence north forty-nine degrees, west seventy chains and fifty links ; thence south eighty-three degrees, west forty five chains, and so continuing on said last mentioned course until it intersects the easterly bounds of a certain tract or tracts of land lately belonging to Sir Henry Moore ; thence northerly easterly and southerly along the said tract or tracts of land lately belonging to the said Sir Henry Moore, to the southwesterly corner thereof ; and from thence to the aforesaid place of beginning, containing about six hundred acres, at the

rate of four shillings per acre ; the whole of the purchase money to be paid in three months from the purchase ; being read and duly considered,

(ACCEPTED) Acres 600 £120 0 0

The application of Coll McGregor, for the purchase of township No. 8, one of the townships formerly set apart for the military, containing sixty four thousand acres, at the rate of one shilling and eight pence per acre ; one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid in six months, two sixth parts in twelve months, and the remaining three sixth parts in eighteen months from the date hereof, being read and duly considered,

(ACCEPTED) Acres 64,000 £5,333 0 0

The application of William Henderson, for the purchase of township No. 5, one of the townships formerly set apart for the military, containing sixty four thousand acres, at the rate of one shilling and eight pence per acre ; one sixth part of the purchase money to be paid in six months, two sixth parts in twelve months, and the remaining three sixth parts in eighteen months from the date hereof, being read and duly considered,

(ACCEPTED) Acres 64,000 £5,333 0 0

The application of Hugh McCauly, for the purchase of a tract of land in the mountains west of lake Champlain, beginning sixteen roods south thirty-five degrees west of lands granted to John Watts and others, now belonging to Heyman Levy and others; from thence running north thirty-five degrees, east 260 roods along the line of said lands ; thence south one hundred and sixty roods; thence south thirty-five degrees, west one hundred roods ; then north sixty roods ; then south thirty-five degrees, west one hundred and sixty roods; and then north one hundred roods to the place of beginning, containing nearly two hundred acres, at the rate of one shilling per acre, the whole to be paid on the issuing of the patent, being read and duly considered,

(ACCEPTED) Acres 200 £10 0 0

Acres 5,542,170 £412,173 16 8

THE
REPORT
OF A
COMMITTEE
APPOINTED TO EXPLORE
THE
WESTERN WATERS
IN THE STATE OF NEW-YORK
FOR THE
PURPOSE
OF
PROSECUTING
THE
INLAND LOCK NAVIGATION.

ALBANY;
PRINTED BY BARBER AND SOUTHWICK:
M,DCC,XCII.

REPORT.

THE *Committee appointed on the 14th of August by the Directors of the WESTERN INLAND LOCK NAVIGATION COMPANY, in the State of New York, to examine the State of the Mohawk River, from the Town of Schenectady to Fort Schuyler,* BEG LEAVE TO REPORT :

THAT on Monday, the 20th ult. they repaired to Schenectady, where they were joined, on the 21st, by Mr. Moses De Witt, as Surveyor, with whom, together with Mr Nesbit, and Mr. Lightall, a Carpenter, they proceeded in a batteau to fulfill, as far as they were capable, the object of their appointment. The result of their observations is contained in the following detail of a survey of the Mohawk River, taken when the water therein was less than has been known within the memory of the eldest person now living ; and consequently the impediments, to the navigation thereof, as great as they will probably be at any future period, without artificial aid.

	Miles.
FROM Albany to Schenectady	16
FROM Schenectady to	
Nº 1 In good water, one and a half mile, there a rapid, over which the water runs one and a half feet deep, the bottom small stones and gravel ; deep water above the rapid :	1 1-2
2 On in good water, one and a half mile, to Daniel Tolls, there a rapid, on which one and a half feet water ; bottom loose stones, deep above it, an island near the South shore :	1 1-2
3 On in good water, one quarter of a mile, to a sharp rapid, on which not more than one foot of water, bottom loose stones, the water above, deep :	1-4
4 On to Anthony Van Slykes, in good water, one mile, there a rapid, water deep above it :	1

- N^o 5 On in good water, one and a half mile, then a sharp rapid, one and a half feet water, bottom loose stones and gravel, water shallow above it, current on the rapid very strong :..... 1 1-2
- 6 On one quarter of a mile to Jacobus Swarts, in shallow water, there a small rapid, bottom, loose stones, water deep above it :..... 1-4
- 7 On one half a mile, to John Mabey's water good, here lay the night of the 21st of August..... 1-2
- 8 On one and a half mile in good water, then a rapid at Sias Swarts : This rapid is one quarter of a mile long, great velocity of water, depth one and a half feet, bottom, stones and gravel, water, above the rapid, deep :..... 1 3-4
- 9 On two miles, current gentle, bottom level, shallow all the way, not more than from one to one and a half feet water :..... 2
- 10 On two and a half miles to Lewis Groots, passing two small rapids with sufficient water.... 2 1-2
- 11 On one and a quarter of a mile to the Willow Rapid : this rapid extends half a mile, has a sufficient depth of water ; the velocity of the water so great as to render the ascent for large batteaux very difficult :..... 1 3-4
- 12 On one half a mile to the late Sir William Johnson's first settlement on the South side of the river, small rapids, but shallow, the greater part of the distance not more than one foot of water : 1-2
- 13 On one half mile to the creek on which Veeder's grist-mill is erected, shallow and small rapids, not more than one foot of water :..... 1-2
- 14 On one half mile to the lime-kiln the same as 12 and 13..... 1-2
- 15 On one quarter mile good water, then a rapid, sharp and very shallow bottom, loose stones, little water above it, the rapid one quarter of a mile long :..... 1-2

- N^o 16 On one quarter of a mile to the house late Guy Johnson's, rapid and shallow, 1-4
- 17 On about 3 1-2 miles to the beginning of deep water above or opposite the mouth of Schohara Creek; in all this distance continued rapids, so shallow that an empty batteau must be drawn up; the river wide, with several islands, the bottom generally loose stone, gravel and sand, 3 1-2
- 18 On five miles to John Fonda's, very good water, deep and gentle; here lay the night of the 22d: 5
- 19 On one half mile to the Caughnawaga rift, deep, incommoded with large rocks: 1-2
- 20 On nine miles, in perfectly good water, current gentle, then the rapid commonly called Kettar's Rapid, great velocity of water, sufficiently deep, obstructed by large rocks, the rapid extends about one quarter of a mile: 9 1-4
- 21 On in good water two miles to a small rapid at Bankers; water deep: 2
- 22 On one half a mile to Colonel John Fry's many sand banks in the river, easily removed to deepen the channel: 1-2
- 23 On in good water one mile, there a small rapid, deep water: 1
- 24 On three miles in good water, to a small rapid, sufficient depth of water: 3
- 25 On three miles to Mr. Nellis's, the river shallow, bottom loose stones and gravel, some large detached rocks; here lay the night of the 23d... 3
- 26 On two and a half miles to the ford, the rapid sharp, but smooth, and water sufficient: 2 1-2
- 27 On one and a half miles to Fort Hendrick, small rapids and shallow, the bottom loose stones and gravel: 1 1-2
- 28 On one mile in good water to John Van Drusen's, there two small rapids, water shallow, bottom, loose stones and gravel, water deep above the rapids: 1

N^o 29 On three and a half miles to the Falls, the water deep all the way, current gentle, except at the place called the Haycocks, where the navigation is sometimes dangerous, occasioned by about one hundred rocks:..... 3 1-2

69

From Schenectady to the Falls 53 miles.

30 From the landing at the foot, to the landing at the head of the Falls, is about three quarters of a mile, the height thirty-nine feet two inches, the ground stony, rocky and rough, proceeded the 27th :..... 3-4

31 On four miles in very good water, then a pretty strong rapid, extending one quarter of a mile, sufficiently deep, gravel bottom:..... 4 1-4

32 On one half mile, good water, to a strong sharp rapid, formerly called Orendorff's rift, falls a foot in about eighty yards two feet water, a fine gravel bottom:..... 1-2

33 On one mile in good water, then arrived at the Wolf Rift, extending about one half mile, bottom fine gravel, shallow, and the channel crooked, occasioned by banks of gravel in the river:.... 1 1-2

34 On to Fort Herkimer three quarters of a mile, good water, here lay the night of the 27th..... 3-4

35 On to Fort Schuyler as the river runs about forty-five miles, in all this extent a few rapids and most of these of little consequence, those that impede the navigation in very dry season easily deepened, as the water above them is invariably deep, the greatest obstruction is from timber in the bottom, and on the sides of the river, arrived on the 29th..... 45

121 3-4

36 On across the portage to Wood Creek, eighty-one chains through level grounds and swamps, the Mohawk about two feet higher than Wood Creek.

Mr. SCHUYLER descended Wood Creek in a batteau. He found the obstructions occasioned by timber, or rapids from the landing at the place where Fort Newport formerly stood, to that where Fort Bull was erected, quite trifling; but the Creek so shallow that the batteau could not have passed without the aid of water previously collected in Mr. Lynch's dam. From Fort Bull to where Canada Creek enters Wood Creek, the rapids are many and sharp, with little water, the obstructions from timber trifling. From Canada Creek he walked about half a mile down and found a sufficiency of water; From thence to the Oneida Lake he was informed, the navigation was greatly impeded by timber in the creek, as well as by many short turns.

HAVING given this detail of the state of the river, and the obstacles to a competent navigation thereof, the Committee proceed to give their opinion of the works which will be necessary to improve the navigation so as to fulfil the views of the Legislature, who incorporated the company—the places where these works ought to be erected; and to estimate the probable expence. In all this business great allowance must be made for defects, arising from a want of experience, and the assistance of persons practically conversant with the subject.

FROM the preceeding description of the river, the board will readily perceive that from Schenectady, to the mouth of Schoharra Creek, the obstructions are many, from the number of rapids, the little water on those rapids and above them. Several of the rapids might be deepened by erecting small stone dams, nearly across the river, leaving a passage for boats; but this whilst it would give a sufficiency of water, would so increase its velocity, as to render an ascent with a half loaded boat, of a size to carry three or four hundred bushels of wheat, extremely difficult, without the aid of machinery to draw up the boat, and such machinery it would be difficult permanently to erect, on account of the vast quantity of ice which suddenly descends whenever the Schoharra Creek breaks up in the spring of the year, and which would destroy such machinery.

SOME of the rapids may be deepened by removing the stones in the bottom, but this can only be successfully executed where the water above the rapid is deep; for if it is not, another rapid

is formed immediately above, by deepening the existing one. But the improvement of this part of the river although difficult yet it is feasible, and would be easily so, without any very extraordinary expence, if the bed of the river was a solid rock; for then four or five dams at proper distances would create a series of ponds, covering the intermediate rapids; and hence by means of a lock and guard gates at each dam, boats would ascend or descend from the one to the other in succession, but to drive piles to secure all the dams from blowing, would be so arduous and expensive an operation, that a canal and locks in the adjacent grounds would be infinitely preferable. These various difficulties have employed the closest attention of your committee, and they determined on a re-examination of this part of the river: Mr. Schuyler accordingly, on his return re-viewed the river, and the contiguous grounds from N^o 17, towards N^o 16: It appears to him practicable, and probably most effectual, as well as cheapest, to erect a strong dyke of timber and stone, parallel to the bank of the river, from the deep water just above the mouth of Schohara Creek, and on the north side of the river, until it shall descend the river as far as to gain height sufficient to enter the bank below the rocky part, which would be at the distance of about 1100 yards, and, as the fall then would be about 9 feet a lock might be constructed there, and thence a canal might be carried through good grounds on the low lands, having the uplands on one side, until just below Clyne's tavern, where it would again enter the river, continued and confined by a dyke, or embankment for about 300 yards; and then again through the low lands along the foot of the up lands to the river near the house of the late Guy Johnson, where it would enter the river with one or more locks: The whole distance from N^o 17 to this point is about four miles. Near the point of beginning above mentioned, that is near N^o 17, guard gates will be requisite, to prevent the water in high freshes from overwhelming the Canal and Locks. But as the Navigation between this point, and that a little to the westward of N^o 9, must also be improved, to enable loaded boats to pass in dry seasons, it necessarily claimed attention: Here Mr. Schuyler found good banks on both sides of the river, at a place a little above N^o 9, the width of the river about

200 yards. If a dam was here erected across the river about nine feet high it would probably deaden the water to where the Canals and Locks above mentioned shall enter the river, near Guy Johnson's, and so overcome the Willow, and the other rapids in that space. If the bottom of the river should be rock, the expence of the dam, would not be great, if not, it must be piled; in either case there is little doubt but that it would stand the shock of the ice and freshes; a Lock would be requisite here, to ascend into, and descend from, this dam. At some distance below this dam and lock, a canal may be led from the river on the south side, secured with guard gates, and run through low lands, and well sheltered along the foot of the hills and re-enter the river at Daniel Peck's, which is supposed to be about No 5, and thus, with the necessary locks, every difficulty would be obviated. For want of accurate surveys and implements to determine the quantity, and kind of earth and stone, or rock, to be removed, it is absolutely impossible to ascertain with any degree of precision, the expence that would attend the proper improvement of this part of the river; it certainly will be considerable, probably not less than £20,000.

FROM Schohara Creek to the falls, it does not appear necessary to form any Canals, the rocks which impede the passage of boats in the Caughnawaga, Keetar's and Haycock's rapids, and other places, will be easily removed by rolling them to the shore, or when too large by blowing them. Those rapids which are too shallow may be deepened by removing the stone and gravel, as the water above is in general deep, and if cuts are made through the gravel and sand banks, which obstruct the river about Fox's Creek, and a little higher up the navigation will be such as the act contemplates, and the expence will probably not exceed £2,000.

THE portage at the Little Falls will be a heavy part of the work,—the plan herewith delivered marked A, will exhibit the tract of a Canal,—that marked B,¹ a section thereof; the height to be surmounted is thirty-nine feet two inches, and will require first a strong work at the point B, to prevent the Canal and Locks from being overflowed, and damaged in high freshes; at

1 These plans do not accompany the pamphlet.

this point two guard gates at the distance of seventy feet from each other must be placed; the surface of the ground here is eight feet eight inches above the level of the water in the river above the falls, and, as three feet ought to be given for the depth of the water in the Canal, the depth to be dug at this point will be nearly twelve feet; if to the several heights marked on the plan at the other points C, D, and E, three feet be added we shall have the depth to be dug at these points; at F we gain the level and thence from F to G only three feet is to be dug. Many large stones and rocks, and probably much solid rock will be found in all the distance from A to G which is 1666 feet; the quantity of earth, stone, and rock to be removed in this space, if the Canal has ten feet base, will be about 242,200 cubic feet; From G to H which is 422 feet the Canal must be confined by a double dyke, or embankment, about four feet high: From H to I which is 123 feet. the whole depth to be dug is about $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet, and contains 5085 cubic feet: From I, at various places to the water at the bottom of the falls about 100,000 cubic feet of earth must be removed, and about 1,200 feet of a dyke to be made. An estimate of the expence of this work with five Locks, is annexed, and amounts to £10,500.

FROM the falls to Fort Schuyler, the only impediments of any amount are occasioned by the two rapids called Orendorff's, and Wolf's rapids, these are sharp and extended, and the river here forms a circuit, which lengthens its course beyond a straight line, from the foot of the former to the head of the latter about 1 1-2 miles. It is believed that merely a cut through the chord of this circuit of about half a mile, in easy digging and of little depth, would effectually surmount these obstacles. The other rapids which are neither long, sharp, nor many, descend from deep water immediately above them, and may, therefore be permanently deepened at a moderate expence. The residue of the impediments in all this part of the river are occasioned by trees fallen into the river either accidentally, or cut down by the inhabitants. The whole expence of improving the river from the falls to Fort Schuyler will probably not exceed £3,000.

Across the portage at Fort Schuyler a Canal must be cut; the length of it will be 5352 feet: This Canal will run in the direc-

tion ABC, see the plan C. The water in the Mohawk at the point A is one foot four inches and four tenths of an inch higher than at the point C. Obstructions by heaps of fallen trees, prevented us taking a section of the Canal in the direction which it would run, but apparently the mean depth of the earth to be removed for forming the Canal would be about twelve feet at the greatest depth, hence about 642,240 cubic feet of earth must be removed : The ground though soft is so much interwoven with the roots of trees and the work will also be so much retarded by the influx of water into the Canal whilst digging, that it is supposed that one man could not remove above fifty cubic feet per day, hence 12,815 days for one man would be required ; which at 4s. per day amounts to £2,569. In very dry times, such as the present, the water in the Mohawk is so little that none can be spared to increase the quantity in Wood Creek. A bulkhead must therefore be placed at the point C precisely of the height with the level of the water in the Mohawk, a boat then in this low state of the river coming up Wood Creek to the point C must unlade, and be drawn across the bulk head into the Canal ; there reloaded and proceed through the Canal into the Mohawk River ; but when the Mohawk River rises so much as that a quantity of water equal to carry an empty boat is added to the water in the river, the water on the bulk head will rise to nearly that height, and the empty boat will pass. If the rise be equal to the water drawn by a loaded boat, the boat and its cargo will pass the bulk head into the Canal. It is evident by this arrangement the navigation of Wood Creek will be much mended whenever the water in the Mohawk is higher than at present. The whole expence at this place will probably not exceed £3,000.

ARRIVED at this point, it will be optional with the company to extend their improvements to Ontario; and the Seneca Lakes ; or not, but as in the present state of Wood Creek, the produce of the country beyond cannot be brought into the Mohawk, and consequently the company deprived of the advantage of the toll thereon ; It therefore appears to your committee indispensable that the Wood Creek, in all its extent, should be improved, by

removing the timber which obstructs its navigation; probably the expence will not exceed £1,000.

The aggregate of the estimates to complete the navigation from Schenectady to Wood Creek is £39,500.

THE committee conceive it necessary before they proceed to state to the board what works, in the opinion of the committee, ought to claim the first attention of the company, to make some remarks which they believe not irrelative to the subject.—An opinion is entertained by some, that since the company is permitted by the act of incorporation, to divide a clear 15 per cent. on all their expenditures, the higher the expence, the greater will be the profit to the stock-holders; and that, therefore, the improvements should be made in the completest manner, that is, on the most expensive scale :—This appears plausible in theory, but may and will probably be found fallacious on actual experiment, and injurious to the interest and reputation of the company—Injurious to its interests, if the tolls, after deducting the current expences, should not amount to such an interest, as money can from time to time be improved at, and as the legal interest only of the sum above stated, which supposes a complete improvement in all its parts (without estimating the expence of clearing Wood Creek) amounts annually to £2765. It will easily be discovered, from computation founded on probable data, that the tolls on all the Produce, if the toll and freight was equal to the expence of carriage by land, would not in the present state of the country produce such an annual revenue; but the tolls and freight ought to be less, and after some years, considerably less than the expence of land transportation, for if not, the improvement of the navigation would have no beneficial object to the community. The time will doubtless arrive, and the country is rapidly progressing to the point when the quantum of produce shall be so extensive, as to support the expence of the most complete improvement of the entire internal navigation in all its parts, as contemplated by the act of incorporation, when this happens it will decidedly be the interest of the company, and equally that of the community; also, to prosecute the works in the most complete manner, for under such circumstances the greatest per centage, on the aggregate expenditure, permitted by the act may

be taken, without an increase of toll on the separate articles :—Nay, probably with a progressive diminution of the aggregate of freight and toll on each article, until it becomes stationary at its lowest possible point. But at present, to complete the navigation, on a scale more extensive than what is indispensibly necessary, would be injurious to the reputation of the company, as it would tend to burthen the produce of the country with an extent of toll and freight little short of the present expence of land, or even water, transportation in its present state : whereas it ought to be the invariable pursuit of the company so to conduct its operations as that its interests and those of the community may go hand in hand.

If these observations are founded as the committee conceive they are, then it will follow that the exertions of the company ought to be directed in the first instance to those parts of the navigation only, in which the most immediate obstacles are interposed, and which promise the best revenue at the smallest expenditure, that is with the least possible burthen on the produce of the country. Effectually to do this, legislative interposition ought to be solicited. The canal and locks by the act are to be 20 feet wide, this stipulation was inserted in the law, under an idea that large rafts of timber would descend the improved navigation. But your committee have critically examined into this, and find that very little, if any, will be conveyed—that if any does, the expence of narrower rafts, will not be so injurious to the community, as that increase of toll, which must necessarily be incurred from the expence of such wide canals and locks, because the quantum of lumber will at any rate be little, compared with that of other produce.

THE improvement of the navigation of Wood Creek has been stated as indispensable.—But should the company find themselves incapable of extending the navigation to Ontario and the Seneca lakes, no toll could be taken for the improvements which may be made in Wood Creek,—the legislature should, therefore, be intreated to leave it optional in the company, to carry their improvements to any point beyond Fort New-Port, which they please ; and their charter to extend to the point at which their improvements may be arrested, although they should not be

carried to the Ontario and Seneca Lakes, as was originally contemplated ; and to intreat the liberty of using the waters of their canals, for any hydraulic works, which they may erect, without carrying the profits into account as any part of the per centage which they are permitted to take.

THAT if in the greater part of the navigable season, the navigation shall be so improved, as that two feet of water can be carried in the shallowest of the river, the charter should not be forfeited, if in the other parts of the season two feet of water could not be carried in every part—Because as the population of the country progresses, and a consequent increase of the transportation of its produce, the strong motive of self-interest, without any other inducement, will impel the company to every extent of improvement which the transportation of the produce of the country shall indicate as necessary.

HAVING premised thus much your Committee beg leave to observe, That since (except in such an extraordinary dry season as the present) the river from Schenectady to Schohar Creek is capable of considerable navigation—is still better from thence to the Falls, and will be good to Fort Schuyler, especially if the trees and timber are removed, That therefore, except the removal of the trees and timber West of, and blowing a few rocks on, some of the rapids, East of the Falls, nothing further should be speedily attempted in the parts mentioned ; but that the primary exertions should be directed to the Canal and Locks at the Falls; that when this is completed, the water in the river above, will probably be sufficiently low to clear away the timber which incommodes it, and to do the like by Wood-Creek down to the Oneida Lake, and to remove the most dangerous rocks below the Falls: This accomplished, the next in degree of eligibility, appears to your Committee, to extend the navigation from Schenectady to the navigable waters of the Hudson—Because when with the improvements above suggested, the river shall be rendered navigable in the greater part of its extent from Fort Schuyler to Schenectady, in all seasons not so dry as the present, for boats of considerable burthen; yet the portage from Schenectady to Albany, is not only a very heavy charge on the produce of the upper country, but attended with serious incon-

veniences to those who enter largely into the interior commerce. To prepare for the accomplishment of this apparently very necessary part of the navigation, your committee recommend, That accurate surveys should be made, as early in the ensuing spring as circumstances will permit, to enable the board to determine the direction in which Canals are to run, to take the necessary preliminary measures for providing the materials; that, if the works at the Falls, &c., should be completed before the whole of the next operating season is expired, the residue may be appropriated to this important part of the navigation, and completed in the succeeding year;—Soon after this shall be accomplished, the company will be enabled to judge with precision, what further is in their power, and if what they have done, should prove beneficial to the community at large, and the resources of the company be then found not competent to such a perfect completion of the whole internal navigation, as is contemplated by the act of incorporation, there can be little doubt but that an enlightened Legislature will extend its aid, to objects promising such extensive benefits to every class of citizens.

It now remains for your Committee to venture an opinion on the mode of conducting the contemplated improvements. The observations already made will evince the necessity of strict economy in every operation. It will certainly occur to the Directors, that in a work so extensive, as that committed to them, much unnecessary expence, and much waste of time must be incurred, unless the executive part of the business be properly conferred; and your committee, to avoid this evil as much as possible, recommend that the executive of the business should be committed to a single directing head, to a man of known and acknowledged abilities, of a mind so comprehensive, as to combine and form all the arrangements, with a minute detail of each part; capable of foreseeing what will be wanting in future, that the supplies may be prepared, without incurring that extra expence which ever attends collections made on the spur of the occasion; In short, a man, who if he has not had practical experience, has activity, ingenuity and judgment sufficient to compensate in a degree for that defect—so capable of profiting by experiment, that the artists, whom he superintends, may not

injuriously impose on the company. To engage such a person, your Committee conceive would be true economy ; to find such a character is certainly not very easy ; but it well merits the attention of the board to find one thus qualified ; the eyes and the hopes of the stock-holders, and those of the community, will naturally be turned to the directors ; It is therefore, incumbent on them to begin well, to proceed with vigour ; but with that degree of circumspection, which is the result of mature deliberation. Well digested arrangements, steadily and unremittedly persevered in, are capable of, and certainly will surmount, all but perfect impossibilities.

A PERSON who has had practical experience in making canals and locks, would be a desirable and valuable acquisition, but such person may not be attainable in this country ; if so, it has occurred to your committee, that probably the defect might be supplied, if the person to whom the general direction shall be committed was to select two or three of our most ingenious and best informed carpenters, and repair with them to view the works in Pennsylvania and Virginia, with a critical and close attention. Canals and locks are already formed there, and little doubt can be entertained but that every information which gentlemen are capable of communicating will be afforded with alacrity ; and your committee have too good an opinion of their countrymen to apprehend, that if your superintendant is a man of genius, and the mechanics who accompany him men of approved reputation in their professions, they would not after such an inspection be able to fulfil the wishes of their employers with satisfaction and credit to both.

For completing the works at the Falls, for removing the obstructions by rocks, &c. between Schohara Creek and the Falls, for clearing the river from the Falls to Fort Schuyler, and removing the timber out of Wood Creek, to the Oneida Lake, and for accomplishing all this in the next season, your committee are of opinion that at least,

40 Carpenters should be engaged in four companies.

10 Masons in one company.

5 Miners.

1 Black-Smith.

2 Lime-Burners.

200 Able-bodied laborers, to be engaged for the whole season,—that is, from the month of May to October, both inclusive : That the 200 labourers should be divided into eight companies, with an overseer to each ; That the wages of each should be stipulated; that they should furnish themselves with provisions and liquor, to avoid those bickerings which constantly result from complaints of bad provisions, &c.—That each company of carpenters, and miners, masons and blacksmiths, and each company of labourers should be allowed a person to cook their victuals—that each individual find his own bedding.—That as the carpenters, &c. may not be able to purchase provisions in the country, a stock of provisions and liquors should be laid in, and sold them at prime cost, with the charges of transportation added : That the working hours should be stipulated to prevent controversy.

The expence of those workmen, &c. may be,—

40 Carpenters for 160 days at 9s. per day.....	£2880
10 Masons do do 9s. — —	720
5 Miners do do 9s. — —	360
1 Blacksmith do do 9s. — —	72
2 Lime Burners do do 9s. — —	144
200 Labourers do do 4s. — —	6400
8 Overseers do do 9s. — —	576
Additional pay to 4 Master Carpenters and a Master	
Mason 160 days at 4s.....	160
Clerk of the Checque for 160 days (who is also to	
deliver the provisions and tools, and keep all the	
accounts) at 10s.....	80
11 Cooks for 160 days at 4s.....	352
1 Surveyor with four Assistants (to be employed when	
requisite) at 40s. per day, estimated at.....	170
A person to attend at the Falls during the winter to	
receive the timber, &c. and to be kept as an	
assistant during the next season, per annum.....	150

£12,064

ESTIMATE of the expence of the canal and locks at the Falls, from the data given in the preceding report and annexed map ;

the quantity of earth, stone, and rock which it will be necessary to remove to form the canal and locks, supposing the base of the canal to be 10 feet, will be in round numbers about 350,000 cubic feet. If one half is either solid, or such other rock as will require to be bored and blown, that half will be 175,000 cubic feet; if then one miner can blow one cubic yard per day, it will require 6500 days for one man to complete the whole blowing, his wages at four shillings per day, amounts to. £1300

Removing the blown stone and earth out of the canal, 350,000 cubic feet, supposing 100 cubic feet removed by one man in one day, it will require 3500 days work to do the whole, at 4s. per day is. 700

Gunpowder, brimstone, match paper, brickdust, and borers, scrapers and primers, estimated at. 500

The whole of the dyking to be made by two parallel walls of four feet thick, each at the distance of seven feet, from the inside of one to the inside of the other: The solid contents of the masonry is computed at 150,000 cubic feet: A mason will lay of such work 60 cubic feet per day. 1125

One man to attend the mason 2500 days at 4s. 500

Carting the stones, at 1s for every 20 cubic feet, for 150,000 cubic feet. 375

The spaces between the walls of the dykes to be filled with earth or stone; the latter preferable, when cemented with quick lime: The solid contents to be filled about 80,000 cubic feet at 1s. for carting the stone is. 200

5000 Bushels of lime at 1s. 250

Five locks besides the guard lock will be required: If these extend each 70 feet, and the projections beyond each 50 feet more the whole extent will be 720 feet. But as all the work must be double on each side, the whole length will be 2880 feet: If the timber be 12 inches squares, and the sides 10 feet high, it will require 28,800 cubic feet. For bottom sills, one to every 3 feet, is 180 of 30 feet long, equal to 5400 cubic feet.—360 posts, 10 feet long, is 3600 cubic feet. Braces to cross from the interior to the exterior side—one for

every four feet is 180 for a side, or 360 for both sides, multiplied by 10 in height, is 3600, and by 10 in length is 36000 ; but as these require to be only 5 by 7 inches, the cubic feet will be about 9000.— For gates about 3000 cubic feet, is in all 46200 cubic feet, at 30s. per hundred is..... 693

Filling in with earth, raming the same, about 72000 feet at 100 feet per day for one man at 4s. is..... 144

500 Plank of 3 inches thick, for the bottom, at 4s. is 100

250 Plank of 3 inches thick, for the gates, at 4 shillings is 50

Spikes, iron work, &c. 200

Framing, 30 carpenters, 100 days at 9s..... 1350

House for the officer to attend the locks and receive the toll..... 150

Spades, shovels and other implements, nails, crow bars, &c. &c. estimated at..... 400

Superintendant, overseers and other contingences,.. 2500

Total £10,537

A previous provision of materials, implements, and store: being indispensable to prosecute the works with economy and dispatch, in the ensuing spring, your Committee will close this report, with a list of such articles, as they deem requisite to be collected at the Falls during the winter, and of such as should be prepared here, to be sent thither as soon as the navigation of the Mohawk opens in the ensuing year.

All which is submitted,

PHILIP SCHUYLER, }
 GOLDSBROW BANYAR, } Committee
 ELKANAH WATSON, }

Albany, September, 1792.

XX.
JOURNAL
OF
REV. JOHN TAYLOR'S MISSIONARY TOUR
THROUGH THE
Mohawk & Black River Countries
IN
1802.

The Rev. JOHN TAYLOR, the author of the following journal, was a native of Westfield, Mass. He graduated at Yale College in 1784, and soon after, having engaged in the Ministerial profession, settled in Deerfield. By desire of the Missionary Soc. of Hampshire Co. he made the following Journal in 1802. His health failing him, in 1806, he took a dismission and engaged in agricultural pursuits at Enfield, Conn. He was for several years a member of the legislature of that state, and repeatedly elected speaker of the popular branch. In 1817, he emigrated to Mendon, Monroe Co., N. Y., where he continued to reside until 1832, when he removed to Michigan. During his residence in Western New-York and in Michigan, up to the time of his death, he labored unceasingly as a Minister, and such was his devotion to the interests of the church of which he was a member, his general intelligence and the urbanity of his manners, that he rarely failed to attach firmly to himself as friends those with whom he was brought in contact. He died in Bruce, Macomb Co, Mich., in 1840, aged 78. We are indebted to the politeness of Hon. H. W. TAYLOR, Judge of the Court of Appeals, for his father's MS., which is now given to the public for the first time.

JOURNAL

OF THE REV. JOHN TAYLOR, ON A MISSION THROUGH THE MOHAWK
AND BLACK RIVER COUNTRY, IN THE YEAR 1802.

WILLIAMSTOWN, *July 20th*, 1802.—I this morning commenced my journey to the northern counties in the state of New-York, as a missionary, in compliance with the desire of the Missionary Society in the county of Hampshire. Rode from Deerfield to this town 40 miles. Weather, extremely uncomfortable from heat. Am not, however, greatly fatigued.

ALBANY, *21st*.—Travelled this day about 40 miles. Found a letter at the Rev^d Eliph^t Nott's, directed to me, from the Rev^d Joseph Lyman, Hatfield. Mr Nott being on a journey to Ballston Spring, the boxes of books which I expected to find with him were still in the possession of the proprietors of the stage. Was charged for the transportation of the books at the rate of a passenger, which was \$2.37. Paid, also, 2s. Penny Post, for letters sent by the Post Master to Mr Nott's. The boxes appear to be sound, having sustained no damage.

July 23d.—Tripe's (alias Tribe's) Hill, in the town of Amsterdam, county of Montgomery. After arranging the necessary business respecting the transportation of the boxes of books from Albany to Utica, and having agreed with the stage owners to see them safely delivered at Utica for \$1, I left the city at 11 o'clock—travelled in the course of the day 37, and now find myself on Missionary Ground. Being considerably fatigued with my journey, and finding myself in a situation in which it may be proper to spend the Sabbath, I have concluded to tarry until Monday.

24th.—Conversed with a number of intelligent people, and obtained the following information. The extent of this town—Amsterdam—is 11 by 8 miles. It contains one Presbyterian Chh,—vacant. The Rev^d Mr Teneyck sometimes officiates in

is and the neighbouring towns. He is a gent. of a good character. There is one reformed Dutch Chh,—vacant. The people are nearly $\frac{3}{4}$ th English. There are in this town a few Episcopalians. Morals much as in New-England. A very considerable proportion of the Dutch people can neither read nor write, but are very fond of hearing preaching, and have a great respect for pious clergymen.

New broad Alban, North of Amsterdam, and nearly of the same extent. The greatest proportion of the people Scotch presbyterians,—vacant,—a few seceders. One meeting-house. The character of the people much like that of those in Amsterdam.

Johnstown, west of Amsterdam on the Mohawk—extent, 11 by 8 miles. It contains one Scotch Presbyterian congregation, who have an elegant meeting-house. Simon Hosack, Pastor of the Chh, a gent. of learning and piety, educated at Edinburgh. This is a very respectable congregation. The town contains an Episcopal congregation, who have an elegant stone church with organs. John Urquhart, curate. Congregation not numerous. There is also in this town one reformed Dutch Chh. Mr Vanhorn, an excellent character, pastor. A respectable congregation. Further, there is one large presbyterian congregation,—vacant,—the people principally from New-England.

Mayfield, north of Johnstown—extent 11 by 8,—vacant. Mr Teneyck preaches among them occasionally.

Amsterdam, Johnstown, New broad Alban, and Mayfield lie in a square, and were the ancient Caughnawaga (i. e. cook the kettle.) The ancient and elegant seat of Sir W^m Johnson, commonly called the Old Fort, is in the town of Amsterdam. Near the center of this town Ouetanunda Creek empties into the Mohawk—a very fertile and useful stream. On this stream and in this town there stands 4 grist mills, 2 oil mills, one iron forge, and 3 saw mills.

The soil in these 4 towns is, a little back from the river, a rich silicious earth—very productive in wheat and grass. Timber,—beech, maple, elm, and hemlock. Converses with a number of Dutch people upon religious subjects—found them extremely ignorant, but thankful for instruction.

JULY 25th.—The people who live in a circle of about 3 miles convened at the house of Mr Jared Plumb, in number about 200. Preached in the forenoon from the Acts of the Apostles, 2 chapter—37th, 38th, & 39th verses. In the afternoon my text was the 10th verse of the 9th chapter of Ecclesiastes. The appearance of the people was agreeable. They were very attentive, and the minds of a number appeared to be very much impressed. When the meeting was ended, I made such remarks upon the benevolent designs of the Missionary Society as I thought were proper. Before the people retired, I was urged by a number to visit the north part of the town, in which there is a large body of people; and as it is in the corner of three towns, concerning which I wish to obtain information, I concluded to visit them, and to preach a lecture to-morrow in the afternoon, and from thence to go on to Utica. I find that I am treated with great respect and kindness.

July 26th.—Preached this afternoon to an audience of about 200 persons, at the house of Esqr Lawrence E. Van Aulen, in the north part of the town of Amsterdam. The people gave good attention, and I hope received some good impressions. My text was in Gal. 4th ch. 19th verse.

On enquiry, I found that North of Broad Alban there is a town by the name of Northampton,—vacant. It contains 8 or 9 hundred people, who have no preaching except from Methodists.

Wells's Settlement lies N. of Northampton and Mayfield,—Vacant. In this quarter there is a considerable number of scattered inhabitants. The utmost extent of inhabitants, North of the River in the county of Montgomery, is 30 or 35 miles. Wells Settlement lies round Lake Pleasant, and near the foot of ranges of low mountains, which extend towards the west.

Palatine, west of Johnstown and Mayfield; extent 15 by 12 miles.—A place called *Stone Arabia* is in this town, and contains one Lutheran Chh, and one Dutch reformed Chh. Mr Lubauch is minister of the latter, and Mr Crotz of the former. 4 miles west of Stone Arabia, in the same town of Palatine, is a reformed Lutheran chh, to whom Mr Crotz preaches part of the time. 4 miles west of this is a Dutch reformed chh, or presbyterian congregation. The Rev^d Mr Dozly, a German, pastor.

Manheim, the last town in the County of Montgomery,—extent, 6 by 6,—vacant ; not a large congregation.*

Salsbury, north of *Manheim*—extent, about 6 by 8 miles ; contains not far from 1700 souls. One Presbyterian chh,—vacant. The people, it is said are tolerably well united, and wish to settle a minister.

Rode this day 36 miles. Weather extremely hot and dry. The people in the towns thro' which I have passed are something sickly with the dysentary and influenza.

Herkemer, Little Falls. The Albany stage arrived at the public house which I now am at, 1 o'clock last night ; thro' the unaccountable carelessness of the driver, I soon found that the small box of books was missing, and to complete my misfortunes and anxiety, I found that, contrary to my directions, the boxes had been placed behind the stage from Palatine, and that the bottom of the large box had fallen out, and that all the books were missing, 4 catechisms only excepted. I instantly informed the stage driver what the property was, and the condition of my agreement with the stage owner at Albany. The fellow appeared to be shocked, and went directly back 3 miles, but found nothing. He agreed with a man to go back at daybreak, and he himself this morning has returned down the river, to find them if possible, and has not yet returned—it is now ten o'clock. The shock has been almost too much for my weak nerves, and I am fearful the property will not all be recovered.

This parish contains six or 7 hundred inhabitants. They have a new meeting-house, but do not improve it. In this place may be found men of various religious sects. At 2 o'clock the stage driver returned, having, fortunately, recovered all the books which the large box contained.

I accidentally fell in company with the Rev^d Mr Sergeants of New-Stockbridge—could have, however, but little time with him. He thinks the best missionary ground is between Fort Stanwix and the Oneida. Before I go to Utica I have concluded to visit Fairfield and Norway. About 3 o'clock I left the River, travelled 8 miles, and called on some of the principal men in Fairfield, and found things respecting religion very discouraging. I offered

* See General Remarks.

to tarry and preach the next day—but it was thought y^t no people would attend. I find that people are universally in the midst of their harvest, and that it is extremely difficult for them to attend lectures. At night I arrived at Norway, 6 miles North of Fairfield.

Norway, bounded East on Salisbury, west on Canada creek, south on Fairfield. A young gent. by the name of Johnson, has preached in this town for several Sabbaths; and the people have hired him for 3 or 4 Sabbaths to come. There is a considerable congregation of Presbyterians. But it is in this town, as in all those parts. There is a mixture of Baptists—of Methodists—Universalists—and Deists. In the various parts of the town there is preaching by sectarians of almost all kinds, every Sabbath.

There is one methodist chh,—numerous; 2 Baptist chhs., and part of a 3^d.—no meeting houses. From the south line of the town to the utmost extent of the settlements is about 16 miles. The people almost universally inclined to hear preaching—of their various sects. I have concluded to visit this place, and several other towns in this quarter, near the close of my mission, should I be able to make it convenient.

29th.—I this morning left Norway for Utica, and arrived at Utica about 5 o'clock, having travelled 23 miles. I passed thro' a corner of Schuyler, and found the people to be generally baptists—from there I passed into Deerfield upon the Mohawk. In Deerfield the people are baptists, and are vacant. Of the extent and situation of those towns I cannot at present obtain correct information.

Utica and Whites-Borough, about 4 miles apart, form but one Presbyterian congregation, of which Mr Dodd is the minister—a pious and valuable man—he preaches in the 2 parts of the town alternately. There is one baptist chh in Whitesborough—who have a preacher by the name of Parsons. This congregation have a meeting-house; and the Presbyterians are building one in Whitesborough. There is none in Utica.

The boxes of Books have not come on; and as I cannot with consistency go upon missionary ground again until they arrive,

I have concluded to visit Mr Dodd of Whitesborough, and Mr Norton of Clinton, 8 miles from the river, to obtain information.

I can as yet hear nothing of Mr Taggart.

30th—This morning I rode to Whitesborough, and spent some time with the reverend Mr Dodd, who is a very intelligent gent. I agreed with Mr Dodd to ride out a few miles, and supply New-Hartford on the Sabbath Afternoon, rode from Mr Dodd's to Mr Norton's, and spent some time with him. The information I received from that gent. respecting the mission business, was that I might probably be of much more use by spending my time principally in 3 or 4 societies, when such might be found as needed help. They think that the objects of the missionary societies are not so well assisted by passing on rapidly—there should be time to form an acquaintance with the people, and to inspire their confidence. When societies shall have obtained accurate information of the state of new settlements, it is conceived by these gents to be the best and most prudent course to send a man into 2 or 3 towns to spend the whole season, or at least the missionary term.

31st—Returned back from Clinton to Whitesborough, and spent most of the afternoon with Mr Dodd, who I find to be a very sensible, judicious man, and a sound Calvinist. Most of the chhs. in this part of the world are on the presbyterian plan. The chh. at Clinton is, however, congregational. Mr Norton has a chh. containing 240 members; and this people is considered to be most harmonious, regular, and pious of any in the northern part of the State of New-York. In this town, or rather parish, is an academy, which is in a flourishing state. A Mr Porter, an excellent character, and a preacher, is preceptor. They have one usher, and about 60 scholars. This institution promises fair to be of great service to this part of the country. Piety is very much encouraged in it—and some young gent. have become preachers who have received educations in it. There is in ye town a few Universalists, and one small baptist chh., but not a sufficient number to have any influence. In the society of Paris, of which Clinton is a part, Mr Steel is pastor; he is said to be a good, and reputable man—he has a respectable congregation. In Hanover, a society of Paris, Mr Bogue is Pastor.

North or N. W. of Paris, is *Westmoreland*—vacant—congregation considerably divided. *Sangersfield* lies south—congregationalist.

Sunday August 1.—Preached for Mr Dodd at Whitesborough, about 250 persons present; communion day—about 40 members—appearances good. In the afternoon preached at Utica, 4 miles down the river—about 300 persons present. These, Whitesborough and Utica, form but one society. Mr Dodd preaches to them alternately. Most of the members are at the Borough. There is also here a baptist chh—numerous. They have a meeting-house, and a minister. The Presbyterians are now erecting a meeting-house. Utica appears to be a mixed mass of discordant materials. Here may be found people of ten, or 12 different nations, and of almost all religions and sects; but the greatest part are of no religion. The world is the great object with the body of people.

Monday 2d., UTICA. The books have not yet arrived from the Little Falls—but will be on the next stage. I have agreed with Mr Sol. Goodrich to take the charge of them at Utica,—and to deliver them according to my orders. I have not been able to obtain any information of Mr Taggart. Where he is, I know not: he cannot, however, I think, be on the north side of the river.

Evening, at *Floyd*, 11 miles North of Utica. Extent of the town, 6 by 7—about 130 families—and 800 inhabitants. No meeting-house. The people very much divided. But a small number of Presbyterians. The people are principally baptists and methodists; but a very few presbyterians. One baptist chh, and one of their members preaches. These baptists appear to be very candid. Of methodists there are about 30 families. There has been, and is supposed, an awakening among the methodists. They have their quarterly meetings, sacraments, and love-feasts. The last meeting was on the 4th July—had their sacrament in the woods—began their meeting on Saturday morning, and continued until Sunday night. There were 6 preachers present. In this meeting 6 persons fell down—in a manner similar with the falling down in Kentucky—and after lying 20 or 30 minutes, rose, crying glory to God. Some of y^m appeared to

be senseless—others in great agitation. These persons appear to the present time to be very pious.

When I came into this town, I caused the people to be notified to meet at sundown. I then visited a School of about 30 children—catechised them, gave them good advice, and prayed with them. On enquiry, I found, that they had but few school books, and no catechisms. Some I found whose parents had no bibles. Having 2 bibles with me which I took out of the box at the Little Falls, I gave one to Betsy Pike, and another I gave to Ester Frizzle. I intend to return to this place, and distribute more books, for I think they are exceedingly needed. Preached in the evening to about 100 people, a mixture of Methodists, Baptists and Presbyterians. Text—Acts, 26th 28th & 29th. My object was to show the distinction between the almost, and the altogether christian. The audience was attentive. At the close, I read the address. They were affected with y^e kindness and good wishes of the society. No contribution.

Tuesday 3d. Conversed with two of the persons who had been struck down, as mentioned above, the relation they give of their conviction and of their feelings when down, and also when they recovered, seems to indicate, something unaccountable. There is a very strong resemblance between the conversion and those which I suppose to be genuine—yet there is a great mixture of passion and of something unaccountable. By the account given the people are raised to the highest pitch, and they sink under a violent shock, occasioned by some sudden and unexpected and new alarm of the preacher, &c.

Afternoon, at *Trenton*, 6 miles N. east of Floyd—put up with the Rev^d Mr Fish, a gent. who was once settled in Connecticut Farms in N. Jersey, and is now employed part of the time by the people of this town; and the remainder of the time rides as a missionary—a sensible, judicious man—and appears to be doing great good—and has but a poor reward.

TRENTON, Wednesday, 4th.—Trenton is 17 miles North of Utica. In this place there is no Chh. formed. A majority of the people are Presbyterians—the remainder are baptists, and persons of no religion—a few methodists. It is a part of the Holland Patent, and began to be settled in '93. Vroom settle-

ment is in this town. Visited a school of 50 children, who have a good instructor. Many of the children have no Catechism, and their parents are in some instances unable to get them even necessary school books. Mr Fish tells me that there are 4 families near him who are destitute of bibles and are poor. Gave an order for 4 bibles, 10 catechisms, 4 of Janeway's Tokens, and 10 of Dodridge's Addresses, and left it in the hands of Mr Fish, who will see that they are disposed of according to the wishes of the Society. I this day was overtaken by Mr Taggart. After obtaining all the information in our power, we concluded to part for a fortnight, and to meet at Rome.

STUBEN, Thursday, 5th.—At Deacon Mitchell's. Visited a number of families. In this town there is a chh. of about 30 members. The chh. was formed by Mr Alexander in 1801. They keep up regular meetings on the Sabbath, and are a religious people. There is one Baptish chh—numerous—vacant. $\frac{1}{4}$ of the inhabitants of this town are Welsh, and they have appointed one of their own number to preach among themselves in their own language.

Friday, 6th.—Spent the day in visiting a number of families, and a School of about 35 children. Appointed a communion lecture.

Saturday 7th.—Visited various families. Afternoon, preached to an attentive audience. Appearances agreeable.

Sunday, 8th.—Communion. Most of the baptists present. Baptised 6 children—had a chh. meeting after services—and apparently, and I hope effectually, settled an unhappy difficulty which has subsisted in the chh. with one of its members for nearly a year. Appointed a lecture on Monday among the baptists.

Monday 9th.—Visited some of the Welsh people. They appear to be a religious and regular body, a few excepted. Spent a few moments at the grave of the enterprising Stuben. He lies in a thick Swamp, under a small Hemlock, without a monument. Alas! where is the sensibility of his heirs—or of the Americans?

Afternoon—Preached to a very attentive audience—visited a school of 20 children—engaged some books.

Tuesday 10th.—Spent the day in visiting—called upon 9 differ-

ent families. The people appear to be poor, but very considerate; and I have reason to believe there is more piety in Stuben, in proportion to the N^o of inhabitants, than in any town on Connecticut River. I find the schools very destitute of books of all kinds. This people are progressing, however, very rapidly towards good order and good schooling. No meeting-house. The chh. being in want of Books suitable to be read upon the Sabbath, I gave them one volume of the Select Sermons. I think it proper to return to this place again.

WESTERN, (*Eastern Settlement*;) 5 miles from Stuben August, 11th.—Preached in the evening to about 10 people, mostly baptists. This people are in a poor situation as to religion and order; and I have found no people who need assistance more. They are, a few excepted, extremely ignorant, and the ignorant methodist preachers are leading them into errors and all kinds of disorder. Appointed a lecture to-morrow at 5 o'clock, 2 miles west. Am treated with great kindness.

August 12th,—Preached to a congregation principally Methodists—2 methodist preachers present. Put up with Gen. Floyd, who informs me that the methodists are making great strides, and appear to be doing some good as well as much hurt. Previous to their meetings the Sabbath was almost wholly disregarded by the great body of the people, and they were but little removed from a heathenish state; but that now, whatever disorders there may be in their meetings, they appear to have become moral in all their conduct, and to be impressed in their minds with a sense of Divine things. Gen. Floyd thinks that many of the best characters among them, when they have had time to reflect, and when their passions are a little subsided, will fall off from this sect, and will become presbyterians or congregationalists. At present he thinks that they ought to be treated with great tenderness.

August 13th.—Four miles west of Gen. Floyd's, at Esq^r. Wicks's. In the afternoon visited a school of about 45 children. They have a deistical instructor, to the great grief of some pious persons. In the evening preached a lecture—had about 60 hearers. The people conducted with propriety, and I think that if I have at any time made good impressions it was this evening.

14th.—In the western part of the town, at Deacon Bartow's. Something fatigued from much labor the present week.

15th *Sunday*.—Preached to a large congregation for this part of the world—between 3 and 400 people present. Had an unusual freedom in preaching. The people were attentive. Here is a congregational chh. of about 18 persons, who meet on the Sabbath, and have 2 or 3 excellent characters—men whose gifts are extraordinary, and who have great knowledge, for common men, in religion, and who have a well-directed zeal for the interests of religion. The extent of this town is about 7 by —.

16th. *Monday*.—Rode 2 miles to the west, after having visited several families, and visited a school of 28 children. This school is under tolerable regulations, but no catechisms. Some of the parents will not suffer their children to be taught the catechism, but in this quarter of y^e town there are some excellent families lately moved in, who will doubtless have great influence. In the afternoon rode 3 miles west, and visited 2 families.

Tuesday 17th.—Rode to the north 5 miles, and preached a lecture. A considerable collection—very attentive. Gave an order to a Mr. Anderson for 10 catechisms, 10 Addresses, and 4 Tokens for children, to be distributed by him to the most needy. I am now at y^e end of y^e northern road in this town.

Wednesday 18th. Rode 12 miles. Found Mr. Taggart at Esqr. Hathaway's. This town contains about 1600 inhabitants, much scattered, and of various sects. There is here a chh. of about 16 persons. They sometimes hire candidates for a few Sabbaths. A Mr Night preaches here once in 4 Sabbaths. The chh. is very desirous of having a communion.

Thursday 19th.—Preached a preparatory lecture. About 40 persons present. Visited a number of families.

Friday 20th.—Made all necessary arrangements with Mr. Taggart. Agreed to set out for the Black River next Monday. Gave Mr. Taggart, who is going to Floyd an order for books which I had promised when there, and directed him to leave it in the care of Esqr. Dier—3 bibles, 10 Dodridge's, 10 catechisms, 2 Janeway's.

Saturday 21st.—Rode out 2 miles to visit a dying person—found her very ignorant, but thoughtful. Conversed with Mr Colt, and obtained some necessary information respecting my

route to the Black River, and a paper of introduction to a number of persons in different places.

Sunday 22d.—Preached to a large congregation—people were convened from a considerable distance. Communed—chh very small. It is thought that not more than $\frac{1}{4}$ of the people who live in the village attend public worship at any time. The people are too proud to be religious. Many of them are people who have become something from nothing. Gave one of Dod Addresses and one of Lothrop's Fast Sermons to Esq^r Hathaway, to be circulated in the neighborhood. Gave an order to Mr Taggart for y^e people in Floyd—4 bibles, 10 cat., 10 Addresses, 12 Janeways.

Monday 23d.—Rode to Camden, 22 miles N. W. of Rome.—Esq^r Hathaway having borrowed one vol. of y^e Select Sermons, to peruse upon the Sabbath, I find y^t it is left, but expect that Mr Taggart will take it.

CAMDEN, *Tuesday 24th.*—The people in this town are said to be all Congregationalists but 2—but they have unhappily divided, as there are 2 settlements, and they keep separate meetings upon the Sabbath but 2 miles apart. This people will, however well united at present, very soon, in my opinion, be divided by methodists. The practice of the Methodists is, first to gain over some person in a town to be willing to admit of preaching in his house. They then appoint lectures once a fortnight regularly for 6 months, and as there are no preachers in those towns, the people attend during the 6 months they are as regular as the congregational or presbyterian clergy; and they are unwearied in their endeavours to gain the good will of the people. At the end of 6 months they bring the matter to a close, by taking the names of those who are become, or are now willing to become, Methodists. If they have obtained to the N^o of 30 persons, they appoint a class-leader from among them, who from this time keeps up regular meetings, and is once in 3 or 4 weeks assisted by some who ride the circuit. In the first part of their establishment, they say but very little about sentiments, but they gain the people first, and then mould them to their own will. But I have observed that when they have been of considerable standing, they become disorderly, and the steady good characters

leave them, and return back to congregationalism. Gave an order to Deacon Mathews for one vol. of Select Sermons, one of Doddridge's Addresses, and 10 catechisms. Visited one school—gave 5 catechisms to the instructress for the use of the children while she is their teacher, and when she leaves the school to give one of them to the child y^t shall have made the most progress, and the others to the most needy. Gave an Address to a M^r Cory and another to a M^r Curtis.

Preached at the house of M^r Curtis—about 100 persons present—very attentive—appearance agreeable.

Wednesday 25th.—Three miles from Curtis's, in another settlement. Visited several families. Afternoon preached to about 150 persons. Gave to different individuals 3 of Doddridge's Addresses, 8 Catechisms, one of Janeways Tokens.

Thursday 26th.—At No 4, 4 miles to the west of No 7. This place is quite new—began to be settled about 2 years since—contains about 40 families, and 140 inhabitants. I found no chh. in this place. But 12 professing members belonging to the chhs. in West Sinsbury, in Paris & in Union in Connecticut. Appointed a lecture to-morrow at 10 o'clock.

August 27th.—As those scattering members have for sometime been desirous of forming into a chh. state, I found upon examination, that the way was prepared for it. I accordingly wrote them a confession of Faith and a Covenant, and after examining them as to their views and objects in forming, and after they had made the confession of faith, and entered into covenant, I declared them to be a regular chh. of Christ, and then led them to a choice of Deacon, and ordained him. This body of Christians appear to be happily united in sentiment, and it promises fair to be hereafter a flourishing chh. I gave them one volume of the select Sermons, 6 of Dod. Addresses, 3 bibles and 2 Addresses. The people are extremely poor, but many of them very desirous of having a settled gospel, which, however, they will not be able to effect for some years.

28th.—Visited a number of families, and found them almost suffering for the necessaries of life.

Sunday 29th.—Had nearly all the people in this town, and many from No 7—a very attentive audience. I intended to

have had a communion, but they could not obtain wine altho they sent 20 miles for it. N^o 5, west of this town needs assistance.

30th.—Left N^o 4, and to *Redfield*. Found Mr Johnson. The Overseers of the town have given him a tract of land to preach 8 years. He receives nothing from the people. He has formed a chh. of 18 members—a regular people—all congregationalists.

31st —Rode to *Sandy Creek*—33—25 of which a perfect wilderness. Here I found Mr Hackly—once a preacher, and indeed he now preaches every Sabbath to his own family. He is alone as to sentiments. The people are baptists from Rhode Island, and are a most wretched people—the filth of the world.

Sept 1st.—Went with Mr Hackley to some families, to see if a lecture would be agreeable. Upon the whole it was thought best that a lecture should be preached, whether the people would attend or not, and appointed it to-morrow morning at 9 o'clock. Spent y^e day in visiting some wretched families, who appeared to have no sense of religion. The people are in general nothing-arians or fatalists,—or Methodists and baptists, who are the worst of all.

2d.—Preached to about 40 people. The most I can say is, that the people behaved with tollerable decency—3 or 4 only left the house in sermon time. Gave one bible, 2 Addresses, and half a dozen catechisms to such persons as I thought would receive them.

Afternoon, at N^o 7—Preached a lecture—about 40 persons present. This is a new settlement; extent 6 by 10 miles on the N. branch of Sandy creek, 8 miles from the lake. Began to be settled in y^e year 1800—contains now 75 families, and a number of young men who are making openings. No chh. 2 or 3 families of baptists, 3 or 4 Deists. The people stand in special need of assistance, and most of them are very thankful for every thing which is done for them in a religious way. The people meet every Sabbath, and perform regular exercises, by praying, reading and preaching. I have seen no people who I think stand in more need of the cultivating hand of the Societies than this, unless it be Camden. They have no proper books to read upon y^e Sabbath, and indeed nothing but a few ordination sermons. Gave an order for one of the select sermons, 2

bibles, 6 Dodridge's Addresses, 10 catechisms, and one of the Societies addresses.

Saturday the 4th.—A little unwell from bad diet. Took physic, and obtained considerable relief. Gave one of Janeways to a family of poor children.

Sunday 5th.—Preached in a mill—a dreadful place to preach in. 96 persons present—a small N^o evidently impressed with a sense of their sins. After the congregation were dismissed, a baptist very unexpectedly arose, and proposed a contribution at the lecture to-morrow, observing that they could not expect the continuance of such privileges unless they showed a disposition to assist a little, that their poverty was such that they could do but little. Received by contribution by the people in N^o 7, or Adams on Sandy Creek, \$2,03 cents after lecture on Monday 6th.

N^o 3, 7th.—Rode from Sandy Creek 13 miles—appointed a lecture to-morrow at 2 o'clock.

8th.—Preached to a congregation of about 50 persons, mostly women and children. This town is settled in 3 different parts, and there are meetings on the Sabbath in 3 places. They are generally baptists and congregationalists—a considerable number of universalists. Gave 10 catechisms to the children, and one of Janeway's Tokens. Two years since there were but 7 families in the town—there are now 150.

9th.—Rode a mile to the north, to visit a poor sick distressed family. Baptized 5 children, their mother being a member of the chh. at Paris, N. Y. Afternoon, preached at another part of the town—8 or 10 men present, and about 20 women and children. The people in this town appear to be very thoughtless. Gave 10 catechisms to a M^r Tuttle to distribute, and 4 catechisms.

After lecture rode to N^o 4, or *Champion*. Having preached 3 times since the Sabbath, I find myself unable to preach again the present week.

In N^o 1 there are about 30 families which need assistance. In N^o 2 there are 70 or 80 families—have meetings on the Sabbath and need assistance, but I could not make it convenient to visit them.

Friday 10th—Visited a school—the first I have found since I left N^o 7 in Camden. This school consists of 25 children—have

an excellent instructress, and are in general forward. Gave 5 catechisms.

This town contains about 70 families considerably scattered. Here is a chh. of 11 members formed by Mr Bascom.

Saturday.—Visited several families.

Sunday 12th.—Preached to about 200 souls, and an attentive audience. After meeting brought the chh. to a choice of a Decon, and ordained him—a Mr. Carter. Received one member to Communion—baptised 5 children. After meeting rode a mile, and baptised 6 children whose parents were so poor as not to be able to clothe them decently to appear in the congregation. The people are in general congregationalists. There are a few baptists and methodists, who have a little influence.

Monday 13th.—Rode to N^o 11, or *Lowville*—preached a lecture in the evening to 30 persons, and appointed a lecture to-morrow in another part of the town, 4 miles to the southeast. Gave to the people 2 addresses.

Tuesday 14th.—Preached to an audience of 60 persons of almost all denominations, and appointed a lecture to the N. E. 3½ to-morrow. This town is in a broken state—about half are congregationalists—the remainder are methodists and baptists. There is one baptist chh., no congregational chh. About 10 professors congregationalist, but none who are willing to undertake to perform on the Sabbath, and the people in general attend on the baptists.

Wednesday 15th.—Preached to about 60 persons. In this quarter of the town there is evidently an awakening. I conversed with the people, and instructed them about 2 hours after the service.

Thursday 16th.—Rode to Turin 10 miles. Appointed a lecture on Saturday. Visited several families. Friday, visited a sick man—rested the remainder of the day.

Saturday 17th.—Preached a lecture,—about thirty persons present. Some appeared to be much affected. Found after lecture that there are a number of professing Christians in this town, and that they wish to form into a chh. state—presented them with a Confession and Covenant—expect to form them to-morrow and have a Communion, if no difficulties arise—con-

versed with three persons which are not professors, but wish to become such. There are in this town many Methodists and baptists, who are doing great mischief in dividing y^e people. A number of people have been under serious impressions, and stood in great need of assistance. Received from Utica by post a number of books—postage 2s. York money. The Society's committee I think have made a mistake in sending so many bibles. It is very seldom that a family is found without one, and if there is, it is generally some deist who will not have one in his house. Dodridge's Addresses are greatly needed. Drew an order in behalf of the new chh. in Turin for one volume of Select Sermons, 2 of Janeways Tokens, 5 of Dodridges Addresses, ten catechisms, one fast sermon, and one of Societies Addresses and Instructions.

Sunday 19th.—A large congregation—perhaps 160—appearances agreeable. After service in the forenoon separated the professors from the congregation—found but 4 males and 2 females—23 others in town, but are unwell, and could not attend. After reading the confession and covenant, and find them agreeable to all the members—and upon their making the confession of faith and entering into covenant, I declared them to be a regularly organized chh. of Jesus Christ. After meeting in the afternoon, admitted 2 persons into the chh. and baptised 2 children—could have no communion as no wine was to be obtained. Had a chh. meeting and brought them to the choice of a Deacon—Judah Barns was chosen, and upon his acceptance I proceeded to ordain him. A day of great fatigue. This chh. I think will increase and flourish. Deacon is a most excellent character and has great influence—for 2 or 3 years he has preserved regular meetings on the Sabbath. The methodist and baptists appear to be a little vexed at y^e above proceedings. It is probable that the formation of a chh. will be the means of checking their progress. There are a goodly number of valuable men in this town, tho' not professors. Gave 1 bible, 4 Dod., and 8 catechisms to individuals.

Monday 20th.—Rode to *Leyden*—to Boon's Black River Settlement 12 miles, and appointed a lecture to be attended this evening. In this settlement there are about 50 families—much

divided. Mr Ely preaches to them every 3^d Sabbath. Mr Ely is hired by this and another settlement 5 miles back, where are about 50 families. Mr Ely has formed a chh. In the evening preached to 40 persons who appeared to be attentive. Gave one Address and 1 catachism to a poor family.

Tuesday.—Rode to *Remsen* 14 miles. This is a broken society The people are very ignorant and very wicked—about 3 months since a stranger came into the town, who appeared to be a pert coxcomb, about 28 years of age, who calls his name Alexander. He soon obtained a school, and in about a fortnight set up preaching, and he pretends to preach every Sabbath. Who and what he is they know not—but that he is some notorious villain I believe there is no doubt. Many of the people—especially the wickedest part—are very much attached to him. There is no chh. in town, and but one professor, who belongs to the chh. in Stuben.

Wednesday 22d.—Preached a lecture—not more than 25 people present, and a number of those were far from being decent in their behaviour, and it was not in my power to make them feel reproof nor the force of truth.

Thursday 23d.—Appointed a lecture to-morrow on Canada Creek, on a corner of the Royal grant. Feel considerably exhausted from much labour. I intended to have visited Stuben once more, but have been too long detained below. When at Stuben I promised some books, and have now drawn an order and sent it to Deacon Milotsed, who will receive and dispose of the books according to my directions—viz. one bible 2 of Janeway's Tokens, 10 of Dodridge, 20 catachisms, one of y^e Society's Addresses, and one fast Sermon. Drew also an order for the same N^o of books for the people in Remsen, and such of them as I have not disposed of myself I have left to the disposition of a Mr Heit, y^e only professing pⁿ in town and an excellent character.

24th.—Rode to the Royal Grant, 6 miles—found that in this part of the Town of Norway—the people are all baptists, and that they had not appointed a lecture. I accordingly passed on 10 miles to another part of the town called Potter's bush. Here I found a chh. of 30 persons, and was received with gladness

25th.—Too much fatigued to preach.

26th.—*Sunday*.—Preached to about 200 persons—very attentive. Administered the Lord's Supper. After meeting endeavored to settle a difficulty in the chh., but could not effect it. Rode $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles to visit a dying person, and to baptize a child. This town is almost ruined by methodists and baptists, and the difficulty in the congregational chh. has had a very bad influence. The chh. is proceeding upon y^e advice of Mr Alexander, which I think was very wrong. 2 of the best members of this chh. are become baptists in sentiment—and they came forward and stated their difficulty between their consciences and their covenant—and no one in y^e chh. supposes that they are not conscientious in y^e matter—and yet Mr Alexander advised the chh. not to dismiss y^m, but to proceed to excommunication, and brought the chh. to a vote that there was no possible way by which any member could be separated from the covenant only by excommunication. This is what is stated to me by y^e most judicious members of the chh., and I think that this will be y^e ruin of y^e congregational interest in this town.

27th.—Rode ten miles to *Salsbury* (county of Montgomery) having previously appointed a lecture this day. Preached to about 150 persons—appearances good. Had a conference in the evening—as many present as in the afternoon. This people like most others in these parts, is very much divided, and the methodists are prevailing.

28th.—Rode to *Johnstown*, 39 miles. In the towns between *Salisbury* and *Johnstown* missionaries are not needed. The people are in general Dutch and have regular preaching. At *Palatine* the Gentleman preaches part of y^e day in English and part in German.

29th.—Rode to *Mayfield* 10—put up with Mr Teneyck—of him I have obtained the following information respecting missionaries in Canada—who has conversed with Mr McDele who has been a missionary in Canada 3 years since—is now settled there—who thinks that missionaries are greatly wanted. The people are perishing for a lack of knowledge. They are from United States principally and have been almost entirely neglected. They receive missionaries with gladness. The field of labour

in that part of y^e world is very extensive, and the methodists are now making great strides. Mr McDole has formed many chhs., but is altogether alone in a great country between Kingstown and Montreal. This account confirms what I heard at the Black River, but did not then receive it from such characters as I could confide in. In *Elizabethtown* in y^e above tract, they are very anxious to obtain a minister. Their offers as to pecuniary affairs are great—300-York money a year. The people in that part of the world wish for candidates for settlement.

30th.—Rode to *Galoway*, a part of New broad Alban, 8 miles. This town, like all others in this quarter, is very much divided. The Presbyterians are, however, taking measures for settling the Gospel by uniting with a part of Amsterdam.

Oct. 1st.—Preached to 35 persons, at Deacon Otis's—y^e people attentive. Visited several families. This town does not stand in great need of missionary labours; and yet as much so as any part of y^e country that I have yet seen

2d.—Spent the day in study.

3d.—Sunday. Preached to a large audience, in a meeting house—the first house I have preached in since I left Deerfield. I find the people in this part of the world much more attentive apparently in y^e time of service than in New-England. It is the practice of this people always to have a contribution when they are supplied. Received \$2.16c. 5 mills. This chh. contains 50 members. Gave one of Lathrop's Challenges, and of Dodridge's Address to Deacon Otis, to be circulated in the neighborhood.

4th.—Rode to the Northwest to Northampton, 18 miles. This lies a little North of Sacondaga river, upon a branch of the Hudson, 50 miles Northwest of Albany. In the evening preached a lecture to 40 persons—and appointed another on Wednesday 2 miles to y^e North. This is a large town; but y^e people are divided into 8 or 10 different sects; and no one keeps up meetings upon y^e Sabbath. It is probably as corrupt a place as Sandy Creek; yet I find here and there a good character.

5th.—Visited several families.

6th.—Visited school, and preached a lecture; about 40 persons present. Here are but 6 professors of religion, and that by

account very corrupt. Appointed a lecture to-morrow, 8 miles to y^e Southeast, in the same town.

East of this in the county of Saratoga, lies a town by y^e name of *Northfield*, quite new; and perhaps in much need of assistance—but cannot visit them. But very little attention paid to religion here, as may be seen by y^e small number who attend lectures. There are about 150 families in the town, considerably scattered. No missionary has visited this town before except Mr Fish, about 6 years since.

Oct. 7th—Visited several families—find them very corrupt, and apparently without any sense of religion. Afternoon, preached a lecture; about 40 people present. Some appeared to be affected, and the preaching appeared to have some effect. As there is no other town in this county which needs assistance, I have concluded to leave missionary ground to-morrow. Before I came into this county I felt worried that I had reserved but 2 Sabbaths to be spent in it; but now I find that I should have done well to have tarried one Sabbath more in the county of Oneida. Unless I tarry in this place, I know not where to go to spend the Sabbath; all the towns I can hear of are supplied.

And as I can preach no more this week, having had 3 lectures and as both myself and horse are worn down with hard service, and can travel not more than 25 or 30 miles a day, I conclude to set out for home. 10 o'clock—have just heard that my family are sick.

Oct. 8th—Rode to Ballstown, 28 miles: Almost exhausted from having spoken so much, and from travelling.

Oct. 9th—Rode to Bennington, 50 miles.

Oct. 10th—Preached, &c.

Oct. 11th—Rode to Halifax, 36 miles.

Oct. 12th—At home.

GENERAL REMARKS.

July 21st 1802.—I this day passed thro' the affecting scene of parting with my family, for the term of three months, to journey into the Northern counties of New-York, and to perform the duties of a missionary. May I and my family enjoy divine

protection; and may the pleasure of meeting my family and people again, be greater than the sorrow of parting with them.

I expected to have obtained some information respecting the northern country from the Rev^d Mr Field of Cherlamont, but was disappointed, as he was not at home. Proceeded from Cherlamont, on the turnpike, over Housic mountain. The land on the mountain appeared to be good. I am not a little surprised that it has not been settled. When I came to y^e west side of y^e mountain, I found before I began to descend the most sublime prospect I had ever seen. The high mountains, which present on all sides, apparently locking in with each other,—the scattered fields upon those mountains—the blooming appearance of vegetation—and the valleys below filled with houses—appearing to be sunk so low, as to be almost lost, was a prospect that led me into a train of agreeable and elevated reflections. Having passed down the mountain I came into the town of Adams, which is remarkable for limestone. 5 miles from Adams is Williamstown—The College consists of about 90 scholars—a president and 4 tutors. There are 2 elegant buildings—standing on elevated ground about 40 rods from each other. I put up with Dr Fitch—a valuable man—and has an agreeable family.

22^d—Left Williamstown about 8 o'clock—took the road to Albany across the mountains, on the ground of the proposed turnpike. After passing a high mountain, came into a valley, and into the town of Petersburg, in y^e state of N. York. This town contains about 2900 inhabitants. There are 2 chhs. of Pedobaptists, and one of Saturday baptists. After passing in this valley about 3 miles, I rose another mountain, and for 10 miles found a most intolerable road. Passing off this stony and hard ground, I came down into Greenbush, a level country—for about 4 miles from the mountains the soil appears to be good—from thence to the river it is too sandy.

ALBANY, *July 23, at Trobridge's.*—At 11 o'clock left Albany. From Albany to Schenectada is a barren sandy plain—the road very bad in consequence of sand—but 3 or 4 houses in the whole 17 miles. Schenectada makes a singular appearance, being built in the old Dutch form—houses in general but one story, or a story and half, and standing endwise to the street. Its local

situation is excellent, standing upon the south bank of the Mohawk—and there appears in every [thing] a simplicity, and neatness that is very pleasing.

Passed the Mohawk at Schenectada—found an excellent turnpike for about ten miles. Some very good meadow on the left. The country in general level. Soil, except in the meadows, a hard gravel, not very productive. Fields of grain, however, appear good. People in the midst of harvest. After about 10 miles from Schenectada, the country becomes more hilly. As we pass up the river into Montgomery county, we find for several miles but little intervale; what there is, appears to be good. On Tripe's, or Tribe's hill, about 20 miles above Schenectady, we have the prospect of a few hundred acres of excellent meadow, which was formerly the seat of the famous Hendrick, the sachem of the Mohawks. The ancient and elegant seat of Sir William Johnson I passed about 4 miles back. This is commonly called the *Old fort*. On Tribe's hill, I had great satisfaction and pleasure of meeting a Mr Plum, an old acquaintance from Westfield, and was treated with great kindness in his family—tarried with him until Monday the 25th; received correct and considerable intelligence from him respecting the country—especially in Montgomery county.

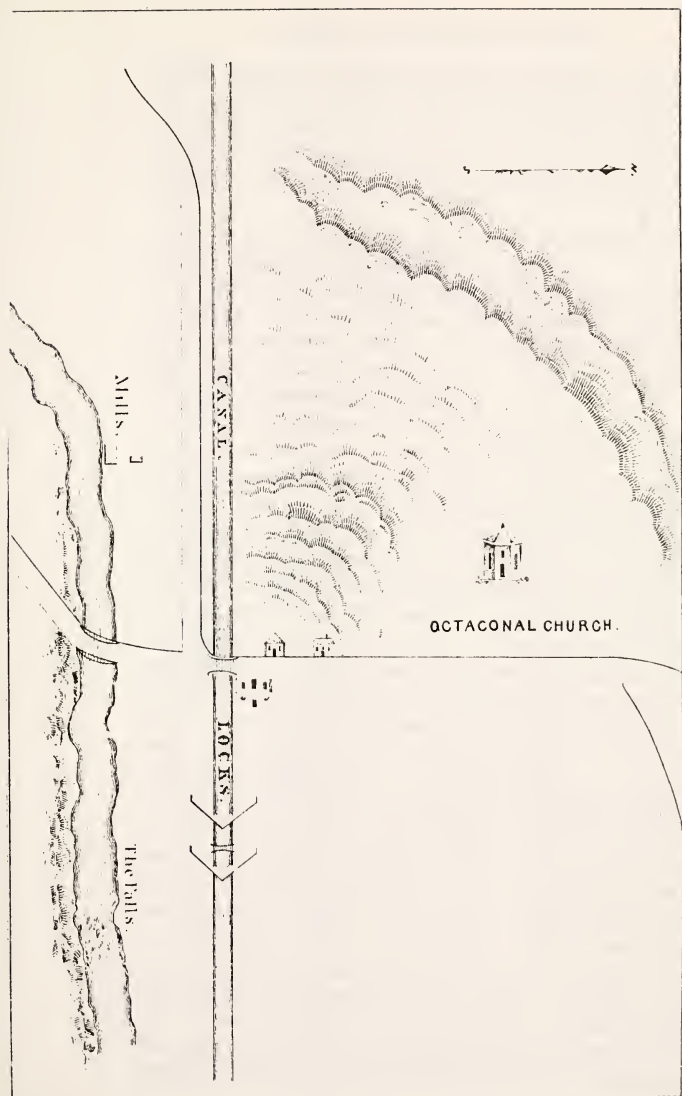
There is an apple tree on this hill, which I am credibly informed produces apples without a core or seeds. There is also in this town, what is called by the people the Jerusalem thorn. There is also a singular production called mandrakes—of which I have taken a rough drawing.

This place appears to be a perfect Babel, as to language: But very few of the people, I believe, would be able to pronounce Shibboleth. The articulation even of New-England people, is injured by their being intermingled with the Dutch, Irish, and Scotch. The character of the Dutch people, even on first acquaintance, appears to be that of kindness and justice. As to religion, they know but little about it—and are extremely superstitious. They are influenced very much by dreams, and apparitions. The most intelligent of them seem to be under the influence of fear from that cause. The High Dutch have some singular customs with regard to their dead. When a person

dies, nothing will influence y^e connections, nor any other person, unless essentially necessary, to touch the body. When the funeral is appointed, none attend but such as are invited. When the corpse is placed in the street, a tune is sung by a choir of singers appointed for the purpose—and continue singing until they arrive at the grave; and after the body is deposited, they have some remarks made—return to y^e house, and in general get drunk. 12 men are bearers—or carriers—and they have no relief. No will is opened, nor debt paid, under 6 weeks from y^e time of death.

July 26th.—Left the river about noon, and turned to the North. Preached the afternoon to a body of people in the north-west part of the town of Amsterdam—people kind and friendly; soil good—very productive in wheat;—a silicious earth.

27th.—Left Amsterdam, and travelled 5 miles to Johnstown, a very pleasant village—containing one Dutch presbyterian chh. and an Episcopalian. The village is tolerably well built. It is a county town—lies about 4 miles from the River, and contains about 600 inhabitants. In this town there is a jail, court-house and an academy. About $\frac{3}{4}$ ths of a mile from the centre of the town, we find the buildings erected by Sir William Johnson. After leaving this town, I passed about 10 miles in a heavy timbered country, with but few inhabitants. The soil, however, appears to be in general excellent—the country is a little more uneven than it is back in Amsterdam. After travelling about 10 miles in a tolerable road, I came to Stonearabe (or Robby as the Dutch pronounce it.) This is a parish of Palatine, and is composed principally of High Dutch, or Germans. Passing on 4 miles, came upon the river in another parish of Palatine—a snug little village, with a handsome stone chh. Having travelled a number of miles back of the river, I find that there is a great similarity in the soil, but some difference in the timber. From Johnstown to Stonearabia, the timber is beech and maple, with some hemlock. In Stonearabia the timber is walnut, and butternut. The fields of wheat are numerous, and the crop in general is excellent. In every thing but wheat, the husbandry appears to be bad. The land for Indian corn, it is evident from appearance, is not properly plowed—they plow very shallow.



Neither is the corn tended—it is in general full of weeds and grass, and looks miserably. Rie is large. Flax does not appear to be good—whether this is owing to the season or the soil, I know not. Pease appear to flourish—so do oats; but the soil, I believe, is too hard, and clayey for Potatoes—they look very sickly.

I perceive, as yet, but one great defect in the morals of the people—they are too much addicted to drink.

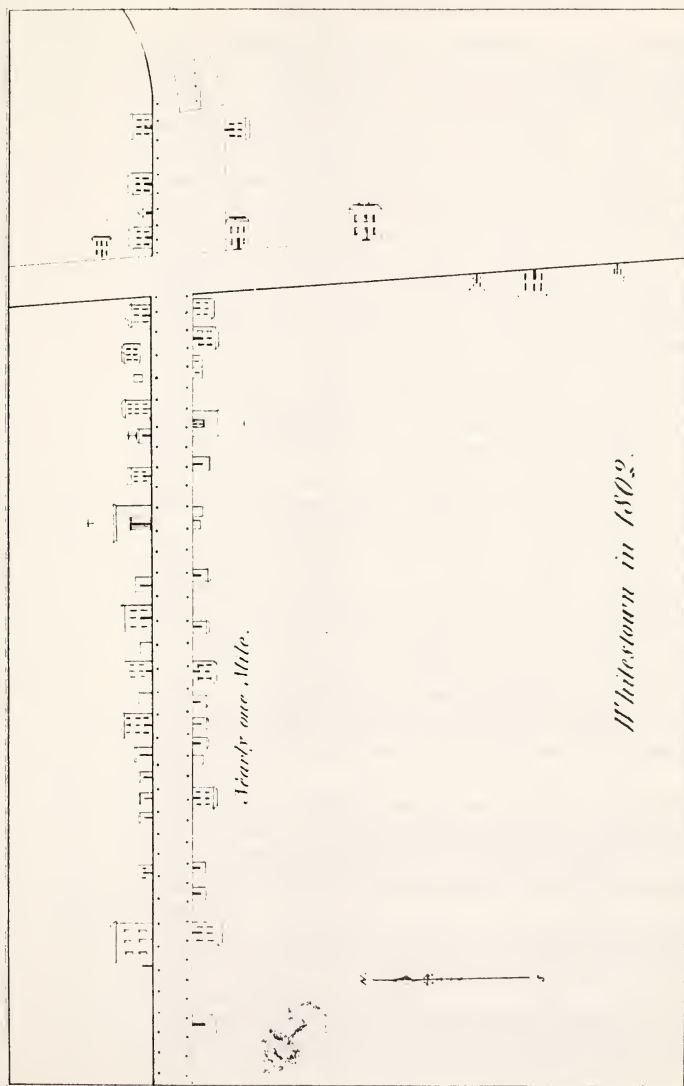
The back part of the County of Montgomery consists of some pine plains; but in general the lumber is beach and maple. A good grass and wheat country. Sacondaga creek heads in May field—runs N. E. and empties into a branch of North river, about 20 or 30 miles above Halfmoon.

Manheim, 8 miles from the Stone chh. in Palatine. This town is about 7 miles square. One Dutch Reformed chh. Vacant. Mr Dysling supplies about half the time in this town and half in Palatine: a Swiss, and a good character, and a man of learning. Passing on from Manheim, we find the mountains drawing to a point, upon the 2 sides of the river. When we come to the river, there is only a narrow pass for about $\frac{3}{4}$ ths of a mile between the river and the foot of the rocks. When we come to the Falls the scene which presents is sublime. We now enter Herkimer county—and a small village of the town of Herkimer, called Little Falls, by which the canals pass, which were constructed in '95. The length of the canal is $\frac{3}{4}$ ths of a mile. There are 6 locks. The appearance of the falls is sublime. The village is built upon a ledge of rock. It promises fair to be a place of business as to trade, as all produce of the Royal grants will naturally be brought here to be shipped. They have a new and beautiful meeting-house, standing about 40 rods back on the hill, built in the form of an octagon. I am now, July 27th, about 30 rods from fall mountain on the south. Between this and the mountain is the Mohawk, and a bridge over it, in length about 16 rods. Between this and the bridge is the canal. On the right, about 40 rods are the falls, or one bar of the falls in full view. The falls extend about $\frac{3}{4}$ ths of a mile. Upon the whole, this place is the most romantic of any I ever saw; and the objects are such as to excite sublime ideas in a reflecting mind.

From the appearance of the rocks, and fragments of rocks where the town is built, it is, I think, demonstrably evident, that the waters of the Mohawk, in passing over that fall, were 80 or 90 feet higher in some early period than they are now. Y^e Rocks even an hundred feet perpendicular above y^e present high water mark, are worn in the same manner as those over which y^e river passes. The rocks are not only worn by the descent of the water, but in the flat rocks are many round holes worn by the whirling of stones—some even 5 feet deep and 20 inches over. If these effects were produced by the water, as I have no doubt they were, then it follows as a necessary consequence, that the flats above, and all the low lands for considerable extent of country, were covered with water, and that here was a lake—but the water having lowered its bed, laid the lands above dry.

28th—About the middle of the afternoon I left the Little Falls, and turned 8 miles North in the town of Fairfield. Fairfield is, in general, on high land ; a little part of it, thro' which I passed is broken ground. It is, however, taken together, an excellent township. It is worthy of remark, that these highlands, in this part of the world, which at a distance appear to be mountains, when you approach them, dwindle into mere gradual and gentle ascents ; and there is but a mere trifle of unprofitable land to be found in the country. There is a great similarity in the nature of the soil—it is a loam with a little sand—mingled with a considerable quantity of white clay. In passing to the North from Fairfield to Norway—6 miles—I find that the hills increase in magnitude, but none so steep but that they may be tilled. Norway is an excellent township. But of this town and the towns in this vicinity, I shall give a further description when I return to them.

July 29th—Left Norway for Utica, about 22 miles to the southwest. In passing out of this town, I saw a daughter of Mr Joshua Sweet—appears to be comfortably situated. About 3 miles from the center of Norway, we go down from the uplands, and come upon White Creek, a very useful stream. Here the hills are rugged. We rise from the creek again into uplands—pass on a few miles, and go down upon Canada creek. This is



Whitestown in 1802.

Nearly one Mile.

a river a little larger than that of Deerfield. After crossing y^e river. We begin to rise a mountain which is patent land. We go on 10 miles thro' this mountain, which is the highest in those parts—but all good passable land. At the foot of this mountain, we enter into a corner of the town of Skyler. From thence we go about 6 miles to the river road—pass a few miles in Deerfield, and pass the Mohawk in Utica. This is a very pleasant and beautiful vilage; but it is filled with a great quantity of people of all nations and religions. I put up at Mr Baggs'—saw the lady of the Hon. C. Phelps Esqr on her way from Canaduaigua to Suffield, in a common Dutch waggon, covered with tow cloth. My health is good—something wearied with travelling. Determined to visit Norway, on my return home.

30th—From Utica to Whitesborough, is 4 miles—pleasant riding. Whitesborough is not so large and flourishing a place as I expected to find. It is, however, a pleasant village. Dined at Dr Mosley's. In the afternoon rode out 9 miles to Clinton. This is a flourishing place. The land is the best I have seen since I left home, and is the best tilled. The people are principally from Connecticut. On my way to this town, saw Capt. Mitchel, and his daughter who married a Rice. Meeting with Mitchel and his family was a pleasing scene. In all this part of the country there is no waste land; and indeed the original Whitestown—appears to be the garden of the world. Was treated with the greatest kindness and attention in Capt. Mitchel's family—which, as far as I am able to judge, is in a good situation. His farm is now in the bloom, and its appearance is pleasing.

31st—Parted with my good friend Mitchel and his family—returned back to Whitesborough—spent the afternoon very agreeably and profitably with Mr Dodd, the minister. The situation and buildings of Whitesborough may be seen in my rough draught.

August 1st, Sunday.—Preached for Mr Dodd, in a schoolhouse. Audience devout, and attentive—a great mixture of people, as respects nations, and religions.

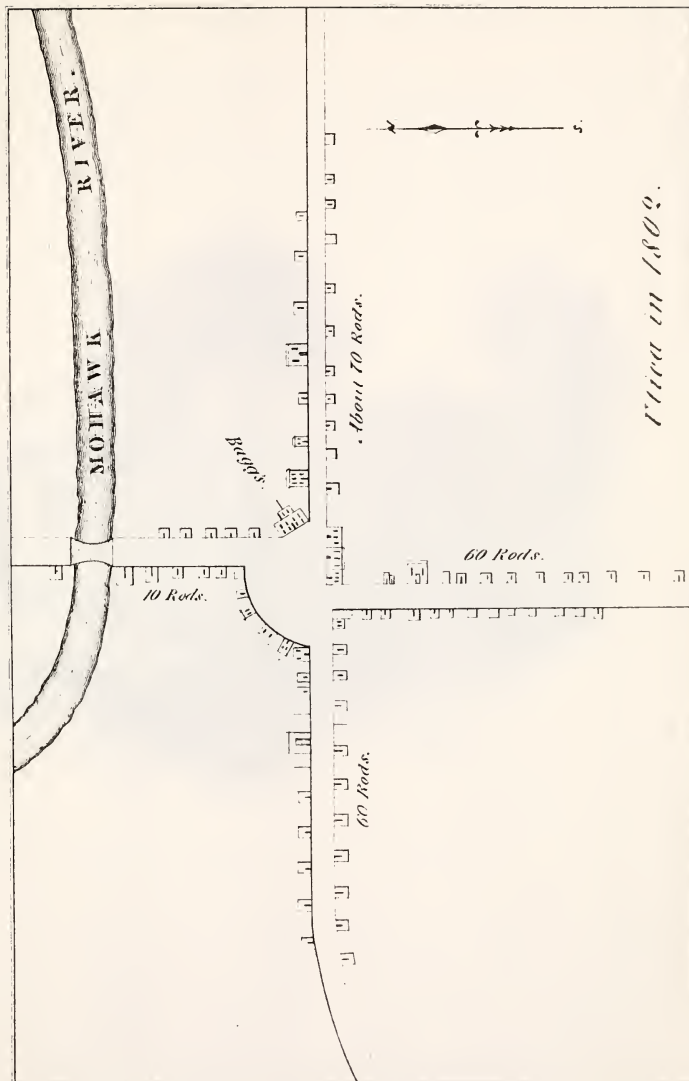
Afternoon at Utica—put up with Lawyer Clark from Lebanon. There is but a handful of people in this [place] who have much

regard for preaching, or for any thing but the world. 8 years last spring there were but 2 houses in the present town plot. There is now above 90—Lodge at Baggs'.

August 2^d.—Started for Flويد—rode 11 miles to a Capt. Rice's. Preached in the evening. I know not what remarks to make upon the inhabitants of this town—a half a dozen excepted, they seem to be the rag-end of man in disorder, and confusion of all kinds. The baptists have some regularity; but the methodists are producing the scenes which are transpiring in Kentucky. Women here methodists, pray in their families instead of y^e men—and with such strength of lungs as to be distinctly heard by their neighbors. I had almost as many nations, sects, and religions present to hear me preach, as Peter had on the day of Pentacost. In this town there is an excellent character, Esqr Dier—he tells me that Clinton has given commissions to 5 men for Justices, in this place—one of whom is a renegade Irishman, without character and without prayer; and the other has no bible in his house. In fact, this is a most miserable place,—as to inhabitants. The land is good—too good for such inhabitants.

3^d and 4th.—At Trenton This town is a part of the Holland Patent. Boon's settlement is within the circle of this town. The land is tolerable—some of it very good—well watered—about 130 voters.—Found on some of as high land as any in the town, rocks and stones containing sea shells petrified into stone, and forming parts of stones. This is another evidence that the Mohawk at the Little Falls was once obstructed by the rocks—and y^t the lands in this town were a part of a large lake Timber—beech, maple, ash, birch, and bass.

5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, & 10th.—STEBEN. This patent is on the height of land between y^e Mohawk and the Black river—some of the headwaters of both are in this town. Standing on a hill, near the centre of the town, we have an extensive prospect on 3 sides;—to the N. W., about 35 miles, we see the Oneida Lake—south we see y^e settlements of New Hartford and Clinton—Clinton Academy is in full view. We can here see the tops of the Catskill mountains—S. E. & S. W. the tops. It is said that upon y^e tops of y^e trees Ontario is in sight. Upon this height of land, I found in a number of places sea shells which form constituent





parts of rocks and stones. This land is so high that this singular fact cannot be accounted for by supposing that the rocks at y^e Little Falls, were once united ; for this land is evidently much higher than the mountain at that place. The face of the country is here rough and uncouth ; something stony—yet no hills so steep as to render any land useless. Between this and Clinton is about 4 miles of low flat land—very rich, and heavy timbered. Unsettled ; and, indeed, but a very little part of this county is settled. A considerable part of y^e lands which are settled, are to hire on lease—the inhabitants have not y^e right of soil. 10\$ is the common price for 100 acres annual rent ; but most of these leases are for perpetuity. About 1-3^d of the people in Steuben are Welsh—who are industrious and prudent beyond all example. I am now at y^e house of the first settler who came into the town, Esq^r Siser's.

Here I find the grave of the once active and enterprising STEUBEN. He lies in a swamp, under a Hemlock, with a bier standing over the grave, and a few rough boards nailed to some trees to keep y^e cattle off. Alas ! what is man ! that the great STEUBEN should be suffered to lie in such a place—and without a decent monument.

A few rods from this swamp, we find the place of his former residence—of which I have taken a rough drawing. This is a very healthful situation. The house faces the south—and there is a gradual descent for about 80 rods, and an opening about 50 rods wide. The seat of this great man was not indeed a palace, nor what we should suppose would afford contentment to the mind of an enterprising nobleman: It consists of 2 log houses—one at the end of the other—containing in the whole 3 rooms—unsealed. It is, however, a decent loghouse. The Baron died in a fit of numb palsy.

Crops in this town much injured by rust. Winter wheat is open to winter kill—the lands, though high, are very wet. There is, however, some low, rich land, of y^e nature of marsh. The prospect on the height of land in this town is extensive.

WESTERN, *Wednesday, 11th.*—In passing from Steuben west, we descend for about 2 miles—and come to a branch of the Mohawk—and pass a tract of excellent land—heavy timbered,

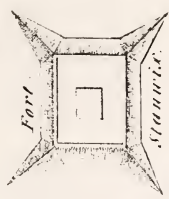
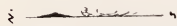
and well watered. In about 2 miles from this Eastern settlement in this town, we come to another settlement, in which we find Gen. Floyd, one of the signers of Independence, and one of y^e members of Congress during the whole of the American war with great Britain. He is about 70 years of age—retains in full his powers of mind. He spends the summers in this place, and the winters on his seat on Long Island. He is a gent^l of immense property; and is now building an elegant seat upon the banks of the Mohawk.

It is incredible how thick this part of the world is settled—and what progress is making in opening the wilderness and turning it into a fruitful plain. The land in this town is most excellent—crops are rich. The same evil operates here, however, as in many parts of this country—the lands are most of them leased. This must necessarily operate to debase the minds and destroy the enterprise of the settlers—altho' the rent is small—only [9 an acre; yet if men do not possess the right of soil, they never will nor can feel independent. And what is as great an evil, they will always be under the influence of their landlords. Lodged at Gen. Floyd's—on the night of the 12th—Thursday.

Friday, 13th.—Passed on 4 miles to the west to a settlement on the bend of y^e Mohawk—a flat and rich country—land here a black loam;—it is a meadow, and much of it is made ground. Crossed the Mohawk, and put up with Esq^r Wicks—treated with the greatest respect. A woman by the name of Anderson called to see me—she was a bush of Eufield—a M^r Wills, originally from Shelburn, called on me. If this part of the county may be found all y^e shades of character, from the most ignorant and abandoned, to the most virtuous and excellent. Society is in a miserable state—it is, however, progressing on towards order. There is a mixture of all sects, which will undoubtedly for a long time retard religious order. In consequence of the imprudence of y^e methodists, and their erroneous sentiments, party spirit in matters of religion, it is to be feared, will soon arise. In this town there is one congregational chh.—small.

Saturday, 14th.—Rode 3 miles to the west. The face of the country level, and excellent—heavy timbered. Inhabitants very

Rome in 1802.



Mohawk River.

Locks.

CANAL

Canal of the inland Navigations Co.

thick—log-houses may be found in every direction. The people appear to be cheerful, and are all under the influence of a hope of better times—the happiest situation, I believe that men can be in. Over all the face of this country, may be found in great plenty the petrified sea shells—some in rocks, and some in stones. Timber—is beech and maple, generally ; some ash, and a little bass.

Monday, 16th.—At Mr Lord's—who has 2 sisters with him—all of whom are children of Benjamin Lord of Norwich—and are my cousins. They are comfortably situated—have a good farm, and a good framed house. The west part of Western is in a fine tract of land, and many of the inhabitants are good characters, and persons of some property.

Tuesday, 17th.—At Eli Bush's—in y^e Northwest corner of the town. All his children but one are with him ; and he is in a flourishing situation, and appears to enjoy himself well. A mile and a half west is Fish creek, which supplies all this part of the world with the best of salmon. The people are not allowed to take them with seins, but stabs. This river is peculiar. Y^e banks, for miles, are almost perpendicular—and are from 50 to 150 feet above the water. It is very rapid, and rocky. It arises from a pond in which y^e salmon spawn. This part of the town is on high lands; yet y^e ascent is so gradual as hardly to be perceivable. We are now in sight of the Oneida lake.

The sea shells, petrified into stones, are very thick on this land. Face of y^e country very pleasant. Crops of corn, oats, and grass, equal if not superior to any I have seen. Water pure. It is, in fact, a noble country, and needs nothing but clearing to make it a fruitful garden. However strange it may appear, yet it is a fact, goods of all kinds are cheaper here than in y^e county of Hampshire. Salt is 7/6—or by y^e barrel 6/.

ROME, Wednesday, 18th, at Esq^r Hathaway's. This is a pleasant village, upon the banks of the Mohawk. The old Fort Stanwix stands about 30 rods from y^e river. It is regularly built : the intrenchment is very deep. In the centre of the fort stands the old block house. This can better be described by my drawing.

It is a very great singularity, that the waters of the Mohawk and those of Wood Creek, which run in opposite directions, should here come within a mile of each other—and should admit of a communication by water through canals. This communication is of incalculable benefit to this part of the world. Produce may be sent both ways. Sunday, after meeting, took tea at Pease's.—He appears to be a man of business, and is gaining property. He has a family, and a sister with him, who appears to be a very likely person.

CAMDEN, *August 23a*.—22 miles N. W. of Rome. This town began to settle about five years since ; contains about 80 families. Some of the land very excellent. Here is pine timber. Soil is a black loam in general. There is in this town, which includes six original towns, some sandy hills, and some oak timber. There is a variety of lands in this town. There are 2 settlements, which have unfortunately separated as to public worship. Good mills on a branch of Fish creek. I have now got into the wilderness indeed ;—the openings are small—the people rub hard—some of them feel a want of the necessaries of life.

No 4—26th.—10 miles Northwest of Utica.—For a few miles back the road is intolerable. Here we find but small openings. There are but 40 families in the town. The first opening made here was in 1800. The land is tolerable, but not the best : excellent farms may, however, be obtained at 3 dols. per acre. The settlers here appear to be an orderly, well disposed people, principally from Connecticut. The first settlers have an exceedingly hard time of it for several years, unless they have some property beside their land. Water in general good—very well watered. Corn looks good. The ground is a little too moist for wheat at present ; but will be sufficiently dry when the lands become more opened. It is called high land ; it is, however, but a little higher than the general level of the country.

9 miles North of No. 4.—Redfield—9 miles without a house, and nothing but a foot path—land tolerably good, heavy

One bushel and $\frac{1}{2}$ of Indian corn, it is said, will make a barrel of soap. Put the corn into strong lye, and boil a couple of hours, and it will become soap.

timbered—beech, maple, hemlock, bass, and ash—level country. We now come upon Salmon River, abounding in fish of this kind, and trout. Redfield began to be settled a year ago—contains 80 families—lies on Salmon River—a good township—have a minister—it will be a central town. The people all of one sentiment—a good plan for new settlers. Land 3 dolls. Settling very rapidly. Put up with Mr. Johnson, who married a Pomroy.

Sept. 1st, 1802.—I this morning started from Mr. Johnson's—rode 2 miles, and entered into a wilderness of 24 miles without a house. The road was cut out this summer—and is a tedious, hilly, rooty, muddy, stumpy, solitary road. Travelled, as I supposed, 12 miles—called at a large hemlock—bent down some friendly maples that my horse might gather the leaves. Enquired of my saddle bags for some dinner—made a comfortable meal. Divided my dinner with my horse; as he was not accustomed to eating meat, gave him a double portion of bread. After refreshing in this manner, travelled on the other 13 miles, and came upon the south branch of Sandy Creek, about three miles from the Lake. Crossed the river—turned to the east; in about half a mile came to the old fort; examined it, and found myself lost in conjectures. Rode 4 miles to Mr. Hockley's on the North branch. This is about 4 miles above the junction of the 2 branches—about $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Ontario. This is as fine a tract of country as I think I ever saw. It is heavy timbered; but the land is as rich as land can be. This is a rich country from here to the Black river. This town, and undoubtedly all this country, has been, in some ancient period, thickly inhabited. In many places there are evident marks of houses having stood as thick as to join each other. The remains of old fire-places built of stones—wells evidently dug and stoned, to a considerable depth; and the remains of old forts and entrenchments,—are all evidences of this fact. The fort on the south branch is ploughed, and the old fire-places appear to have been about two rods apart, thro'out the whole. The earthenware of a peculiar structure, and of singular materials, is scattered over the ground. The point of a steel sword—2 edges—about 1 foot $\frac{1}{2}$ long, was found last spring in ploughing in the fort. The fortification is regularly built with

5 sides, and 5 gateways—is about 20 rods from the river—upon the N. bank ; 1400 or 1500 rods to the North-East. Near the North branch, is another Fort ; West of which 150 or 200 rods there is an intrenchment lately found, half a mile in length, in a straight line—and also a breastwork. $2\frac{1}{2}$ north of this, is another fort, regularly built, containing about 10 acres. Upon all those works the trees are of equal dimensions with those around. I measured one and found it 4 feet diameter—and saw some which had fallen and were almost consumed, which appeared to be of equal dimensions, and which grew upon the highest parts of the fort. The people frequently find pipes, something in the form of German pipes. The bottom of the N. branch of the river is a level rock—standing at a little distance it looks like ice ; when within a rod and half or 2 rods it is crooked. This rock may be found all over the country, from 15 to 20 or 30 feet under ground—it is all a limestone, and is filled with sea shells, petrified or cemented, into the solid rock. At the end of the lake there are large marshes, on which vegetation is very rapid. Some of this is planted with corn, and produces abundantly : but in consequence of their being so much grass and other productions, which cannot be gathered, the people are in the fall of y^e year liable to a distressing fever—much more malignant and dangerous than the common fever and ague. It is this season hitherto healthy—none have the fever, excepting a few who have collected hay upon the marshes, near the mouth of Sandy Creek. In the Lake there are large winrows of sand, 5 miles in length, on which there stands, here and there, a pine, and some other small trees, which makes the appearance from the land very picturesque. This town began to settle in '98 is called Mexico, or Ellisburgh ; in the town of Mexico—9 miles square—about 30 families—is rapidly settling—inhabitants very rough in general. An evidence of this country having been formerly settled, beyond what has been mentioned, is this—European productions—and such as would be left by an improved people, are found here—as currants black and red, angelica, plantain, English pursely, high balms, peppermint, and indeed almost everything which is found on Connecticut river.

There are in the marsh, hewn and square timbers which have

200 Rods.

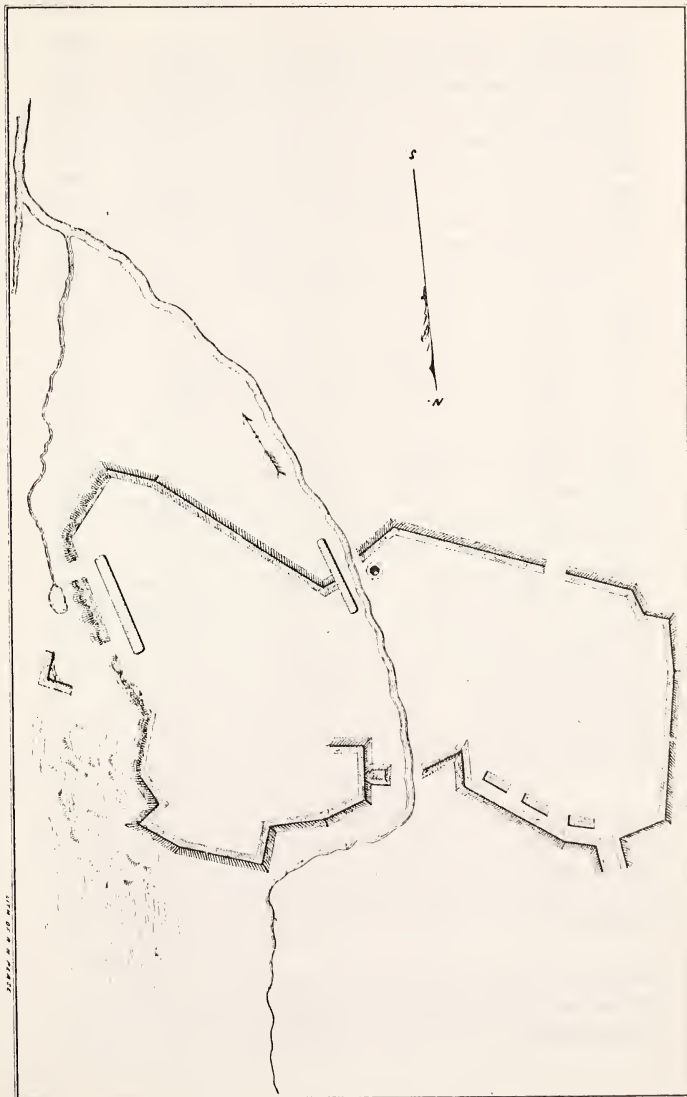
raised like other breast work.

1100 Rods

the five places in this list appear to have been within one Rod and a half of each other;

Four of 5 Sides equal
5 Side ways 2 1/2
Knots each wide

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY



been dug up many feet from y^e surface, and where this people mow? A batteau has also been dug up from a considerable depth under the surface, half a mile from the lake in the marsh.

Mr Hackley tells me, that between the Black river and the St. Lawrence, there are y^e same marks of former settlements as here. There are forts built in the same form; and all y^e marks of a society different from that of Indians. Last summer a man in digging a cellar, found a foot under the surface, that he had fallen upon an old colepit. I am told by the people here, that pieces of broken bricks are found in all the lands they plough.

Sept. 1st—I have this day rode a mile and a half into the woods to examine the remains of another fort; and I am truly thrown into a wilderness of conjecture. The fort lies upon 2 sides of a small creek, which is about the centre between the N. and S. branches of Sandy creek. It is an irregular fort, but was built with a good deal of art. The ditch is at present in many places, 4 feet below the surface. Standing in the ditch I find that I can just oversee the land in the fort. In one direction it is an hundred rods across; and on an average, it is about 50 wide. There are a number of gateways. On both sides of y^e creek there are most singular walls. Upon the East side there is one redoubt, about 8 rods from one of the gateways. Some parts of the wall are doubled—or, rather, there is an inner and an outer wall. The ground appears to be very much broken up on the N^o E. corner—and looks as tho' there had been works within works. Within the walls upon each side of the creek there are wells, or peculiar springs which answered for wells. I am in doubt whether those appearances are such as give sufficient evidence that they are the effects of art.

Upon the west side of the creek the well is at the corner of y^e fort—and upon the top is about 9 rods round. It descends, and is very steep until it comes to a point at the bottom. In the corner of this basin there is a living spring—the water rises and passes again into the ground. A pole may be run down into the spring about 15 feet.

Sept. 2^d—At the house of a Rhode Island baptist. Here is a mixture of all the physical and moral evils that can well be conceived of. Here may be found filth of all kinds, such as dust,

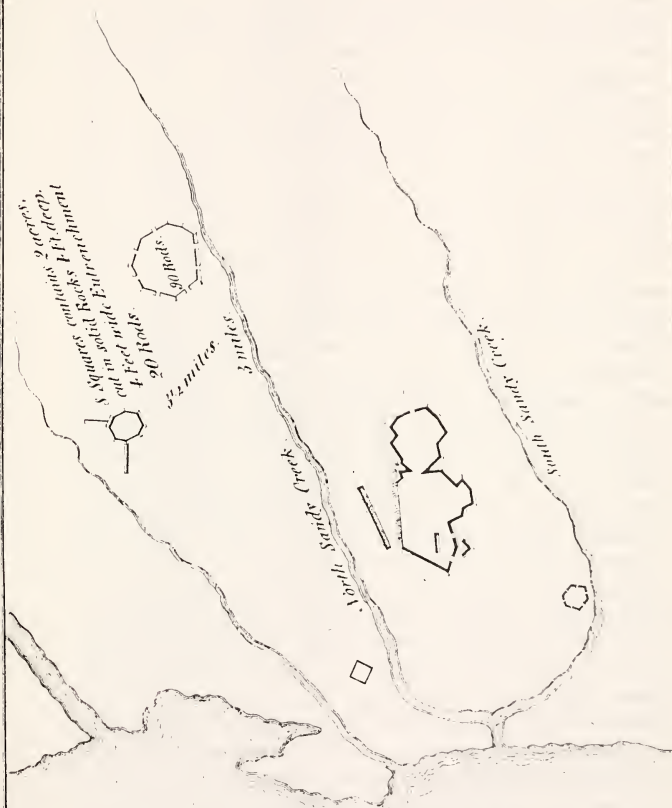
mud, fleas, bedbugs, gnats, rotten meat, and sour bread ; and, as to moral evils, you may here find ignorance, self-will, self-sufficiency, ill manners, pride, boasting, fanaticism, and witchcraft ; and this description, I believe, will apply to all the families in the town, Mr Hackley's excepted.

Sept. 3^d—4 miles $\frac{1}{2}$ to the N. East at N^o 7—A decent, respectable, industrious people in general—anxious for privileges. Most of the people from Connecticut. Visited a fort $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the river, N^o —This fort was built in y^e same manner with the others. It stands upon y^e east side of a marsh, which was evidently once a pond. The wall begins upon the top of the bank, and is 300 paces round to the bank, where it ends. The base of the angle is 120 paces—probably the bank was picketed. It has several gateways. In this trench there is one dead tree, that is almost ready to fall to pieces, which measures $4\frac{1}{2}$ in diameter ; and many trees stand upon y^e banks of this ditch 4 feet diameter. The land here is the first rate—and in this town there has been no sickness since they began to settle—except in one or two instances of persons who had been down to the lake in the unhealthy season. The fact is, that all this country is a rich meadow it is made ground for many feet from the surface. There is now before me a field of corn equal to any I ever saw in Deer-field meadow, tho' dunged—no plough, or harrow, has ever been on the land—nor has it been hoed but twice, and then slightly. Every thing which is put into the ground grows as rank as possible ; but the people are yet very poor—having been on but 2 years. Deer, salmon and trout very plenty. This is 8 miles in a direct line from the lake. Salmon run up every freshet, and y^e people can easily take them with spears. But 3 families in this town the winter before the last. I find by intelligent people in whom I may confide, and who have seen them, that there are 2 other forts in this quarter. One lies on the forks of the north branch of Sandy creek, $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles S. East from the fort which I examined in this town—about 90 rods in diameter ; and that there is another 3 miles to the N. W. of the one I examined. This is an octagon, containing about 2 acres, with 2 entrenchments, extending in different directions from the fort 20 rods. The whole of these works are made in the solid rock—are about

500 paces around.

140 paces ground level





LAKE ONTARIO.

4 feet deep and 4 feet wide. This is a most stupendous work and could not have been effected without iron tools.

In this country may be found growing wild, and in great plenty, hops, grapes, cranberries, plums, strawberries, gooseberries, blackberries, raspberries, currants, plantain, dock, yarrow, spikenard, sarsaparilla, mullen, burdock, dock, English pursley, French sorrel, peppermint, common mint, catnip, thorn apples, of which pies are made, Indian corn, potatoes, oats and flax—peas, beans, and all kinds of productions grow very rank. Wheat this year was hurt with the rust, but grew amazing rank. Face of the country beautiful—no stones of any consequence. From 3 pints of barley 3 bushels were produced this year. There appears by the best accounts to be forts built in the manner of those on Sandy creek; all over the country from the St. Lawrence to the Black River, and South and Southwest, all round the lake particularly, and upon the military grounds—and these by account correspond with those on the Ohio, in their conformation. They are a ditch, and the earth is banked up on the inside. The ditches of those which I have seen, I think must have been at first about 8, 10 & 12 feet wide; how deep cannot be even judged with any degree of certainty, until some person who has time shall dig down and throw out the made earth. By whom were those works wrought? Not by the natives, surely; because in various parts of this county iron implements are dug and ploughed up. And if the natives ever had the art of working iron, it is not probable they would lose an art so useful. Further, nothing ever appeared in the natives which indicated so much improvement in the art of self defence, as to build forts so regular as those are found to be. Again, the fort near Sandy creek, which is cut in the rock, must have been a work too stupendous for untaught savages to effect; and it is doubtful whether it could have been done without the use of powder. And there is a difficulty attending this fort—on condition, or suppose it to have been done by any European nation, they would not have undertaken a work so arduous, when so little benefit could have been derived from it, in proportion to the work. Who then wrought those works? That they were done by the hand of man there is no doubt; but by whom, and when, and for what

purpose, must remain at present inexplicable enigmas. What has become of this people? and why have we no histories of such a nation as must have inhabited this part of the world? Were these the works of the ante-diluvians—or is this the land of Nazareth, to which Esdras says the ten tribes travelled, and were an hundred and twenty days on their journey? Or is it the Vineland of the emigrant Sweeds, who returned to their native country but once? or are they y^e works of Spaniards in searching for gold? or was this land inhabited by the emigrant Mexican, after the Spanish conquest? That these works were not done by French or English is beyond a doubt, from various reasons too numerous to mention. I am informed that in the Military tract several pieces of stamped coin are found, which cannot be read by the ignorant peasants, and which I am fearful will be lost. Probably if a knowledge of those ancient people is ever obtained, it will be derived from inscriptions on stones or metals, which may have withstood the rust of time.

In passing from N^o 7 to N^o 3, we follow a branch of the creek for several miles—or ride in a valley. The hills on each side of the creek are high for this part of the world. From the creek, about 20 or 30 rods, there is a considerable of an ascent; when you get to the height, the land is level, and rich.

Sept. 7th.—N^o 4.—Near a Mr Tuttle's, where I now am, which is on the height of land. There is a spring, or rather a brook, which empties from a crevice in the rock. The water is pure, and in quantity is fully sufficient to turn an overshot gristmill.

8th.—This morning I travelled $\frac{3}{4}$ ^{ths} of a mile to the North in the woods to see the remains of another old fortification. This, appears to be no more than a breastwork: it is, however, dug in the same manner with the forts, and the earth thrown on the inside. The intrenchment, or fort, crosses to opposite hills, and leaves a point of land about 3 acres. The fortification is about 90 paces across. The form may be seen by the drawing.

From N^o 1, or Brownsville, there is a constant trade by boats carried on with Montreal, Kingston, and Quebec, principally in flour, pot and pearl ashes. The voyage is performed as far as Kingston in a day—and from Montreal in about a week. Business is opening very fast.

*At Sta 3 or Waterlain 2½ miles from the Black River
on a Branch of Sandy Creek.*



Examined a beaver dam, which contained about 30 acres. The dam is between 20 and 30 rods long—in some places 3 feet high, and has the appearance of a dike. It is grown over with grass—and is tight where the Indians have not opened it. Among many smaller ones, I found one tree fallen by the beavers across their dam, measuring 4 feet in circumference; but in general the trees they cut are from an inch and half to 5 and 6 inches over.

The town of Watertown, or Rutland, has increased rapidly from y^e first settlement; 2 years since there were but 7 families—there are now 150 families—160 in the train band—are scattered over almost the whole town, of 6 by 9 miles. There are 3 worshipping assemblies on the Sabbath.

9^h—Rode 1 mile to the North to visit a poor and distressed family—and baptised 5 children,—the mother being a member of the chh. at Paris,—viz: Joseph, Thomas, Mathus, Hendon, Chaney, Eunice, Loisa,—children of Mr Sol. Tuttle and Sarah his wife. This town is on rather elevated land—the headwaters of several small branches of Sandy Creek, are found here. Crops look well. Soil, a black loam.

Champion, or No. 4, 8 miles to the N. East—at Henry Mosley's. Here I am happy to find old acquaintances, and old fashioned cookery—and things comfortable and convenient. This town is some part of it on elevated ground. It lies in the great bend of the Black river—4 miles from the river—good miles; 80 families. Saw Luey Mosley, from Westfield (and Ben Buck). The people appear to be happy—visited a Mr Peirce, who married a Vanduzen—and also a Captⁿ Hubbard, all from Middletown.

Monday morning.—Capt. Mosley and 5 others rode out with me to see a great curiosity, 6 miles from Champion, in y^e corner of No 5. It is a gulf in Deer River. We walked $\frac{3}{4}$ th of a mile from the road, on the rocks on the bed of the river. The rocks are limestones, and smooth, with here and there a large crack. The river has worn the rock on an average about 20 feet deep—and bed of the river is about 9 or 10 rods wide. At present there is on each side of the stream about 3 rods of fine walking when we come to the falls, the most sublime prospect presents

which is conceivable. The ground above has the same appearance with the general form of the country, and is level. The water passes down into a gulf 155 feet. The top of the gulf from rock to rock is, as near as I could judge, 12 rods; at the bottom, it is on an average 8 or 9. For the first hundred feet the rocks are perpendicular—and then there lies fragments of rocks and stones—so that where the water passes, when it has come to the bottom of the fall, it is about 4 rods wide. Upon y^e side of y^e place where the water passes over, M Mosley went to the edge, and let down a cord, with a stone, when I was at the bottom. The cord hung perpendicular, and I was then 24 feet from the base of the rock. The cord measured 155 by a square. 15 rods below the falls, the perpendicular rock is about 40 feet higher than where we measured. At the bottom where the water strikes, it is 120 feet wide. About 25 rods below this, there is a place where it is possible for people to get down; but extremely steep, and something dangerous; but we passed down without injury. At y^e bottom of y^e river there is y^e same rock—which rock extends all over this county; how deep, no one can tell. The rock is a great curiosity; it is all a limestone, and is filled with every kind of sea-shells, petrified. I knocked out of y^e solid rock, 155 feet below the surface of the earth, various shells, which may now be seen. This gulf is without any doubt all made from $\frac{3}{4}$ ths of a mile below by the wearing of the water, which makes the curiosity of the shells vastly greater. And, indeed, this whole rock, which is certainly 155 feet deep, and which extends to Sandy Creek—and perhaps 50 or 100 miles round in all directions, made up of sea-shells of every kind,—as cockles, clams, oysters, and a thousand others. At Zadock Bush's.

14th.—Rode about 2 miles to another gulf upon a small creek in Lowville. The fall is about 70 feet, among clay rocks. These rocks are singular. They appear to be laid up in the most exact and curious manner. The stones in some places in courses of 4 feet wide, are an inch, and half inch square at the ends, and may be taken out about 8 inches long, in y^e shape of bones—and they are said indeed to be most excellent bones; others are 2, 3, and 4 feet wide, and from 6 to 12 inches thick. At the

bottom of this rock may also be found intermingled with it, sea-shells, 60 feet below the top of y^e rock.

16th—At Capt. Clap's. Rode to see y^e high falls of y^e Black river. The fall is about 60 feet, not perpendicular. From the top to the bottom it is an inclined plane of 45 degrees. It is from below a most sublime prospect. These falls may be seen in the drawing. [*Too much defaced to be reproduced.*]

17th—Rode a mile to see a gulf upon a very small stream. When we come to the highlands, we enter into a valley, or gulf, about on an average 4 rods wide: the hills from 50 to 140 feet high. We travel about 2 miles and $\frac{1}{2}$ with these appearances; and then come perpendicular rocks, which appear to be laid up like y^e most exact hewn stone of different widths, and lengths—and perfectly square. These works become nigher together until they are within 9 feet of each other, both at top and bottom. The gulf, or walls, are here 100 feet perpendicular. We are now 30 rods from the fall, which is about 50 feet; but y^e bottom of y^e gulf being filled with water, I could proceed no farther. I could look up into this awful place about 10 rods before there was any bend in the gulf—and then it appeared to be a right angle. Those rocks for about thirteen rods, appear to be laid up with hewn stones, entirely perpendicular, and more perfect than is in the power of man. Such a place as this baffles all description. The stones are in general from one to 4 feet wide in front, and from 3 to 10 inches thick. From the bottom layers of these perpendicular walls, I knocked off pieces of the stones containing sea-shells of various kinds—and there is every appearance that the whole of those rocks are composed of shells. These are not lime-stones in general; but of a consistency between clay and flint, and are exceeding hard and thick, I think that the philosopher and the historian will be puzzled to account for those facts. Surely they open a wide field for contemplation, and conjecture. In examining the above gulf, I was happy in having the company and assistance of Major Bush and Capt. Clap. Capt. Clap has been in town 2 or 3 years; Major Bush is now making preparations to remove his family next winter. Before I saw the country, I wondered that men so happily situated as they were, should remove in this wilderness; but my

wonder has ceased. The situation is pleasant and the land most excellent. It is a garden ; and must, when opened, and properly tilled, be productive far beyond any of y^e meadows on Connecticut river, except those in Deerfield, which are annually flown.

From Turin, we came into Leyden, where Boon made a settlement. This place does not appear to be very flourishing. The people are poor, and too much of y^e land is leased. The Americans never can flourish when on leased lands—they have too much enterprise to work for others, or to remain tenants—and where they are under the necessity of living on such lands I find that they are greatly depressed in mind, and are losing their animation.

From Boon's settlement, 13 miles to Remsen, is a most tedious road. Lands here are not so good as further down the river ; yet they are very productive. This is a poor society.

GENERAL REMARKS UPON THE BLACK RIVER COUNTRY.

The river lies in general very low, compared with the lands. On the S. W. side the road on an average may be 2 or 3 miles from y^e river, and most of y^e way the land is descending towards it ; and in many places too marshy to admit of settlements. The country is heavy timbered. In some parts you will find townships quite level, and in others hilly ; but there is no waste land from hills—which are gentle ascents in most places, on a rich, productive soil. It appears to be a white clay, bordering upon a marl mingled with a black loam. In some places you find rotten slate, or rather clay stones. Over all this country sea-shells are found of almost all kinds. The country is well watered ; and the water appears to be good—as good as can be from limestones.

People frequently raise their provisions the summer of their settling ; if they go on in season, they chop down the trees, and get them off as soon as possible ; and they sow spring wheat and plant corn. The wheat is sown and dragged ; and if there is no blast, they reap from 25 to 35 bushels the acre. Corn is only planted upon the ground without plowing, and is seldom hoed more than once—and then no more is done than to cut up the fire weed : and corn planted and tended in this manner, I have

measured, which was $11\frac{1}{2}$ in height. It, however, does not appear to be so stocky as corn in Deerfield meadows. They tell me it produces from 40 to 70 bushels the acre. It would not answer here, however, to tend corn in this manner after y^e first year of its being cleared—it would become weedy. Crops of all kinds appear to flourish, though the ground is not half tilled.

Poor people have, in general, been the first settlers. They have bought farms of about 100 acres—have cleared 10 or 20—built a log-house—and then sold to others, for a sum as much greater than they gave, as to purchase them another 100 acres—and by this means have placed themselves in a short time in a good situation. It is considered here but a small affair for a man to sell, take his family and some provisions, and go into the woods upon a new farm, erect him a house, and begin anew.

Society is here made up of all characters. It is a mixture of everything that can be well conceived of, both as to nations and religions. The great body of the inhabitants are, however, from Massachusetts and Connecticut.

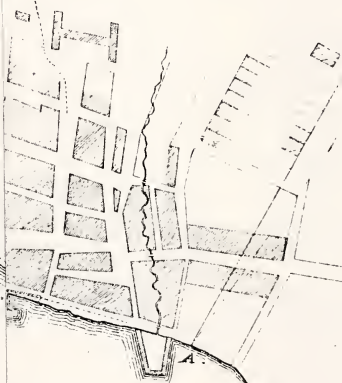
One thing is peculiar in this wilderness,—every countenance indicates pleasure and satisfaction. The equality of circumstances cuts off a great proportion of the evils which render men unhappy in improved societies, and the influence of hope is very apparent. I do not know that I have seen an unhappy person for 90 miles on this river. There is no complaining of hard times; but every one is cheerful and contented—for they all foresee, that in a few years they will have a great plenty of worldly goods, in a common course of events.

Norway, Sept. 24.—The Royal grant (or Sir William Johnson's land,) is a tolerably good tract. It lies between the upper and lower Canada creek. It is high land, and is a grazing country. The people in general appear to be destitute of enterprise; and they still live in their log huts. This remark will not apply, however, to the people in Salisbury. From this to Johnstown I met with nothing worthy of remark. From Johnstown to Fonda's Bush, the country has a New-England appearance as respects land. The ground is sandy, and is covered with white and pitch pine. From Fonda's Bush to Galway, 10 miles, the country is good, and has as many inhabitants as there

ought to be. From Galway to Northampton, 18 miles many good farms; but there is no land here like that on Black river and Sandy Creek. Put up with a Dutch deacon—had a dinner of boiled squash, swimming in butter, sweetened a little; and with this mess the family mixed vinegar in great plenty. This is a poor country—too sandy, and dry: and the inhabitants may in general be considered as the fag end of man. Houses miserable—fields lie open, without cultivation, and everything appears to be going to ruin.

These remarks will [not] apply, however, to all the inhabitants. Some appear to be very industrious men; and it is surprising what a difference there is between the appearance of farms that are tilled and such as are neglected.

Albany about the
70.



A. Stevens' file

From the Original Survey by
Robt Yates.

In the Possession of the Hon^{ble} G. Y. Lauson

Plan of the City of Albany about the
Year 1770.



From the Original Survey by
Robt Yates.

In the Possession of the Hon^{ble} J. Lansing.

WITH A VIEW OF THE PEACE ALBANY

XXI.

RECTORS OF ST. PETER'S CHURCH, ALBANY.

The Rev. THOROUGHGOOD MOOR was the earliest Church of England clergyman in these parts, after the Rev. Mr. Talbot's short stay. He arrived at New York in 1704, and proceeded thence to Albany, as Missionary to the Mohawks. Owing to the influence of the fur traders, his efforts to convert the heathen were entirely without fruit, and he returned to N. York. He went next to Burlington, N. J., where he was so scandalized at the indecent conduct of Ld. Cornbury and his Lt. Gov., that he refused to admit the latter to the Lord's Supper. For this he was imprisoned, but having contrived to escape from jail, he embarked for England. The ship, in which he was a passenger, foundered at sea, and he, with all on board, unfortunately, perished. The first rector of St. Peter's Church, Albany, as far as our knowledge at present extends, was the

1. Rev. THOS. BARCLAY. This gentleman was chaplain to the fort in 1708, and read the service and preached to the citizens in Dutch. He officiated also at Schenectady, and for the Indians, until Nov., 1712, when the Rev. W^m Andrews came out as successor to Mr. Moor. Mr. A., however, had not greater success among the natives than his predecessor, and he abandoned his mission in 1719.¹ Mr. Barclay's congregation met, for seven years, in a small Lutheran Chapel, when Gov. Hunter encouraged them to erect a church for themselves. To aid

¹ A clergyman, named Wm. Andrews, was a missionary in Schenectady, where he also kept a school, as late as 1773, but his health failing, from the labors attendant on these avocations, he was obliged to resign his charge. He removed to Williamsburgh, Va., but learning that the mission at Johnstown was vacant, by the retirement of the Rev. Mr. Mosley, pastor of that place, he immediately applied to Sir W. Johnson for that church, but we have not ascertained whether he ever returned to the Mohawk Valley.

them, he furnished all the stone and lime necessary for the building; the city presented £200, and contributions were received from Schenectady, and other parts of the province. The garrison also subscribed, and £600 were soon collected. In Nov. 1716, the first English Church in Albany was opened for service. It was a handsome stone building, 58x12 feet. The communion service presented by Q. Anne "to the Chapel of the Onondagas," during this rectorate, was, it is presumed, retained for the use of this Church, where it is still preserved. The Soc. for Prop. the Gospel withdrew its allowance soon after, the consequence of which was, the church ceased to have a minister, until the arrival of the

II. Rev. Mr. MILN. This clergyman was appointed in 1728, and continued until 1737, when he was transferred to N. J. He was succeeded by

III. Rev. HENRY BARCLAY, the son of Rev. Thos. B., a native of Albany, who graduated at Yale Coll. in 1734. He was appointed, at Mr. Miln's recommendation, in 1735, Catechist to the Indians at Fort Hunter, and became rector in 1737-8, which office he filled until 1746, when he was appointed rector of Trinity Church, N. Y., where he died in 1764.

IV. Rev. JOHN OGILVIE, a native of New-York, and graduate of Yale Coll. Being a Dutch scholar, he was appointed to this mission in 1748, and arrived at Albany in March, 1749. In 1760, he joined the expedition against Niagara, and continued attached to the army until the close of the French war. He succeeded Mr. Barclay, as rector of Trinity Church, N. Y., and died Nov. 26, 1774, aged 51. His portrait is in the Vestry of Trinity Church. An attempt was made in 1763 and 1766 to have a translation of the book of common prayer, (prepared by Messrs Andrews, Barclay and Ogilvie) printed in New-York by Weyman, in the Mohawk language. But the difficulty to print such language was found almost insurmountable, as there was not at the time, "a *Letter-makers* founding House" in the Colonies. Weyman completed nine sheets, or as far as the 74th page, when he died bankrupt. The work passed then (1771) into the hands of Hugh Gainé, when 400 or 500 copies, it is said, were printed.

V. REV. THOMAS BROWN, B. A. of St. Albans Hall, was the only child of the Rev. G. Brown, of Oxford, Eng. He was ordained Deacon by the Bishop of London 23^d Sept., 1754. He came to America some time after it is supposed with the 27th Reg't, of which he was chaplain, and married Martina Hogan, of Albany, on 24 Aug., 1761. He served with his Reg't at the reduction of Martinico in Feb., 1762, and having returned to England, received the order of priesthood, and was commissioned missionary to N. America, by the Bishop of London, 8th of July, 1764. He succeeded the Rev. Mr. Ogilvie, as pastor of St. Peter's, and served the church until 1768. He then moved to the south, and was appointed, 30 May 1772, rector of Dorchester, Maryland. He died 2d May, 1784, aged 49 years, leaving a wife and seven children; the survivor of these, a daughter, is still living in Albany. She has portraits of her father, grand father and grand mother, in good preservation.

VI. REV. HARRY MUNRO, in whose time the church was incorporated, was rector from 1768 to 1773 or 1774. The congregation is represented as consisting of not more than thirty families¹ which Mr. Munro, in a statement before us, classes thus:-- Attendants, 156; Communicants, 44, of which 30 were gained by him or joined the church since his appointment, and he "had all the rest" (he says) "to reconcile or bring back, his predecessor having had but three communicants, when he last administered." Baptised since his appointment in Albany, 345; Communicants lost by death, removals, &c. 14; desertions 4=18. "Three of these have left the church because they were not permitted to wrest the government out of the vestry's hands; the other, because he could not relish Bishop Tillotson's, Sherlock's & Atterbury's sermons, and because Mr Munro did not preach spiritual Sermons."

The church was vacant during the war of the Revolution, though it is stated that service was performed in 1776.²

VII. REV. THOMAS ELLISON, A. M. of Cambridge, Eng., was appointed rector on the 1st May, 1787, and one of the Regents of the University, Feb. 28, 1797. He was in private life, a gentleman of a sociable disposition, and remarkable wit, whose society

1. 2 Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll. i, 148. 2 N. J. Hist. Soc. Proc. ii, 111.

was much courted, for it is said of him, that he was "as much above a mean action as an angel is above a calumniator." The old church, in the centre of State-street, was demolished, and the present edifice erected in his rectorate, Anno 1802, on the 26 of April, of which year, Mr. Ellison died. Bishop Chase, of Ohio, studied divinity under this clergyman. A vacancy, of more than a year, now occurred.

VIII. REV. FREDERIC BEASLEY, of Philadelphia, was elected rector in July, (though others say 1st Sept.,) 1803. Possibly he took up his permanent residence at the rectory at the latter date. He served six years, having resigned in August 1809, and left the city the following month. He became afterwards provost of the University of Penn.

IX. REV. TIMOTHY CLOWES, son of Joseph C., of Hempstead, where he was born March 18, 1787, graduated at Columbia Coll. in 1808. Having received Deacon's orders he preached in Jersey City and Jamaica in 1809, on the 19th of Nov. of which year he preached for the first time at St. Peters. He began his ministerial duties in this church on 23d April, 1810; but it was not until the 31st Dec. of that year that he was regularly called, or inducted as rector. Having obtained the pre-requisite order of presbyter on 26th Nov., 1813, he was "instituted" on 3d Feb. 1814. His connexion with this church terminated in the latter part of 1817, when he returned to his native town and taught a classical seminary there for three years with great success. In 1821, he became principal of Erasmus Hall, Flatbush; in 1823, was chosen president of Washington Coll., Md., and rector of the church in Chestertown and St. Pauls, Kent Co. The college being destroyed by fire, Dr. Clowes, now LL.D., again opened school at Hempstead. He presided over the Clinton Liberal Institute, Oneida county, from 1838 to 1842, when he removed to Philadelphia, where he pursued his usual business of instruction. He died in 1847, at the age of 60.¹ Dr. Clowes united himself, it is understood, to the Universalist Society in the latter years of his life.

¹ Address of the Hon. Lt. Gov. Taylor and others to the congregation of St. Peter's Church; Answer of members of the congregation of St. Peter's church, Albany, to Lt. Gov. Taylor's pamphlet, printed for the Congregation, February, 1816; *Tompson's Hist. L. I.*, ii. 123.

X. Rev. WILLIAM B. LACEY officiated from July, 1818, to the spring of 1832. He resides at present, according to the Church Almanac, in the state of Louisiana, where, we believe, he confines himself to the department of education.

Rev. HORATIO POTTER, was instituted rector in 1833.

INSCRIPTION ON THE FRONT OF ST. PETER'S CHURCH.

Glory be to the Lord for he is good—for his Mercy endureth forever.

ST. PETER'S CHURCH

Formerly standing in the centre of State, at its junction with Barrack St.

Built A. D. MDCCXV—Incorporated A. D. MDCCLXIX.

Demolished and this Edifice erected A. D. MDCCCII.

THOMAS ELLISON, Rector—JOHN STEVENSON, GOLDSBROW BANYER, Church Wardens. PHILIP HOOKER, Archt

XXII

APPENDIX.

DIFFICULTIES IN THE FRENCH PROTESTANT CHURCH, NEW-YORK.

[The subjoined Papers belong to the collection beginning at p. 465 of this Vol. They are extracted from a pamphlet without title, of 31 pages, small-8to. printed by Wm. Bradford in New-York, and purchased for the State Library only quite recently.]

MR. LEWIS ROU'S THIRD MEMORIAL,

Containing some short Remarks upon the Answer of the *Gentlemen* of the *French Consistory*, to the Petition presented to his Excellency in Council, by several Heads of Families of the *French Church* in *New-York*.

It is impossible to take notice of all the Absurdities, Untruths, Mistakes, Shifts, Evasions and things foreign to the purpose, with the other Defects and Imperfections which are obvious in the Answer made by Mr. *Moulinars* and the rest of his Consistory to the Petition presented to his Excellency and the honourable Council of this Province, by several Heads of families of our Church. Whoever would undertake to answer every thing exactly which that long Writing containeth, must compose a large Volume, and in so doing, would only draw this matter needlessly into length, which is perhaps the design of the Answerers. For which Reason it will be sufficient to make some particuilar observations.

The 1st, and principal is, That all what they alledge in favour of their Rights and extraordinary Priviledges, and all that they object against me for to blacken me, and misrepresent me to his Excellency and the Council, all the venomous strokes scattered here and there in their Answer; all this, I say, is nothing to the purpose, and doth not in the least relate to the true Point in dispute between us; all this doth in no sort justify their irregular and unjust Proceeding against me, nor shew how they have been sufficiently authorized, or what Reason and lawful Power they had to turn me out of my office, and to refuse to pay me

my Salary. In short, all this doth not at all, or very little concern the Petition presented by the heads of Families to the Governour in Council, nor the acts of Opposition and Protestation annexed to it; nor even that invidious Act which those Gentlemen passed in the Consistory against me, on the 20th of September last.

Since then the Artifice of the Answerers hath been to turn off the attention of his Excellency and his Council from the true state of the Question, to run upon considerations foreign and remote from the Subject, and into Cavils on matters which have not given occasion to our last Difference; I think therefore that it is proper and necessary to bring them back to an enquiry into the matter of Fact itself, which we are about, and which is expressed in the Petition of the heads of Families of our Church, and in the two Papers thereto annexed. This Petition was presented on account of a certain Instrument passed and signed against me, on the 20th of last *September*, and on account of the unhappy Consequences, which it hath since had with Relation to our Church. Now as this Instrument, according to the Copy which it hath been thought fit to give me of it, containeth the Reasons and Motives which have engaged the present Consistory to undertake to turn me out of my office, and to take all the Steps which those Gentlemen have taken in pursuance thereof; it would have been right to have produced this Instrument, such as it is, genuin or not, before his Excellency and the honourable Council, that they might the better judge of the bottom of the Dispute, and not suffer themselves to be amused by the subtle Evasions of the Answerers, who will often attempt to impose upon them, if they are not upon their guard, as it may be expected from persons of their Wisdom and Justice.

As this hath not yet been done, and is necessary to explain thro'ly, I desire earnestly, & before anything else, that this Instrument may be produced, with the Answers that I have already prepared, and put into the hands of Mr *Alexander* my Attorney.

2. My *second observation* is on what they alledge, p. 2, in order to declare the Jurisdiction of his Excellency and the Council, in this Affair, or to divert them from taking the trouble of inter-

posing & intermeddling in our Differences, That “*they* acknowledge no Jurisdiction in any Civil Court within this Province, over the private Affairs of their Church, merely Consistorial, and amongst themselves, &c.” Indeed! this is astonishing, and what could not have been expected. Here are, if I am not mistaken, the true Principles of the *Independents*, (b) so expressly condemned in our Discipline of *France* (See among the Observations upon the 6th Chap. the *Regulation*, made at the Synod of *Clarenton*, in 1644, against those Sectaries, pag. 199 and 200, of the Editio in duocim. & p. 118. in 4to) and Tom. 2. in folio, p. 467.

Here is a Principle capable of throwing us into Confusion and Disorder, as we see already by experience. Here is what openeth a door to all sorts of Irregularities and Extravagancies, and absolutely takes away all means of applying a Remedy. Here is a Maxim, not only very prejudicial to God’s Church, but likewise very dangerous to the State, since it is easie to conceive the dreadful Consequences that will follow from it, if it took place. *In fine*, Here is a Principle which makes the Lot and Condition of a Minister persecuted among us, and in these Countries not only unhappy and dangerous, but even desperate, and without Relief. To Refute this abominable Principle, and to shew how false it is, and how contrary to the true Principles of Religion and the Constitution of our Churches, I need only Refer to the 46 *Article* of the first Chapter of our *Discipline*, compared with the 39 & 40 *Articles* of our *Confession of Faith*, & especially with all our Books of Divinity, as for instance, that of Mr *Picet*, Professor at *Geneva*, see his 2d Tom. p. 476, 477, 478, where he treats this Question at length. Here also we may add the Scripture itself, see *Rom.* 13. v. 1, 2. 1 *Pet.* 2, 13, 14, 15, etc.

My *Third Observation* is on what they are continually alledging concerning their *Freedom and Liberty Saving and Reserving to our selves now and at all times, the free use and exercise of that Liberty of Conscience belonging and appertaining to the French*

(b) Yea, of the Papists themselves, see Fascicul, Epist. pag. 181, et 30, and Syn. Parior. Theol. p. m. 751, n. 21, &c., and Tur. Theol. Elen. T. 3, p. 353. 4. n. 2.

Reformed Churches &c. Our Congregation which is made up of Members altogether free and voluntary, and under no manner of Compulsion and Restraint, &c., p. 2. *Our Foundation is laid upon Freedom and Liberty of Conscience, &c.* pag. 4. But what! Is not this Privilege of *Freedom* and *Liberty* which they brag of, as much for Us as for Them? Have not we the same Right with them? And if 20 or 30 Persons, as they are, have a Title to it, Hath not the rest of the Church, which makes up, by much, the Majority, the same Title, with more Reason? And why then would they deprive the others of it? Why would they make use of that *Liberty*, which they enjoy only by the Bounty and Permission of the Government, under which we live, to oppress their Ministers and Brothers, without Cause, to the great Scandal of the Inhabitants of different nations who surround us, and even of the *Jews*, who shew more humanity, in this Case, than they? Why will they make use of it, to give the Law to the whole Church, and to govern it Arbitrarily, as *if they were Lords over God's Heritage*? See their passage out of the first Epistle *St. Peter*, Chap. 5. v. 3. Why did they make use of it to shut up the Church, as they did, on the 23d of *September* last, and to deny me the *Liberty* of performing there the ordinary Service of Prayer, and to deny the rest of the People the *Liberty* of assembling themselves there? Why do they make use of it still, with Obstinacy, to deprive above sixty or eighty Families, who think themselves edified by my Ministry, to deprive them, I say, of the Instructions and spiritual Comforts, and, in short, of all the Service of a Minister, whose Return they demand, and who belongs to them, as well as to the others, and whom they can Re-estate when they please? I know these Gentlemen are *free*, but only *let them take care not to use their Liberty for a Cloak of Maliciousness*. It is *St. Peter* to whom they refer me, I don't know why, who gives them this warning, see 1 *Epist.* ch. 2. v. 16.

4. Among their pretences to *Liberty* and *Freedom*, they lay a stress particularly on this, That "in the enjoyment of that *Liberty*, or rather dispensation or Toleration, their method and *Rule* (meaning the *French Refugees*) was to make an Agreement with their Pastors and Ministers (that is to say) each Consistory

“ for every particular Congregation, voluntarily and freely united
 “ together, and entred into an Agreement with their Pastor and
 “ Minister upon a certain special mutual Contract, which when
 “ either Party failed in Performance of their part of that Con-
 “ tract, the other was at liberty, and freed there-from on the
 “ other part, and this no ways regarded by the Civil Government,
 “ who took care only, &c.

This is what I absolutely deny, and what they cannot prove. There is not one word said of it in any of the Agreements or Contracts which have been made with me and Mr. *Moulinars*, nor in those of any of our Churches with their Ministers. If, however they pretend that such a Clause ought to be *pre-supposed*, I say, that this can't be, unless with such large Restrictions and Limitations as would be no ways of Service to them in the Affair between us. The *first* of these Limitations is, That if such a Principle ought to be admitted in some sort, it must be supposed likewise, that there is a competent and unsuspected Judge, who may determine between the two Parties, which hath *failed* and neglected to *perform* their part of the Contract ; For if it is left to each Party to have a Right to decide who is in the *Wrong*, and so be both *Judge and Party* in their own Cause, this will bring Confusion and Disorder into the Church, and abolish that Justice and Equity which ought to be the Rule of all Agreements.

The *second* Limitation, is That in case of *failure* in either Party, regard should be had to the nature and circumstances of such *Failure*, to judge if they are of sufficient Importance to deserve, that a breach of Contract should follow. For if Pretence is taken from the least *failure*, or any sort of *failure* whatsoever, to break a Bargain made between Persons who are bound to one another forever thereby, at this rate, (taking every thing in the utmost strictness) we should open the Door to all sorts of Breaches : All Marriages will be dissolved, all Engagements between Parents and Children, and between Masters & Servants, would be annulled ; and to confine my self to the subject which we are upon, there would not be one Minister who could remain six Months peaceably in his Church. For either the Church might complain that the Minister had failed in his Duty, or the Minister might alledge, that the Church had not furnished him

with necessities, or had failed either in Respect or Affection, or Obedience or Submission to him, or had acted contrary to some Article of the Contract made between them, or to some point of Discipline which the Church was engaged to observe, as well as he, and so on, &c. (for I have now touch'd upon the present Case) And hereupon each of the Parties might imagine themselves respectively to have a Right to annul their Bargain, and to provide themselves otherwise; whence a Thousand ill Consequences would follow, easie to be imagined, and very prejudicial to the Quiet, Peace, Edification and Preservation of the Church.

Besides, we might by this means abolish the Exercise of Charity, of Christian Toleration, of mutual Forbearance, and of the Forgiveness of Injuries and Faults, &c. We might thus introduce the manner of *Turks* and *Barbarians*, and even worse, into all *Christian Churches*. I should think it would be much better to follow herein charitable Counsels, and to remember what the Apostle St. James tells us, *That he shall have Judgment without Mercy, that hath shewed no Mercy*, ch. 2. v. 13.

The *Third* and last Restriction or Limitation which must be applyed to the Principle here advanced by the Answerers, is, That the Cognizance of all these Differences, which often have an Influence on Civil and Temporal Concerns belongeth either to *Ecclesiastical Judges*, or to *Civil* and *Lay Judges*. So that where the *Ecclesiastical Judges*, to whom generally the Determination belongeth, are too remote, as hath been often said upon this occasion, the Cognizance thereof naturally devolveth upon the *Civil* and *Lay Judges*, who have likewise some *Right, Power* and *Inspection* over *Ecclesiastical Affairs*, according to our Discipline and Books of Divinity, as appears by the Passages which I have already cited. And how then can the Answerers tell us, *That this is no way regarded by the Civil Government*? They will excuse me if I tell them, that they do not well understand the matter.

5. And now, what shall I answer to so many loose, general and indetermined Accusations and Reproaches, with which they fill up their Answers against me? 'Tis their part to explain themselves more fully herein, and to specify the particular Facts; for otherwise it is impossible for me to justify myself,

as my Lawyers inform me. For instance, they insinuate, pag. 4 That *I have not performed my Engagement*, and that I *flaged in my Duty*. But it belongs to them to shew in what I have *failed in Performance of our Agreements* : I have endeavored to fulfill them according to my weak Ability, and if every thing were examined in a strict equitable sence, I may one day let them see, that I have done more than I had obliged myself to do, as well by the first as by the third of our Agreements • for as to the second, it relates only to the Salary.

They say, *I have broached Innovations amongst them, contrary to the said Contract and the Constitution of our Church*. But it belongs to them to shew what these *Innovations* are, and how they are contrary either to my Engagements, or to the *Constitution of our Churches*, or to the Principles received among us, and whether their dear *Moulinars* may not be as much, or more justly accused of them than I.

They say, That *I have put them at Defiance, with many opprobrious and vile Expressions, &c.* But it belongs to them to make good Proofs of the Facts, and by credible Witnesses. And besides, who has ever heard that a Minister was deposed, and the payment of his Salary refused him, on account of ill grounded *Suspicious*, or words hastily spoken, and perhaps wrongfully reported, and to which themselves may have given just occasion? Don't they fall thereby under the Censure which God hath declared by the Prophet *Isaiah* against *those that make a Man an offender for a Word, and lay a snare for him that Reprovetli in the Gate, and turn aside the Just for a thing of Nought?*—ch. 29, v. 21.

In order to support these fine *Suspicious*, which, without Reason, they have taken of me, and the *Defiance* to which (they say) I have *put* them, they would insinuate, as it seems, “That I and my Subscribers are minded to set up another *French Congregation* in *New-York* by ourselves, or to go over to the *Church of England*, as by Law Established, or the *Presbyterian* - - - Profession [Here is something which their Malice hath thought of, but they have not thought fit to express it.] And all this they advance or suggest without ground and against this some of our Subscribers have already prepared an authentic Declaration. I find them very extraordinary in telling us, That in such

case *they do not pretend to have, use or exercise any Coercive Power to Restrain or Punish us for it, much less to Compel us to Return to them, &c.* We know that very well, and we think it the interest of the *English*, both *Episcopalians* and *Presbyterians* to make their Reflections hereupon, and to judge of the Impertinence and Silliness of such an Allegation.

But they have still more Assurance when they tell us, *That they are not insensible of the Methods I have taken to get a number of Subscriptions in my favour.* It was not possible to take a fairer and more direct Method than I have done, to make all the members of the Church explain themselves as fully as I could upon the Important Affair now in question. But these Gentlemen ought to blush at the unworthy and fraudulent manner which they have used to bring in People to sign against me, making them believe that *it was for the peace and good of the Church*; and thus abusing the sacred name of *Peace*, and covering themselves with the Cloak of Hypocrisie, without shewing this poor People, or at least without reading to several of them the Writing which they would have them sign.

“They were not ignorant either (they say) of my Contrivances “to remove the Jurisdiction of this matter to another Judicature.” What is this Jurisdiction that I would decline? If they mean their own, they are in the right of it, and I am not in the wrong, since they are my Adverse Party, and I hope no body will blame me for this. What is that other Judicature whither I would carry the affair? One may see plainly that they have here his Excellency in view, who cannot be obliged to them for thus disputing his Right of Judicature. For why shall not any one apply to him, in case the affair be proper for him to take notice of? And why should not I apply myself to him, if there is occasion, because it may be thought he has entertain’d some favourable Dispositions towards me? especially since I ask him no Favour, but only Justice?

They Reproach me afterwards, being prompted by their own Passion and Hatred against me, with *having Heat, and a violent Temper*; I will not make any Apology for my own *Temper*, which I think needless, and indecent in any man to do. But I advise them rather to look back upon themselves, and consider their

own Faults more than those of their Neighbours, that they may not incur the Censure which our Saviour Jesus Christ pronounceth in the Gospel against all proud Reprovers of others; *Why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy Brothers Eye, but considerest not the Beam that is in thy own Eye? or how wilt thou say to thy Brother, let me pull out the Mote out of thine Eye, and behold a beam is in thine own Eye? Thou Hypocrite, first cast out the Beam out of thine own Eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy Brothers Eye.* Math. 7., 3, 4, 5.

They boast p. 5. *That they also passed the like Censure formerly against other French Protestant Ministers for their Offences, which being particular to themselves the Government for the time being was never made privy to it, &c. and although the then Governours might have heard thereof, yet did they never interpose or meddle therein, &c.* There is a great deal of difference, with their leave, between these Cases and the present one. And on this occasion many things might be observed, which would not do them a great deal of honour, and which would revive some scandalous particulars, which it is convenient for them, should remain buried in oblivion; wherefore they would have done better to have said nothing of it, since likewise it hath nothing in common with the Affair we are now upon. For my part, I shall not trouble my self with what they have done with relation to others, I believe they never did any thing that was right with their Ministers, chiefly when they have been at variance with them. I know they have always been at war with them, to begin from the time Mr. Daille; and that the late Mr. Peiret, who was a worthy Minister, lived in torment among them, as some very credible Persons who were his friends, have assured me; I know that they have put *their* Ministers out, and that they always pretended to a Power to do it, and that they will always attempt it, as often as the Fancy takes them. But the time is come, when they must learn, that they have not this Power and Authority, according, to our Discipline, and that as for me, (Saving always his Majesty's Authority over me, who am his Naturalized Subject) I depend only in Spirituals on the *Synod of the Walloon Churches of Holland*, who alone can suspend or deprive me. *If Governours formerly have not interposed or inter-*

meddled in their Affairs, it was, I suppose, because no body applyed to them to represent their Complaints and Grievances, and perhaps, because no person belonging to the Church, concerned or declared themselves in favour of the Ministers whom they would speak of. But that is not the Case at present, since there is a Majority of the Church, who have declared themselves in my favour, or who desire earnestly that I may be Re-established, and who do not approve what the Consistory hath done.

What do they mean by those Passages of St. Peter and Ezekiel, which they quote with an affectation of Piety, tho' at the same time they discover an insolent Contempt and bitter Malice against all the *Body of the Ministers of Jesus Christ, devoted to the preaching of his holy Gospel?* whom they call *that set of Mankind devoted, &c.* As for the Passage of St. Peter (1 Epist. ch. 5. v. 2, 3.) which instructs us all in our duty, and ought to make us think with humility of our own weaknesses and failings, their malicious Reflections will not hinder us Ministers from finding our Comfort in this Passage, while we find nothing in it, but what we study to do by the grace of God, according to our ability, and what we incessantly ask of him in our prayers. As to the passage of the Prophet *Ezekiel*, (if I did not fear to lay open in too strong a light the Infirmities of some of my flock, over which it is proper to draw a veil) I could call out of the Crowd *these Diseased Sheep*, whom I have *strengthened*, and *the broken whom I have bound up*, &c. (Ezek. 34. v. 4.) And who can testifie whether this Passage hath been well applyed by them; or no; But I should *be imprudent in glorying*, 2 Cor. xii. 11. tho' I am *compell'd* in my defence, it is better *to wait for that time*, when, if any of us have done well, *every man shall have praise of God*, 1 Cor. 4. 5. Instead of stopping at that verse of *Ezekiel*, and at the first part of the Chapter, where they have maliciously been searching, wherewithal to sting their Minister, and wherein M: turns his own Accuser, they had better have read on what follows from the 16th & 17th verses, to the 22d. inclusive, and to take good heed to what God saith by his Prophet, now no longer to *bad Shepherds*, but to *bad Sheep*, to *Sheep* that rebel, that will not bear Teaching, and that are stubborn and headstrong; that *are fat and strong*, &c. v. 16. confer

Amos 4. v. 1. Which Characters are so well described by the Prophet, that one would think that he had carried his Views as far as to our Times and Circumstances.

While they cite these passages, they talk of *the Corruption of Manners which had crept into that set of Mankind devoted to the preaching of the Gospel of Jesus Christ.* But not to speak of the Clergy, I say, that this general Complaint of *the Corruption of Manners*, cannot be better applied than to the horrible *Scandals* which we have seen all along break out in this Church, and to the Disorders, Divisions, and other sins, against which I have so often *cry'd* aloud, *Esa. 58. 1.* and which have, no doubt, drawn upon her the displeasure of God Almighty, through which she is now threatened with an entire Ruin and Dissipation, or at least with an unhappy Schism and Rent.

To obtain the favour of the English, *they begg leave humbly to offer (c) that they cannot be called Dissenters from the Church of England, as by Law established.* But who, do they think to impose upon by this empty Compliment, so meanly expressed? Not surely those of the *English*, who are Affectionate to their own Church, and who cannot be so easily caught. The Society and all the Episcopal Ministers hereabouts know them too well, to suffer themselves to be blinded by such smooth Expressions. They have always been *Enemys of the Church of England as by Law established*, they have always rail'd at her *Liturgy*, her *Service*, her *Church Government*, and her *Ceremonies*. It is long ago that the late Bishop of London, Doctor *Henry Compton* conveyed his Complaints to them on this subject, by the Consistory of the *Walloon Church* in *London*, for that they shewed themselves worse than the *Dissenters* in *England* themselves. In opposition to this *National Church* they have entertained and fomented for several years a scandalous schism at *New-Rochel*, where the incapacity of providing for a Minister, obliged the Inhabitants to establish an *Episcopal Church*, thro' the Bounty and Protection of the Society in *England*, and they would still support this *schism*, if their M . . . was not taken up in the Custody of our Church, of which he keeps the keys, in order to keep me out unjustly. In short, they have always looked upon

(c) *Fistula dulco canit volucrem dum decipit auceps.*

my Inclination, Esteem and Respect for the *Church of England* as a *Crime* in me. They have conceived at length such Mistrust and Suspicion thereof, that they have not been able to dissemble it in the last Meeting of the heads of Families, on the 20th of *September*, so that it is I, and several of my Subscribers, who have a Right to say, that *We* cannot be called *Dissenters* from the *Church of England*, no more than were our Ministers in *France*, and all the wisest and most moderate among the *Refugees* in *England*, and all over the *Protestant* world.

They say at last, *That they are not indebted unto me one Farthing for all the time that I have served them.* But this must be examined and enquired into in due time. In the mean while, I give them notice, that they owe me One Quarters Salary, which is past, and that at *Easter* they will owe me *Two*. If I have not served them during all this time, it is they who have hindred my doing it, by discharging me from my Functions, as they have done, and which they now dissemble through deep Malice. They add to this, "*That if any Person or Persons amongst them have done me any personal Injury, the Laws of England and of this Colony are open, and that there are Courts of Law and Justice, and that there are Deputies, who may call them to account.*" 'Tis well, I am glad to hear it, I accept their Invitation, and I am of opinion, according to their advice, if I cannot obtain satisfaction otherways, *to call them into Court*, on account of the Injustice and *Injury* which they do me, and particularly of that which their Treasurer Mr. *Barberie* doth me, in refusing me my Payment, when at the same time he has Money of mine in his hands: and besides of that which Mr. *Moulinars* doth me, in detaining my Church from me, by keeping the keys and by taking possession of my place, which is a remarkable *Usurpation*, for which I will demand Restitution and Reparation from him.

They end with signifying, *They presume that His Excellency and the Honourable Board will Reject the Petitioners said Petition and Complaint, &c.* But we hope that this honourable Body will act otherwise, and that in their great Prudence they will judge better than we can, that our Request is both just, lawful and well grounded.

LEWIS ROY,

New York, Febr. 18. 1724, 5.

Minister of the French Church.

Postscript, containing some further Observations

On the same Answer of Mr. *Moulinars*.

Speaking of the *French Protestants* in the Kingdom of *France*, they say, "So that it was not in their Power ever to Compel any of the French Subjects to submit unto their Discipline and Government, nor to Restrain or Punish any of their Number who had submitted to their Form of Worship, Doctrine, Discipline and Government, who were minded to forsake them, and alter their Profession, &c.

I don't know to what purpose, nor to what end they tell us all this, neither do I know what Consequence they will draw from it, nor what Advantage they pretend to get by it, this seeming rather to be against themselves, since they pretend now to a Power to Compel me and to Force me to sign what they will, against all Reason and Equity.

But leaving there what they mean by it, I say, that this is not true. Let any one read the Preface of our Discipline, and look on the 16, 17, and 31, 32 *Articles* of the 5th Chapter of the same, besides a great many others, and he'll see what great Power our *Protestants* had in *France*, to Compel and Restrain or Punish any of their Number, who had submitted to their form of Worship, &c. by means of their Ecclesiastical Censures, Excommunication, Suspension, &c.

Speaking of me, they say, "Such Contract we made with Mr. *Rou* &c. and since he has been amongst us, whilst he behaved himself conformable to his Agreement, and for his Encouragement so to continue, did come to a second Agreement, &c." Here they would insinuate that I have not always performed my Agreement, and that there has been one time when I behaved myself conformable to it, and another time when I did not so. But this is entirely false; I have always performed my Agreement in the same manner, and there has been but little difference: So that if I have failed in the Performance of it in those last times, it must be supposed and said, that I have also failed in the beginning, and that, if I have behaved myself conformable to it at one time, *viz.* in the beginning, the same must be said of the last times with more reason. They have also been always very well satisfied of my Service in the Church when they had

no particular occasion of Anger against me ; And they have shewn to all People in the Town a great satisfaction of it, &c. So that it is their Passion and their Fancy that makes them content or discontent about that, without reason in the last point, and we may apply to them what *Horace* says of himself, *Ep. I. lib. I.*

*Rides: quid, mea quum pugnat sententia secum;
Quod petiit spernit; repetit quod nuper omisit:
Æstuat, et vitæ disconvenit ordine toto,
Diruit, ædificat, mutat quadrata rotundis ?*

“ And as our Congregation encreased, we did likewise send for
“ another Minister, &c. pag. 3.

Their *Congregation* was not *Increased*, but rather *diminished* when they sent for another Minister, but their ill Humour and Malice against me was much *increased* at that time, by some particular occasions that we know ; they sent for this Minister only to vex me, and plague me, as it appears, and Brigadier *Hunter*, who saw this very well, warned and foretold Mr. *D. L.* of all the Divisions and Troubles that we now see in our Church.

And this lasted until we came to find Mr. Rou to flag in his Duty &c. pag. 4. Since when they have found *me to flagg in my Duty?* if you will believe me, it is since this Governour has been here, and they have found that he did me the honour of granting me part in his friendship and Familiarity tho’ I have no less performed *my Duty* in preaching since that time, than I did before ; So that it is their Malice, Envy and Jealousie that has made them find out what they could not see otherwise. Observe the Circumstances and the Context of their Answer in this place, and you’ll find it as I say.

And altho’ we often in a friendly manner requested him to Return to his Duty and perform his Contract, &c. p. 4.

They have never requested me any thing in a *friendly* manner towards my Duty, and they had no occasion nor reason of doing it, but they have often scoled, railed and grumbled in an *unfriendly* manner about a few Sermons, when they had some particular occasions of being angry or fretful against me. What they say here, is meer Malice and Hypocrisy.

6. *He still persisted notwithstanding to pursue his own humour,* &c. p. 4. What humour, or whose humour must I pursue then,

if I have not the liberty of *my own*, as they seem to pretend ? Must I follow or pursue their Humour, or those of the *Normands*, of the *Picards*, of the *Rochelers*, of the *Poitevins*, of the *Languedocians*, of the *Xaintongers*, of the *Guscons*, of the *Bretons*, of the *Angoumoisins*, of the *Beurnois*, or of the *Dauphinois* ? But I have never been in these Provinces, and I find a great many faults in their Inhabitants, so that I think it better for me to pursue my own Humor, that is to say, those of a right *French-man* of no Province at all, but who was born in *Holland* and Naturalized an *English-man*.

7. "If Mr. *Rou* will desert the Consistory, when met, and "refuse to come, when sent for, how are we to blame that he has "not been heard (as he is pleased to say) p. 4. I have already answered to this Allegation at large, in my second Memorial, and that is the reason why I have said nothing of it in this Reply. I shall only add here, That since they have found the way to my House, after they had passed this unjust sentence against me (of which I complain) to declare it to me in my face, why did they not take the same Method before they passed the same, to read it to me, or to send me, at least, those Papers which they had prepared to Condemn me, in order that I might have been able to defend myself, &c ?

"They cannot be forgetful (they say afterwards) "of that "most gracious Declaration or Saying of our most gracious "Sovereign Lord King *George*, upon his Accession to the Throne "of *Great Britain*, That the Indulgence and Toleration granted by "Law to *Scrupulous Consciences* was no ways inconsistent with the "Civil & Religious Constitution of the Kingdom, &c." What shall I answer to this impertinent and Sycophantick Discourse ?

*Ultra sauro-matas fugere hinc libet et glaciale
Oceanum, &c.*

Juven. sat. 2. †

Pray, What has the *Indulgence and Toleration granted by Law to Scrupulous Consciences* in common, with the Persecution and Oppression of which I and my Subscribers complain ? What *Scruple of Conscience* can perswade them to depose or deprive their own Minister, and to take away his Living, without Reason, without the least cause or colour of Justice, for a Bickering, for a thing of nought, and that without the Authority and Power

they should have for what they do ? What *scrupulous Conscience* can persuade them to deprive the Congregation who think (as I have said) themselves Edified by my Ministry, of the Pastoral Cares and Service of a Minister who belongs to them, whom they have called here from *Europe*, and have made *perpetual Pastor* of the Church ? We know that the *Indulgence and Toleration granted by Law to scrupulous Consciences, is no ways inconsistent with the Civil and Religious Constitution of the Kingdom.* But we know at the same time, that *nothing* is more *Inconsistent* with the Civil and Religious Constitution of the Kingdom than *Persecution, Oppression, Violence, Tyranny, Injustice, Uncharity, Usurpation of others Rights, &c.* of all which they given a scandalous Example, in his Majesty's Dominions not to be suffer'd ; & we do therefore, in all humble manner presume, That if our most gracious *King GEORGE* could hear of it, he would not be much obliged to them for thus their intermeddling with his sacred Majesty, and mis-using his most gracious Declaration upon his accession to the Throne of *Great Britain*, in order to support & authorize their Barbarous Proceedings, and thus for giving a just cause of Complaining of the same to his Reformed Subjects, or perhaps an occasion to his Enemies and Adversaries of eluding or retorting the Complaints and Christian Representations He has been pleased to make, in favour of other *Protestants*, to some *Popish Princes*, upon the like Matters.

L. R.

The last Discourse presented to the Consistory from Mr. *Rou's* part, in order for an amicable Agreement.

As much as I can apprehend by the Answer which the Gentlemen of the Consistory have lately given to the Deputies who presented themselves before them, on my behalf, as well as on behalf of our Flock (which answer has been only verbally communicated to me, the Consistory not having thought fit to give it in writing, as in reason and justice they ought to have done) it appears to me, That though these Gentlemen have so expressly profess'd their Disposition to Peace, and to enter into an Amicable Agreement about our Differences yet they will make none at all, except upon such Conditions as have been disputed

already so much these six Months past, and upon which we shall always dispute, till there comes a Decision to put an end to these Debates.

These Conditions (according to what has been reported to me) are, 1st. *That before anything else, I shall acknowledge the Elders lately elected in our Church, to be duly and lawfully elected.*

2dly. *That I shall subscribe the Act of their Confirmation or Reception incerted in the Registers.*

3dly. *That I shall likewise Promise to hold myself inviolably attached or addict to the Discipline and Constitution of our Churches.*

4thly. *That I shall likewise promise to submit my self, for the future, on the Decisions of the Consistory.*

To which they have added, for the 5th Article, *That if I would not accept of these Conditions, They'll refer the Judgment of this Affair to the Consistory of the Dutch Church in this City.*

To answer precisely and in a few words, to every one of these Articles, I say upon the *first*, what I have already repeated several times, viz. That I acknowledge these Gentlemen, as I have always done, and according to the manner by which they have been elected, that is to say, for *Elders* elected by the majority of the Votes, and with my Opposition. I cannot say any more of it, since there is nothing more in the truth of the fact itself; and since it shall always remain true till the end of the World, That they have been elected in this manner, and not otherwise. But as for the Question, Whether they have been *duly and lawfully Elected*, that is another matter, and they should do very well to say nothing of it, lest they should give me occasion to reveal the whole mystery and secret practice, which yet lies silent. As for my part, I don't believe they have been duly and lawfully elected, & I have laid the Reasons of it in two long Memorials that I have prepared upon this, and which, perhaps, will be produced one day or another. This being supposed, it is not just nor reasonable that I should be forced and constrained in my Opinion, or that I should declare any thing contrary to what I think of it. Nay suppose it was an Error or Obstina-
cy in me, they ought to let the People alone in their Error or Obsti-

nacy, without pretending to constrain or compel them, or Tyranize them for their Thoughts.

Upon the *second Article*, I say, That tho' I have desired, by Letter, a Copy of that Act of the Confirmation or Reception of the Elders, yet I have not had the favour of it. Wherefore, to say, that I will sign it before I see it, cannot be expected: But if it contains nothing But Truth, I am ready to sign it; or if it should contain what is not, I am ready to testify, by my Subscription, all that I know to be Truth concerning that Affair, the chief of which is, That the Elders were chosen by the Majority of the Voices of the Consistory, and with my Opposition.

Upon the *Third Article*, I consent to hold my self inviolably attached to the Discipline and to the Constitution of our Churches, which I have always here-to-fore been, and as much as can be in this Country, where we have not the means which we have in *France*, to Regulate our Affairs. But I hope, that they themselves will hold them also attached to this Discipline and this Constitution; for if they don't, they have no reason to hold another to it.

Upon the *Fourth*, I have to answer, as I have here-to-fore answered on the same Subject, That willingly I will submit my self to the Decisions of the Consistory, so far as the Constitution and Discipline of our Churches require, and in all other things that are Just and Reasonable, and agreeable to the Word of God, to Truth, to Charity, and to Equity; and I don't believe that a Reformed Protestant ought to engage himself otherwise to Submit to the Decision of any Body in the World, since he cannot submit himself blindly and without Examination, as I have shewed in my second Memorial. They must not ask here, *Who shall judge of what is Just and Reasonable?* For this is speaking as the *Papists* do, and I shall answer as a *Calvinist*, That the Word of God shall be Judge That Reason shall be Judge, That Charity shall be Judge, That Justice and Equity shall be Judge, &c. provided that People are Just, and Equitable, and Reasonable lovers of Truth, &c.

Fifthly. As for Referring the Decision of all this Affair to the Consistory of the *Dutch Church*, I have already signified in the

precedent Discourse, (which has been delivered to the Gentlemen of the Consistory) the Inconveniences which I found therein, and it is easie to perceive several others. I shall only add here, That to refer the Judgment of a *Sentence Consistorial* to another Consistory, who are not of our Body, and who have no Authority over us, to decide our Affairs and Differences, and even to whom we cannot commodiously explain our selves, to understand one another, This doth not at all seem to me *an Equivalent of an Appeal to a Collaqui*, and much less to a *Provincial or National Synod*, it is however of *National Equity*, and no doubt, of the *Spirit of our Discipline* (as the Gentlemen of the Walloon Church in London do express themselves in their letter) *that this Equivalent should be managed and reserved for Me*. As to which I pray God there may be no further need of searching for, and that this my Answer to the Propositions may give Satisfaction to all.

*Done at New York the 10th
of April, 1721, 5.*

LEWIS ROU, Min.

FINIS.

XXIII.

Medals and Coins.

The smaller engraving on this plate is a representation of a rare Copper cent, struck soon after the Treaty of peace. The

Device on this coin is a laurelled head of WASHINGTON.

Inscription, Washington and Independence, 1783.

Reverse, A wreath inclosing the words "One Cent"

Inscription, UNITY STATES OF AMERICA, 1786.

The coin from which this engraving was made, belongs to the Albany Institute, to which it was presented by Mr. William McElroy. It has been declared by some to be the WASHINGTON CENT, but the probability is that it is a token manufactured at the time in England by some private speculator, and sent for circulation to America, and that the portrait of Washington, (which is very well executed,) was selected to give it greater currency. It is mentioned by Felt, Mass. Currency, p. 252, who adds that it is not mentioned in the Journals of Congress.

PLATE II.

THE ROSA AMERICANA COINS.

The four engravings on this plate are 1° a *farthing*; 2° and 3° a *half penny*, of different dates; 4° a *penny*. On the last, the

Device, is a laurelled Head of George I.

Legend, GEORGIUS D: G: MAG: BRI: FRA: ET HIB: REX.

Reverse, a large double Rose, surmounted by a crown.

Legend, ROSA AMERICANA, 1723. UTILE DULCI.

The inscription on the farthing is merely, *Georgius D. G. Rex*; on the *Reverse*, ROSA AMERI. UTILE DULCI, 1722. On the half penny the inscription is, GEORGIUS. DEI. GRATIA. REX. The *reverse* of the farthing and half penny of 1722 wants the crown, which was added in the following year.

These specimens of antient colonial currency, belong to the collection of the Albany Institute. There is a notice in 3 Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll. vii., 282, 283, of the half penny and penny (the latter of 1722) by Dr. MEASE, of Philadelphia, who conjectures, though erroneously, that they were probably coins of the Old Thirteen Colonies.

No such coin, as this was struck by any of the old colonies. Its history, though not much known, is very curious and par-



ticularly interesting, especially when found to be intimately connected with the "Wood's half pence," immortalized by Swift.

About the year 1722, a patent was granted to William Wood, of England to coin a large amount of copper currency for Ireland, and on investigation it leaked out that the profits of the patent were to be shared with the Dutchess of Kendal, one of the court favorites.¹ It seems that Wood succeeded in procuring, about the same time, a patent for coining small money also for the English colonies in America, in pursuance of which he had the conscience to make thirteen shillings out of a pound of brass.²

We have not been able to ascertain which, if any, of the Court favorites had a share in this patent. "We have been informed," says Snelling,³ "that Kingsmill Eyres Esq., Mr. Marsland, a hardwareman in Cornhill, and several others, were concerned in the scheme; the dies were engraved by Mr. Lammas, Mr. Standbroke and Mr. Harold, some of which were in the possession of Mr. Winthorpe, who went to New York; his father lies buried at Beckingham. They were struck at the French Change, in Hog lane, Seven Dials, by an engine that raised and let fall a heavy weight upon them when made hot, which is the most expeditious way of striking Bath metal, of which they were made."

Leake adds,⁴ that "they were of a mixed metal resembling Brass; one nearly as broad as a half crown, another about the size of an English half penny, and a third about the size of a farthing, all bearing the same stamp, namely, on the obverse his majesty's head. The largest piece had this legend, GEORGIUS D. G. MAG. BRI. FRA. ET HIB. REX. Reverse, a large double Rose, and over it, ROSA AMERICANA 1722. In a scroll under it, UTILE DULCI. Others of 1723,⁵ have the Rose crowned."

¹ Swift alludes to this connection in his poem entitled, "Wood an Insect"—

"Such a worm was Will Wood when he scratched at the door
Of a governing Statesman or favourite W——"

² Defence of the Conduct of the people of Ireland in their Unanimous Refusal of Mr. Wood's copper money.

³ View of the coins struck for the West India Colonies, 39.

⁴ Leake's Hist. Account of Eng. Money, 2 ed. 8vo., London, 1745, p. 419; Annals of the Coinage of Great Britain and its dependencies, by Rev. Rogers Ruding, 4to., 3d Ed., London, 1840, ii., 72.

⁵ Ruding, says "1720," but this is a typographical error, as his paragraph is copied from Leake.

This speculation and its fate are thus alluded to in the third of the Drapier's letters, written by Swift in 1724:—"He (Wood) has already tried his faculty in New England, and I hope he will meet at least with an equal reception here; What that was I leave to public intelligence."

The influence of government was brought to bear on New England in the hope that it would receive the coin; and the Duke of Newcastle, then at the head of the Board of Trade, wrote to Lt. Gov. Dummer in Oct. 1725, informing him of the authenticity of Woods patent for coining half pence, pence and two pences "for the use of his Majesty's dominions in America," and recommending the patentee, to the favour of the Massachusetts colony.¹ But we presume that the scheme was a failure as well in New England as in Ireland, for the author of "the Defence," already quoted, says, "The money was rejected in a manner not so decent as that of Ireland;" whilst Marsland, the Cornhill hardwareman, had such quantities of it in his cellar that he was ruined by it, and died housekeeper of Gresham College.² It is probable, however, that though discarded in New England, it may have circulated in some other of the colonies, to a limited amount, as some specimens have been dug up as far south as Virginia, and even as Charleston, S. Carolina.³

PLATE III.

NEW-YORK TOKENS.

The tokens on this plate are from a collection made by Mr Vatteinere for the French government, and are supposed to be specimens of the earliest copper currency in this State.

I. Device. A bust in Roman armour with a fillet of laurel.

Legend. NOVA EBORAC.

Reverse. The genius of Freedom seated, holding a sprig of laurel in her right, and a staff surmounted by a cap of liberty in her left hand; at her side, a shield on which are depicted the

^m
1 Felt's Historical Account of Massachusetts Currency: Boston, 1839, p. 80.

2 Snelling, *ut supra* citat.

3 3. Mass. Hist. Soc. vii. 283.



Arms of the State. This figure resembles that of Britannia on the old English coins.

Legend. VIRT. ET LIB. 1787.

II. *Device.* An Indian chief with a tomahawk in his right, and a bow in his left hand; at his back depend his quiver and arrows.

Legend. LIBER NATUS LIBERTATEM DEFENDO.

Reverse. Arms of the State of New-York, complete.

Legend. EXCELSIOR, 1787

III. *Device.* Bust intended for that of General Washington.

Legend. NON VI VIRTUTE VICI.

Reverse. Liberty seated; a staff surmounted with a cap of liberty in her right, and scales of justice in her left hand.

Legend. NEO-EBORACENSIS. 1786.

IV. *Device and Legend.* Same as N^o II.

Reverse. Crest of the State Arms; an Eagle proper on a half globe.

Legend. NEO EBORACUS : EXCELSIOR. 1787.

V. *Device* A ship under full sail.

Legend. TALBOT ALLUM & LEE NEW YORK; One Cent.

Reverse. A full length figure of Liberty, holding a staff surmounted by a liberty cap in her right hand, whilst she supports a rudder in her left. A bale of merchandize at her feet.

Legend. LIBERTY & COMMERCE. 1794.

Figs. I. and V. are in the collection of the Albany Institute

XXIV. .

Miscellany.

DOCUMENTARY HISTORY OF NEW-YORK.

[From Sullivan Co. Whig, Jan'y 25th, 1850.]

In reference to Dr. O'Callaghan's Collections the *Rondou. Courier* remarks :

ANTIQUITY.—The Sullivan Whig publishes extracts from O'Callaghan's Documentary Collections, embracing the names of the inhabitants of Ulster County in 1683. Mr. O'Callaghan has made sad work with the nomenclature. Our 'oldest inhabitant' would hardly recognize his own name in the transcription. It is true there is a strange variation in the spelling of family names of different periods. Our Sullivan friend's name for instance is written Hasbroque, Haasbrouck, Hasbroek, &c., &c., which is readily accounted for from the fact that a county of Dutchmen in the main were at the orthographical mercy of English clerks. But Mr. O'Callaghan's errors seem to be the fruit of a lack of decyphering ability. The old chirography is rather different from the modern—the *c*, for instance, more like a cross between the *o* and *d* than its present representative. The *ff*, with which Mr. O'C. begins his spelling of Freere, is nothing more or less than a capital F of peculiar form.

In reply to the above, and all similar observations, it is to be stated, once and finally, that in the preparation of this work, the orthography of the original Document is strictly adhered to, no matter what that may be. The Editor does not consider himself responsible for any peculiarities in the spelling either of names or other matter. Those which are charitably ascribed in the above paragraph, to "a lack of decyphering ability," are not "Mr. O'Callaghan's errors," nor the "errors" of any other person connected with this work—for the names abovementioned were actually set up by the printer from the original lists, and are spelt as found in those old records. We would add that no lists of 1683 have been published. We presume that of 1689 is the one referred to.

WILLIAMSON'S DESCRIPTION OF THE GENESEE COUNTRY.

Extract of a Letter from *George Brinley, Junr.*, to T. Romeyn Beck, Esqr., LL. D., dated Hartford, April 22, 1850:

"I perceive that in Vol. 2, of Documentary History of New

York, Williamson's 'Description of the Genesee Country,' is reprinted from the second edition without any notice being made of the first edition (4to., Albany, 1798.) This contains two maps and a very good plate by Fairman, which I wish had been copied. It, the first edition, contained but *five* letters, the second, *eight* letters; those numbered 1 to 5 are substantially the same as in the first edition, but are in many instances abbreviated and otherwise altered."

*.• The first Edition of Williamson's Pamphlet, above described ("Albany, printed by Loring Andrews & Co., 1798,") has since been obtained for the State Lib. It has however, but one Map—that of Ontario and Steuben Co's. It lacks the second Map and Plate. Ed.

INDIAN NAME OF LAKE CHAMPLAIN.

Governor POWNALL states, in his Administration of the Colonies, (ed. 1768 and 1774, p. 267,) that the Indian name of the above Lake is

CANIADERI-GUARÛNTE, i. e. The lake that is the gate of the country.

"Kanyatare" is the Mohawk word for Lake.

MODEL OF FITCH'S STEAMBOAT.

The model of the first steamboat (built by John Fitch) was discovered, a few days ago, in the garret of the late residence of Col. Kilbourne, a brother-in-law of John Fitch, near the town of Columbus, in Ohio. It has been in the possession of Col. K. more than thirty years. It is thus described in a letter to the Cincinnati Commercial :

"It is about two feet long, and set upon wheels. The boiler is about a foot long, and eight inches in diameter, with a flue through it, not quite in the center, into which the fire appears to have been placed. The cylinder stands perpendicular, and the framework that supports it is not unlike that now used by some of the low pressure boats on Lake Erie. There is a paddle wheel on each side, and, in fact, everything appears to be complete with the exception of a condenser and force pump. The boiler is even supplied with a safety valve, though part of it has been broken off."

STAGE BETWEEN N. YORK AND PHILADELPHIA IN 1776.

This is to give Notice to the Publick, That the Stage-Waggons kept by John Burrowhill in Elm-Street in Philadelphia, and John Mersereax at the New Blazing Star, near New-York, intend to perform the journey from Philadelphia to New-York in two days also—to continue seven Months, viz: From the 14th of April to the 14th of Nov. and the remaining five Months of the Year in three Days—The Waggons to be kept in good order, and good Horses, with sober Drivers. They purpose to set off from Philadelphia and Powlas-Hook on Mondays and Thursdays punctually at Sunrise, and be at Prince-Town the same Nights, and change Passengers, and return to New-York and Philadelphia the following days; the Passengers are desired to cross Powlas-Hook Ferry the Evening before; the Waggon is not to stay after Sunrise; Price each Passenger from Powlas-Hook to Prince-Town, Ten shillings, from thence to Philadelphia, Ten shillings also; Ferriage free; Three Pence each Mile any Distance between. Any Gentlemen or Ladies that wants to go to Philadelphia can go in the stage and be at home in five Days and be two Nights and one Day in Philadelphia to do business, or see the Market Days. All Gentlemen, and Ladies who are pleased to favour us with their custom, may depend on due Attendance and civil Usage by those Humble Servants

June 23, 1776.

JOHN MERSEREAX,
JOHN BARROWHILL.

 AN OLD MAP OF NEW ENGLAND AND NEW-YORK.

“A Map of NEW ENGLAND and NEW YORK sold by Thomas Basset in Fleet St. and Richard Chiswell in St. Paul’s Church Yard” is the title of a map, without a date, brought last year from Europe by Mr. Kendal of the N. O. *Picayune*, of which the N. Y. Tribune of July, furnishes the following description:—

“It must be extremely old for its delineation of the country shows that it was made before the interior of New-York or New England was explored. New-York and Boston are fixed points, and some of the villages along the coasts are truly named and placed pretty nearly in their true position; but a few miles from the coast, in any direction, and the map maker seems to have

been utterly at fault. The shores of the Hudson and East Rivers on both sides, close up to the city of New-York, would appear to be swarming with Indian tribes of most uncouth names. The Riwanos, [Siwanos,] Quiropeys, Makimans, Moribans, [Morikans,] Peequitos on the East; and the Sanhicans, Tappaans, Waranawankongs, Wappinges, Waareneks, Konekotays, Mata-nackowses, Arneomecks, [Ermomex,] Macquaas and fifty others between New-York city and the Mohawk river. The head waters of the Hudson are made to penetrate to near the St. Lawrence river, which is called the "Great River of New England," while Lake Champlain and Lake George, highly magnified, are transported away east of the Connecticut river. Philadelphia is not set down at all, but near the site where Philadelphia should be, a place doubtless of much greater consequence is marked under the name of Mageckqueshon."

The Map of which the description is here given, is doubtless a republication of the older Dutch Maps of NEW NETHERLAND (now New-York) published by Vischer, Jansson and others, nearly two hundred years ago, the title and other parts of which have been altered to suit the English market. The St. Lawrence was laid down by the Dutch as far back as 1614 as the "Great river of New Netherland," and in 1656 or 1659 they called it the "Great river of Canada." We find Bassett now changing it into the Great river of New England! The names of the Indian tribes and of the locality near Philadelphia are copied from the Dutch.

Bassett's map was published we presume on the restitution of New Netherland to the Duke of York in 1674. It is perhaps the earliest *English* copy published of the Dutch maps, and in this point of view it cannot fail to possess interest.

ANOTHER LAND MARK REMOVED.

The famous "Old Dutch (Lutheran) Church," in days of yore located on "Horse and Cart-street," so called from an inn near by, bearing the representation of a horse and cart for a sign, but in latter days on William-street, has at last been prostrated before the march of improvement. Its dingy and time-worn walls have been for 83 years, or since the year 1767, the silent

witness of the growth of New-Amsterdam, and have long remained among the few relics of her past insignificance.

It was much the oldest church edifice in the city, and the congregation originally worshiping in it for a long time flourished under the powerful preaching of the learned Rev. John Christopher Kunz, D. D. It was then known as the "*Swamp Church*," being situated in a marshy district, (now at the junction of William and Frankfort-streets, east of French's Hotel) and in the region of the "Tan Yards." The foundation stones will be removed in a few days, when it is expected that sundry manuscripts, coins, &c., will be brought to light, forming interesting objects for antiquarian research. Beneath its walls is a large vault, in which were formerly entombed the remains of a number of officers and privates attached to the Hessian army, who fell during the Revolutionary War. History speaks of them as having been buried in their regimentals, with their side-arms, &c., with much pomp and circumstance. They were disinterred, however, some years since, at the same time that the remains of the dead were removed from the old grave-yard which existed in the rear of the church. The "Old Dutch Church" is hallowed by many other interesting associations.

Of late years it has sadly fallen from its former high estate. Since it was vacated by its original occupants, it has been used as a place of worship by a society of colored people, then as an auction house, and lastly as a stable. Its venerable galleries, where once listened the faithful worshippers, were stored with provender, the under portion serving as stalls for horses. The whole has now been tumbled into ruins, and from the site is to rise speedily a large hotel.—*N. Y. Journal of Commerce*, Dec. 23, 1850.

The Rev. Dr. Kunze, mentioned in the above article, died on 24th July, 1807, aged 63; he sustained the pastoral office in New-York for twenty-three years.—*Greene's History of the New-York Churches*.

RING FOUND ON BURGOYNE'S CAMP GROUND.

We have seen a very handsome gold and enamel mourning ring that was found in June last, in Greenwich, Washington

county, on the banks of the Hudson. This relic was found about two miles north of the place where General Burgoyne surrendered to General Gates, October 7, 1777, and where the former General had his encampment. The ring was found by a boy, while he was planting a field, and is in a perfect state, the enamel bearing, in distinct gold letters, "Robert Johnson, Ob. 16, Nov. 1775. Æ. 71." The probability is that the ring belonged to some officer of the British army.—*N. Y. Herald*, Dec. 25, 1850.

INTERESTING ITEMS CONNECTED WITH THE HISTORY OF NEW-YORK.

We are indebted for the following facts to the polite attention of the obliging correspondents whose names are attached to the respective paragraphs :

FIRST VESSEL ON LAKE ERIE.—The first vessel on our western lakes was the "*Griffin*." The keel was laid by LA SALLE on 26th of January, 1679, at the mouth of the Cayuga Creek, on the American side of the Niagara, about six miles above the great Falls. The place selected by La Salle was long after used as a ship yard by the Americans, and is now familiarly known as the "Old ship yard." The precise date when the ship was launched is uncertain—it must have been in May or early in June, 1679, for Father Hennepin visited Fort Frontenac after it was launched, and reached the dock on his return on the 4th of August. The Griffin sailed from the mouth of the Niagara on her voyage to the upper lakes on 7th of August, 1679.

FIRST STEAMBOAT ON LAKE ERIE.—The first Lake Erie steamboat, was called the "*Walk in the Water*." She was launched at Black Rock, on the Niagara River, on the 28th of May, 1818, and left there on the first trip to Detroit on 23d August following, under the command of Capt. Fish. The Buffalo Gazette in announcing her departure, says : "In less than two hours she was 'hull to' from the shore, a distance of 15 nautical miles."

FIRST SETTLEMENT OF BUFFALO.—In 1793 there were five dwellings, one tavern and one store, all constituted of *logs*. In

1801, the site was surveyed by the Holland Company (*Turner's Hist. Hol. Purchase.*) and in 1802 the settlement may be said to have fairly commenced. In 1806, it was increased to sixteen dwellings, three stores and two blacksmiths' shops.

FIRST MAIL TO BUFFALO.—The first mail was received in 1803 on horseback, and continued to be thus carried once every two weeks, until 1806, when a weekly route was established.

FIRST NEWSPAPER.—The first newspaper published here was issued Oct. 3, 1811, and called the "Buffalo Gazette," Smith H. Salisbury & Co., printers and publishers.—*Extract of a Letter from O. H. Marshall, Esq., dated Buffalo, Nov. 20, 1850.*

FIRST PAPER IN ORANGE CO. The paper called the "Goshen Repository" was published in that village as early as August 11th, 1788.

FIRST PAPER IN NEWBURGH. The first newspaper in this village was "The Mirror," edited by Philip Van Horne, and published on 22d September, 1796. . . . When the army was here the printing was done by a press at Fishkill in Dutchess, as appears by the printed orders of the Army of that day. *Samuel W Eager, Newburgh, Nov. 25, 1850.*

FIRST PAPER IN QUEENS. The "Long Island Farmer" was the first paper published in Queens Co. I have seen the 2d number, dated "Thursday Jan. 11, 1821." The first or specimen number was printed a fortnight or so before, but the day of the week or month cannot be precisely stated, at least by me. I have a file of the "Farmer" from that day to this, with occasional breaks. The original editor emigrated west. *H. Onderdonk, Jr., Jamaica, L. I., Nov. 25, 1850.*

FIRST PAPER IN DUTCHESS CO. There was a paper published in this place called the Poughkeepsie Journal as early as 1778 or 1779; for, a few years since I was shown some copies of it at the house of Mr Henry D. Platt who resides at New Hackensack. At the time those numbers were issued the editor was State Printer, and the Legislature in session in this town, the Governor also resided here. I am a little inclined to think that paper was

the *first state paper* under the republican or independent government of the state, but cannot say with certainty. At all events it was the state paper for a few years. *Isaac Piatt, Poughkeepsie, Dec. 28th, 1850.*

The Country Journal and Poughkeepsie Advertizer was established, Thursday, Aug. 15th, 1786, by Nicholas Power. The Poughkeepsie Eagle is a continuation of the same paper. There was a paper before this, which I shall obtain information of if possible. *Wm. Schram, Poughkeepsie, Nov. 30, 1850.*

FIRST PAPER IN COLUMBIA Co. The first paper in the county of Columbia was printed by Webster & Stoddard at Hudson, and called the "Hudson Gazette." Its first impression is dated Thursday, April 7th, 1785. Mr. Webster was Charles Webster of Albany, deceased. My father, Ashbel Stoddard his partner, printed the paper after the first year, in his own name, as Mr. W. went to Albany. It was printed until 1803, when it was sold out to the "Ballance," printed by Croswell, Sampson & Chittenden. *Wm. B. Stoddard, Hudson, Dec. 7th 1850.*

FIRST PRINTERS AND PRINTING IN ALBANY.—The first printing office in Albany, respecting which any information can now be gathered, was established by ALEXANDER & JAMES ROBERTSON, who came up from New York for that purpose late in the year 1771. Hence Albany was the second place in the state of New York into which the art of printing was introduced. Their office is said to have been in Barrack, now Chapel street.

The *Albany Gazette*, the first newspaper printed in this city, was commenced in November, 1771, by the Robertsons. The size of the sheet used by them was about one quarter that of the largest daily papers now printed here.

It is uncertain how long this paper was continued; but it is supposed that the publication of it ceased before 1776, as in that year the printers are known to have joined the royalists in New York. On the evacuation of that city by the British, they took refuge with many others at Port Roseway, Nova Scotia, where Alexander died 1784, aged 42. James died in London, many years later. The account given of them in Thomas's *History of Printing* is erroneous in many respects.

A bookstore was kept before the revolution by STUART WILSON in a Dutch house which stood on the elm tree corner of State and Pearl streets, and is the earliest of which anything is known.

In 1782, MESSRS. SOLOMON BALENTINE & CHARLES R. WEBSTER established a printing office in Albany, and in May of that year published the first number of the *New York Gazetteer and Northern Intelligencer*. It was printed on a sheet of short demy, with pica and long primer type.

FIRST PAPERS IN HERKIMER Co.—It is supposed that the first paper was printed at Herkimer, about 1802 by BENJAMIN CORY, and was called the *Telescope*. This establishment was purchased of Mr. Cory, by DAVID HOLT and J. B. ROBBINS, who went from Hudson in January, 1805, to take charge of it. The *Telescope* was discontinued, and a new paper called the *Farmers' Monitor* was issued by HOLT & ROBBINS. Mr. Holt thinks the size of the paper was a small royal, but a copy of it in possession of Hon. John Mahon, dated April 28, 1807, measures 12 by 15 inches. The printers of those days were compelled frequently, by the scarcity of stock, to vary the size of their papers, and this may have been the case with the copy in question, which is the more probable from the fact that it has no column rules.

The third paper in the county was the *Herkimer Pelican*, commenced by Mr. Cory soon after he sold out his first establishment.

FIRST PAPER AT LITTLE FALLS. In September, 1821, the first printing office was established at Little Falls, now Rockton, by EDWARD M. GRIFFING, who began the publication of a democratic paper, called the *People's Friend*, which he continued till July 5, 1834, with an average subscription of about 600. At that time he sold to MESSRS. C. S. BENTON & Co., who changed the title to *Mohawk Courier*.

FIRST PAPER AT FRANKFORT. The *Frankfort Democrat*, was established at Frankfort in the fall of 1842, by J. M. LYON, edited by W. B. HOLMES. It was subsequently removed to Herkimer, and its title changed to *Herkimer County Democrat*. CONDENSED from an interesting article on the Press, in *Munsell's Albany Annual Register*, for 1851.

FIRST STEAMBOAT ON LAKE ONTARIO. The first Steamer was built at this place and called the "*Ontario*." She was commenced in the year 1816, and made her first trip in the first part of the month of April, 1817, the day I cannot learn. D. McCulloch, Collector, Sackets Harbor, Dec. 21, 1850.

INDEX.

A.

- Abelsen, Hendrick, precentor of Kinderhook church, 894.
- Account, an, of Capt. Manning's proceedings previous to his surrender to the Dutch, 91; of the church in the province of N. Y., 111.
- Act, an, of opposition to certain transactions in the French church at New York, 467.
- Adams, the town of, on Sandy creek, 1121.
- , near Moosie, remarkable for limestone, 1128.
- Address of the clergy of the church of England to Gov. Hunter, 129; of the ministers and elders of the Dutch R. church of N. Y., on hearing of the desecration of Trinity church, 417; of the French church on the same subject, 450; to the betrayed inhabitants of N. Y., 528.
- Albany, first white woman at, 50; a church built in, 104; state of the church at, 117; the Rev. Mr. Talbot does not think it worth his while to stay at, 125; Rev. Mr. Barclay, minister at, 130; the sheriff of, seized and carried off to Mass., 778, 781; papers relating to, 869; petition of the Lutherans of, for leave to bury their own dead, 871; Rev. Anthony Bernhardt, Lutheran minister at, 872; Dom. Arensius permitted to officiate in, ib.; difficulties in the Dutch church at, ib., 883; Rev. Gideon Schaets minister of, 877; the minister's house at, 879; misunderstanding between Dom. Schaets and the Lutherans of, 880; account of the comet that appeared at, 882; great scarcity of grain at, 883; early negotiations between Dom. Dellius and the Dutch congregation of, 887; petition of the Rev. Johannes Lydius, minister of, 893, 897; state of the Rev. Mr. Barclay's mission at, in 1710, 896; population of, in 1710, 897; the Rev. Mr. Andrews, Indian missionary arrives at, 900; proceedings of the commissioners of Indian affairs in, on his arrival, ib.; difficulties between Hendrick Hansen and the Rev. Mr. Barclay, missionary at, 903; a list of the inhabitants and slaves in the city and county of, in 1714, 905; petition for rebuilding the Dutch church of, 906; the first English church in, 907; petitions for the incorporation of the Dutch church of, 908, 910; report of council on said petitions, 911; order to prepare a patent for the incorporation of the Dutch church in, 912; schedule of lands belonging to the Dutch church of, 914; petition of the rector &c. of St. Peter's church in, for a charter, 917; Rev. Mr. Berkenmeyer, Lutheran minister at, 994; Rev. Gideon Hawley passes through, 1034; number of houses in 1753, between Schenectady and, ib.; Rev. Messrs. Barclay and Ogilvie missionaries at, 1026; mission of, vacant, 1063; description of the country between Schenectady and, 1128; rectors of St. Peter's church, 1151; first episcopal church in, 1152; first newspaper in, 1196.
- Alexander, Rev. Mr., of Steuben, 1115.
- Algiers, money collected in N. Y. for the redemption of captives in, applied to Trinity church, 112.
- American independence, a medal to commemorate the triumph of, 1151.
- Amsterdam fort laid out, 42; erected, 47.
- , (Montgomery co.) state of religion in the town of, 1107; character of the people of, 1130.
- Aneram, a number of Mr. Livingston's men taken to Mass. from, 792, 809.
- Andatahouas, the, 23.
- Anderson, Rev. James, presbyterian minister at N. Y., 460, 498.
- Andrews, Rev. Wm., missionary to the Mohawks, 900, 1151; received by the Indians, 901; Rev. Thomas Barclay accused of desiring to be a bishop over, 903, 904; Rev. Mr. Van Driessen succeeds him as missionary to the Mohawks, 916; minister at Schenectady, 1151; aids in translating the book of common prayer into the Indian tongue, 1152.
- Ansloss, Governor, calls on Gov. Colve to restore N. York, 67; refuses to land unless the place be given up, 68; reiterates his demand, 69; a committee appointed by the common council to welcome, 70; receives a present of a coach and horses from Gov. Colve, 72; answers of, to Gov. Colve's proposals, 73; receives New York from the Dutch, 78; proclamation of, confirming rights and properties, 79; letter to, respecting a clergyman at Hempstead, 191.
- Anglo-American church in 1776, state of the, 1047.
- Animals in N. Netherland, 32.
- Antonides, Rev. Vincentius, called to the Dutch churches in Kings co., 117; articles offered by the friends of, to Dom. Freeman's party, 152; complaints against, 157; the majority of the council report in favor of, 159, 176; report of the minority of the council against the, 160; petition in behalf of, 163; order of Lt. Gov. Ingoldesby on the claim of, 165; refuses to obey the lieut. gov.'s order, 166; requests that the report of the majority of the council be confirmed, 168; petition of the sheriff and justices of Kings co. in favor of, ib.; report of the council in favor of, confirmed, 170; Lt. Gov. Beekman opposed to, 173; petition of, against Dom. Freeman, 182.
- Antouhonorons, the, 23.

Appendix, the, 1157.
 Apples, seedless, 1129.
 Apprentices, Palatine, a list of, 566.
 Arians, Rev. Bernardus, pass to, allowing him to officiate at Albany, 572.
 Argument in chancery in behalf of the rector of Jamaica church, 331.
 Arisses, Rev. Barnardus, a Lutheran minister in N. Y., 406.
 Articles submitted by Gov. Colve to Gov. Andros, on the restitution of N. Y., 73; offered by Dom. Freeman's friends to Dom. Antonide's party, 132.
 Aspinwall, John, a benefactor to the episcopal church at Flushing, 323; Rev. Mr. Seabury's character of, 325.
 Assiagnies, the, 21.
 Astronomy, knowledge among the Indians of, 29.

Atkarkarton, 107.
 Atugonotans, the, 10, 14
 Attoumdas, the, 23.
 Attorney General's opinion on the claim of the Montack Indians, 332; on obliging Quakers to swear in their votes at elections, 1011.
 Auchmuty, Rev. Dr. 332; death of, 339; signs a petition for a township in what is now Vermont, 510; biographical notice of, 1054; Rev. Mr. Ingles becomes assistant to 1066.
 —, Sir Samuel, a lieutenant general in the British army, 1055.
 Autograph of Gov. Fletcher, 411; of Gov. Hunter, 457; of Sir H. Moore, 521, 532; of Lt. Gov. Colden, 534; of Gov. Clinton, 775; of Lt. Gov. Delancey, 757, 824.
 Avery, Rev. Mr., minister of Rye, death of, 334.

B.

Babeock, Rev. Mr., minister of Philipsburgh, death of, 343.
 Baker, Nataniel, fined for bringing home his ox on Sunday, 319.
 Baniar, Sec., sends copies of Lt. Gov. De Laney's proclamation to it, Livingston, 523.
 Baptists, early, of Flushing, 106; petition of the minister of the, N. Y., 420; prevail in the town of Petersburg, 1128.
 Barbary, certain natives of N. Y. made slaves in, 415, 418; moneys collected for the redemption of, 416; ordered to be paid to Trinity church, N. Y., 419, 421.
 Barbour, Rev. Mr., 130.
 Barclay, Rev. Henry, 1036; rector of St. Peter's, Albany, removed to N. Y., where he aided in the publication of an Indian book of prayer, 1152.
 —, Rev. Thomas, English minister at Albany, 130, 596; preaches at Schenectady once a month, 597; the only minister between New York and the western frontier, ib.; performs part of the service in Dutch, 595; recommends that the missionaries to the Indians have a liberal allowance, 599; attends a meeting of the commissioners of Indian affairs, with Rev. Mr. Andrews, 900; missionary at Fort Hunter, 902; misunderstanding between him and Mr. Hansen, 903; accused of designing to be a bishop over Mr. Andrews, ib.; petitions for a change in the site of the proposed episcopal church at Albany, 907; Gov. Hunter grants a lot for a church to, 917; first rector of St. Peter's church, Albany, 1151.
 Barentzen, Pieter, commander at Fort Orange, 41.
 Bartow, Rev. John, minister at Westchester, 115, 119, 126, 211, 213, 233, 923; death of the, 945.
 Bascom, Rev. Mr., minister on Sandy creek, 1122.
 Bassett's map of N. England and New York, a notice of, 1191.
 Battles between Champlain and the Iroquois, 9, 13, 14.
 Beach, Rev. John, biographical sketch of the, 1053.
 Beasley, Rev. Frederick, minister at Albany, 1151.
 Bedford, people of the town of, oppose Rev. Mr. Pritchard, 933; census of, in 1713, 949; in 1782, 953.
 Beeck, Daniel, commissary at Fort Orange, 36; fights against the Mohawks and is killed, 43.
 Beckman, Col., ordered to proceed against the

Moravians of Dutchess co., 1012; report and answer of, 1013.
 Beckman, Gerardus, the members of the council refuse to act with, unless he declare for Dom. Antonides, 173; quarrel between 'Squire Tulkin and, 174.
 —, William, 70.
 BELLMONT, Lord, deprives Rev. Mr. Bondet of his allowance, 530.
 Berkenmyer, Rev. Wm. Christoffer, arrives in N. York, 590; letter of Gov. Burnet to the, respecting the glebe at Newburgh, 590; received as minister to the Palatines there, 591; Lutheran minister at Albany, 984.
 Bernhards, Rev. Anthony, Lutheran minister at Albany, 572.
 Beys, Rev. Mr., minister of the English church at Harlem, 130.
 Biographical sketch of Gov. Hunter, 457; of Gov. Moore, 521; of Rev. Mr. du Bois, 537; of Robert Livingston, 725; of Lt. Gov. Colden, 529; of Count Zinzendorf, 1021; of Rev. Dr. Chandler, 1019; of Rev. Dr. Cooper, 1050; of Rev. John Beach, 1053; of Rev. Dr. Auchmuty, 1054; of Rev. Joshua Bloomer, 1055; of Rev. Dr. Seabury, 1062; of Rev. N. Cutting, 1063; of Rev. Dr. Stuart, ib.; of Rev. Dr. Ingles, 1066; of Rev. John Taylor, 1106.
 Birds, singing, none in the American forest, 1012.
 Biscarons, lake, 21.
 Bitury, Rev. Andre Saens de, a Spanish priest, 459.
 Black river, a missionary tour to the, 1105; high falls on the, 1147; remarks on the country of the, 1148.
 Block, Adrien, carries two Indian youths to Europe, 38, 41.
 Blom, Rev. Hermannus, 110; appointed minister of Esopus, 961; describes the massacre by the Indians there, 962.
 Bloomer, Rev. Joshua, minister of Jamaica, 330; commences a suit for his salary, ib.; argument of counsel in the case of, 331; the vestry of Jamaica obliged by the court of chancery to pay the salary of, 336; date of the induction of, 337; several of his parishioners carried prisoners to Philadelphia, 338; is rejoiced at the success of the royalists on L. I. ib.; his praying for the king gives such offence that he is obliged to close his church, 339; biographical notice of, 1055; referred to, 1062.
 Board of Trade, letter of Count Zinzendorf is the, complaining of the persecution of the

- Moravians, 1020; letter of, to Gov. Clinton, demanding explanations thereupon, 1022; report of the prov. council on the letter of the, to Gov. Clinton, 1022.
- Boel, Rev. Henricus, minister at New York, 952.
- Bogge, Rev. Mr., minister at Hanover, in the Mohawk country, 1112.
- Bondet, Rev. Daniel, 119; Col. Heathcote's opinion of, 126; difficulties experienced by, 127; Gov. Hunter a friend to, 129; complaint against the, 927; accompanies some French refugees to N. England, 929, 931; removes to N. Rochelle, 930; is deprived of his salary for signing a certificate in favor of Dom. Dellius, ib.; report of council in favor of, 931; commission of, as minister of N. Rochelle, 941; petitions for a charter for his church, 948; death of, ib.
- Bony pike, the, 6.
- Boon's settlement, 1149.
- Borghert, Coenraet, proceedings against, 894.
- Bouwenz, Symen, devoured by the Mohawks, 43.
- Bowers, Rev. Mr., minister at Rye, 123.
- Boyle, secretary, letter of, to Lord Lovelace in favor of the clergyman to the Palatines, 543.
- Bradbury, Rev. Dr., 1015.
- Bradley, R., attorney general of New York, 1011.
- Breuckelen. (See *Brooklyn*.)
- Brewers' street, Albany, 914.
- Bridge, Rev. Christopher, 130, 213; refuses to sign a representation against Gov. Hunter, 256; commission of, as minister of Rye, 943; induction of, 944; death of, 251, 945.
- Brooke, Rev. Mr., 121, 940.
- Brookhaven, town of, ordered to pay Rev. Samuel Eburne his salary, 360; agreement of the town of, with the Rev. Geo. Phillips, 334; petition of Messrs. Floyd & Smith, on the part of certain inhabitants of the, 326; counter petition from the, 358; order of council thereupon, 359.
- Brooklyn, state of the first church at, 109; names of the inhabitants of, in 1693, 133; slaves in, 856.
- Brooks, Rev. Mr. (See *Brooke*.)
- Broome county. (See *Hawley, Rev. G.*)
- Brothers, the fast anchored, 922.
- Brown, Rev. Thos., rector of St. Peter's church, Albany, some particulars of, 1153.
- Brownists, the, 45, 48.
- Brownsville, trade between Canada and, 1144.
- Brunholtz, Rev. Peter, Lutheran minister at Philadelphia, 978, 979.
- Buffalo city, first settlement of, 1194; first mail to and first newspaper in, 1195.
- Bull, fort, 1091.
- Burgomasters and schepens of N. Orange welcome Gov. Andross, 70.
- Burials among the Indians, mode of, 46.
- BURNET, Gov., letter of, to Rev. Mr. Berkenmeyer respecting the glebe at Newburgh, 590; recommended to settle the Palatines at proper places, 707; allows some Palatines to settle on Canada creek, 716.
- Bushwyck, names of the inhabitants of, in 1698, 134; slaves in, 856, 857.
- Butler, lieut., stationed at Fort Hunter, 1639.
- Bydner, Gudlop, a Moravian minister, 1014, & seq.
- C.
- Cahoon falls, 638.
- Camden, town of, 1118; population of the, in 1802, 1138.
- Camp meeting in the town of Floyd, 1113.
- Campbell, Rev. Alexander, bears testimony to the Rev. Mr. Poyer's character, 311; applies to be appointed missionary to Jamaica, 312.
- Canada creek, 716; price of land, in 1791, on the, 1079; mentioned, 1091.
- Indians, 45.
- , Palatine volunteers against, 571, 572.
- , people of, in great want of missionaries, 1125.
- Canal proposed at Little Falls, 1093; between Fort Schuyler and Wood creek, 1094.
- Canastota, census of, in 1714, 905.
- Canadieriguarante, or Lake Champlain, 1190.
- Carantouanis, the, 23.
- Carle, Rev. Jean, minister of the French church at New York, 489, 522.
- Carpentier, Rev. Casparo, 106.
- Casimir fort erected, 105.
- Castle island, 35.
- Catholic clergymen, early, at New York, 110.
- Cattle sent to New Netherland, 38; arrive there, 41; landed, 42.
- Cattskill, price of land, in 1791, in the town of, 1082.
- Caughnawaga, definition of the word, 1108.
- Census of Kings co. about 1798, 133; of slaves in the year 1755, 843; of Albany co. in 1714, 905; of New Rochelle and Eastchester in 1710, 946; of Westchester co. in 1712, 949; in 1782, 953; of Ulster co. in 1793, 966; in 1782, 996.
- Champion, town of, 1121, 1145; falls in the, 1145.
- Champlain, expeditions of Sieur de, into northern and western New York, 3, 10.
- Champlain, lake, by whom so called, 9; price of land in 1791, on, 1082, 1083; Indian name of, 1190.
- Chandler, Rev. Dr. Thos. Bradbury, 1049, 1062, 1063.
- Chastity among Indians, 33, 41.
- Chauncey, Rev. Mr., 1033.
- Chemango river, price of land on the, in 1791, 1071, 1079.
- Cheveux relevez, the, 22.
- Chippeways, the, 22.
- Christaensen van Cleef, Hendrick, 38; conveys European animals to N. Netherland, 40; death of, 41.
- Church, state of the, in N. Netherland, 103; a, built at Beverwyck, 104; a summary account of the, in the prov. of N. York, 111; on Long Island, 114; Col. Heathcote's report on the state of the, 117; address to Gov. Hunter from the clergy of the English, 129; papers relating to the Jamaica, 187; riots in the Jamaica, 202, 212, 214; state of the Anglo-American, in 1776, 1047.
- Cincinnati, township of, 1073.
- Clarke, Rev. Josias, commission of the, as chaplain to Fort James, 403.
- , secretary, Squire Filkin to, 174; difficulties experienced by, in settling Gov. Hunter's accounts, 717; letter from, in favor of Rev. Mr. Heburne, minister at Esopus, 966.
- Claverack, census of, in 1714, 905.
- Cleator, Rev. Mr., to be sent to New York, 126; assistant to the Rev. Mr. Muirson, 940.
- Clergy, episcopal, of N. Y., Col. Heathcote's opinion of the, 118; address Gov. Hunter, 129; urged to be dabbling in politics, 249; Gov. Hunter's speech to the, 257; answer of the, 259; names of the, 260; of the Anglo-American,

- can church faithful to the crown in most of the colonies, during the revolution, 1049, 1052; sufferings of the, on account of their loyalty, 1051; effects of the declaration of Independence on the, 1053.
- Clermont, devised to the 2d Robert Livingston, 728.
- Clinton county, price of land in, 1081.
- , Gov., letter of Lt. Gov. Phips to, 733; answer of, 749; issues a proc. against rioters in the manor of Livingston, 751; Gov. Shirley to, 753, 756; reply of, to Gov. Shirley, 758.
- Cloves, Rev. Timothy, of Albany, some particulars of, 1154.
- Cock, Rev. Gerhard D., Dutch ref. minister at Eastcamp, 991.
- Coins and medals, papers on some, 1179.
- Colden, Alexander, petition of, for a ferry between Newburgh and Fishkill, 550; elected trustee of the church and glebe at Newburgh, 593; petitions with others, for the Newburgh glebe, 594; attorney general ordered to prepare a patent in favor of, 598; surrenders the glebe in order that it be vested in the episcopal church, 600.
- , Lt. Gov. Cadwallader, seal of, 532; autograph of, 534; proc. of, against rioters in the manor of Livingston, 827; biog. sketch of, 829.
- Colgan, Rev. Thos., 311; appointed minister at Jamaica, 312.
- Columbia co., the first newspaper in, 1196.
- Colver, Gov., announces his intention to restore N. Y. to the English, 67; presents a coach and horses to Gov. Andros, 72; proposals made by, previous to the surrender of N. Y., 73; orders the prov. of N. Y. to be restored, 76; absolves the inhabitants from their allegiance to the states general, 77; surrenders New Netherland, 78.
- Comet, particulars respecting the appearance at Albany of a, 882; appearance at N. Y. of the, 883.
- Comforters of the sick on Manhattan island, 42.
- Commissioners over the Palatines, 669; call for troops, 682; R. Livingston's salary as one of the, 686.
- Connecticut, Col. Heathcote's account of the state of religion in, 122; population of, in 1705, *ib.*; thousands in, who never heard of a church of England minister, 121.
- Cooke, Rev. Mr., chaplain to the guards, 1062.
- Cooper, Rev. Dr. Myles, biographical notice of, 1050.
- Corn. great scarcity of, at Albany, 583.
- CORNBURY, Lord, orders that Dom. Freeman be not called to the Dutch churches at Kings, 143; orders the church wardens of Jamaica to appear before him, 201; directs rioters there to be prosecuted, 202; commissions Rev. Mr. Honyman to be minister of that place, 204; orders Rev. Mr. Hubbard to be ejected from the parsonage, and the Rev. Mr. Urquhart to be put in possession thereof, 205, 245; directs the minister's money to be paid to the latter, 207; and a public tax to be levied for his support, 208; fines the church wardens and vestry of Jamaica for refusing to levy said tax, 208; is styled a "true nursing father" of the church, 209; commissions Rev. Mr. Goodhue to be presbyterian minister of Jamaica, 210; forbids the Rev. Mr. Hubbard preaching in the church at Jamaica, and declares it to belong to the episcopalians, 212; "a noble patron of the church," 227; proceedings of, regarding the Jamaica church, pronounced illegal, 233, 235; gives a very bad character of Robert Livingston, 656; Rev. Mr. Moor persecuted by, 1151.
- Cornell, justice, complaint against, 292.
- Cortland's patent, census of, in 1712, 949; manor census of, in 1782, 958.
- Cosby, Gov., inducts Mr. Colgan to the Jamaica church, 312; a benefactor to the new church at Jamaica, 314.
- Court, an ordinance erecting a, on Nutton island, 554; in Dutchess co., 972.
- Coxhackie, census of, in 1714, 905.
- Crol, Bastian Janz, comforter of the sick on Manhattan island, 42; vice-director of Fort Orange, 47.
- Crotz, Rev. Mr., Lutheran minister in the town of Palatine, 1109.
- Crown Point, 811.
- Cutting, Rev. Leonard, missionary in New Jersey, called to Hempstead, 328; several of the parishioners of, carried prisoners to Philadelphia, 338; biog. notice of, 1063.
- D.
- Daille, Rev. Mr., minister of the French church in N. Y., 478; congregation of, at war with, 1167.
- Death, Indian ideas respecting, 45.
- Deer river, description of the falls on, 1145.
- De LANCEY, Lt. Gov., letters of R. Livingston, Jr., to, 767, 774, 782, 801, 807, 808; Gov. Shirley communicates a report of the gen. court of Mass. to, 771; complains to Gov. Shirley of violence committed by one R. Noble and others, 779; issues a proclamation to arrest Noble, 785; communicates to Lt. Gov. Phips the particulars of Wm. Race's death, 793; proclamation of, against certain rioters in Livingston manor, 821; application of certain prisoners in Albany gaol to, 821.
- Delaware, early Dutch settlement on the, 49.
- Dellie. (See Daille.)
- Dellius, Rev. God., 119; unacquainted with the Indian language, 125, 898; early negotiations with the, 887; date and terms of the contract entered into by the, 888; salary to be allowed to, in case of the death of Dom. Schaets, 889; salary allowed to, as assistant to Dom. Schaets, 890; classis of Amsterdam thanked for sending over the, *ib.*; resigns his office, 891; required to produce his call, *ib.*; expects a call from Heuckelum, 892; is refused a demission, *ib.*; consents to remain until spring, *ib.*; further mention of, 930.
- Denham, Rev. Mr., minister at Rye, 123.
- Denton, Rev. Richard, minister at Hempstead, 107, 189, 190.
- De Ronde, Rev. Lambertus, minister of the Dutch church at N. Y., 514, 538.
- Desecration of Trinity church, N. Y., 444, *et seq.*
- De Witt, Moses, surveyor, 1057.
- , Rev. Dr., 108.
- Diamond, Gov. Andross arrives at N. Y. in H. M. ship the, 67.
- Dimensions of the original Dutch church in the fort at N. Y., 402; of the first episcopal church in Albany, 1152.
- Dionondades, the, 22.
- Discovery, a full and just, of a most pernicious slander against the French protestants of N. Y., 427.
- Dodd, Rev. Mr., of Whitesboro', 1112, 1113, 1133.
- Dog, respect paid by Indians to an European, 40.
- Dongan, Gov., proposes to furnish the Cahnawagas with English priests, 110; grants a seal to the city of N. Y., 398; petition of Qua

kers to, 1003; an account of fines imposed upon Quakers since the arrival of, 1004.
 Drisius, Rev. Samuel, 108, 109.
 Dozly, Rev. Mr., minister at Palatine, 1109.
 Du Bois, Rev. Gualtherus, a biographical sketch of, 537; an enemy to the English church, 808.
 Du Pre, James, appointed commissary of stores, 652.
 Dutch church, in Kings co., 139, *et seq.*; proposals to erect a new, in N. Y., 402; license to

make a collection for a, in N. Y., 483; remonstrance against preaching in English in N. Y., in the, 510, *et seq.*
 Dutch immigrants, names of some early, 52.
 Dutchess county, a list of the slaves in, 851; a court of common pleas erected in, 972; papers relating to a pretended Lutheran minister in, 975, *et seq.*; papers relating to Moravians in, 1012; enrollment of Quakers in, 1027; first newspaper in, 1155.
 Dysling, Rev. Mr., of Manheim, 1131.

E.

Eastcamp, Rev. G. C. Coek, minister at, 991.
 Eastchester, puritans at, 107, 116; church of England minister at, 119; journal of a voyage in 1656, to, 921; religious exercises of the first settlers at, 923; petition from, complaining of the rates, 928; list of the inhabitants in 1710, of, 947; census in 1712, of, 949.
 Easthampton, complaint against the town of, 351; population, in 1687, of, 360.
 Elburne, Rev. Samuel, of Brookhaven, complains that his salary has not been paid, 359.
 Edwards, Rev. Mr., of Stockbridge, 1033, 1033.
 Elekes, Jacques, fines an Indian chief, 45.
 Elizabethtown (Canada), very anxious for a minister, 1126.
 Ellisburgh, 1140.
 Ellison, Rev. Thos., rector of St. Peter's, Albany, 1154, 1155.
 Ely, Rev. Mr., 1124.

English church, petition for ground for the first, in N. Y., 407; license to collect funds to erect an, 408; an, erected in N. Y., 409; the first, in Albany, 907; state of the, during the revolutionary war, 1047.
 Entouhononons, lake of the, 11; the, 23.
 Erie, lake, first vessel and first steamboat on, 1191.
 Esopus, the Indian name of, 107; state of the church in, 116; Rev. Hermanus Blom appointed minister of, 961; description of the burning of, 992; petition from, that Peter Tasetmaker be sent minister to, 965; the magistrates ordered to provide a decent house for the Rev. Mr. Haburne, 966.
 Evans, Rev. Evan, 213, 233, 249.
 Expeditions of Champlain into northern and western New York, 1.
 Evers, Nicholas, a baptist preacher in N. Y., 482.

F.

Fabricius, Rev. Mr., Lutheran minister of N. Y., complained of, 999; and prosecuted, 400.
 Fairfield on the Mohawk river, discouraging state of religion in, 1110; description of the town of, 1132.
 Falkenier, Rev. Justus, of Newburgh, 590.
 Faneuil, Capt. Benj., slander against, refuted, 427.
 Ferry, Brooklyn, 109; petition for an additional, between Long Island and N. Y., 421; corporation of N. Y. objects to the grant of a, to individuals, 423; and applies for an enlargement of the bounds of its, 425.
 Field, Rev. Mr., of Cherlamount, 1128.
 Fire nation, the, 23.
 Fish creek, petition for leave to erect a church at, 974; description of, 1137.
 —, description of a large, in Lake Champlain, 5; in N. Netherland, 41.
 —, Rev. Mr., minister of Trenton, (Oneida) 1114, 1115.
 Fitch, Dr., of Williamstown, 1129.
 —, John, model of the first steamboat built by, 1190.
 Flatbush, names of the inhabitants in 1692, of, 137; riot in the Dutch church of, 177; slaves of, 853.
 Flatlands, names of the inhabitants of, 136; slaves in, 850.
 FLETCHER, Gov., presents his pew in Trinity church to the public, 410; autograph of, 411; petition to, for leave to collect funds to release citizens of N. York who are slaves in Barbary, 417; license granted by, for that purpose, *ib.*; promotes the building of Trinity church, 439; invites Rev. Mr. Vesey to turn English minister, *ib.*; builds a chapel in the fort, 441.
 Florida, (Orange) slaves in, 850.
 Floyd, Gen., 1116; one of the signers of the declaration of independence, 1136; proprietor of land in Oneida, *ib.*

Floyd, (Oneida) town of, population and other statistics of the, in 1802, 1113; character of the early settlers in the, 1134.
 Flushing, episcopal church at, 319, 322, 323, 325.
 Food among the Indians, 31.
 Fordham, major of, sold, 517; petition of the Dutch Ref. church, N. Y., regarding the, 952.
 Fordim, Rev. Robert, of Hempstead, 129.
 Fort Hunter, 1040.
 — Orange, garrison of, 44.
 Foxcroft, Rev. Mr., 1033.
 Frederike, Kryn, lays out Fort Amsterdam, 42.
 Freeman, Rev. Mr., minister at Schenectady, called to the Dutch churches of Kings co., 139, 141, 142; Lord Cornbury forbids such call, 143; expenses of, from Holland paid by the people of Schenectady, 144; commission of, as minister of the Dutch churches of Kings, 145; application to the governor that he be put in possession, *ib.*; warrant in favor of, 146; said to be minister of N. Utrecht only, 147; proposals offered on the part of, 151; articles proposed in return to, 152; considered by the council as minister of N. Utrecht and Bushwyck, 159; report of the minority of the council in favor of, 160; a decision demanded in favor of, 164; order thereon, 165; postponement desired in the case of, 171; difficulties in the council on account of, 173; petition of Dom. Antonides against, 182; acquainted with the Indian language, 898.
 French church in N. Y., papers relating to the 412; difficulties in the, 465, *et seq.*, 1159; petition of the, for a charter, 489; always a war with its ministers, 1167.
 Friends' settlement, west side of Seneca lake price of the land for the, 1069.
 Frankfurt, the first newspaper in the town of 1197.
 Fruit in N. Netherland, 31, 37; in the Black river country, 1143.

G.

Gage, Father Charles, 110, 111
 Gaine, Hugh, of N. Y., publishes the book of common prayer in the Mohawk language, 1152.
 Galway, town of, state of religion in the, 1126; further remarks on the, 1149.
 Galloway, Mr., the great Penna. loyalist, 1066.
 Garringhage, or the Mohawks, 902.
 Gar-fish, the, 6.
 Genesee country, first edition of Williamson's description of the, 1159.
 Germans of the Mohawk valley, peculiar custom among the, 1129.
 Germantown, price paid originally for, 560; deed of, 644; report in favor of issuing letters patent to the Palatines of, 725.
 Giles, Rev. Mr., death of, 329.
 Ginseng, Indian name for, 1035.
 Goetwater, Rev. Joannes Ernestus, a Lutheran minister at N. Y., 103.
 Goodhue, Rev. Frs., presbyterian minister of Jamaica, commission of, 210.

Gordon, Rev. Patrick, intended for Jamaica, 227.
 Graham, James, att'y gen'l, author of the law for the maintenance of the clergy and settlement of the church, 244; information against the town of Southampton by, 351; against the Rev. Mr. James for having preached a certain sermon, 356.
 Gravesend settled by Menonists, 106; names of the inhabitants of, in 1693, 136; of slaves in, 860.
 Greenbush, character of the town of, 1123.
 Grennall, Mr. Thos., aids the episcopal church at Flushing, 323.
 Greuts, Rev. Thos., chaplain of a Spanish man-of-war, 459.
 Grievances complained of by certain members of the Dutch church of N. Y., 511; of the Palatines, 707.
 Griffin, the, built by La Salle in 1679, on the Niagara river, 1194.

H.

Hayer, Rev. John Fr., minister to the Palatines, 608.
 Half Moon, census of, in 1714, 905.
 Hallet's cove laid waste by the Indians, 921.
 HARDY, Gov., complaint lodged with, against Massachusetts bay, 813, 814.
 Harris, Rev. Henry, 213.
 Harrison, Father Henry, 110, 111.
 Harvey, Father Thomas, at New York, 110.
 Hawley, Rev. Gideon, a narrative of the journey of the, in 1753, to Oghquage, 1031; further reference to, 1046.
 Heathcote, Col., report of, on the state of the church of England in 1705, 117; his opinion of the clergy of N. Y., 118; people of Westchester angry with, 119; opposed to Lord Cornbury's proceedings in regard to the church at Jamaica, 235; defence of Gov. Hunter by, 238.
 Heburne. (See Hepburne.)
 Heggatie, 921.
 Hempstead, letter from Gov. Stuyvesant to the magistrates of, 189; compound for the tenths, 190; Rev. Mr. Pine, minister of, 191; Rev. Jer. Hobart, minister of, 192; ordered to pay the latter his salary, 198; slaves in, 861, 862.
 Henderson, Rev. Jacob, minister of Doverhundred, 233; pronounces the repairing the king's chapel a schism, 254; omits a certain part of the litany, 255; threatened with a prosecution for defamation, ib. letter of, regarding the church at Jamaica, 267.
 Hepburn, Rev. Mr., 116, 117; minister at Esopus, 960.
 Herkimer county, price of land in 1791, in, 1077; first newspaper in, 1197.
 Herman, Ephraim, secretary of N. Orange, 77.
 Highlands, slaves in the, 850; freed elders of the, (1728) 971.
 Hofgoed, John Lodwick, a pretended Lutheran minister, particulars of, 975, *et seq.*
 Honyman, Rev. Mr., quits the navy, 202; recommended by Rev. Mr. Vesey for the N. York mission, 203; accused of incompetency, but demonstrates his innocence, 204; and is appointed to Jamaica, L. I., ib.
 Hoosick mountain, description of the view from, 1128.
 Horse mill erected on Manhattan island, 42.

Hosack, Rev. Simon, presbyterian minister of Johnstown, 1103.
 Houdin, Rev. Michael, minister of New Rochelle, 954, 957.
 Howe, general and lord, arrive at Staten island, 1058; land at N. Y., 1060.
 Hubbard, Rev. Jeremiah, commission of, as minister of Hempstead, 192; marriage of, ib.; complains he is not paid his salary, 192, 198; forbids the Rev. Mr. Jones to officiate at Madman's neck, 346.
 —, Rev. John, of Jamaica, accused of a riot, 202; ordered to vacate the parsonage house, 205, 227; opposes Mr. Bartow's preaching in the church, 211; forbidden by the gov. to preach there, 212; date of his call as minister of Jamaica, 230.
 Hudson, Henry, visited N. Netherland, 33.
 Huguenots of N. Y., slander against the, refuted, 427.
 Hulst, Pieter Evertsen van, sends cattle to N. Netherland, 38; second governor of N. Netherland, 43; succeeded by Pieter Minuit, 47.
 Hunter, Gov., address of the clergy of the church of England to, 129; requests that Dom. Freeman and Dom. Antonides preach alternately, 175; offers to defray the expenses of the Rev. Mr. Poyer's suit to recover his salary, 231, 210, 216; letter of, to that clergyman, 236; answer of Rev. Mr. P. to, 237; Col. Heathcote defends, against the clergy, 239; pays Rev. Mr. P. a visit, 240; offers to change the magistrates of Queens co. so as to place friends of the English church on the bench, 243; Col. Morris' defence of, 244; letter of, to the Soc. for Prop. the Gospel, in answer to the representation of the clergy, 250; puts the king's chapel in N. Y., in repair, 254; speech of, to the clergy of N. Y., 257; Rev. Mr. Poyer apologises to, 262; informs Mr. Poyer that the vestry of the church of Jamaica cannot sit without him, 270; date of the arrival in N. Y. of, 271; address of Suffolk co. to, 361; extract of a letter from the lords justices of England to, relative to Capt. Mulford's complaint, 384; representation against Rev. Mr. Vesey by the friends of, 435; repairs the king's chapel, 441; seal of, 456; autograph and biographical sketch of, 457; arrival of, in New York, 559; sends

slavey to lay out land for the Palatines, 600; purchases land from Mr. Livingston for the Palatines, *ib.*; deed of the land purchased by, 644; contracts with R. Livingston to vacate the Palatines, 653; reports to the Board of Trade the measures he has adopted to settle the Palatines, 655; unfortunate in falling into R. Livingston's hands, 656; further particulars regarding the lands purchased for the Palatines by, 661; visits the Palatines, 662; obliged to send troops to Livingston manor, 663; disarms the Palatines, 665; appoints commissioners over the Palatines, 669; greatly dissatisfied with R. Livingston, 675; has suffered by giving him too much countenance, 676; scheme of, for employing the Palatines, 678; communicates his inability to support the Palatines any longer, 683; orders attorney general to prepare draft of letters patent for the manor of Livingston, 689; patent granted by, for the

manor of Livingston, 690; letter of, to the Board of Trade, respecting the Palatines at Schoharie, 705; refuses to allow the Palatines to remove to Schoharie, 709; accused of treating the Palatines as Pharaoh did the Israelites, 710; particulars of the interview at Albany, between the Palatines and, 712; difficulties experienced by sec'y Clarke in settling the accounts of, 717; grants a lot for a church in Albany, 917.

Huntersfield, 1035.

Huntington, petition against Quakers, from, 314; clergyman of, reprov'd, 315; slaves in, 866.

Harley, slaves in, 847; census of, in 1703, 966; names of the freeholders of, in 1725, 970; in 1782, 996.

Huron lake, name of the, in 1615, 10.

Husbandry, implements of, sent to N. Netherland, 42.

I.

immigrants, early, to New Netherland, 52.

Improvements, early internal, 1091.

Independence declared by Congress, 1052, 1053; effect of the declaration of, on the Anglo-American clergy, 1053.

Indian tribes, on Hudson river, 23; manners and customs of the, *ib.*; trade among the, 31; youths carried to Holland, 41; manners, 44; sacrifices, 46; convert, career of an, 107; of Montauk, petition of, 390; deeds for Robert Livingston's land, 612; name for ginseng, 1035; remains on Sandy creek, 1139, *et seq.*

Inghis, Rev. Charles, state of the Anglo-American church in 1776, by, 1047; family of, 1054; prays for the king and royal family in Washington's presence, 1056; and in presence of

an armed party, 1057; refuses the keys of the churches to the American troops, 1059; answers Paine's Common Sense, *ib.*; removes to Flushing and returns to N. Y., 1060; has no doubt of the success of his majesty's arms, 1064; thinks an American episcopate necessary, 1065; biographical notice of, 1066.

Ingoldesby, L. A. Gov., order of, on the difficulties in the Kings co. churches, 165, *et seq.*

Inland lock navigation, report on, 1053.

Innes, Rev. Alex., commission of, as chaplain to the garrison on N. Y., 404.

Inscription in front of St. Peter's church, Albany, 1155.

Islip, slaves in, 867.

J.

Jaquet, Jan P., director at the South river, 106. Jamaica (L. I.), the presbyterian church of, transferred to the episcopallians, 114; letter from, relative to the minister, 193; Mr. Prudden, congregational minister of, 194; agreement of the town of, with Rev. Mr. Prudden, 196; return of births, deaths and marriages in the town of, 197; church wardens of, summoned before the governor and council, 201; attorney general ordered to enquire into the riot at, 202; Rev. Mr. Honyman appointed episcopal minister of, 204; state of the church at, *ib.*; Rev. Mr. Hubbard ordered to vacate the parsonage at, 205; the sheriff ordered to eject Rev. Mr. Hubbard and put Rev. Mr. Urquhart in possession of the minister's house at, *ib.*; order to the church wardens of, to sell the corn collected for the support of the minister, 206; and to pay the proceeds to the Rev. Mr. Urquhart, 207; magistrates of, ordered to levy a rate for the support of the episcopal minister, *ib.*; fined for refusing to obey, 208; Rev. Mrs. Goodhue presbyterian minister of, 210; difficulties between Rev. Mr. Bartow and the Rev. Mr. Hubbard in the church at, 211; church at, broken into, 212; Rev. Mr. Hubbard forbid to preach at, *ib.*; death of Mr. Urquhart, minister of, *ib.*; another riot in the church of, 214; report of the justices of, on the said riot, *ib.*; order in council on said report, 215; fines imposed on dissenters accused of said riot, remitted, 217, 229; memorial of the inhabitants of, to Gov. Hunter, complaining

of being deprived of their church, 217; Rev. Mr. Poyer, minister of, 218; church wardens of, sued for the clergyman's salary, and their plea, 219; state of the church at, represented by the Rev. Mr. Thomas, 220; Rev. George Maenish, presbyterian minister at, 222; Cotton Mather, on the church difficulties at, 223; memorial of the clergy, regarding the church of, 221; date of the erection and location of the first church at, 226; Rev. Patrick Gordon designed as minister for, but dies, 227; Mr. Vesey attended the church at, *ib.*; memorial presented to Lord Lovelace, regarding the church at, 228; dissenters gain possession of the parsonage of, 217, 229; sheriff of, has conscientious scruples against ejecting the dissenters of, 230; members of the church of, increased by the dissension in Kings co., 241; Col. Heathcote, on the difficulties in the church of, 237, 242; Col. Morris' account of the rise and progress of the troubles at, 244; beginning of the church of England in, *ib.*; Lord Cornbury seizes the church of, 215; Gov. Hunter's representation of the difficulties in the church of, 250, 257; a statement of the church of, 261; representation of the soc. for prop. the gospel to Queen Anne, relative to the church of, 265; order of the queen in council respecting the church of, 263; the vestry of, refuse to admit Mr. Poyer to their meeting, 270; and pay the minister's salary to the Rev. Mr. McNish, the dissenting preacher, 272; letter to the soc. of the soc. for prop. the gos

pel from the members of the church of Eng. 10, 277; people of, threaten to stone the constable if he attempt to collect the minister's money, 251; petition of certain persons who have been found guilty of a riot at, 283; report of the magistrates on the riot at, 285; particulars of the opposition offered to the collection of the minister's money, 287, *et seq*; complaint of the people against the magistrates of, 289; affidavits against the magistrates of, 291; answer of the magistrates of, 297; Rev. Mr. Poyer obtains judgment against the church of, 304; the presbyterians of, commence an action for the recovery of the English church at, 309, 311; another riot at, *ib.*; the glebe lands and church of, taken away from the episcopalians after a possession of 25 years, 310; death of the episcopal clergyman of, 311; Rev. Thos. Colgan appointed episcopal minister of, 312; mode adopted by Chief Justice Morris to close the controversy respecting the church at, 313; episcopalians obliged to worship in the town house of, *ib.*; a new episcopal church built at, 314; state of the church at, in Mr. Colgan's time, *ib.*, *et seq*; Rev. Mr. Samuel Seabury, episcopal minister at, 321; state of religion at, under Rev. Mr. Seabury, 322, *et seq*; application for a charter for the episcopal church at, 324; Rev. Joshua Bloomer episcopal minister of, 330; the vestry of, sued, 331; argument in the cause of the church of, *ib.*; decree in

chancery against the vestry of, 336; the continental troops disbanded the township of, 338; episcopal church at, closed, 339; a glebe for the episcopal minister of, purchased, *ib.*
 James, Rev. Thos. of Easthampton, prosecuted for preaching a certain sermon, 554, *et seq*; warrant to arrest, 557; apology of the, 558.
 Jamieson, David, commissioner for executing the office of attorney general, 690; attorney general, 913.
 Jansen, Roeloff, who, 611.
 Jenny, Rev. Mr., of Rye, 945.
 Jerusalem thorn, the, 1129.
 Jewish cemetery in N. Y., the first, 435.
 Johnson, Rev. Mr., 1120.
 ———, Sir John, 1061.
 ———, Sir William, visited by Messrs. Hawley and Woodbridge, 1039; location of the ancient seat of, 1105.
 Johnstown, churches and clergy in 1802 of the town of, 1108; people of, generally Dutch, 1125; reference to, 1130.
 Jones, Rev. Eliphalet, of Huntington, 315, 346.
 ——— Rev. John, of Bedford, 123; denounces the church of England in his sermon, 955.
 Joris, Adrian, conveys Director Minuit to N. Netherland, 46.
 Journal of Capt. Brian Nulton's voyage, in the year 1656, from New Amsterdam to Easter, 921; of a missionary tour to the Mohawk and Black River countries, 1105.

K.

Kaghneantasis, or the whirlpool, 1015.
 Keith, Rev. George, preaches in N. Y., 414.
 Kellogg, Joseph, Indian interpreter to Gov. Shirley, dies at Schenectady, 1037.
 ———, Martin, death of, 1035.
 ———, Rebecca, captured at Deerfield, 1037; dies at Ononohguage, 1033.
 Kempe, J. Tabor, attorney general of New York, 394.
 Kinderhook, proceedings against the church authorities at, 891 *et seq*; census of, in 1714, 905.
 King's Arms, the, destroyed at N. Y., and removed from Trinity church, 1058.
 Kingsberry, petition for leave to erect a church at, 703.
 King's Chapel, in N. York, a bear garden, 251; referred to, 406.
 ——— county, papers relating to, 131; names of the inhabitants, in 1698, of, 133; difficulties in the Dutch churches in, 139, *et seq*; names of the militia officers and soldiers of, 183.
 Kingston, a list of the slaves in, 845; census of, in 1703, 966; petition of the D. church of, to

be incorporated, 967; names of the freeholders of, in 1728, 969; census of, in 1782, 996.
 Kionontates, the, 22.
 Kaoll, Rev. Michl. Christian, complains that the Lutherans have been deprived of the church and glebe at Newburgh, 553; and that he has been prevented from performing divine service there, 581; asks that the glebe, &c, be confirmed to the Lutherans of N. Y., 585; exhibits documents in support of his claim, *ib.*; serves as minister at New York, Newburgh, &c., 590; complains of a pretended Lutheran minister, 975, 979, 983.
 Koehertul, Rev. Joshua, minister to the Palatines, petitions to be removed to America, 541; naturalized and ordered to receive land, 513; proposes to return to England, 514; petitions for land at Quansack Creek, 575; complaint against, for not having resided with the Palatines for nine years, 576; deceased, 577.
 Krieckhebeck, Daniel, commissary at Fort Orange, 36.
 Kunze, Rev. John Christopher, Lutheran minister of N. Y., 1193.

L.

Laborie, Rev. James, minister of the French church in N. Y., 413, 433, 478.
 Lacey, Rev. Wm. B., rector of St. Peter's, Albany, 1155.
 Laidly, Rev. Mr., minister of the Dutch Reformed church of N. Y., 511, 512, 516, 517, 519, 520, 521.
 Lake George, price of lands on, 1072.
 Lamb, Gen. John, biographical sketch of, 530.
 Lamersen, Joghim, precentor of Kinderhook church, 894.
 Land, price of, in 1791, in the state of New York, 1067; when leased, operates to debase the minds of settlers, 1136, 1143.

Languages, diversity of, among the Indians, 32.
 La Salle builds the Griffin on the Niagara river, 1194.
 Leisler, Jacob, appeal in a case between Rev. Niehs Van Reuscher, Jacob Millorne and, 875; warrant to arrest, 877; difficulty between Rev. N. Van R. and, referred to the consistory at Albany, *ib.*; final decision in the case of, 879.
 Lempo, Jan, sheriff of N. Netherland, 42.
 Leyden, town of, 1123, 1148.
 Little Falls, proposed improvement of the Mohawk river at the, 1023; population of, in 1802, 1110; description of the village of, 1163;

- theory as to the original height of the river at, 1132, 1133; the first newspaper printed at, 1197.
- Liturgy**, change in the, in Virginia, on the declaration of Independence, 1054.
- Livingston Manor**, papers relating to the, 609; Dongan's patent for, 622; number of cottages on the, in 1702, 629; damage caused by a freshet at, 679; troops arrive at, 682; petition to Gov. Hunter for a confirmatory patent for, 685; order to the attorney general to prepare a draft of letters patent for, 689; Gov. Hunter's patent for, 690; freeholders of the camp entitled to vote at the election of a representative for, 702; roll of the independent company of the, 704; license to R. Livingston to collect funds to build a church on the, 714; petition regarding the Palatines on the, 720; report thereon, 721; order of council thereon, 722; surveyor general's report on the Palatine settlement in the, 723; list of the Palatines willing to remain on the, 724; people of Massachusetts encroach on the, 729, 739, (see *Livingston, R., Jr.*) proclamations to arrest rioters in the, 751, 785; an account of a murder committed at, 788, 790; proclamation of the authorities of Boston affixed in, 791; number of men removed to Massachusetts from, 792; a fort built in, 799, 800; proceedings of a committee from Massachusetts in the, 803; another riot and loss of life in, 819, 822; account of quit rent for the, 833; petition of Petrus Pulver and others, praying the legislature to investigate the title to the, 834; census in 1714 of the north part of, 905.
- , Peter, acquaints his father that one of his tenants has been dispossessed by people from Massachusetts, 812; affidavit of, 817.
- , Philip, succeeds his father in his offices at Albany, and as proprietor of the greatest part of the Manor of Livingston, 728.
- , Robert, price paid to, for lands for the Palatines, 560; petitions for leave to purchase land on Roeloff Jansen's Kill, 611; Indian deeds to, 612, 613, 617; patent to, for the same, 615; petition, for, land at Taghkanick, 617; patent to, for Taghkanick, 620; Gov. Dongan's patent erecting the lands of, into a manor, 622; Lieut. Gov. Nanfan's reasons for suspending, as member of the council, 629; accused of being implicated with Capt. Kidd, and of other grave misdemeanors, *ib.*; his estate confiscated, 630; suspended as one of the council, *ib.*; petition of, against abolishing his office of secretary of Indian affairs, *ib.*; filled that office twenty years, 631; deed of the land sold to Gov. Hunter for the Palatines, *ib.*; 644; contracts to victual the Palatines, 653; Lord Clarendon gives a very bad character of, 656; appointed a commissioner over the Palatines, 669; impropriety of his being president of the board, 673; endeavors to obtain the management of all the supplies for the Palatines, 671; Gov. Hunter much discontented with, 675; the most selfish man alive, 676; property of, damaged by a freshet, 679; transmits his accounts against the government, 680; petitions Gov. Hunter for a confirmatory patent for his manor, with the privilege of electing a representative to the assembly, 685; an account of the salary of, 686; the attorney general ordered to prepare a new patent for, 689; Gov. Hunter's patent to, 690; license to, to collect funds to enable him to build a church on his manor, 714; biographical sketch of, 725; mayor of Albany, 903.
- , Robert, Jr., grandson of the first proprietor of the Manor of Livingston, 727; succeeds his father Philip, 728; complains of encroachments on his property by people of Massachusetts, 729; report of the attorney general on the petition of, 730; report of the surveyor general on the petition of, 733; report of the council on the petition of, 734; complains again of further encroachments on his manor, 739; H. Van Rensselaer's letter to, 751; applies to the government to raise the posse comitatus, 767; report of the general court of Massachusetts against, 769; communicates further information respecting the pretensions of the people of Massachusetts to his lands, 774; complains of the arrest of certain rioters at Takamick, 782, and that one of his tenants has been committed to Sheffield gaol, 783; affidavit of, respecting the abduction of a number of his men from Aueram, by Robert Noble and others, 792; complains to Lieut. Gov. Delancy of further encroachments on his manor by the people of Massachusetts, 801; protests against letting certain Massachusetts people out of jail before his men are liberated, 807; answers of, to charges made against him by Jan Hulenbeck, 808; measures adopted by, against the banditti of Taghkanick, 810, 816; is prevented furnishing shot and carriage wheels for the expeditions against Niagara and Crown Point, in consequence of the imprisonment of his people, 811; writes to Gov. Hardy that people of Massachusetts have taken possession of part of his manor, 813; and complains of divers other injuries committed against him, 814; calls on government for a force of fifty soldiers to protect him against rioters, 820; accompanies a force to Taghkanick to disperse rioters, of whom two were killed, 822; the old banditti at Taghkanick threaten, 825; applies for another proclamation, *ib.*
- , Robert R., and Wm. Smith report the proceedings of a committee from Massachusetts, regarding lands at Taghkanick, 803.
- Lockier**, Rev. Mr., of Rhode Island, 203.
- Long Island**, account of the state of the churches in, 114, (see *King's, Queen's and Suffolk*.)
- Rev. Mr. Whitfield preaches on, 316; a list of the slaves, in 1755, on, 856.
- LOVELACE**, Gov., reproves a minister of Southold for his harsh treatment of a prisoner, 313; presents a new seal to the city of N. Y., 367.
- , Lord, about to sail for N. Y., 542; Secretary Boyle's letter to, 543; death of, 544.
- Lowville**, town of, 1122; description of the falls in, 1146.
- Lubaugh**, Rev. Mr., minister of the Dutch Reformed church, 7109.
- Lucena**, Rev. Abraham de, a Jewish minister in N. Y., 431.
- Lupardus**, Rev. Mr., 137, 139, 147.
- Lutheran Church**, first minister of the, at New Amsterdam, 103; at the South river, 105; papers relating to the, 339—405; petition for leave to erect in N. Y. a new, 457; petition for a charter for the, 491; case of the, 493; at Newburgh, incorporated with that at New York, 584; a glebe granted for the, 587; of Albany, petitions for leave to bury its dead, 571; misunderstanding between the latter and Dom. Schnits, 880; papers regarding a pretended minister of the, 975, *et seq.*; the old, in William street, N. Y., pulled down, 1192.
- Lydius**, Rev. Johannes, 117; minister of Albany and Schenectady, 493; date of the death of, 597.
- , John Henry, some particulars about, 893.
- Lyman**, Rev. Joseph, 1107.

M.

- McDole, Rev. Mr., a missionary in Canada, 1125.
- McDougal, Gen. Alex'r., biographical notice of, 536.
- Mackenzie, Rev. Eneas, minister at Staten Island, 119, 125, 130, 233, 235, 249.
- Mac Nish, Rev. Geo., presbyterian minister at Jamaica, L. I., 222, 230, 231; the minister's salary paid to, 272.
- Macomb, Alex'r., price of the tract of land purchased by, 1070.
- Madnan's Neck, Rev. Mr. Jones minister at, 346; petition from, relative to the meeting house at, 348.
- Maikans, the, 27; Indian tribes situated below the, 28.
- Mamacotting, 996.
- Mamaronock, slaves in, 854; census of, in 1712, 949.
- Manhates, the, 23.
- Manhattan Island, buildings erected by the first Dutch settlers on, 42; population of, in the year 1624, 47.
- Manheim, the town of, 1110; dimensions of, 1131.
- Manitout, the, 46.
- Manning, Capt., defence of, on his trial for cowardice, 89; petition of, to Gov. Andross, 82; articles against, 83; examinations against, 84; petition of, 86; answer of, to the charges against him, 87; narrative of, 89; account of the proceedings of, previous to his surrender to the Dutch, 91; certificate of certain soldiers in favor of, 95; divers orders issued by, 96; letter of Fusion Chiriston to, 99.
- Map, Champlain's, table of remarkable places on, 18; Bassett's, notice of, 1191.
- Maquas, the, 28.
- Marbletown, slaves in, 849; census of, in 1703, 960; names of the freeholders of, in 1725, 970; census of, in 1782, 996.
- Masconius, the, 23.
- Massachusetts, people of, encroach on Livingston manor, 729, 739, 802, 812; report of the legislature of, on Gov. Clinton's letter, 751; vote of the legislature of, in relation to Michael Hadenbeck, 767; report of the general court of, on Livingston's proceedings against Payne, 769; answer from the authorities of N. Y. to, 772; high sheriff of Albany seized and carried off to, 778, 780; authorities of, issue a proclamation for the arrest of the murderers of Wm. Rees, on Livingston manor, 789; number of men carried from Ancram to, 792; orders of the authorities of, respecting certain citizens of N. Y. under bonds in, 796; respecting persons charged with the murder of Wm. Race, 797; proceeding of a committee from, relative to lands at Tughrkanick, 803.
- Mather, Cotton, extract of a letter from, relative to the church at Jamaica, 223.
- , Increase, Rev. Mr. Vesey educated under, 438.
- Matthews, David, the last colonial mayor of N. York, 1056.
- Mauritius River, 27, 35, 38, 42, 47.
- May, Cornelius Jacobs, sails with settlers to New Netherland, 35; first governor of New-Netherland, 43.
- Mayfield, 1108, 1125.
- Medals and Coins, 1170.
- Megapolensis, Rev. Johannis, 102, 109.
- Memorial of the clergy of New York on the church of Jamaica, 221.
- Mennonites settle Gravesend, 106.
- Methodists, labors of the, in the early settlements, 1116; plan of the, to gain followers, 1118.
- Mexico, town of, 1149.
- Mielhimakina, 22.
- Milborne, Jacob, (*see* Leisler.)
- Military Townships, price, in 1791, of the land in the, 1079, 1081, 1083.
- Militia of King's Co., names of those enrolled, in 1715, in the, 183.
- Min, Rev. Mr., of Albany, 1152.
- Minisnick patent, the surveyor general's objections to the bounds of the, 957.
- Minuet, Peter, governor of N. Netherland, 42; arrival of, 46; succeeds Van Hulst, 47.
- Miscellany, 1157.
- Mohawk Indians, vernacular name of the, 902; chapel, the, 1039; river, survey, in 1792, of the, 1087; valley, missionary tour, in 1802, along the, 1105; river communication between Wood creek and the, 1137.
- Mohicans, the, war between the Mohawks and, 43; remove to Connecticut, 48.
- Mompesson, ch. justice, opinion of, in the case of the Jamaica church, 210, 251.
- Montagnars, the, 8.
- Montaigne river, 27, 55, 58, 42, 47.
- Montauk Indians, claim of the, for land on the east end of Long Island, 300, 302.
- Montgomery, town of, census of the, in 1782, 996.
- Months, Indian names of the, 33.
- Moor, Rev. John, minister at Newtown, 107.
- , Rev. Thoroughgood, missionary to the Mohawks, 117, 118, 124, 899, 910; perishes at sea, 1151.
- Moore, Gov., biographical sketch of, 521; proc. of, against R. Noble, 930.
- Moravians in Dutchess co., summoned before the council at N. Y., 1013; names and examination of the, 1014; further orders relative to, 1019; ordered to depart the province, 1020; persecution of the, brought before the Board of Trade, ib.; reasons for the law enacted in N. Y. against, 1022; provisions of the act against, 1026; a list of the, in New-York, 1029.
- Morgan, Rev. Mr., of Eastchester, 119, 928.
- Morris, ch. justice, denounces Lord Cornbury's proceedings in regard to the church at Jamaica, 233; an account of the rise and progress of the troubles in the church at Jamaica, by, 244; renders judgment in favor of Rev. Mr. Poyer, 204; mode adopted by, to close the Jamaica church controversy, 313.
- Morrisania slaves in, 852; census of, 949.
- Mosley, Rev. Mr., minister at Johnstown, 1151.
- Mott, Rev. Emond, chaplain to the forces in N. Y., 412.
- , Rev. Mr., a Moravian clergyman, 1015.
- Moulins, Rev. J. J., minister of the French church, N. Y., 466; answer of, to the Rev. Mr. Rou's protest, 470; defects in the answer of, 1159; detains the church unjustly from Rev. Mr. Rou, 1170; obs. on the answer of, 1171; sent for to plague Mr. Rou, 1172.
- Mourning ring, found on Burgoyne's camp ground, description of a, 1193.
- Muirson, Rev. George, proceeds to England to receive holy orders, 113; minister at Rye, 120; effects great good, 121, 123, 124, 126; death of, 213; licensed to baptize in Connecticut, 956; is unable to do anything with the Indians, 937; is opposed by the dissenters, 930.

Mulford, Capt. Samuel, memorial of several grievances in the colony of New-York by, 363; representation of, to the king, regarding the whale fishing at the east end of Long Island, 372; the house of assembly pronounce the memorial of, false, malicious and scandalous. 383; extract of a letter from the lord justices of Eng. relative to the complaint of, 384.

Munro, Rev. Harry, rector of Albany, 917; some particulars of, 1153.

Murder, a, committed on Livingston manor, an account of, 788, 790, 793.

Murderer's island, 35.

Myer, Rev. Hermanus, of Kingston, 991, 992.

Nyles, Rev. Samuel, of Boston, 213.

N

NANFAN, Lt. Gov., suspends Robert Livingston as member of the council, 629.

Narrative of Capt. John Manning, 87; of Rev. Gideon Hawley's journey in 1753, to Ononahogvage, 1033.

Nassau, fort, 27; abandoned, 103.

Nation du feu, 23.

Navigation, inland lock, report on, 1085.

Neau, Mr. Elias, 113, 118, 125; date of his license as catechist, 129, 130; further reference to, 937.

Neutral nation, the, 23.

New Broadalban, state of religion in, 1108.

Newburgh, papers relating to the first settlement of, 539; Sackett's map of, 545; ferry between Fishkill and, 580; letters patent for the glebe at, 587; (see *Quassaick creek*; Knoll, *Rev. Christian*;) the episcopalians take forcible possession of the lutheran church at, 593; petition of Colden and Albertson for the Palatine glebe at, 594; lutheran glebe at, surrendered in order to be granted to the episcopalians, 600; more taverns at, required, 603; number of houses, in 1767, at, ib.; petition for a charter for the mission of, 605; for St. George's church of, 606; census of, in 1782, 996; mission of, vacant, 1063; first newspaper in, 1195.

New England, is the scum of Old England, 217.

Newenhuysen, Rev. Mr., 402; forbids the Rev. N. Van Rensselaer to baptize any children, 872; denies the validity of English ordination, 873; ordered to make good his objections, 874, 875.

New Marlborough, census of, in 1782, 996.

New Netherland, first settlement of, 27; the course to, 29; settlers sail for, 35; names of immigrants to, 52; surrendered to the English, 78; state of the churches in, 103.

New Orange, the inhabitants of, absolved from their allegiance to Holland, 77.

Newport Fort, 1097.

New Rochelle, Rev. Mr. Bondet, minister of, 126, 941; petitions Gov. Fletcher for aid, 926; license to erect a church in, 942; names of the inhabitants, in 1710, of, 946; petition for a charter for the church at, 948; granted, 949; census of, in 1712, ib.; petition for leave to build a new parsonage, 954.

Newspapers, early, in the State of New York, 1195, 1196.

Newtown, L. I., an Episcopal church built in, 315; names of the slaves in, 863.

New Utrecht, names of the inhabitants of, in 1698, 135; slaves in, 860.

New Windsor, (see *Windsor*.)

New York, restored to the English, 65, 78; account of the church in, 111; the English of, the scum of New England, 247; papers relating to the city of, 395; early seals of the city of, 397; proposals to erect a new Dutch

Reformed church in, 402; original survey of Wall street, in, 403; first Lutheran churches in, 404; king's chapel in, 406; petition to purchase ground for an English church in, 407; Trinity church in, erected, 409; Corn's. Sebring applies for leave to run a ferry between Long Island and, 421; remonstrance thereto by the corporation of, 423; application by the corporation to enlarge the ferry bounds of, 425; ground granted for a Jewish cemetery in, 435; the presbyterians of, apply for a charter, 460; remonstrance against incorporating the presbyterian church in, 462; difficulties in the French church of, 466; petition of a baptist preacher in, 480; a new reformed Dutch church erected in, 484; petition for the removal of the sheriff of, ib.; petition for leave to collect funds to erect a new Lutheran church in, 487; petition of the French church of, for a charter, 489; and of the Lutheran church of, for the same object, 491; difficulties in the reformed Dutch church in, 510, *et seq*; riot in the French church in, 522; appearance of a comet at, 883; a moravian church in, 1027; a list of the quakers in, 1029; and of the moravians in, 1029; a fourth part of the city of, burnt, 1060; regulations of the stage between Philadelphia and, in 1776, 1191.

Niagara, (see *Onjagera*.)

Nichman, David, a moravian bishop, 1016, 1017, 1018.

Night, Rev. Mr., 1117.

Nine partners, an account of the ill treatment received by a regimental scream at the, 914.

Noble, Robert, carries to Massachusetts certain persons belonging to the manors of Claverack and Livingston, 776; seizes the high sheriff of Albany, and carries him to Sheffield, 778, 780; torments his house, 785; proclamation to arrest, ib.; dies to Sheffield, 788; and others, carry off a number of men from Mr. Livingston's iron works at Ancram, 793; proclamation against, 830.

Northampton. (Fulton Co.) character of the town of, 1126.

Northcastle, slaves in, 855, 856; petition against Justice Pelham from, 950; census of, in 1782, 958.

Northfield. (Saratoga Co.) very little attention paid to religion in, 1127.

Norton, Rev. Mr., 1112.

Norway, (Herkimer Co.) state of religion in, 1111; people of, mostly baptists, 1124.

Nott, Rev. Eliphalet, 1107.

Nucella, Rev. Mr., 116.

Numerals, Indian, 33.

Natten Island, Palatines ordered to land on, 552; ordinance for establishing courts of justice on, 554.

O.

Objections of the surveyor general to the bounds of the Minisink patent, 957.
 Oghquaga, Rev. Gideon Hawley's journey to, 1031; description of, 1032, (see *Oquaga*.)
 Ogilvie, Rev. John, minister at Albany, 1036; some particulars of the, 1152.
 Oglethorpe, Gen'l., warns the government of N. Y. against popish emissaries, 1023.
 Oliver, Rev. Dr., 110.
 Oneida Lake, price paid for Roosevelt's patent on the, 1076; mentioned, 1137.
 Onjagera, 811.
 Onohoghgwage, (see *Oghquaga*.)
 Ontario Lake, the first steamboat on, 1193.
 Oostdorp, (see *Eastchester*.)

Oquaga, 1046.
 Orange county, the church of, 116; a list of the slaves in, 849; first newspaper in, 1195.
 ——— Fort, built, 35; number of traders, in 1628, at, 47.
 Order in council, allowing the episcopal clergy of N. Y. the right of appeal without any limitation of the amount in controversy, 263.
 Otsego Lake, 1043.
 Otter skins used by the Indians for clothing, 36.
 Ouetanunda Creek, 1108.
 Owego River, price of land, in 1791, on the, 1078.
 Oysterbay, episcopal church at, 320; slaves in, 864.

P.

Palatine, the town of, 1109; the minister of, preaches in English and in German, 1125.
 Palatines, papers relating to the, 539; order of the queen in council, directing the removal to New York of certain, 541; names of the first naturalized, 543; certain of the, accused of being pietists, 544; petitions of the, settled at Quassaick creek, 547, 548; a list of the, who were furnished with tools, 550; second immigration of, 551; landed on Nutten Island, 552; order to apprentice the children of the, 553; number of the, sick on the passage, 558; number of deaths among the, 559, 568; names of the, remaining at N. York, 562; names of the apprenticed children of the, 566; the, settled on the west side of Hudson's river, 569; the, who volunteered against Canada, 571, 572; warrant to survey land for the, 572; report of a committee of council on the petition of certain, 577; how the glebe at Newburgh passed from the, 586, *et seq.*; report of the board of trade on the removal to N. Y. of additional, 637; deed of land purchased for the settlement of the, 641; remove to the land purchased for them, 652; contract with Mr. Livingston to virtual the, 653; location of their settlements on the Hudson river, 655; numbers of, subsisted to March, 1711, 657; discontented at settling on Livingston's lands, 658, 663, 673; will not listen to tar making, 659; frauds committed in victualling the, *ib.*; return of, on 1st of May, 1711, 660; express their determination to remove to Schoharie, 662; Gov. Hunter disarms the, 665; amount of rations and clothing distributed to the, 666; repent their misconduct, and beg Gov. Hunter's pardon, 667; return of the, June, 1711, *ib.*, 668; school house for the children of the, 668; proceedings of the commissioners appointed over the, 669, *et seq.*; names of the overseers to the, 672; volunteers from the, for the expedition against Canada, 674; account of three month's subsistence of the, 676, 677; some of the, arrested for breaking open a store, 677; Gov. Hunter's scheme for employing the, 678; informed that the government cannot any longer support them, 683; Adam Vrooman complains of their violent proceedings at Schoharie, 687; Gen. Nicholson's statement respecting the, 706; the condition, grievances and oppressions of the, 707; complain of their children having been taken from them without their consent, and that their labor was

turned to the benefit of a private person, 708; petition to be located at Schoharie, *ib.*; garrison Albany, 709; send a delegation to the Indians to obtain leave to settle at Schoharie, 710; purchase land, *ib.*; miseries suffered by the Palatines at, 711; delegates from the, wait on Gov. Hunter at Albany, 712; and to N. York, 713; third immigration of, 715; representation of Gov. Burnet respecting the, 716; petition regarding the, on the manor of Livingston, 720; order in council thereon, 722; surveyor general's report on the settlement of the, 723; list of the, willing to remain on the manor, 724; report in favor of issuing letters patent to the Germantown, 725.
 Paltz, slaves in the, 849; census of, in 1703, 966; names of the freeholders of, in 1725, 971; census of, in 1752, 996.
 Papers relating to the first settlement of N. Y. by the Dutch, 25; to the restoration of N. Y. to the English, 65; on the state of religion in the province, 101; to Kings co., 131; to the churches in Queens, 187; to Suffolk co., 341; to the city of N. York, 395; to the Palatines, 539; to the manor of Livingston, 609; to Albany and adjacent places, 869; to Westchester county, 919; to counties of Ulster and Dutchess, 959; to Quakers and Moravians, 997;
 Parsons, Rev. Mr., baptist minister at Whitesboro', 1111.
 Partridge, Oliver, informs R. Livingston, Jr. that he is about to lay out land at Taghikanick, 729.
 Patroons established in N. Netherland, 48.
 Peiret, Rev. Peter, minister of the French church of N. Y., 412, 927, 1107.
 Pelham, justice; complaint against, 950; dismissed from office, 951.
 ———, slaves in the manor of, 854; census of, in 1712, 949.
 Pemberton, Rev. Ebenezer, second minister of the presbyterian church at N. Y., 499.
 Pennsylvania, all religious persuasions tolerated in, 1024.
 Peru Bay, price of land, in 1791, on, 1082.
 Petersburgh, baptists prevail in the town of, 1128.
 Petun nation, 22.
 Philippsburgh, slaves in the north part of, 852; census of, in 1712, 949.
 Philips, Rev. Francis, of Strauford, 437; deserts his cure, 439.

Philips, Rev. George, agreement between the town of Brookhaven and, 384.
 Phips, Lt. Gov., letter of, to Gov. Clinton, 738; Gov. Clinton to, 749; to Lt. Gov. Delancey, 789; Lt. Gov. Delancey to, 793.
 Pigeons, wild, 45, 1012.
 Pine, Rev. James, minister of Hempstead, 191.
 Pixley, Joseph, affidavit of, 775.
 Poghkeepsen, court of common pleas to sit at, 873.
 Polhemus, Rev. Mr., 106, 109, 110.
 Polygamy among the Indians, 30.
 Population of Fort Orange and of Manhattan island, 47, 48; of the city and county of Albany, in 1710, 897.
 Porter, Rev. Mr., principal of the Clinton academy, 1112.
 Potkoke, 617.
 Potter, Rev. Horatio, of Albany, 1155.
 Potters bush, state of religion at, 1124, 1125.
 Poundridge, census of, in 1782, 958.
 Pownall, Gov., an extract from his work on the colonies, 1190.
 Poyer, Rev. Thos., 130; succeeds Mr. Urquhart as minister of Jamaica, 218; sues the church wardens for his salary, 219; difficulties experienced by the, 220; memorial of the clergy regarding the, 224; date of the induction of the, 230, 305; wrecked, ib., 279, 307; declines to go to law for the payment of his salary, 237; visited by Gov. Hunter, 240; a tool of Rev. Mr. Vesey, 249; Gov. Hunter's statement of his conduct towards, 250, 257; begs Gov. Hunter's pardon, 262; Sec'y Clarke's reproval of the, 263; his reply to Sec'y Clarke, 264; the soc. for the prop. of the gospel represents to Queen Anne the case of the, 265; order in council relative to the difficulties experienced by the, 268; the vestry of the church refuse to permit him to assist at their meeting, 270; representation of the, regarding his church, 271; is refused his salary, 272; applies to Gov. Hunter for leave to sue therefor, 273; his sufferings in coming to America, ib.; five years without

receiving any pay from his church, 275; experiences great want, 276; the society for prop. the gospel make a present to, 280; the muller refuses to grind his corn, ib.; applies to be sent to Rye, 281; encouragement offered to, if he would remove to the West Indies, 282; obtains judgment against the vestry of Jamaica, but is baffled by the church wardens, 304; answers of the, to the queries on the state of his mission, 305; gives the bishop of London an account of his misfortunes, 307; buried two wives, ib.; loses the church and glebe lands at Jamaica, 310; particulars of the grandfather of the, 311; prevailed on by Rev. Mr. Vesey to apply to be recalled, ib.; death of the, ib.; Rev. Alex. Campbell applies for the place of, 312; Rev. Thos. Colgan succeeds the, ib.

Praying Indians, who, 902.

Presbyterian church applies to be incorporated, 460; remonstrance of the, 462; order in council on the incorporation of, 464; petition of the, to the king, 497; referred, 501; petition of the, to the council, 502; report of the council on the petition of the, to the king, 503; order of the king in council dismissing the petition of the, 506; clergy of the, resolve to support the continental Congress, 1050.

Priest, functions of an Indian, 23; complaint of a Spanish, 459.

Prime, Rev. Mr., error of, in reference to the church at Oyster bay, 320.

Printers and printing, various items relating to, 1195, *et seq.*

Pritchard, Rev. Thomas, minister at Rye, 116, 120; order to induct, 932; opposition to, 933.

Procius, Rev. Petrus, 962.

Prudden, Rev. Mr., minister at Jamaica, 194, 195, 196, 225.

Pulver, Petrus, and others, petition of, praying an investigation into the title of the manor of Livingston, 834.

Paritans, the, why so called, 45; of Eastchester, 107.

Q.

Quakers, a petition against, 341; enrollment of the, of Dutchess co., 1027; of New-York, 1028; an account of the money taken from the, of Queens, 1029; a list of the, in Suffolk, 1030.

Quassick creek, petition of the Germans at, 547, 573; warrant of survey for land on, 572; petition for division of the land on, 574; order for the division of the land on, 577; the glebe at, transferred to the Lutherans of N. Y., 591; Alexander Colden and Richard Albertson

elected trustees of the glebe at, 593; the English congregation take possession by force of the Lutheran church at, ib.; Colden and Albertson obtain a grant of the glebe at, 598; episcopal church obtains the glebe at, 600.

Queens co., papers relating to the churches of, 187; a list of slaves in 1753, in, 863; an account of the money taken from the Quakers in, 1029; first new-paper in, 1195.

Quicmonitates, the, 22, 23.

R.

Race, Wm., (see *Rees*.)

Reasons for the law against the Moravians, 1022.
 Rectors of St. Peter's church, Albany, a list of the, 1151.

Redfield, town of, description of the, 1133; population in 1802, of the, 1139.

Rees, Wm., an account of the murder of, on Livingston manor, 783, 790, 793.

Religion, papers on the state of, 101; state of, in Albany, in 1710, 896.

Remarks of the Rev. Mr. Taylor on his tour in 1802, through the Mohawk and Black river countries, 1127, 1143.

Remonstrance against preaching in English in

the Dutch church of N. York, 510; answer to the, 513.

Renssen, the town of, 1124, 1148.

Rensselaerwyck, census of the manor of, in 1714, 905.

Report of the committee on inland lock navigation, 1085.

Representation of the clergy of N. Y., Gov. Hunter's answer to, 250; of the soc. for prop. the gospel to Queen Anne, regarding the churches at Jamaica, 265.

Rhyncheck, a list of the slaves in, 851, 852.

Riot in the church at Flatbush, 177; at Jamaica, 202, 211, 284, 309; report of the magistrates

on the, 285; affidavits regarding, 287; in the French church at N. York, 522; at Livingston Manor, 751.

Ritzema, Rev. Mr., minister at N. York, 517, 518, 521.

Rochester, (Ulster co.) census of, in 1703, 966; names of the freeholders of, in 1723, 971; census of, in 17-2, 996.

Rodgers, Rev. Jno., presbyterian minister of N. Y., 497, 501, 503.

Rome, 1137.

Romeyn, Rev. Dirck, minister of the Dutch R. church, 993.

Roosevelt's patent, on Oneida lake, price paid for, 1076.

Rosa Americana coins, the, 1182.

Rou, Rev. Lewis, minister of the French church at N. Y., 451; dismissed, 466, 467; protests against his dismissal, 469; the third memorial

of, 1159; some further observations of, in answer to Mr. Moulmars, 1171; the last discourse presented to the consistory by, 1174.

Rouk, Christum, a Moravian missionary, 1015.

Royal grant, the, 1124, 1149.

Rye, the church of, 116, 120; the inhabitants of, threaten to call dissenting minister, 251; the Rev. Mr. Avery minister of, 339; list of slaves in, 855; order to induct the Rev. Mr. Pritchard as minister of, 932; church at, erected, 936; Rev. Mr. Muirson is opposed at, 939; commission of the Rev. Mr. Bridge as minister of, 943; Rev. Mr. Jenmy pastor of, 945; census, in 1712, of, 949; petition for the survey of the church lot in, 950.

Ryeant, Capt. Paul, 984.

Ryke's patent, census of, in 1712, 949; in 1792, 953.

S.

Sacandaga creek, 1126, 1131.

Salem, (Westchester co.) census of, in 1782, 959.

Salmon river, 1139.

Salisbury, (Montgomery co.) population of the town of, in 1802, 1110; sects in, 1125.

Sandy creek, character of the early settlers on, 1120; Indian remains on the south branch of, 1139, *et seq.*

Sangersfield, 1113.

Sayre, Rev. Jno., missionary at Newburgh, 606, 607.

Scarsdale, a list of the slaves in, 854; census in 1712, of, 949.

Schaets, Rev. Gideon, 104, 109; appears before the court at Albany, 677; accuses Dom. Van Rensselaer with false preaching, 578; decision of the court in the case, *ib.*; house occupied by, deeded to the minister of the congregation, 880; misunderstanding between certain Lutherans of Albany and, *ib.*; particulars of the abuse offered to, 881; opinion of, concerning universal grace, 882; dispute between the Lutherans and, settled, *ib.*; difficulties between his congregation and, 883; charges brought against, 884; cited before the court, and refuses to appear, *ib.*; demands his demission, 885; apologises to the court and is excused; difficulties with his congregation arranged, *ib.*

Schenectady, Rev. Mr. Freeman minister at, 139, 141, 142, 143; an English school at, 897; census of the township of, in 1714, 903; singular appearance of, 1128.

Schoharie, Gov. Hunter sends a surveyor to, to lay out land for the Palatines, 560; papers relating to the first settlement of, 609; the Palatines determined to remove to, 662; Gov. Hunter decries the lands at, 663; Adam Vroom complains that the Palatines oppose his settling at, 687; Palatines petition to be located at, 705; ask permission of the Indians to settle at, 709; the Palatines remove to, 710; and purchase land there, *ib.*; miseries suffered by the Palatines at, 711; originally settled by Palatines, 1035; Rev. Gideon Hawley's visit to, 1039.

— creek, the Indian name of, 902.

School, a latin tree, established in N. York, 113.

Schoolmasters, few, in N. Netherland, 107.

Schore, (see Schoharie.)

Schuyler, Fort, 1094.

—, the town of, 1111.

Seabury, Rev. Samuel, minister at Jamaica, 321; reports the Rev. Mr. Treadwell, 325; biographical notice of, 1062.

Seals, early, of the city of New-York, 397.

Seasons, the, in New Netherland, 37.

Selyns, Rev. Mr., 108; preaches at Esopus and Fort Orange, 109; minister at Breuckelen, *ib.*

Seneca Indians, estimated number of the, 899.

— lake, price of land, in 1791, near, 1077.

Sergeants, Rev. Mr., of Stockbridge, 1110.

Shaeomico, a Moravian mission at, 1013, *et seq.*

Sharp, Rev. Jno., chaplain to the forces at N. Y., 130, 212, 213, 230, 412, 441.

Shaw, Joseph, a Moravian priest, examination of, 1014.

Shawangunk, a list of slaves in, 846; names of the freeholders, in 1723, of, 971; census of, in 1782, 996.

Shirley, Gov., letters of, to Gov. Clinton, 753, 756; to Lt. Gov. De Lancey, 771, 779, 795; justices of Springfield to, 798, 799, 801; despatches received from, 805.

Sickenanes, the, 45, 46.

Sinseman, Hend. Jorch., a Moravian minister, 1014, *et seq.*

Skinner, Rev. Mr., 304.

Slander against the French protestants of New-York refuted, 427.

Slaves in the prov. of N. York in 1755, census of the, 843.

Slaughter, Gov., order of, to the town of Hempstead to pay Rev. Jer. Hubbard his salary, 198.

Smith, justice, complaint against, 291.

—, William, attorney general, 732.

Smithtown, a list of the slaves in, 867.

Soap, how to make, from Indian corn, 1138.

Society for the prop. of the gospel, representation of the, to Queen Anne, relative to the church of Jamaica, 265; asks that in certain causes relating to the church an appeal may lie to the governor and council, and thence to the queen, 267.

Sons of liberty at N. Y., addresses of, and proceedings against the, 495, 496, 523, 523, 534.

Soul, belief of the Maykams regarding the, 45.

South river, the Dutch abandon the, 45; state of religion at the, 105.

Spannberg, Rev. Mr., 1015.

Spencer, Rev. Elihu, missionary among the Indians, 1036.

Stage between Philadelphia and New-York, in 1776, regulations of the, 1191.

Standard, Rev. Thos., minister of Westchester, 945.

Stanwix, old fort, 1137.

State of the Anglo-American church in 1776, 1047.

Staten Island, the church of, 110, 119; a list of the slaves on, 867.
 State printer, 1195; paper, the first, 1196.
 Statue of the king pulled down in N. Y., 1058.
 St. Clare, Rev. Mr., minister of Pennsylvania, 235.
 Steamboat, the model of John Fitch's first, 1190; first, on Lake Erie, 1194; first, on Lake Ontario, 1193.
 Steel, Rev. Mr., minister at Paris, on the Mohawk, 1112.
 Stevenson, Col. Ja., letter of, to R. Livingston, Jr., 776.
 Steuben, Baron, the grave of, 1115; residence of, 1135.
 ———, town of, state of religion in the, 1115; religious character of the people of, 1116; view from the centre of the, 1134; name of the first settler in the, 1135.

Stone Arabia, religious condition of, 1109; inhabitants of, 1130.
 ———, heap patent, the, 1040.
 Stoupe, Rev. Mr., minister at New Rochelle, 954.
 Stuart, Rev. John, biographical notice of, 1063.
 STUYVESANT, Gov., letters of, to the magistrates of Hempstead, respecting the tithes and a clergyman, 159, 190; further mention of, 921.
 Suffolk county, papers relating to, 341.
 Surinam, the ship, Gov. Colve sails from New-York in, 75.
 Susquehanna river, 1041, 1042; Rev. Mr. Woodbridge's disappointment on first view of the, 1043; name of one of the tributaries to the, 1045.
 Swamp church, N. Y., the, pulled down, 1193.
 Swanenburgh, the village of, 78.
 Swedes, the, at the South river, 105.

T.

Table of remarkable places on Champlain's map, 18.
 Taghikanick, Robert Livingston licensed to purchase land at, 617; Indian deed of, ib.; patent for, 620; Massachusetts lays out land in, 729, 807; a man murdered at, 788; Mr. Livingston orders a fort to be built at, 799, 800; Boston people dispossess some tenants at, 812; and fortify some houses in, 813, 817; proclamation against certain rioters at, 921; settlers in, propose to send a delegate to the N. Y. govt., 825; (see, *Livingston*.)
 Talbot, Rev. John, does not think it worth his while to stay at Albany, 125; minister of Burlington, N. J., 213, 233, 249, 255; attends a convocation of the clergy at N. Y., 413.
 Talman, Justice, of Queens co., removed from the magistracy, and ordered to be prosecuted, for saying the scriptures were not the rule to walk by, 399.
 Tasetmaker, Mr. Peter, invited as minister to Esopus, 965.
 Taylor, Rev. John, journal of a missionary tour by the, 1105; biographical notice of the, 1106.
 Ten Broeck, Lieut. Dreck, arrests certain rioters at Takanick, 732.
 Teneyck, Rev. Mr., officiates occasionally at Amsterdam, Montgomery co., 1107.
 Tetard, Rev. John Peter, minister of the French church, N. Y., 522; ejected from his church, ib.
 Teyonadelhough, the river, a tributary to the Susquehanna, 1045.
 Thacher, Rev. Dr., 1046.

Thomas, Rev. John, episcopal minister of Hempstead, 115, 113, 130, 209, 213, 226, 233.
 Tienonderoga, or the Scholarie creek, 902.
 Tiochioga, price of land in 1791, on the river, 1074.
 Tioga county, price of land in, in 1791, 1074.
 Tionontates, the, 22.
 Towanoendalough, 1012.
 Townships, price paid in 1791, for sundry, 1073, 1074, 1075, 1076.
 Treat, Rev. Joseph, presbyterian minister of N. Y., 497, 501, 503.
 Tredwell, Rev. Mr., 323; takes forcible possession of the episcopal church at Flushing, 325.
 Tremont, (near Utica) state of religion in, 1114, 1134.
 Tribes hill, 1107; singular apple tree on, 1129.
 Trinity church, N. Y., 111; benefactions to, 112; incorporated, 410; Rev. Mr. Vesey, minister of, 414; applies for certain moneys raised to redeem captives in Barbary, 415; said moneys to be paid over to, 419, 421; Gov. Fletcher promotes the building of, 438; papers relating to the desecration of, 444, *et seq.*; applies for a grant of a township of land, 505; Gen. Washington attends divine service in, 1056; burnt, 1061.
 Turin, the town of, 1122; state of religion in, 1123; a church formed in, ib.; further remarks on, 1143.
 Tweenhuyzen, Lambrecht van, anecdote of the Indians' respect for his dog, 40.
 Type foundry, none in N. Y. in 1766, 1152.

U.

Ulster co., a list of the slaves in, 845; census of, in 1703, 966; names of the freeholders in 1712, of, 969; names of the civil and military officers of, 972; petition for the incorporation of certain Dutch churches in, 993; census of, in 1782, 996.
 Unadilla river, price of land in 1791, on the, 1072.
 Unitas fratrum, (see *Moravians*.)
 Urquhart, Rev. John, episcopal minister at Johnstown, 1108.
 Urquhart, Rev. M., minister of the church of

England at Jamaica, 115, 118, 205, 207, 209; death of, 212; distressed circumstances of his widow, 213; state of the church at Jamaica under, 221; further reference to, 227, 230; the daughter of, marries, and the widow of, delivers up the parsonage to a dissenter, 229, 239, 245.
 Utica, 1111; all religions and nations to be found in, 1113; description of the country between Norway and, 1132; of the village of, 1133; number of houses in 1794 and in 1802, in, 1134.

V.

- Van Brugh, Johannes, 70.
 Van Driessen, Rev. Petrus, minister at Albany, 906, 909, 910, 911, 912; acts as missionary to the Indians, 915; is licensed to build a church in the Mohawk country, 916.
 Vanhorn, Rev. Mr., minister of the Dutch reformed church at Johnstown, 1108.
 Van Rensselaer, Rev. Nicholas, misunderstanding between him and Dom. Newenhuyzen, 872; ordained by the bishop of Sarum, 873; licensed to preach to the Dutch congregation at Westminster, *ib.*; chaplain to the Dutch embassy at London, and recommended by the Duke of York to the governor here, *ib.*; admitted to officiate as minister in Albany, 874; imprisoned by the magistrates at Albany for using dubious words in his sermon, and ordered to be released, 875; gives security to prosecute Jacob Leisler and Jacob Milborne, 876; controversy regarding, referred to the church officers at Albany, 877; accused by Dom. Schaets of false preaching, 878; decision of the magistrates of Albany thereupon, 878; judgment of the council in the matter between Leisler and Milborne and, 879.
 Van Vleck, Paulus, precentor of Kinderhook church, proceedings against, 894.
 Vas, Rev. Petrus, minister of Kingston, 967, 968.
 Vaughan, Mr., 255.
 Vesey, Rev. Wm., 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 126, 212, 222, 233; makes a tool of the Rev. Mr. Poyer, 249; Gov. Hunter complains of, 253; opposed to the king's chapel, 254; intrigues to get quit of Rev. Mr. Colgan, 311; is very much esteemed in N. Y., 414; representation to the bishop of London against the, 435; emoluments of the, 437; originally a dissenting preacher on Long Island, 438; educated in Harvard college; proceeds to England and receives priest's orders, *ib.*; means adopted by the, to have his friends chosen to the vestry, 439; objects to the officers of the garrison voting for the election of church wardens, 440; accused of saying that the fitting up of king's chapel was a schism, 443; demands an investigation as to the authors of the desecration of Trinity church, 447; accused of conforming to the church for filthy lucre, 453.
 Villeponteux, P., complaint of, against the Rev. Mr. Bondet, 927.
 Virginia, latitude of, 27; change in the liturgy of the Anglo-American church in, on the declaration of Independence, 1054.
 Vrooman, Adam, complains that the Palatines oppose his settlement at Schoharie, 657.

W.

- Wagaghkemek, names of the freeholders, in 1723, *cf.* 970.
 Walk in the Water, the first steamboat on Lake Erie, 1194.
 Walkill, census of the town of, in 1782, 906.
 Walloons, a party of, sail to N. Netherland, 35.
 Wall st., N. Y., original survey of the north side of, 403.
 Walter, Rev. Mr., of Boston, 1062.
 War, Indian mode of waging, 40; between the Mohegans and Mohawks, 43, 48.
 Washington county, price of land in 1791, in, 1080.
 —, Gen., arrives in N. Y., 1055; attends divine service in Trinity church, 1056; borrow's the telescope belonging to king's college, N. Y., 1066.
 Water fowl, 31, 37.
 Watertown, population of, in 1800 and in 1802, 1145.
 Watkins, Rev. Mr., episcopal minister at Newburgh, 593.
 Whittette, 1044, 1045.
 Weiser, Conrad, warrant to arrest, 689; arrival of, in London, 707; Gov. Hunter threatens to hang, 712.
 Well's settlement on the Mohawk river, 1109.
 Welsh settlers of Steuben, the minister of, preaches in their own language to the, 1115.
 Westchester, the church at, 115, 119; a list of the slaves in, 552, 553; papers relating to the county of, 919; Rev. T. Standard minister of, 945; census of the county of, in 1712, 949; census of the county of, in 1782, 958; complaint against the sheriff of, for refusing the votes of Quakers. 1008; report of a committee of council on the petition against the sheriff of, 1010; attorney general's opinion on the same, 1011.
 Western, the town of, 1116; population of, 1117; further remarks on, 1135.
 Westmoreland, 1113.
 Weygand, Rev. John Albert, Lutheran minister at N. Y., 491.
 Weyman, Mr., of New-York, prints the book of common prayer in the Mohawk tongue, 1152.
 Whitehead, Justice, of Queens co., complaints against, 200, 291.
 Whitesborough, 1111; description of, 1133.
 White woman, the first in Albany, 50.
 Whitfield, Rev. Mr., preaches on Long Island, 316, 327; makes a journey through the colonies, 1023; sells his estate at the forks of the Delaware to the Moravians, 1024.
 Wiering, Jan Jacobs van, commander of the Three Kings, 46.
 Wilhelmus, Fort, 35.
 Willemstadt, (*see Albany*.)
 Willey, Noe, grants a lot of ground for a Jewish cemetery in N. Y., 435.
 Williamson's description of the Genesee country, first edition of, 1159.
 Williamstown college, 1123.
 Wilson, Rev. Mr., death of the, 320.
 Windsor, New, slaves in, 550; census of, in 1782, 996.
 Woodbridge, Rev. Mr., of Rye, 123.
 —, Rev. Mr., missionary to the Indians, 1034; sets out for Oghquage, 1032; visits Johnson hall, 1039; disappointment of, on first beholding the Susquehanna river, 1043; further mention of, 1046.
 Wood creek, distance between the Mohawk river and, 1090; survey of, in 1792, 1091; plan to improve the navigation of, 1095.
 Wright, Father Petrus, 111.

Y.

- Yates, sheriff, testifies to the rescue of certain prisoners out of his hands, 777; names of the persons who seized and carried, to Sheffield, 778; complains of the hardships he is subjected to, 784; arrests four rioters, 787; brings despatches from Boston to Springfield, 805.
- Yonkers, census of, in 1712, 949.
- Yonkers street, Albany, 907, 914.
- York, the Duke of, presents the city of New York with a new seal, 397; commissions Rev. Jonas Clarke to be chaplain of New-York garrison, 403.
- Youngs, Rev. Jno., 344.

Z.

- Zenger, John Peter, the printer, a Palatine, 564, 567.
- Zinzendorf, Count, at Shacomico, in Dutchess co., 1017; complains to the Board of Trade of the persecution of the Moravians in America, 1020; biographical notice of, 1021; Rev. Mr Whitfield sells an estate at Delaware to, 1024.

